



THE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH

# PERIODICAL

Do Not  
Circulate





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
Brigham Young University

<https://archive.org/details/historicalcollec09esse>





V. 9 - 10

F  
72  
167  
281  
v. 9-10

## ESSEX INSTITUTE

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME IX.

SECOND SERIES, VOL. I.

---

SALEM, MASS.

ESSEX INSTITUTE PRESS.

1869.



## CONTENTS.

### PART I.

Introduction, . . . . .	1
Town Records of Salem 1634-1659, communicated by W. P. UPHAM, . . . . .	5
Index, . . . . .	233

### PART II.

Memoir of Francis Peabody, by C. W. UPHAM, . . . . .	3
Early New England Papers, from the British Public Archives, communicated by A. C. GOODELL, JR., . . . . .	81
List of deaths recorded by Rev. JOHN PRINCE, LL. D., communica- ted by W. B. UPTON, . . . . .	91
Materials for a History of the Ropes Family, collated by E. S. W. (concluded), . . . . .	112
Index, . . . . .	129



# ESSEX INSTITUTE

## HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

**VOL. IX. 1868.—Second Series, Vol. I.**



### INTRODUCTION.



ONE of the principal objects of the Essex Institute, as defined in its Charter, and in its Constitution, is the **COLLECTION AND PRESERVATION OF MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF THE COUNTY OF ESSEX**. The publication of the **HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE** was commenced in April, 1859, with a view to accomplish this more fully, and thus to preserve in the most durable form, and, at the same time, to render accessible to all students of our local history the valuable materials that are found in the ancient manuscript **RECORDS OF COURTS, PARISHES, CHURCHES, and TOWNS** in this county; abstracts of **WILLS, DEEDS, and JOURNALS**; records or minutes of **BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, DEATHS, BAPTISMS**; **INSCRIPTIONS** on tomb-stones, etc.; **GENEALOGICAL** tables, and **BIOGRAPHICAL** notices. Selections are made by the Publication Committee from these sources, and from reports and papers of historical interest read at meetings of the Institute.

Eight volumes have now been issued, and it is believed

ESSEX INST. HIST. COLLECTIONS, SER. 2, VOL. I. 1 Jan., 1868.

that a very comprehensive and important collection has already been made. Much, however, remains to be done; for hardly another locality in the country possesses so many ancient and valuable manuscript records.

With the present volume, the ninth, which will commence a NEW SERIES, it has been deemed advisable to adopt the more convenient octavo form. The peculiar form heretofore used is explained by the fact that the articles were at first printed in a newspaper, and then the type simply arranged in double column for the Collections. This method was soon abandoned, but the form of the paging was retained. Much inconvenience, delay, and expense have been occasioned by the difficulty of procuring paper for such a size; and besides this, in cases where a contributor desires to have extra copies of any communication struck off in pamphlet form, the octavo page is generally preferred. Subscribers have also complained of the difficulty of keeping the bound volumes in an ordinary library. For such reasons, the change has been made, and we hope it will meet the approval of our subscribers.

The Committee would here acknowledge the gratitude due to those who have so generously aided in this work, both contributors and subscribers. As the object of this publication is not so much to furnish popular reading, as to convey information to those interested in the study of the early history of this community, or in the investigation of family genealogies, and to hand down to posterity that knowledge which would otherwise be lost in oblivion,

we are obliged to rely for its support upon the public spirit of those who stand ready to assist every good work, as well as upon the few immediately interested.

The last two volumes have been printed under the superintendence of editors appointed by the Publication Committee, and this volume, in accordance with the same plan, will be edited by one of the members of the committee, appointed for the purpose, who will act under the direction of the Committee.

It is a source of satisfaction to reflect that the Institute, without funds, and relying solely upon the contributions of individuals, and the encouragement of other Societies, has been able to carry on so successfully its appointed work. A Library of twenty-four thousand bound volumes and fifty thousand pamphlets has been gathered together. Its very valuable scientific collection will be hereafter kept at the East India Marine Hall, under the care of the Trustees of the Peabody Fund, together with the unique, and in many respects unequalled museum of the East India Marine Society, and will doubtless, when ready for inspection and study, attract general attention for extensiveness and excellence. Frequent meetings have been held both in the field and at the rooms, and many courses of lectures have been given, the result of which is that our community takes a very high rank for general diffusion of interest in matters of science and history.

THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, published from 1848 to the present time, the HISTORICAL COLLEC-

TIONS, the NATURALIST, and the NATURALIST'S DIRECTORY, all now printed by the Institute at its printing-office, sufficiently attest the earnestness and activity of those interested in the Publications heretofore. We hope that the future will prove as full of success, and that we may continue to have the support of the public.

---

#### EXPLANATION OF SIGNS, CONTRACTIONS, &c.

[ ] Brackets indicate that the words enclosed are lost or doubtful.

[\* \*] Brackets and stars “ “ “ “ “ cancelled in the original.

|| | Double parallels “ “ “ “ “ interlined.

, Apostrophe indicates contraction; thus, gen'al—general.

— Dash over a word indicates contraction, thus, comon—common.

^ Caret indicates an omission in the original.

ye<sup>e</sup>, yt<sup>t</sup>, yr<sup>r</sup>, ym<sup>m</sup>, yn<sup>n</sup>, signify *the, that or it, there or their, them, then or than.*  
mo<sup>o</sup>, m<sup>th</sup>, m, signify *month*.

p stands for *per* or *par*; thus, p son—person. p ty—party.

Φ “ “ pro or por; thus, Φ p—proper. Φ tion—portion.

Previous to 1752 the legal year began on the 25th of March, which was called the *first* month, April the *second* month, May the *third* month, and so on, January being called the *eleventh* month, and February the *twelfth*. Therefore “March 12, 1636,” or “1636–7,” in records previous to 1752, would be in modern reckoning March 12, 1637. And so of any date between Jan. 1st and March 25th.

TOWN RECORDS OF SALEM,  
1634-1659.

COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.



THE earliest records of the Town of Salem now extant are contained in two books, namely, the TOWN RECORDS, beginning Dec. 26, 1636, and the BOOK OF GRANTS, beginning Oct. 1, 1634. The latter is preserved entire, as appears by the paging and from the Index which is in the handwriting of Jeffry Massey, the Clerk from 1649 to 1654. It contains transcripts from the Town Records of whatever related to land, and other important matters of a general nature. The first part of it is in the handwriting of Emanuel Downing, who came here in 1638, and was appointed by the General Court, Oct. 7, 1640, "Recorder of Deeds for Salem." An order had been passed by the town, March 30, 1640, that "Mr. Sharpe shall write the records of all the Towne Lands." The work appointed for Mr. Sharpe seems to have devolved upon Mr. Downing. A grant was made to him Nov. 26, 1649, "in consideration of his paynes for transcribing the booke of the townes records to be kept for posteritie." The water-mark of the paper of the Book of Grants, is the same as that of the portion of the Records which covers the period from 1640 to 1649, that of the preceding portion being different.

We may therefore conclude, that Emanuel Downing began the Book of Grants about 1640; and that it contains a copy of all the records relating to land, and other matters proper to be transcribed, that was in existence at

that time. On the outside fly-leaf is written in the hand-writing of John Hathorne, the Clerk in 1679, "Salem Towne Booke, being y<sup>e</sup> first book of Records of Land."

The Town Records consisted originally of several small books, some of which were subsequently bound together. The first, which contained the record from which the first five leaves of the Book of Grants was transcribed, is lost. The second, which originally consisted of ten leaves, contained lists of grants or allotments of land, and was, in 1637, twice referred to as the "Book of Calculations." Two leaves of it have been lost, as appears by the numbering of those still remaining, which was by the same hand as the record. The third book, which also consisted of ten leaves, contains the record kept by Ralph Fogg, beginning Dec. 26, 1636, and is immediately followed by the record kept by John Holgrave, on the first page of which is written by him "Fourth Book 1637."

Other portions of this original Book of Records are lost, namely, from June 19, to July 12, 1637; from March 25, 1641, to July 18, 1643; and from Feb. 3, 1648, to March 8, 1655. These missing portions can, however, be partially supplied from the Book of Grants.

The interest which attaches to these ancient manuscript records is heightened when we consider how few were the "plantations" then existing in the Massachusetts Colony. In fact, they date back to the very time when towns, as such, came into existence. On the 3d of September, 1634, the General Court appointed a Committee, consisting of nine members, to set out the bounds of towns. At the same Court leave was granted to "the inhabitants of Salem to keepe a markett weekly, on the fourth day of y<sup>e</sup> weeke, commonly called Wednesday." On the 4th of March, 1635, and the 3d of March, 1636, special com-

mittees were appointed to set out the bounds between Salem and the adjoining towns.

Previous to this time Salem seems to have had a sort of separate or independent government, retaining in some respects the character of a General Court, which properly belonged to it prior to the arrival of Winthrop. Its limits were not accurately defined, or even known. As late as May 2, 1636, the records speak of certain orders as passed "at a general Court or towne meeting of Salem." In a letter of Edward Howes to John Winthrop, jr., dated at London, March 25, 1633, he says, "There was presented to the Lords lately, about 22 of C. Indicutts\* lawes." (See Mass. Hist. Coll., 3d series, vol. 9, p. 257.) It is possible that the whole subject of the jurisdiction of the Salem government was thus referred to the Lords, and that our earliest records, from 1628 to 1634, under the administration of Endicott and his council, were carried to England, and may yet be discovered there.

At a General Court held March 3, 1635-6, the following order was passed, which, as it is in fact the origin of the various and important powers ever since exercised by towns, and will serve as an appropriate introduction to these records, is here given in full.

"Whereas particular towns have many things which concerne onely themselves, and the ordering of their own affairs, and disposing of business in their own town, it is therefore ordered, that the freemen of every town, or the major part of them, shall onely† have power to dispose of their own lands, and woods, with all the privileges and appurtenances of the said towns, to grant lots, and make such orders as may concern the well ordering of their

---

\* Captain Endicott's.

† Alone.

own towns, not repugnant to the laws and orders here established by the General Court; as also to lay mulcts and penalties for the breach of these orders, and to levy and distrain the same, not exceeding the sum of xx<sup>s</sup>; also to choose their own particular officers, as constables, surveyors for the highways, and the like; and because much business is like to ensue to the constables of several towns, by reason they are to make distresses, and gather fines, therefore that every town shall have two constables, where there is need, that so their office may not be a burthen unto them, and they may attend more carefully upon the discharge of their office, for which they shalbe liable to give their accompts to this Court when they shalbe called thereunto."

The following copy of the first records of Salem is from the original. The spelling, punctuation, &c., will be strictly preserved, and passages erased or interlined in the original will be retained, and indicated by being enclosed, the former between brackets and stars, and the latter between double parallels.

The missing portion of the Book of Records from Oct. 1, 1634 to Dec. 26, 1636, is supplied from the Book of Grants.

*Extract from the Book of Grants.*

[The first part of the Book of Grants, from which this extract is taken, is in the handwriting of Emanuel Downing.]

The first of the 8<sup>th</sup> moneth 1634  
One the 4<sup>th</sup> day seaventhnight next the Market at Salem  
[is to] begyn, and to continew from 9 a Clock in the  
morning [until] 4 of the Clock after noone.

19. of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth 1634

After discourse about deviding of 10 acre lotts, Its ordered that the least family shall haue 10 acres, but greater familyes may [haue] more according to y<sup>r</sup> nombers

12<sup>th</sup> moneth 1634

Its agreed that the townes neck of land shalbe preserved to feed the Catle on the Lords dayes and therefore pticular men shall n[ot] feed theire goates there at other tymes, but bring them to the h[\*] that grasse may grow against the Lords dayes. Its ordered that the high way shalbe beyond the swamp on the No[rth] side of m<sup>r</sup> Johnsons Lott.

6<sup>th</sup> day of the 2<sup>d</sup> moneth 1635.

That Lawrence Leech Richard Ingersoll & others be sure to lea[ve] roome for high wayes for Carts to bring home wood &c.

That betweene Lawrence Leach and Richard Ingersoll they doe pmise to make a suffitient Cart way.

Howse lotts graunted by the towne  
To m<sup>r</sup> Townsend Bishop 2 acres ye 2<sup>d</sup> lott from ye <sup>lanes</sup> end  
To Joshua Verrin 2 acres

m<sup>r</sup> Batter & br. in law 2 acres

To George Smyth 2 acres

To Michaell Sallowes

To James Smyth a smyth 2 acres

To Richard Ingersoll 2 acres

Lott next to the end of Captain Endicotts Lott, to be an high way of 4 pole broade.†

M<sup>r</sup> Burdet, appoyn特 the rock to be veiwed for him

22<sup>th</sup> of the sixt moneth 1635

Its ordered that m<sup>r</sup> Burdett, shall haue a lott upon the Rock beyond m<sup>r</sup> Endicotts fence set out by the overseers.

\* Hill? This may have been what was afterwards known as "Lawes' Hill," now Broad street, which was in the earliest years called "the common."

† Washington street? See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., vol. viii, p. 253.

Divers speaches about convenient places for shops, for w[ork]men, as at the end of the meeting house from willm [ \* ] corner fence; And that m<sup>r</sup> Endicot, m<sup>r</sup> Sharpe, m<sup>r</sup> [ † ] & m<sup>r</sup> Alford, should consider of some convenient place for shops yt may be w<sup>th</sup> the owners consent.

Its ordered that all the Inhabitants of this towne of Salem y<sup>t</sup> haue fearmes greater or lesse, or any quantity of land granted to them, or any ten acre lott medoes or marshes be they more or lesse in quantity, shall repaire to the men appoynted to lay out bounds & by the last of y<sup>e</sup> 3. mo : to haue all y<sup>r</sup> ten acre lotts bounded, And all other that haue fearmes, or meadoes, or marshes : by y<sup>e</sup> first of y<sup>e</sup> 9. mo : next ensueing, & all y<sup>r</sup> lands being bounded, to make such marks or bounds, either by stones or deepe holes, And that euerie mans bounds may be recorded upon y<sup>e</sup> penaltie of x<sup>s</sup>, qvided that those deputed to lay out bounds be paid for y<sup>r</sup> paynes.

#### 16. of the 9<sup>th</sup> moneth 1635

[La]yers out of [L]ands { Captaine Traske  
John Woodbery  
m<sup>r</sup> Conuant  
Jeffry Massy  
John Balshe } are appoynted overseers & Lay-ers out of Lotts of ground for this presinet of Salem, but are to haue directions from y<sup>e</sup> towne where they shall lay y<sup>m</sup> out, And in leiwe of y<sup>r</sup> paynes they are to haue 4<sup>d</sup> the acre for small lotts, and 10<sup>s</sup> the hundred for great lotts rightly & exactly laid out and bounded; Any 3 of these may doe the worke.

#### 30. of the 9<sup>th</sup> moneth 1635

That m<sup>r</sup> Peters and Captaine Endicott are to haue each a 2 acre lott at y<sup>e</sup> West end of the great pen bordering vpon Captaine Traske & ffather Woodberyes lotts. That

---

\* Lords?

† Fogg?

all such orders as the towne shall thinke meet to be published, shalbe published one the next lecture day after the towne meeting

7<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> mo :

Mr Garford having ben' here before ye 2 acre lotts were limited to one acre) hath a 2 acre lott graunted to him vpon the north side of birdlesse Cove,\* And his daughter m<sup>r</sup>is An Turland an other 2 acre lott ||both|| abutting vpon Michaell Sallowes & James Smyths lotts, qvided they both build vpon them and soe be ready to sell his howse in the towne, at such a rate as yt shall stand him in or els to [refer] it to the Arbitration of tooe men, he to choose one and the tow[ne] an other

21. of the 10<sup>th</sup> moneth 1635

That m<sup>r</sup> Cole shall haue a farme of three hundredth acres in the place where his catle are by Brooksbys. And Captaine Traske & ye rest of the Surveyors are to lay it out and bound yt according to yr discretion, qvided in Case m<sup>r</sup> Cole be disposed to pte w<sup>th</sup> yt by Sale that he make his first pro[fer] vnto the towne vpon reasonable tearmes before he offer yt vnto any other.

28<sup>th</sup> of the 10 moneth 1635

That 10 acre lotts may be graunted to any <sub>2</sub>

That Abram Warren may haue a 10 acre lott and an howse lott.

Granted vnto Robt Cole his heires and assignees three hundredth acres of land whereof fortye acr[es] is Marshe fitt to be mowed lying and being abou[t] 3 myles from Salem West ward vpon a freshe w[ater] brooke called the North brooke

---

\*This, as well as "Burley's Cove" afterwards mentioned, was probably Collins' Cove; the land granted being near Osgood's wharf.

4<sup>th</sup> of the 11 moneth 1635

That Leiftenant Johnson shall haue a farme of 20[0] acres at Brooksby on the North side of the river ||high-wayes exempted and all rivers free|| and shall maynteyne high ways in y<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> the usual qvisio in Case of Sale

25<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth 1635

That Cap<sup>n</sup> Traske, Jn<sup>o</sup> Woodbery, m<sup>r</sup> Connant, Peter Palfrey & John Balch are to haue 5 fearmes viz. each 200 acres a peice to [a] fearme in all a thousand acres of land togeather lying and bei[ng] at the head of Basse River 124 pole in breadth and soe [to] runne northerly to the River by the great pond side, and soe [in] breadth making vp the full quantitye of a thousand acres, these lymits laid out & surveyed by vs

JOHN WOODBERY

JOHN BALCH

8<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> moneth 1635

This grant That m<sup>r</sup> Burdet may haue a tenne acre lott at is void. the vpp end of Basse river

That Richard Bennet may haue a 2 acre lott

That R. Hollingworth may haue halfe an acre in the place he desires, but must take soe much from his 2 acre or howse lott else where

25<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> mo : 1635

Memorandum the lymitts of a farme granted vnto m<sup>r</sup> ffrauncis Johnson of 200 acres of land at Brooksby high wayes being exempted for him to mayntayne & the qvisio concerning sale to y<sup>e</sup> towne observed, bounded by m<sup>r</sup> Thorndike on y<sup>e</sup> north side and the Comon on the other, the ffarmer is on y<sup>e</sup> North side of the River of Brooksbee above 2 myles from Salem westerly

ROGER CONNANT

JOHN BALCH

25<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth 1635

M<sup>dum</sup> the lymits of a fearme of ground granted to Henry Herick, betweene too & three acres of ground lying on the North side of Jeffry Massyes Cove bounded by the Rock on one side & Woolistons River on the other

16<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> moneth 1635

After a lardge discourse about a fearme for m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Reade & of the meetness or vnmeetnes in regard of the towne pasture, It was agreed by the maior pte that he should haue three hundredreth acres of land lying and being North west Northerly from Salem lymeted and bounded out by the said Inhabitants in manner following

[Blank.]

The 16<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> moneth 1635

Granted by the freemen of Salem the day and yeare aboue written vnto m<sup>r</sup> John Blacklech of the same his heires and assignees for ever one fearme conteyning three hundredreth acres of land scituate lying and being from Salem North East and being at long Marshe extending from a marked tree growing and being ner[e] to the East of the Marshe along the Sea Side and conteyning halfe the marshe thence Westward, and from the West end of the said Marshe conteyneth halfe of the playne ground betwixt that & the freshe pond lying nere to the Sea Side in all conteyning as before mentioned, the quantitye of three hundredreth acres of land, bounded by the said Inhabitants, þvided always that ||if|| the said m<sup>r</sup> Blackleech shall at any ty[me] make sale of y<sup>t</sup>, that the towne shall haue the first þfer of y<sup>t</sup> before any other.

JOHN ENDICOTT

PHILLIP VERRIN

TOWNSHEND BISHOP

JOHN HOLGRAVE

EDMOND BATTER

THOMAS GARDINER

W. TRASKE

A° 1635

In Salem by the towne in generall the 15 of the 12<sup>th</sup> moneth, that who soe ever hath or shall cutt any trees and leave <sup>A</sup> in the paths about the towne to the disturbance of Carts Catle or passengers not being removed w<sup>th</sup>in fiftene dayes shall forfeit five shillings for each such offence;

Informers w<sup>th</sup> evidence to haue  
halfe of the fynes

11<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth 1635

This is void by Granted by the freemen of Salem [\*vnnto\*]  
the grant of an other farm the day and yeare above written vnto m<sup>r</sup>  
in Leiwe of Thomas Serugs of the same his heires and  
this to m<sup>r</sup>

Serugs assignees for ever a farme conteyning three  
hundreth acres of land whereof thirty acres are fitt to be  
mowed scituat lying and being in the outmost bounds of  
Salem towards m<sup>r</sup> Humphries and is from the Sea where  
the freshe water runs out, West and by North is the  
fearme next to m<sup>r</sup> Humphryes bounded by the Comon  
by the North west end & East end — pvided alwayes  
& in Case of Sale, the towne of Salem haue the first  
pfer before any other.

JOHN ENDICOTT  
ROGER CONNUNGHT  
JOHN HOLGRAVE  
THOMAS GARDNER  
EDM. BATTER

11 of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth 1635

Graunted by the ffreemen of Salem the day and yeare  
above written vnto m<sup>r</sup> Townsen Bishop of the same his  
heires and assignees for ever one fearme conteyning three  
hundreth acres, butting vpon m<sup>r</sup> Endicotts farme on the  
east, and fowre hundreth pooles in length, and six score  
poles in breadth, that is to say six score and fowre at the

west end and one hundredreth and sixteene at the East end, bounded by the water, betwcene the fearme of the executors of m<sup>r</sup> Skelton, and him at the North East corner of his farme, And hath there allowed, from m<sup>r</sup> Endicotts farme, eight acres for an high way. is bounded again at the South west Corner by the brooke, — qvided alwayes that in Case of Sale, the towne of Salem to haue the first proffer of yt before any other.

JOHN ENDICOTT	ROGER CONANT
THOMAS GARDINER	JEFFRY MASSY
	EDM. BATTER

By the towne representative 22<sup>th</sup> of the  
12<sup>th</sup> moneth 1635

Richard Bishop having planted his earable pte of his ten acre lott, Its ordered that soe much as he leaves of his said lott to the townes vse for fire wood & elce, soe much more earable ground hc may haue for his qp use.

Its agreed that Hugh Laskin may haue about ten pole to the water side, by that place where the old planters do move for.

[Blank.]

By the towne representative viz. the 13 men  
Deputed the 28<sup>th</sup> of the first moneth 1636

John Peach ffisherman and Nicholas Mariott having fenced about five acres of ground on Marble Neck (though contrarie to the order of the towne) yet Its agreed that they may for present improve the said place for building or planting, qvided alwayes that the qppriety thereof be reserved for the right of the towne of Salem, to dispose of in qcess of tyme to them or any other ffisher men, or others as shalbe thought most meet, yet soe as that they may haue reasonable consideracon for any chardge they shalbe at.

Its agreed that Willm Lord is to haue a tooe acre lott as nere as may be among the 10 acre lotts, in lieu of pte of his howse lott that he hath given to the meeting howse.

By the towne representative the eiteenth of the second moneth 1636

Granted vnto m<sup>r</sup> John Holgrave fisherman three quarters of an acre of land vpon Winter Island for flakes &c. And halfe an acre w<sup>th</sup>out Winter Island for his howse lott. Item vnto his sonne Joshua Holgrave is granted an howse lott according to the discretion of the towne whither by lott or else.

At a generall Court or towne meeting of Salem held the second of the third moneth called May A<sup>o</sup> 1636

Imprimis after the reading of former orders; In the reading of an order for the division of Marble Head Neck; A motion was brought in by Cp. Endicot in behalfe of m<sup>r</sup> John Humphries for some land beyond fforest River, moved by spetiall argumen[ts] one whereof was, LEAST YT SHOULD HINDER THE BUILDING OF A COLLEDGE, w<sup>ch</sup> would be manie [mens] losse, It was agreed vpon this motion that six men should be nominated by the towne to view these lands and to consider of the premises, and for that end was named

m<sup>r</sup> THOMAS SCRUGS    CP. TRASKE

m<sup>r</sup> ROGER CONANT    m<sup>r</sup> TOWNSEN BISHOP

JOHN WOODBERY    PETER PALFREY

That these six or any fowre of them are deputed for this business to speake or—<sup>a</sup>

Item that Benjamin ffelton is to haue a tooe acre lott as the layers out thinke meete.

Item yt was ordered that whereas m<sup>r</sup> Scrugs had a farme of three hundred acres beyond forest River, And that

Cp. Traske had one of tooe hundr[ed] acres beyond Basse River, The <sup>A</sup> Cp. Traske frely relinquishing his farme of tooe hundred acres, It was granted vnto m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Scrugs, and he there vpon frely relinquished his farme of three hundred acres that soe m<sup>r</sup> Humphryes might the better be accomodated.

Item m<sup>r</sup> Johnson and m<sup>r</sup> Thorndike relinquished their farmes, but the towne p[ro]mised first accomodations vnto them.

The 27<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> moneth 1636

This day was brought into towne and caryed up to m<sup>r</sup> Endicotts these Corsletts following viz.

eightene back peices, 18 belly peeces, 18 p<sup>r</sup> of Tassys  
18 head peeces of 3 sorts and but 17 gorgets.

Item 16 pikes & 19 swords.

The 4 of the 5<sup>th</sup> moneth 1636

Thomas Goldthwaite being an Inhabitant is granted ten acres of land

At a towne meeting 11<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 5 moneth 1636

Its agreed that John Talbee haue one howse lott of an acre next to the Marshalls

It. that Beniamyn ffelton haue one acre lott next to John Talbie aforesaid

That Thomas Moore sonne to widow Moore & his wife are received for Inhabitants and may haue one fishing lott on the neck.

The 28<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> moneth 1636

By the town representative

Its ordered that every pson that shall fell any tymber or wood trees w<sup>th</sup>in the liberties of Salem and take pte of yt, for theire vse, and leave the tops and the rest of the body of the trees, soe felled, one moneth after vncutt

out & sett vp togeather shall pay a fyne or penaltye of five shillings for every such trespass, soe left as aforesaid except such trees as grow in their own qp lott or grownde, And if any fell any trees w<sup>th</sup>in the said limits and lett them lye vnooccupied for the space of one moneth, that yt shalbe lawfull for any other man observing the order aforesaid to take the said tree to his owne qp vse;

The Informer to haue one halfe of the fyne, the other to the towne.

By the towne representative the 20<sup>th</sup> of the tenth moneth 1636

Its ordered that m<sup>r</sup> Hathorne shall haue one howse lott of an acre on this side the Rocks towards the Mill† being the sixt lott from the Marshalls howse and to be laid out by the former layers out

*Original Record, Dec. 26, 1636 to July 12, 1637.*

[This, which is the earliest of the *original* records now in existence, is in the handwriting of Ralph Fogg, and is called by him the "Waste Book." The frequency with which erasures and interlineations, and short-hand minutes occur in it, show that it was intended to be more fairly and correctly copied out into another book, but if such a book was used, it is now lost. Ralph Fogg at this same time kept the records of the Quarter Court for Salem, then just established; and there he first used a waste-book and then copied out the record in a corrected form, into another book. (See Essex Inst. Hist. Collections, vol. vii, p. 238, Note.) The short-hand minutes have, with some difficulty, been deciphered, and their meaning, though as it happens of no special importance, will be given as they occur. There may be seen in a letter from Edward Howes to John Winthrop, jr., Nov. 23, 1632 (Mass. Hist. Collections, 4th ser., vol. vi, p. 481) an alphabet of short-hand characters, very similar to that used by Ralph Fogg, described as invented by Mr. (Rev. Thomas) Archisden. The writer of the letter remarks that "they are approved of in Cambridge to be the best as yet

---

†This was a corn mill owned by Capt. Trask, and was near where the Essex D<sup>e</sup>p<sup>t</sup> is in South Danvers. Capt. Trask, in 1640 built another mill about half a mile lower down the river, and soon after removed it to a place (now Frye's Mills) a mile below the first mill. See Essex Registry, book 20, leaf 124.

invented; and they are not yet printed nor common." The system of short-hand used by John Hull in his Diary, and ascribed to Theophilus Metcalfe as the inventor (Am. Antiq. Soc. Col. III, p. 279), is evidently founded on that of Mr. Archisden; and this, with some variations continued to be used by ministers and others for more than a century. Though of course inferior to the modern system, it was, in its original form, remarkably simple and ingenious.]

	Ann <sup>o</sup> 1636	3
M <sup>r</sup> Roger Connant f.†	200	G.
[* Pasca ffoote f.		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Woodbury f.		
Humphry woodbury *]		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Woodbury	200	Granted
Peter Palfrey f.	200	
John Balch f.	200	
po. to fol. 10 [* Cp. W <sup>m</sup> Traske fr	100	
Ric <sup>d</sup> Norman		
& son Jn <sup>o</sup> Norman *]		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Sweet	00	
po. to foll. 9. [* Jn <sup>o</sup> Hardy f.	50	
to 9. W <sup>m</sup> Allen f.	40	胃口
Jn <sup>o</sup> Gally *]		
Cp. Endicot f.	200	G
[* W <sup>m</sup> Walcot f.	40.*]	
M <sup>r</sup> Read f.	300.	G.
to 10. [* M <sup>r</sup> Gott f.	75.	
to 9. Geo : W <sup>m</sup> s f.	40.	
to 9. Peter woolf f.	50.	
to 10. Ric <sup>d</sup> Raym <sup>t</sup> f.	[180.]	
to 9. Sam : Archer f.	40.	
to 10. Ric <sup>d</sup> Brakenbury f.	75.*]	
M <sup>r</sup> S. Sharp f.	300.	Gr. as p [14]
[* Jn <sup>o</sup> Horne f.	75.	
to 10. Law : Leech f.	100.*]	
Robt. Leech	2035	
2385	2015.	
		3
[* Samuell More f.	50	to 9

† Freeman.

	Robt. Molton f.	100	to 10.
	James Standish		
	Hugh Laskin f.	60.	to 10
	Stuckley wescott		
	Geo : Harris		
	M <sup>r</sup> El : Stilman f.	100	to 10
	Elias Stilman		
from 60	Ric <sup>d</sup> : waterman f.	80	to 10
	Lieft Dauenport f.	80.	to 10
	Tho : Laythrop f.	30.	to 9*]
	Lieft : Johnson f.	200.	
	[*W <sup>m</sup> Ager f.	40.	to 9
	John Blak f.	40.	to 9
	Jn <sup>o</sup> More f.	40.	to 9
	Sarg <sup>t</sup> : Dixie f.	60.	to 10
	Jeff: Massie f.	75.	to 10
from 60.	Daniel Ray f.	160.	to 10
	Tho : Eaborne f.	20.	to 9
from 60.	Raph ffogg f.	80.	to 10
	ffrancis weston f.	120.	to 10
	Roger Morie f.	40.	to 9
	Jn <sup>o</sup> Sanders f.	40.	to 9
	Tho : Gardener f.	100.	to 10
	Ric <sup>d</sup> Inkersoll		
	Mrs. Al : Daniell f.		
	W <sup>m</sup> Bound f.	40.	to 9
	Henry Herik f.	40.	to 9
	[Geo : Norton] f.	40.	to 9
	Ed <sup>w</sup> : Giles f.	60	to 10
	Ric <sup>d</sup> Roots	20.	to 9
	Jacob Barney f.	60.	to 10*]
—			
1775		1235	
to 10	[*Mr. Jn <sup>o</sup> Holgraue f.	80*]	4
	Mr. Robt Coles	300	
	Mr. Blakleech f.	300	
	Mr. Towenshen Bp.† f.	300	G.
	Mr. Tho : Scruggs f.	200	—    10 acres med. vide p. 18.‡

† Bishop.

‡ This refers to a grant which will be found under the date of 3d  
2d mo. 1637.

to 9	[*Antho : Dike. f.	20
	M <sup>r</sup> . Thorndik *]	
	M <sup>r</sup> . phil. verrin. f.	160 G.
	M <sup>r</sup> . E. Batter. f.	200 G.   vide 18
	[*M <sup>rs</sup> . Daniell.	
to 9	Tho : Olney f.	40.
to 9	Jn <sup>o</sup> Sibley f.	50.
	M <sup>r</sup> Gerv. Garford	
to 9	W <sup>m</sup> King f.	40.
to 9	Robt. Cotta f.	30.*]
	Mr Moses Maverik f.	
	[*Ric <sup>d</sup> Huchenson	
	Tho : Gouldthait	
to 9	Jn <sup>o</sup> Talbie f.	30.
	w <sup>m</sup> Jeggles.	
	w <sup>m</sup> Lord*]	
	Nath : Porter f.	
	[* M <sup>r</sup> w <sup>m</sup> Comins	
	M <sup>r</sup> S. Sharp	
	Jn <sup>o</sup> Bourne	
to 9	Jo[s] : Grafton f.	40.

1460

	Tho : Browning	
	widd ffelton	
to 9	widd Skarlet	30.

1810

4

Ite.	M <sup>rs</sup> Higenson if shee come 150 acres v <sup>d</sup> to 10	
Ite	m <sup>rs</sup> ffelton	20 acrs to 9
	Ed <sup>mond</sup> Marshall. m	20 acrs to 9
	Tho : Mores widdow	10 acrs*] to 9
	widdow Turner	

200

5

aboue m<sup>r</sup> Cole M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Alderman [\*50 acres\*] 50 acres

Thos : Antram	[ *30 ]	30 acres
M <sup>r</sup> Alford, where it is allotted to him provided that In case he dep't to Leaue it desiring noe aduantag by it,	{	200 acres vot.
Jn <sup>o</sup> Abbie		
Robt Allen		
[ *W <sup>m</sup> Allen* ]		
Edw : Beaucham		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Bourne		
W <sup>m</sup> Bennet		
Ric <sup>d</sup> Bp.		20 Acres
Jn <sup>o</sup> Barber		30.
Jn <sup>o</sup> Bushnell		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Bratley		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Burton		
Hugh Browne		20
	40	
[ *m <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Browne		20
m <sup>r</sup> Bartholomew		20* ]

420

[ *Robt Cotta* ]		
Tho : Chubb		xx acres
w <sup>m</sup> Comins		x acres
Nich : Cary		xx acres
Jn <sup>o</sup> Cook		20 acres
[ *Anth : Dike* ]		
Nich : Drap		
Isack Dauis		
Sam : Eaborne		20 acres
Jn <sup>o</sup> Elford		25 acres
Geo : Emerey		40 acres
Jeffery Estie		xx acres
Pasco ffloote		40 acres
Beniamin ffelton		20 acres
[ *m <sup>r</sup> s ffelton vidua* ]	{	
hir sonn Nath ffelton	{	
m <sup>r</sup> Gervas Garford		30 acres

Edw : Gaskell	20 acres
Edm : Grover	20 acres
Robt. Goodell	20 acres
Jn <sup>o</sup> Gally	20 acres
m <sup>r</sup> Goose	50 acres
Tho : Goldthwait if an Inhabitant	10 acres

260

Cape Ann's side  
to be cast in wth  
others.

Geo : Harries	20 acres
Roger Hoskall	20 acres
Jn <sup>o</sup> Harte	10 acres
Ric <sup>d</sup> Hutchenson	60 acres vide p. 18
Ric <sup>d</sup> Hollinworth	20 acres
Josua Holgrave	
Ric <sup>d</sup> Inkersell	80 acres
W <sup>m</sup> James	25 acres
m <sup>r</sup> Jackson	50 acres
W <sup>m</sup> Jeggles	50 acres
Robt Jsbell	
Robt. Leech	20 acres
Jn <sup>o</sup> Luff	
Ric <sup>d</sup> Lambert	
Jn <sup>o</sup> Leech	10 acres
Robt. Leamon	10 acres
W <sup>m</sup> Lord	20 acres
Edm : Mar [John Leach Jun—	30 acres†]
w <sup>m</sup> Marston	30 acres
Tho : Marston	
Jn <sup>o</sup> Marsh	20 acres
widow Mason	20 acres
Robt Morgan	20 acres
Tho : More.	20 acres

430

6

Jn <sup>o</sup> Norman	20 acres
------------------------	----------

† In another handwriting.

Ric <sup>d</sup> Norman	20 acres
Robt Pease	10 acres
John Pease	20 acres
ffrancis Perry	20
Joseph Pope	
m <sup>r</sup> w <sup>m</sup> Pester	
Jonathan Porter	20
John Pikworth	20
John Pride	[20]
Geo : Roaps	
Tho : Reade	10
Tho : Roots	20 acres
Josua Roots	20 acres
Tho : Ringe	
James Standish	20
James Smith	20
John Stone	10
John Shepley	20 acres
mich : Shaflen	20
Elias Stilman	30
widow Smith	
John Symonds	20 acres
ffrancis Skerry	20 acres
mich : Sallowes	20
m <sup>r</sup> Smith	150 acres
m <sup>r</sup> John Thorndik	100 acres
Abram Temple	next m <sup>r</sup> Johnsons.

Phillip Virrin	
w <sup>m</sup> Vinsent	
Ric <sup>d</sup> Waters	10 acres
m <sup>r</sup> Ric <sup>d</sup> Walker	40 acres
Stukley Wescott	
Abram Warren	20
Tho : Watson	10 acres
Humphrey woodbury	40 acres

	[*m <sup>r</sup> webbs [house]	200 acres*]
690	memorandum that he may haue 200 acres	
460		
430	[*m <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> . Wood	50 acres
260		
420	m <sup>r</sup> ffreeman	200 acres*]
	m <sup>r</sup> Hathorne	200 acres
2260	where hee hath built, w <sup>th</sup> condition that hee be	
fr 200	dismist from their Church to ours of Salem.†	
1810	Tho : Tuck	one 10 acre Lot
1775	Jn <sup>o</sup> Deuorixe	10 acres
2385	W <sup>m</sup> Woodbury	40 acres
6170	m <sup>r</sup> Peeters	ask him.
& 500		
6670		
& f 2260		
8930		

[Three blank pages.]

9

*ffreemans land: 2385*

from 4.	Tho : mores widow	10 Acres at Jeffrys creek
from 3.	Tho : Eaborne	[*20*] 30. acres next to En-sign Dauenports 10 acre lott
from 3. aboue mr Cole from 4. next mr Humfre	Ric <sup>d</sup> Roots	20
from 4.	Antho : Dik	[*20*] 40
from 4. aboue mr Cole from 4.	m <sup>r</sup> s ffelton	20
	Edm : Marshall	20
	Samuell Archer	60
at Jeffry Creek	W <sup>m</sup> Allen	50
	Jo : Sibley	50
	Geo : W <sup>ms</sup>	40
	Jo : Moor	40
	Jo : Black	30
	Srg <sup>t</sup> Wolfe	50
	Srg <sup>nt</sup> Dixy	50
		370
from 3.	Tho : Laythrop	30

†This was interlined by Gov. Endecott.

from 4.	Robt Cotta	30 aboue m <sup>r</sup> Cole
from 4.	Jn <sup>o</sup> Talbie	30 aboue m <sup>r</sup> Cole
from 4.	widow Skarlet	30
from f. 3 o	W <sup>m</sup> Allen	[*40*] 50
from 3.	W <sup>m</sup> Waleott	[*40*] 30
from 3.	o Geo : W <sup>ms</sup>	40
from 3.	o Sam : Arch <sup>r</sup>	[*40*] 60
from 3.	W <sup>m</sup> Ager	[*40*] 30
from 3.	o Jn <sup>o</sup> Blak	[*40*] 30
from 3.	o Jn <sup>o</sup> More	40
from 3.	Roger Morie	[*40*] 50 next to m <sup>r</sup> Cole
from 3.	John Sanders	40 aboue m <sup>r</sup> Cole
from 3.	W <sup>m</sup> Bownd	40 aboue m <sup>r</sup> Cole
from 3.	Henry Herik	40 aboue m <sup>r</sup> Cole
from 3.	Geo : Norton	40 aboue m <sup>r</sup> Cole
from 4.	Tho : Olney	40 aboue m <sup>r</sup> Cole
from 4.	W <sup>m</sup> King	[*40*] 30 aboue m <sup>r</sup> Cole
from 4.	Jo[s.] Grafton	[*40*] 30

9

from fol. 3	John Hardy	[*50*] 60 next to John Woodbury
from 3 o	Sargt : Woolf	50
from 3	Sam : More	[*50*] 40 Darby fort side after mr Peters loft is layd out.
from 4 o	Jno Sibley	50

[Large blank.]

10

from	3. Hugh Laskin	[*60*] 70 next to John Woodbury
from	3. o Sargt : Dixie	[*60*] 50 at Jeffryes Creeke
from	3. Edw. Giles	60 next to mr. Coles
from	3. Jacob Barney Wm Dodge	[*60*] 50 next to Goodman Leech 60 next to John Woodbury
from 3.	mr. Gott	75 next to Goodman Rayes ffarne
from 3.	Ried : Brakenbury	75 at Mackrell Coue
from 3.   dd Tit	Jn <sup>o</sup> Horne	75 layd out by mr. Blackleech
from 3.	Jefferry Massie	75 at Mackrell Coue
from 60, & from 3.	Ried : Waterman	80 next to Daniell Ray
from 3.	Lieft : Dauenport	80 next to mr. Coles
from 60, & from 3.	Raph ffogg,	80 at ye [*fforest riner head wth. 3 acres of medow*]   3 birch trees neere [*Good- man Rays his ffarne as well*] adioyn- ing to Rich : Watermans his ffarne

† Delivered ticket.

from 4.	Jno Holgraue [*80*] 60 at Darbys fort side after mr. Pet.
from 3.	Ricd Rayment [*100*] 60 at [*Marble*] Darbies fort side after mr. Peters farme is sett out.
from 3.†	Law: Leach 100 ouer against mrs Daniells farme with ye marsh heere adioyning vpon survey.
from 3.	Robt. Molton 100 [*to begin*] next to mr. Coles
from 3.	mr Stilman (besides y <sup>t</sup> on Castle Hill 100   30  ‡ next to mr Skeltons adioyning to mr Sharpes.
from 3.	mr Gardener 100 mr Gardner next to mr Coles.
from 3.	Cp Trask 100 next to the Long Pond.
from 3.	ffrancis Weston 120   30  ‡ next to mr Coles
from 4.	mrs Higinson 150 next to mr Coles
from 60, & from 3.	Daniell Ray 160 next to Rich. Watermans
	mr Peters 300 next to mr Humfries

[Blank page.]

De Lands              The 26<sup>th</sup> of x<sup>th</sup> mo: 1636  
 Po. to 79              By the Towne Representatiue  
                           m<sup>r</sup> Stephens Request denied.

The 2<sup>d</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> mo: 1636

De Lands. Imprimis it is ordered & agreed that Lieutenant  
 V<sup>ted</sup>. Dauenport shall haue a Tenn Acre Lott.

Also that his Tenn acres is appointed him neare Jeffery  
 Massies Lott, y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> mr Burditt did desire. V<sup>ted</sup> [by all  
 but Mr. Bishop and Mr. Balch§]

Item, it is ordered ||for the better furthering of the  
 fishing trading & [\*that a\*] to avoid the inconvenience  
 we haue found by granting of [\*planting\*] land [\*to  
 plant\*] for fishermen to plant|| That none Inhabiting at  
 Marble Head shall haue any other accomodation of land,  
 other than such as is vsuallie giuen by the Towne to fish-  
 ermen viz. a howse lott & a garden lott or grownd for the  
 placing of their flakes: according to the company belong-  
 ing to their families, to the greatest family not aboue 2

†Here is inserted in short-hand—"John Woodbery did view it and it lyeth along  
 in divers marshes and coves."

‡Against these is entered—"betwixt mr. Bishops farme & mr. Sharpes voted  
 the 2d. of first mo: 1636."

§ In short-hand.

acres: & the coīmon of the woods neere adioyning for their goates & their cattle.

It is generally agreed by vs That that order w<sup>ch</sup> was formerly [\*graunted\*] made, to graunt a howse lott & x acre lott to euery inhabitant shall be hence forward of noe force or effect. But such lotts are to be sett out according to the discretion of the Towne.

[The last two paragraphs are in Gov. Endecott's handwriting.]

W<sup>m</sup> Knight Rec<sup>d</sup> for an inhabitant, but noe Lande to appropriat vnto him but a 10 acre lott, & coīmon for his cattle grasse & hay.

po. to 79.

11

De Lands More the 2<sup>d</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> mo: 1636

m<sup>r</sup> Hewlett m<sup>r</sup> Vinsent & 2 others of Saugus moueing to haue had accomodaōons att Marble Head had their answeres from the order made against planting at Marble Head.

John Abbie is Rec<sup>d</sup> ffor Inhabitant & is to haue one acre lott for a house next beyond the Gunsmiths, and 3 acres [\*of the maids lotts If they shall giue way beyond Castle hill\*] || of planting ground where the Towne hath appointed beyond Castle hill||

By the Towen Representatiue the 9<sup>th</sup> of 11<sup>th</sup> mo: 1636.

[\* Wherin It was agreed for the auoiding of † absurdities and for the doing of Justice that Raph ffogg should haue ffive acres of the Eight Acres longe since appointed, & now latly by m<sup>r</sup> Connant & Jn<sup>o</sup> Woodbury measured out, as prt of Eight Acres y<sup>t</sup> they measured wheroft Raph ffogg is to let them haue <sub>A</sub>\*]

---

<sup>†</sup>Here is interlined by Gov. Endecott, and then cancelled, "all presedents & evil events of graunting lotts vnto single maidens not disposed of it is ordered that noe single maiden not disposed of in mar <sub>A</sub>"

[\* It is ordered that whereas there was formerly graunted vnto Deborah Pennington <sup>A</sup>\*]

Item, there is graunted to Ralph ffogge 5 acres of land pte of his tenne acres, [\*neere vnto\*] beyond Castle hill [\*vpon\*] neere the South riuер.†

[Memorandum that this was appointed for him many years before this: this [ ] was agreed that I should have some requital for my pains‡]

po: to 83

12

26<sup>th</sup> of x<sup>th</sup> mo: 1636

Orders of the Towne

Besides Lands.

It is agreed, That John Stones shall keepe a fflyery (to begin this day) betwixt his house on the neck vpon the North point, and Cape Ann Syde, & shall giue dilligent attendance therupon, during the space of three years, vunless he shall giue iust occasion to the Contrary, and in Consideracon therof he is to haue two pence from a stranger, and one penny from an inhabitant: moreouer the sd. Jn<sup>o</sup> Stones doth qmis to qvide a convenient boat for the sd. purpose betwixt this & the first month next coming after the date hereof.

vtd. to 82.

to 79. That m<sup>rs</sup> Keniston is received for <sup>A</sup> Inhabitant but not to haue land but what she purchaseth, & so hath purchased Lieft: Dauenports house.

to 79. Jn<sup>o</sup> Elford to be warned to Q<sup>r</sup>ter Cort to answer the Rec.ing of Parmester

Concerning the Accompt of Calues & Lambs keeping, being not rightlie Audited nor any Rowle taken therof, it is therfore agreed that R. ffog shall qpcure a more iust

---

†This paragraph is written by Gov. Endecott.      ‡In short-hand.

ace<sup>o</sup> & drawe a Rowle of them, & haue vii<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> [Φ pains] to be paid out of the moneys to be collected from the delinquents.

to 82. To warne the 2 Lieftenants to Court about the 18<sup>s</sup> & 9<sup>d</sup> wanting of the 5<sup>t</sup> Rate. & m<sup>r</sup> Stilman qmisieth paymt. of the Rest.

The next 6 day to meet at 8 of Clok.

16. 3	{	18. 9	po. to 82 etc.
2. 6	{		

12

The 16<sup>th</sup> of 11<sup>th</sup> mo : 1636

It is ordered that noe sawen boards, clapboards or other Timber or wood be sold or transported by any pson or ps ons w<sup>th</sup>in the liberties of Salem from or out of the sd. plantation or liberties therof, vpon the paine or penalty of 5<sup>s</sup> for euery hundred foot of board, or hundred of clapboard, or other sawen timber, & 5<sup>s</sup> the load of any other wood or timber so transported, vnless the said boards clapboards or other ||wood or|| timber [\*so transported vnless\*] be first offered to sell to the thirteene men or ye greater part of y<sup>m</sup> that are intrusted for ye tyme being w<sup>th</sup> the affars of the sd. towen & an answer w<sup>th</sup>in fifteene days returned by the towne whether the <sup>A</sup> will bye or noe.

Item, it is further ordered that [\*in case\*] ||though|| the Towne should refuse to bye, & therupon libertie be granted to part w<sup>th</sup> any boards, clapboards or other timber, etc. yet that who so shall sell or transport, any of the sd. boards, clapboards or other timber or wood shall pay vnto the Towen eighteene pence for euery hundred ||foot|| of boards or of sawen timber [\*or wood\*] or hundred of clapboard. And for the [\*better\*] further execucon of this order, it is agreed that noe master of any

ship or other vessell shall take or transport any of the premises but shall first giue notis vnto the Towne what quanteties they doe take to transport vpon the penalty of 5<sup>s</sup> for euery hundred so transported.

Item, It is agreed, that m<sup>r</sup> Tho : Scruggs shall see to the execution of these orders abouesaid, & giue notis vnto the Towne of what shall be done hearin, as also deliuer a true accompt of wt is bought, sould, rec<sup>d</sup> or deliuered concerning the premises.

po : to 82

13

Dated the xvi<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth called January 1636.

Wheras we haue found by experiance that the transporting of boards & clapboards from our plantaçon hath not onely bared our woods verie much of the best tymber trees of all sorts but bereaued also our inhabitants of such boards & clapboards whereof they stand in need, We haue therefore ordered that ||henceforward|| noe sawyer clapboard cleauer or any other pson whatsoeuer shall cutt downe saw or cleave any boards or tymber Coppied. within our lymits & transport them to other

V<sup>td</sup>. places, vpon the payne or penaltie of fие shillings for euery such hundred of board clapboard ||or Tymber|| to be paid in to Mr. Scruggs, who is appointed to be Treasurer [\*for the Towne\*] ||in this behalfe|| this yeare ensuinge.

[The last paragraph, and the words interlined in the following, are in the handwriting of Gov. Endecott.]

It is agreed that Ric<sup>d</sup> Inkersoll shall hencefoward haue one peny [\*a tyme to maintaine the ferry\*] ||for euery pson hee doeth ferry over the north [\*ferry\*] riuier ||dureing the Towns pleasure. v<sup>td</sup> po : to 84.

[\*Edw :\*]

[Blank.]

By the Towne representatiue the 23<sup>th</sup> of the  
11<sup>th</sup> mo: Ann<sup>o</sup> 1636

Imprimis, It is agreed that wee who represent the busi-  
ness of the Towne will underwrite vnto such things as  
are agreed vpon by vs.

William James bound in Recognizans of 20£ The Con-  
dicon is that he appeare att Boston the next quarter Court  
ad Respondendum.

p.

26<sup>th</sup>

m<sup>r</sup> ffrances Weston

m<sup>r</sup> Tho : Gardener

Daniell Ray

m<sup>r</sup> Phillip Verrin

The 16<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> mo: 1636

de Land It is agreed, & the Towne representatiues haue  
deputed Jacob Barney to goe unto m<sup>r</sup> ffrances Johnson,  
to forewarne him from building att Brooksbee or any  
other place in the Townens liberties w<sup>th</sup>out the Townens  
consent.

[Here is written in short-hand,—Endecot de Ed. Beach[amp] “we  
have made a show of receiving him for an inhabitant.]

Edw: Beachamp Rd. for an Inhabitant & is to haue  
fflower Acres of Land.

Debora Holmes refused Land ||being a maid|| [but hath  
four bushels of corn granted her, one by Mr. Endecot,  
one by Mr. Stileman, one by John Woodbury and one by  
Mr. Verrin.+] and would be a bad president to keep hous  
alone

---

† In short-hand.

Robt wheaton refused to be Inhabitant.

m<sup>r</sup> Jackson.

Antho : Dike.

m<sup>r</sup> Raym<sup>t</sup>.

Pasca ffoote.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Sibley.

Robt. Leech.

Geo : W<sup>ms</sup>.

& Humphrey woodbury

haue each  $\frac{1}{2}$  an Acre of Land  
granted them att Winter Har-  
ber for ffishing trade, & to  
build vpon.

[John Sibley gives nothing to the  
requital, but gave unto me his alow-  
ance if he come not again.‡]

po : to 83.

De Lands or By the Towne representatiue the 23<sup>th</sup> of  
rec. in inhabitants the 11<sup>th</sup> mo : Ann<sup>o</sup> 1636.

to 81 Mathew Waller Receiued for an Inhabitant p a Cer-  
tificate from m<sup>r</sup> Atherton haugh.

to 81 Thomas Trace ship Carpenter reffered to Certificat.

to 81 William Hackford Receiued for an Inhabitant &  
may also haue a ffishing Lott.

to 81 John Leech the broth<sup>r</sup> of Lawrence Leech Rec<sup>d</sup> for  
an Inhabitant.

to 81 Ric<sup>d</sup> Lambert, Joyner, Receiued for an Inhabitant  
but to purchase his accomodacon.

It is agreed that m<sup>r</sup> Samuell Sharpe or Elder shall  
haue a farme cont. 300 acres of Land to be Laid  
out & bounded by the Towne to the Southward of  
m<sup>r</sup> Skeltons farme and ioyneinge vpon the head of  
the north Riuier.

It is agreed that forasmuch as that m<sup>r</sup> ffrances John-  
son did relinquish a farme formerly granted him at  
Brooksbie vpon the Towns request, & now de-  
sireing meete accomodacons else where, It is ther-  
fore ordered that he shall haue sixe acres of medow

‡ In short-hand.

ground & fowerteene acres of other Grounds att Brookesby aforesaid wher his Cow house now is, and nine score Acres more neare the Cedar Pond aboue a mile distant from it.

- to 81 John Shepley and his wyfe now must be Inhabitants. Item for as much as m<sup>r</sup> Gervas Garford hath built a Cowhowse & impaled a portion of ground neere his dwelling howse vpon the Townes Co<sup>m</sup>on to the  
 to 81 hindering of it from receaueing of an other inhabitant That beinge a place fitt for a dwelling house & also it beinge an act not onely done w<sup>th</sup>out order or warrant from the Towne but rather ageanst order & warneing. It is therfor agreed That the said m<sup>r</sup> Garford shall pay to the Towne twentie shillings fine : & that he pay anually the Rent of Tenn shillings vpon demande so longe as the sd. cowehouse & impaleing so remaine vpon the said Co<sup>m</sup>on, vpon demand.

15

By the Townen representatiue the 27<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup>  
 De Lands. mo : An<sup>o</sup> 1636

- to 81 That a peti<sup>c</sup>on be drawne vnto the generall Court concerning the Limitts of Salem

Cp. E. It is ordered that all the Land along the shore  
 T. B. — M— on Darbys [\*side\*] fort side ||up to [\*m<sup>r</sup> Humfries  
 J. B. — L. L.— land\*] the Hogsties and so to run along towards  
 E. S.— T. S.— marble head|| 20 pole into the Land shall be  
 J. B.— J. W.— D. R.—† reserved for the Co<sup>m</sup>ons of the towne to serue  
 to 81 [\*them\*] ||it|| for wood & timber.‡

---

† Capt. Endecott, Townsend Bishop, Robt Molton, Jacob Barney, Lawrence Leach, Elias Stileman, Thomas Scrugs, John Balch, John Woodbury, Daniel Ray.

‡ This paragraph is in Gov. Endecott's handwriting.

It is further ordered That aboue the measure of  
 to 81 20 pole into the land as abouesaid : The land shall  
 be layed out for 10 acre lotts till the Toun be sup-  
 plied.†

It is ordered that Ric<sup>d</sup> Brakenbury, Tho : Laythrop  
 to 81 & Ric<sup>d</sup> Huchenson are to view what Inlande their is  
 betwixt Jeffereys Creeke & Makerell Cove, 4 or  
 ffyve miles.

It is ordered That John woodbury & Capt Trask  
 || & John Balch|| shall lay out 200 acres of land for  
 M<sup>r</sup> Endecott next adioyning to the land w<sup>ch</sup> was  
 to 81. formerly graunted him :†

Vera Copia of the Surveyors warrant. A president.

Whereas The towne hath granted to m<sup>r</sup> Endicott  
 twoe hundred acres of Land to lye next adioyneing  
 to the 300 acres formerly granted vnto him & con-  
 firmed by a generall Court :

It is now ordered by vs whose names are hearvnder  
 written That Capt. Trask John woodbury Roger  
 Connant Jeffery Massie & John Balch or any three  
 of them shall Lay out and bound the said 200 acres  
 granted aforesaid. And this is for their sufficient  
 to 81. warrant. [\*p me RAPH fFOGG\*]

De Land or  
 rec.ing Inhabitants. The 6<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> mo : 1636

Tho : Tayler rec<sup>d</sup> for an Inhabitant but must pur-  
 chase his accomodacon yet may haue planting  
 ground.

Diuers orders vpon some [papers] m<sup>r</sup> Endicot hath  
 Also m<sup>r</sup> Bishop or some oth<sup>r</sup> hath w<sup>t</sup> was agreed  
 vpon when I was at Plimoth.

7<sup>th</sup> of 12 mo : 1636

to 81 Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickering Carpenter granted to be inhabitant.

---

† These paragraphs are in Gov. Endecott's handwriting.

to 81 Sarg: woolf may haue a fishing Lott at Wint<sup>r</sup>  
Harbor<sup>r</sup>

The 17<sup>th</sup> of 12<sup>th</sup> mo: 1636 [vide some more this  
date p contra.]

That m<sup>r</sup> Hathorne may haue 200 Acres Land wher  
to 86 he hath built w<sup>th</sup> condīcon y<sup>t</sup> he be dismist from  
th<sup>r</sup> Church to o<sup>rs</sup> att Salem.

all Towns Calves  
5th day of 2d mo.

16

6<sup>o</sup>d. 12<sup>o</sup>. Ann<sup>o</sup> 1636.

Wheras [\*some may plead\*] diuers orders are  
made & agreed on by the Inhabitants of [\*the\*]  
our Towne of Salem ||for the better subsistence of  
or selues and those that shall hereafter Joyne v<sup>th</sup> vs||  
& for want of a print howse or some other meanes  
whereby to publish them not only to the present  
Inhabitants but to others that may heereafter [\*in-  
habite\*] set downe amongst vs. These are there-  
fore to certifie all whom it may concerne, & for  
thus avoyding of the breach of any of the said  
orders & consequently the penaltie of them, [\*as also  
that\*] That they repaire to Mr. Raph ffogge who  
keepeth the records of the said orders, where they  
may satisfie themselues in euery pticular order as  
afforesaid. †

to 81. 7<sup>th</sup> of 12<sup>th</sup> mo: 1636, John Hardy is to haue a  
fishing Lott.

† This paragraph is written by Gov. Endecott.

to 81. 17<sup>th</sup> of 12<sup>th</sup> mo : 1636, xxter yong Rec<sup>d</sup> for an Inhabitant & may  $\Delta$  half an acre w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>m</sup> Browne.

20<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> mo : 1636

to T. The order de not thatching houses revoked.

A warrant granted & deliuered Jn<sup>o</sup> Woodbury, according to the forme of the first warrant, for the Laying out vnto

	po : to page		
Sam : Archer	60 acres 81	Item Another warrant ibid	
to Wm Allen	50 acres 81	ddrd to Lay out to	
Jn <sup>o</sup> Sibley	50 acres 81	Roger Morie	50 acres to 81
Geo : W <sup>ms</sup>	40 acres 81	Edw : Giles	60 acres 81
Jn <sup>o</sup> More	40 acres 81	Ric <sup>d</sup> Dauenport	80 acres 81
Jn <sup>o</sup> Black	30 acres 81	Rob <sup>t</sup> Molton	100 acres 81
Sarg : Wolf	50 acres 81	Tho : Gardener	100 acres 81
Sarg : Dixie	50 acres 81	frances Weston	120 acres 81
Widow More	10 acres 81	Mrs Higenson	150 acres 81
Att Jefferys Creek.			

[\*that these resorting vnto mee & paying that they owe in the Towns book & vpon my tiket they may Lay them forth. to 81.

Wheras widow more had x acres\*]

Item p Another warrant of 17<sup>th</sup> of 12<sup>th</sup> mo : 1636 for ye laying out to Law : Leach 100 acres ||vpland|| & sixe acres marsh ou<sup>r</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> m<sup>rs</sup> Daniells & Jacob to 81. Barney 50 acres w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> marsh before y<sup>e</sup> ground.

The 20<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> moneth 1636.

It is ordered by the freemen of Salem y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Ralph ffogg in considera $\bar{c}$ on of his paines in en- to 81 tringe the lands y<sup>t</sup> are granted to ye inhabitants into ye towne booke for recording of them shall haue for eury 20 acr. 9<sup>d</sup> for 30 acr. 12<sup>d</sup> for 40. 15<sup>d</sup> for 50 & soe vpwards 1<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>

[This last paragraph is in a different hand.]

Item 20<sup>th</sup> of 12<sup>th</sup> mo : 1636

A warrant dd<sup>d</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> woodbury acording to the con-  
to 81 tents, That Jeffery Massy & Ric<sup>d</sup> Brakenbury each  
haue threescore & fifteene acres a ps. att Mackerell  
Coue discharging first their arrerages in the Towns  
book. And that Cp. Trask Jn<sup>o</sup> woodbury Roger  
Connant & Jn<sup>o</sup> Balch or any three of them may  
Lay them out.

- to 81 It is ordered that Mathew Waller shall haue ffyve  
acres of land upon the North necke.
- to 81 It is ordered that Christopher yong shall haue be-  
sides half an acre for a hous lott, the quanety of  
tenn acres vpon Darbie fort syde.
- to 81 It is ordered that Thomas Goldthwait shall haue a  
tenn acre Lott vpon the neck of the North Syde of  
the Riuers, pvided that if in case y<sup>t</sup> he be not dis-  
missed vnto the Church att Salem y<sup>t</sup> then hee Leaue  
it vnto the Towne, elce to be his owne. ||it was  
granted 4<sup>th</sup> of 5<sup>th</sup> mo : 1636 before now.||
- to 81 That Tho : Eaborne may haue three acres next to  
Ensigne Dauenports x acre Lott, laid out w<sup>th</sup>out  
war<sup>t</sup>

17

By the Towne represent. 2<sup>d</sup> of first mo : 1636-7

T. B.  
T. S.  
P. V.  
J. W.  
R. M.  
E. S.  
J. B.  
L. L.<sup>t</sup>

After much discourse about the equitie of the  
pportions of Land to be Laid out to these Inhab-  
itants. It is agreed that wherin we haue not  
walked by order & Rule in the pportioning of  
Land, that it should be rectified.

In the agitacon of matters w<sup>th</sup> concerne y<sup>e</sup>  
neatheard

---

† Townsend Bishop, Thos. Scrugs, Philip Verin, John Woodbury,  
Robt. Molton, Elias Stileman, Jacob Barney, Lawrence Leach.

<sup>agreed & po.</sup> Its agreed that the neatheard shall begin the charg  
of the keeping of the great catle vpon the fifth day  
of the second month.

And further that the catle that are turned before  
the neat heard the [\*first of the third month an<sup>o</sup>  
1636\*] shall pay for keeping the whole tyme, y<sup>t</sup>  
the neatherd is couenant w<sup>th</sup>all.

That W<sup>m</sup> woodburie in consideration of laying  
downe a twoe acre Lott in the Towne, is to haue a  
peell of marsh lying before his x acre Lott, & so  
much of vpland ground att the other end as to mak  
him leuell w<sup>th</sup> other men these not exceeding three  
acres, & it being averred not to be preiudiciale vnto  
any.

M<sup>r</sup> Garfords demand of 11<sup>£</sup> for a twoe acre Lott is  
thought but equall.

That those who had Rams of their owne [\*&c\*]  
ought not to pay q fetching Rams.

That y<sup>e</sup> orders for hay grase & paym<sup>ts</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> penn  
ought to be obserued.

Its thought meet for present that w<sup>m</sup> walker, shall  
be kept w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> B<sup>p</sup> both for his owne preserva<sup>cō</sup> &  
also [\*for\*] towards the [\*further\*] satisfying of  
m<sup>r</sup> B<sup>p</sup> in part of his debt, [if he can earn any-  
thing†]

<sup>agreed to</sup> opositions of Roger Morie first not to keepe y<sup>m</sup>  
any Lo: day 2<sup>ly</sup> to haue 40<sup>£</sup> q 8 mo: & [\*haue  
2 men Ingaged for it\*] ||to gather it himselfe but||  
always to haue 1 q<sup>r</sup>ter before hand. 3<sup>ly</sup> the num-  
ber not to exceed a score & all Catle to be reconed  
agreed alike as well stears &c. as cows & that a pen be  
made. Its denied now.

---

† In short-hand.

- to 81 Tho : Trace, Rec<sup>d</sup> for Inhabitant vpon a Certificate from diuers of watter Towne.  
 And is to haue 5 acres of Land. [which he may have laid out when he hath a ticket from me that he hath paid met<sup>f</sup>]
- to 81 James Standish, haueing Leaue from the surveiors for the [inclos<sup>g</sup>] of some part of the Co<sup>m</sup>mon next to the penn, w<sup>th</sup> this Causion that if the Towne require it he shall allow so much out of his house Lott on the other end.
- to 81 Thomas Chadwell Rec<sup>d</sup> for an Inhabitant : & y<sup>t</sup> he may haue a tenn acre Lott vpon C<sup>p</sup>. Ann Side, near Cedar Stand.

20<sup>th</sup> of ffirst mo : 1636.

Its ordered that all or ffences fformerly made shalbe sufficientlie repaired by the Last of this first moneth, w<sup>th</sup> either post and raile or bound w<sup>th</sup> poles or laths on each syde w<sup>thin</sup> a foote & a hault of the Topp, or some other way so sufficientlie, as the surveiors shall approue of, and to be accomplished before the first day of the next month, or else shall not only stand to y<sup>e</sup> damadges done (throw the neglect of such sufficient fences) but to n also shalbe fined half a crowne for the first offence, & twelue pence a week so long as they shall abide insufficient (strictlie to be leuied). And the Surveyors to bee, Jacob Barney & Jeffery Massie for all the fences bordering from John Talbies Lott allong the North Riuer to Jn<sup>o</sup> Symonds house. And Sargeant Dixie & broth<sup>r</sup> Raym<sup>t</sup> to survey all the fences betwixt the [\*neck on the\*] South side

---

<sup>f</sup>In short-hand.

neck & the meeting house. And Thomas Olney & Thomas Gardener to survey all the ffencs betwixt the meeting house, all westward of the Towne. That any of these shall [\*distraigne\*] view & distraigne vpon the defficients, vpon forfeit of 5<sup>s</sup> a peece.

- to D It. That the order Last y<sup>er</sup> ageanst poultree, & Doggs shall stand.
- to 86 Jn<sup>o</sup> Tompkins is qmised to be Rec<sup>d</sup> for Inhabitant in case he qeure free dismision.
- to 86 Sargeant Lockwood ibidem is qmised to be Rec<sup>d</sup> Inhabitant in case he qeure a ffree dismision.
- to 86 Anthony Pearce is qmised to be Rec<sup>d</sup> Inhabitant in case he qeure a ffree dismision.
- to 86 Ric<sup>d</sup> Graves Refused to be an Inhabitant.
- to 86 Jn<sup>o</sup> Pride hath granted  $\frac{1}{2}$  an acre on Winter harbor by their house & 5 acres on Darbie forte side.

Its agreed w<sup>th</sup> Roger Morie Neatherd that he shall begin the keeping of all this Towns Catle, the fifth day of the second month next, & to continew his help w<sup>th</sup> the help of another sufficient man, dureing the space of Eight months Compleat And that euery twoe Catle shall find one for the Carfull Looking vnto them on the Lords days, And that the neatherd shall be ready att the penn gate an hower after sunn rise each morning, to take all the Towne Catle to feed, & who so shall not haue their Catle ready att that tyme are either to bring them after the heard i e to the heard or else (the loss y<sup>t</sup> acrews to their Catle throw such neglect) to lye vpon themselues & in case the neatherds faile on either of their prts in not taking them forth bringing them home or carfull Looking vnto them, that

y<sup>n</sup> the sd. Roger Morie is liable to further examination (& being found faltie) to the sensure of the Towne. And in Liew of their service the said Roger is to haue seaven shillings p head of all exepting bulls to be paid them by fower equal portions, always one quarter before hand. And what to n. Catle shall be put to the neatheard shall pay for the whole tyme, except in case any should miscary, & then y<sup>ts</sup> loss ynough.

agreed to allowe a goatherd for keeping a whole year, 2<sup>s</sup> a milch goat 1<sup>s</sup> a wether one shilling an ew Lamb after they are wayned & 6<sup>d</sup> a y<sup>r</sup> a wether to g. Lambe.

to 80. Edw: Beaucham may haue his 4 or 5 acres granted before on Darbie forte side.

By the Towne Representatiue the third  
day of the second mo : 1637

The order concerning repairing vnto me Raph ffogg for the viewing of Towne orders is repealed.

[\*It is ordered y<sup>t</sup> wheras\*] [our brother Barney moved concerning my allowance, and not to hinder my planting.†]

[\*Wheras m<sup>r</sup> Ralph ffogg hath heretofore been taken of his owne employm<sup>ts</sup> especially in planting time to attende vpon the towne occasions to his great preiudice. It was agreed y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> I did for y<sup>e</sup> Towne y<sup>t</sup> I should be paid & it being so formerly ordered this preseding order is needless\*]

That m<sup>r</sup> Seruggs may haue tenn acres of medow ground in the north syde of the water y<sup>t</sup> runns out

---

† In short-hand.

of the great Ponnd. rec<sup>d</sup> Vide page 4 of this wast bock

That wheras diuers inconvenienses haue acrewed, by a pticular Laying out of euery pticular mans pportion of Land intire to himself, & bounding the same out at the same instant. by reason of the inequality of grounds, some therby may haue all good, & some none good, Its therfor ordered that so many as are appointed in one warrant shall be to 86 laid out in one intier bound, & [\*the surveiors\*] make subdivitions according to the nature of the ground.

to f It is ordered y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Ralph ffogg shall haue for euerie warrant 2<sup>d</sup> of euery pticular pson contained in y<sup>e</sup> warrant for laying out lands in consideracon of his paines.

That m<sup>r</sup> Batter shall haue Tenn acres of marsh to 86 wher it may convenientlie be laid out for him in lieu of Twenty Acres w<sup>ch</sup>. he should surrender out of his farme for his brother Antram.

That Ric<sup>d</sup> Hutchenson shall haue twenty acres more aboue the sixtie acres mentioned in the book to 86 of Calculations & to be laid out next to [\*the warrant Granted unto\*] Rich: waterman D. R. & R. ff. together w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Thorndike who is to haue his hundred Acres (w<sup>ch</sup> was formerlie mentioned to bee next m<sup>r</sup> Johnsons & is disliked of by himselfe) there.

to 86 Granted a warrant to Dan. Ray, for 160, to Ric<sup>d</sup>: Waterman 80, & R. ff 80 acres.

to 86 It. Another to Hugh Laskin 70. w<sup>m</sup> Dodg 60. Jn<sup>o</sup> Hardy 60. & will. woodbury 40 acres. & 10 Acres m<sup>r</sup> Scruggs as aboue.

[Mr. Bishop and myself often moved that we might [ ] †]

By the Towne representatiues x<sup>th</sup> of 2 mo : 1637

to 86 Ric<sup>d</sup> Graues Rec<sup>d</sup> for an Inhabitant

J. B.  
T. S.  
P. V.  
E. Sti:  
R. Mol.  
L. Lec.  
D. R.  
J. Bar.

‡ & may haue the twoe or 3 Acres of land if there be so much next beyond Raph floggs 5 Acre Lott, the w<sup>ch</sup> was was ageane measured p m<sup>r</sup> Roger Connant.

to 86 Tho : Read acknowledged an Inhabitant.

It is ordered that all the marsh ground about the Towne that hath formerlie beene Laid out for hay grass shall be measured out whether it hath been mowed or vnmowed, whether salt or fresh marsh

to 86 It shall all be measured by the Last day of this week & a true accompt brought in vnto the Towne both w<sup>t</sup> it is, & how it Lyeth.) And to be layed out or measured by the ffive Layers out C<sup>p</sup> Trask m<sup>r</sup> Connant Jn<sup>o</sup> woodbury Jn<sup>o</sup> Balch & Jeffery Massy or any three of them : & are to haue in lieu of their pains sixe pence an acre if 4<sup>d</sup> an acre be not good wadges.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Sweet 2<sup>e</sup> to meeting house ought  
[to that account p. 18—and they will not give m<sup>r</sup> Sharpe's 4<sup>e</sup> now†]

order to discont w<sup>th</sup> or brother Ager 4<sup>s</sup> more for former servis to the Towne. [Besides [what they gave] before as p. 73†]

§ That [\*Edw : Giles\*] Ric<sup>d</sup> Inkersell & pasca ffoot shall haue such pportions as is nominated for them : by the frost fish brook next to Goodmā Barney if

† In short-hand.

‡ Here is inserted in short-hand — “I was there too but did not assent to his receiving.”

§ Here is inserted — “We whose hands are underwrit doe witnes the lawfull canselling of Ed. Giles. J. W. (John Woodbury).”

to 86 their be so much or else pasca ffloat to be left out.

giuen a ticket [according to the grant and granted  
a warrant†]

to 86 m<sup>r</sup> Smith [Junio<sup>r</sup>] may purchas that 2 acre Lott  
from m<sup>r</sup> Burditt att 7£‡

to 87 m<sup>r</sup> Moses Maverik request to Towne granted if he  
bring his dismission.

x<sup>th</sup> of the This same day before this business aboue writ,  
second mo: was done, the Towne in generall did meet &  
1637 Chose for Deputies C<sup>p</sup>. Traske

to d. Lieft Dauenport  
& Robt. Molton

By the Towne representatiue the 17<sup>th</sup> of 2 mo: 1637  
present It is ordered that

vi:  
Bp: m<sup>r</sup> Scrugs & o<sup>r</sup> bro: Ray fined 6<sup>d</sup> a ps to be dis-  
Lec: Wood trained for disorderlie standing & neglecting to  
Stil: F spek to T. busines to ff.  
Wood

Ser. & Ray† It is ordered That if any qportions of Land so  
fall out that it will afford ||little or|| noe marsh or  
meadow ground, then shall the Layers out allott  
to 86 such qportions of marsh or meadow ground, (ac-  
cording to the quantety of such qportions granted)  
in such places next adioyning as may be most fitt  
& equall for each & to returne w<sup>t</sup> quantetys, &  
wher each qportion is, vpon the back of the war-  
rants, that so they may be registered.

† In short-hand.

‡ The Rev. George Burdet is stated by Felt to have preached at Salem from 1635 to 1637. This lot was probably the one granted to him Aug. 22, 1635 "upon the Rock beyond Mr. Endicott's fence," (see page 9) and I conjecture that it was on the east side of the northern end of Washington street. John Smith owned a house and land there in 1650, and sold it in 1658, bounding south "by the house and land of Mr. Endecott" and extending northerly to the bank of the river. The word "Rock" may have meant the steep or rocky bank of the river.

† Virin, Bishop, Leech, Stileman, Woodbury, Ralph Fogg, Scruggs & Ray.

† That wheras Jn<sup>e</sup> Pickering hath fensed in, a portion of the Towns Land [\*contrary\*] w<sup>th</sup>out Consent from y<sup>e</sup> Towne A fine of Twenty shillings therfore we think to 86 meet should be Louied vpon him, but being [a] full court [doth] not assent hearvinto : we therfore whose names ar[e here] vnderwrit doe ptest ageanst all disor [erlie] Lay [ing] out of Land in thes Limitts of Salem.

The image shows five handwritten signatures in cursive script, arranged vertically. From top to bottom, they appear to be:

- Ralph Fogg
- Philip Fogg
- Thomas Scruggs
- John Ray
- Lawrence Leech

<sup>f</sup>This appears as part of the record of the meeting, but, being agreed to by a majority only, those in favor of it sign their names. The initials D. R. are those of Daniel Ray, that being his usual method of signing. The following are the names of the signers:—  
Townshend Bysopp, Ralph Fogg, Thomas Scruggs, Philip Virin, Daniel Ray, John Woodbery, Laurence Leeche. The last name was apparently written by John Woodbery; an original signature of Lawrence Leech occurs under the date of 4th of the 12th month, 1638.

m<sup>r</sup> ffrances Weston hath Tenn acres added to his  
to 86 hundred & twenty mentioned in Calcul: p. 10.†

More 17<sup>th</sup> of 2 mo : 1637

Item It is agreed that in case Ric<sup>d</sup> Huchenson shall  
to 86 sett vp plowing within 2 years he may haue 20  
acres more to bee added to his qportion.

Item It is agreed that m<sup>r</sup> ffrrancis weston may haue  
to 86 20 Acres of Land more to the 130 formerlie qportioned  
and to be laid out vp woolistons Riuer :

Item y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Verrin shall haue libertie to Cutt 3 Load  
to h of hay gras neare to Lawrence Leeches qvided that  
he burne all the marshes therabout

It. That m<sup>r</sup> Smith shall haue his qportion of 150  
to 86 Acres beyond the ould planters farms.

[\*It. y<sup>t</sup> R. ffogg may\*]

to 48 Item That m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne may haue x Acres added  
to his Twenty in steed of a x Acre Lott ;

to 86 That Beniamin Parmiter though he sd he would  
ffollow his trade yet may haue 5 Acres Land.

to 86 Sarg. Lockwood refused the hous Lott beyond his  
father Normans.

to 86 Tho : Read refused his request he mad for a little  
land to be changed by his x Acre Lott.

to 86 Robt. Baker refused to be acknowledged inhabitant  
heare.

to 81 Shepley et vxor acknowledg Inhabitants

to 86. Geo : Roaps cannot yet be rec<sup>d</sup> because he hath a  
p. y<sup>r</sup> to serue.

By the Towne [repre]senta[  
There being present m<sup>r</sup> B<sup>p</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Serugs [  
] Jn<sup>o</sup> woodbury L. Leech.

---

† See page 27.

It is agreed That ffath<sup>r</sup> Molton & m<sup>r</sup> Ed : [ ar]e appointed Auditors to take accompt of me Raph ffogg Treasurer &] there vpon giue discharges in the name of the Towne, to aquit the same. Notwithstanding the order long since made de m<sup>r</sup> Blackleech & m<sup>r</sup> Gardner.

Vide wast not on file it may be was about the Choys of Deputies.

By virtue of a warant d<sup>t</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> of 2 m<sup>o</sup> 1637 (published in a general Towne meeting) for the

Some of 63£ 4 <sup>s</sup> -7 <sup>d</sup>	for w <sup>ch</sup> y <sup>e</sup> Towne is Rated
& for 31-12-3	for Salem, 31-07-2
<hr/>	& q Marble head. 4-00-0
Tot. 94-16-10	<hr/>
<hr/>	both 35-07-2
14-18-0	& 35-07-2
13-15-2	& 35-07-2
<hr/>	<hr/>
28-13-2	106-01-6
4-00-0	94-16-10
<hr/>	<hr/>
32-13-2	11-04-8
31-00-1	
<hr/>	
1 00 1	
18-0	
1	

43 acres  $\frac{1}{4}$  & 23 pole m<sup>r</sup> Connant h[ath]

Att a generall Towne meeting of ffreemen the 15<sup>th</sup> of 3 mo : 1637

was dd vp & seald vnto m<sup>r</sup> En[decott] for Gou<sup>r</sup>nor Dep. Gou<sup>r</sup> & diuers of Assistants besids one for standing Counsell to ye oth<sup>r</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> names of y<sup>e</sup> ffreemen present (y<sup>t</sup> did not goe into Bay) but sent qxes) wear taken by m<sup>r</sup>

Endicot. Ite[m the a]ssistants vnto y<sup>e</sup> maestrates on quarter Courts for Salem. . . . .

M<sup>r</sup> Sharpe hath remitted freely by the Towne y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>£</sup> he did vndfwrit for meeting house. But Jn<sup>o</sup> Sweet 2<sup>£</sup> is not remitted

mr Bishop	Chos.
mr Hathorne	Chos.
mr Molton	Chos.
mr Holgraue	Chos.
mr Conant.	
mr Batter.	

Ed: Giles [said unto me [ ] said I was the strangest troublesome man a falling out and quarrelling†]

[The 19]<sup>th</sup> of 3 m<sup>o</sup> 1637 was a warrant d[<sup>d</sup> for] 6 men more for the expediō ag<sup>t</sup> the Pequiotics. Vide a note on file wher is a List of the names of the Souldiers who went vpon the sd expediō.

By the Towne in generall the 19<sup>th</sup> of 4 mo : 1637 Granted m<sup>r</sup> Thorndike 185 acres in the place w<sup>ch</sup> the Towne apointed him 100 acres.

Vide the seuerall discourses this meeting about diuers things in y<sup>e</sup> waste.

That men shall be chosen for manadging the affairs of the Towne. Voted.

Agreed that m<sup>r</sup> Clark shall haue 200 acres by the Cedar ponnd not exceeding 20 acres medow; to be Laid out acording to the discretion of the Layers out.

That one of the 12 men shall enter all the orders that the 12 [\*shall\*] || doe|| make for the Towne gratis

m<sup>r</sup> Johnson is granted that Smale quantety of medow ground before his house on the oth<sup>r</sup> side the Riuer betwixt 2 & 3 acres.

An order w<sup>t</sup> power is comitted to the 12 & who are Chosen, & fo<sup>r</sup> 6 months. Vide a note in the waste & p Contra.

† In short-hand.

[Here a portion of the record is lost, but the Book of Grants enables us to partially supply the defect. As stated before, this part of the Book of Grants is written by Emanuel Downing.]

*Extract from the Book of Grants.*

The 20<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> moneth 1637

A towne meeting of the 12 men appoynted for the busines thereof whose names are here vnder written

Mr. Hathorne	Daniell Ray
Mr. Bishop	Robt. Moulton
Mr. Connaught	Mr. Scruggs
Mr. Gardiner	Jeffry Massy
John Woodbery	John Balch
Peter Palfrey	John Holgrave

Its ordered that Richard Johnson is received an Inhabitant and is appoynted halfe an acre of land for an house lott nere vnto Richard Hollingworths works

Its ordered that Richard Roots is appoynted halfe an acre of land for his howse lott next vnto our brother Marshall, saving the high way

A Towne meeting the 4<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> moneth 1637

Mr. Hathorne	Robt. Moulton
Mr. Connant	Daniel Ray
John Woodbery	Peter Palfrey
Mr. Scruggs	Townshend Bishop
Mr. Gardiner	Jeffry Massy

George Harris is to haue his lott made vp at the Great Coue.

Willm Plaise requested a tenne acre lott and it is graunted

Mr. Burdett is to haue a tenn acre lott adjoyning to the fort next Marble head.

[The following again is from the original record-book. The handwriting will be indicated as it changes from time to time. The first part is in the handwriting of John Holgrave, who signs it.]

Robt. Moul[ton]  
mr Gardi[ner]  
Rich. Walker  
Wm Bounde

A Towne meeting 12<sup>[th]</sup> of the 5<sup>o</sup> m[o : 1637]

mr Bishopp  
 mr Connont  
 mr Skruggs  
 brothr woodbiry  
 broth marsy  
 brothr Ray  
 brothr moulton  
 Jno. Holgraue.

## ffourth Book † 1637

M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> ffisk hau[e] apbation into this Jurisdiction [\*of or Patent\*] and the towne do Receiue hime for a Inhabetant.  
 Jn<sup>o</sup> Browne & Jeames hynds, Thomas Sponer in like maner or admitted Inhabetants.

It is allso  $\Delta$  y<sup>t</sup> Jeames hynds & John browne desier acomodation.

m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> ffisk the like Thomas Sponer the like.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Tomkins is Rec. a Inhabitant and haue granted fие acres of land.

m<sup>r</sup> Philip Verine his request for hay grounds to his fearme.

m<sup>r</sup> Edmund Batter his request for a fearme w<sup>th</sup> 20 acres of medow if it be next to m<sup>r</sup> Sharp.

brother m<sup>r</sup>sy & Jn<sup>o</sup> Holgraue appointed to acompt w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Batter.

willyam vinson his request for acomodation.

Thomas Edwards Henery Skiry Robart Codnam and Thomas venner ar Rec. into this Jurisdiction and the Towne haue rec<sup>d</sup> them for Inhabitants.

Thomas Edwards Henery Skiry haue granted eyther of them 10 akres planten ground.

Robert Codnam granted fие akres for hime selfe & fие akres for his mother qvided she be rec<sup>d</sup> for a Inhabitant.

Joseph Grafftin is qmised planten ground.

Thomas Venner haue granted 10 ackrs planting ground.  
 these are all voted by these psent meeting

JNO : HOLGRAUE.

[Blank page.]

---

† See page 6.

Salem The 18<sup>th</sup> of 5<sup>th</sup> moneth

The Towne meeting Ther is granted to W<sup>m</sup> wake 5 acres of  
 the mens names Planting ground.  
 mr Bishop Robert Baker is rec<sup>d</sup> inhabitante w<sup>th</sup> vs.  
 mr Scrugs and is granted 5 acres of Planting  
 Robert Molton ground.  
 bro. woodbury Peeter Palfry  
 Jeefry messy William Hathorne† W<sup>m</sup> Williams is Rec<sup>d</sup> inhabitante w<sup>th</sup>  
 vs and is granted one acre of ground for a house lot by  
 our Brother Barney and 10 acres for a great Lot.  
 Mr Verens Req. for the alteration of his farme.  
 Mr Straton Req. for a farme beyond Ipswich pond.  
 Richard Lambert hath granted to him 5 acres of land for  
 a great Lot on Derbys fort side.

It is ordered that all men that haue Rams shall carry  
 them away by the 25<sup>th</sup> of this 5<sup>th</sup> moneth, and if any Ram  
 remaine after that day it shall be lawfull for any man to  
 pound them and to haue 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> for his paines

It is ordered that w<sup>m</sup> Lord shall haue a pcell of ground  
 lying by M<sup>r</sup> Garfard, and abuting vpon Richard watter-  
 man and Daniell Reay to the som of 3 ||score|| acres &  
 10: and of meadow seven acres.

It is ordered that Tho. Garner ||Junor|| shall haue 5  
 ||acres|| of land for a great Lot.

A towne meeting y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> moneth being present  
 mr Hawthrone m<sup>r</sup> Batters is granted a ffarne next to  
 mr Scruggs o<sup>r</sup> brother Ray Northward & it is to  
 mr Conant runn vp to the great meadow [\*North-  
 John Woodbury ward\*] Westward & it is to be laid  
 broth: Moulton out by y<sup>e</sup> Surveyors not exceeding y<sup>e</sup>  
 Peter Palfrey Daniell Ray number of 20 acres of meadow.  
 Jeffrey Massie Townshend Byshopp.

---

†The record of this meeting appears to have been written by William Hathorne, and that of the next two by Townsend Bishop.

Nich: Lissten desireth to be an inha[bitant &] to keepe y<sup>e</sup> fferry between y<sup>e</sup> towne [and] Darbies ffort & is refered to next meeting†

John Cooke desireth to be inhabitant & is referred to y<sup>e</sup> next meeting.

Job Swinerton is admitted for inhabitant & is granted a halfe [acre] neere o<sup>r</sup> brother Marshall for a house lot.

M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Winthrop maketh request for a ffarme & is referred.

M<sup>r</sup> Endicott requesteth 10 Acres of meadow & it is granted, in y<sup>t</sup> great meadow northward of m<sup>r</sup> Sharpes meadow.

W<sup>m</sup> Huson desireth a houslot in y<sup>e</sup> necke }  
Bryan Grange desireth y<sup>e</sup> same } they are referred  
Tho: Chadwell & Roger desire y<sup>e</sup> same.

A towne meeting y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> of 6<sup>th</sup> moneth being present

mr Holgraue	mr Garner
mr Hawthorne	Daniell Rea
mr Scruggs	Robert Moulton
mr Bishop	Jefry Massy
John Woodbury	John Balch

Augustin Kellham is admitted for inhabitant & is to haue a q<sup>r</sup>ter of an acre before Esties house

Marmaduke Percie, James Moulton, John Gedney, are admitted for inhabitants.

John Harbert is likwise admitted & is to haue half an acre in ye neck,

W<sup>m</sup> Vincent desireth 5 ackers & it is granted him,

John Cooke is admited for inhabitant & granted 5 acres.

m<sup>r</sup> Blackleech & m<sup>r</sup> Holgraue request for meadow.

Ezekiell Knights is admitted for inhabitant.

Nich Carey desireth to haue accomodation of land as other neighbours haue.

---

†The last two paragraphs appear to be cancelled in the record.

It is granted to m<sup>r</sup> Stephens to haue 18 poole of ground by y<sup>e</sup> waters side in length & 12 poole in bredth ||in ye narrow of y<sup>e</sup> neck|| for the building of Shipps, provided, y<sup>t</sup> it shalbe employed for y<sup>t</sup> ende.

W<sup>m</sup> Huson Tho: Chadwell & Roger <sub>4</sub> shall haue each of them halfe an acre of grounde at But poynte neere where Hollinwood buil[ds.]

At Towne meeting the 14<sup>th</sup> of 6<sup>th</sup> month 1637

mr B B†	broth. balch
mr Hathorne	broth. Palfry
mr Skrugs	broth Masey
broth. Moulton	Jno. Holgraue‡
broth. Woodbiry	

Jno : Horne is alowed a pece of grownd for a winde mill vpon or nere the buriall place.

M<sup>r</sup> Blaklech apointed the pece of meadow y<sup>t</sup> was appointed or broth. Gott y<sup>t</sup> lyeth nere to m<sup>r</sup> blaklechs farme.

m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Youngs is Reed. a Inhabetant.

Thomas Oliuer is Reed. a Inhabetant.

Samuell Greenfeild reed. a Inhabetant & alowed 10 Acres.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Borows reed. a Inhabetant & is alowed fие Acres.

m<sup>r</sup> Youngs is appointed Ben feltons 10 acres in Base rever. & Ben felton to haue anoth<sup>r</sup> on the south sid Darbys fort.

Tho. oliuer request for lande & is alowed 10 Acres  
ffrancis ffelmingham reed a Inhabetant.

mathew Smith reed a Inhabetant & is alowed a quarter Acre.

Roger Mory req. for a spott of ground ||by Estyes|| for

† Bishop.

‡ The record of this meeting, and of the next, is written by John Holgrave.

lenedg to his <sup>a</sup> to be vewed by m<sup>r</sup> Hathorne & Robert Moulton

[\*Robert Cottie appointed a spott of ground for a shop\*]  
Sariant wolfe alowed halfe a acre lande at winter  
[\*Iland\*] ||Harbor||

Henry Skery alowed quarter of a acre nere to Estyes.

m<sup>d</sup> y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> John Holgraue at y<sup>e</sup> earnest request of the towne hath undertaken to keepe an ordinary for the entertainmt of strangers.†

[Blank page.]

A Towne meeting this 21<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>th</sup> month 1637

mr. B B	brothr. woodbery
mr. Hathorne	broth. Massay
mr. Connont	Jno: Holgraue.
brothr. Palfrye	

Thomas : Payen recd. a Inhabetant amonge vs.

Jeams : vnderwood recd. a Inhabetant as afore.

Thomas Dixy recd. a Inhabetant amonge vs.

at marble head John Gatshell is fyend tenn shillings for building vpon the Towne ground w<sup>th</sup> out leaue. and in case he shall cutt of his lonng har of his head in to a seuill frame ||in the mean time|| shall haue abated fие shillings. his fien to be paid in to the Towne meeting w<sup>th</sup> in too monthes from this time and haue leave to go on in his belding in the meane time.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Deverex request for a house lott.

broth<sup>r</sup> Palfry. request in the name of Abram Tempell & is alowed a Inhabetant.

its ordered y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Connonts house, ground, and half acre of corne standing on the same ||Joyning|| next vnto m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> ffisk, shalbe bought by the Towne for ould m<sup>r</sup> William Plase and the Towne to mak payment thereof.

---

† This entry is in the same hand as the record of the preceding meeting.

its ordered that the house of m<sup>r</sup> Connonts setuated next vnto m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> ffisk w<sup>th</sup> halfe acre ground w<sup>th</sup> the Corne now standing theron, is apointed by this meeting for the use of william Plase & his wife y<sup>t</sup> now is, to them for the time of ther life & what costs the said w<sup>m</sup> Plase shalbe att for his use & behouefe the Towne at the end of ther life shalbe willing to allow his eyers executors or Asigns the value that the same shalbe worth [\*mor than it shall stand the towne for\*] voted.

Anthony Dike his request for meadow for 2 or 3 Cows

*Jn<sup>o</sup>: Holgrave.*

Salem the 28 of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> moneth 1637 being present

mr Scruggs	mr Conant
John Wodbury	Robt Moulton
Peter Palfrey	Daniell Ray
John Balch	Townshend Byshopp†
Jeffry Massie	mr Gardiner

M<sup>r</sup> John Hall is admitted for inhabitant being first approued by Authority to be in y<sup>e</sup> Jurisdiction.

John Pickworth requesteth for a pcell of land at Jeffries Creeke

Willm Bennet the like

John Gally maketh y<sup>e</sup> like request

John Norman requesteth for land next Jeffrey Massie.

Goodwife Graftin requesteth a pcell of land for hir mother at y<sup>e</sup> ende of hir husbands lott & it is granted to be laid out at y<sup>e</sup> discretion of the surueiors.

Joshua Tidd is admitted for an Inhabitant provided he

---

†The record of this meeting appears to be written by Townsend Bishop.

bringeth a certificate from y<sup>e</sup> magistrates for his appba-  
tion in y<sup>e</sup> Jurisdiction.

Joseph Bachelor is admitted for Inhabitant.

Tho Payne requesteth a little pcell of land next his house  
to be laide out at y<sup>e</sup> discretion of y<sup>e</sup> suruaiors  
m<sup>r</sup> Conant requesteth for a garden [\*lot\*] plot at y<sup>e</sup> Cor-  
ner of his lot to be vewed and set out by the surveyers  
an ammunition house put out to Sam: Archer & W<sup>m</sup> Al-  
lin to be made & finished by y<sup>e</sup> last of the eight  
moneth.

The 11<sup>th</sup> of 7<sup>th</sup> month

mr holgraue	Peter Palfry
John Woodberry	John Balch
Daniell Ray	Roger Conant†
Jeffery Marcy	

William Allen &  
Richard Singletary } admitted for inhabitants

m<sup>r</sup> Verrin is to haue his farme of 160 akers next to m<sup>r</sup>  
Clarke on the north side, laying down his former.

Liftenant Dauenpt is to haue his farme [of 120 akers  
wher m<sup>r</sup> Verrins] was first graunted & 5 akers medo  
[ by mr. Hathornes]

John Marsh is granted for his great lot 20 akers ioyning  
to Liftenant Dauenport :

Raters Chosen	Chosen for the making of a country rate		
Jo: Holgraue	of 45 <sup>£</sup> -12 <sup>s</sup> -00 <sup>d</sup>	and also 10 <sup>£</sup>	for a towne
John Woodbury			
Peter Palfry	rate such whose names follo		
Jeffry Massy			
mr fisk	mr Holgraue	John Balch	
mr Batter	John woodbery	Roger Conant	
mr Blackleech	Jeffery Massy	Richard Raymont	
Luient Dauenport	Peter Palfry	Thomas Browning	
Goodma Leech‡	Daniel Ray		

†The record of this and the next meeting is written by Roger Conant.

‡This marginal entry is in a different handwriting.

The 25<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> month

Jo: woodbery	Daniell Ray
Peter Palfry	Robert Moulton
Jeffery Massy	Roger Conant
John Balch	

M<sup>r</sup> ffrienf desires to be admitted an inhabitant w<sup>th</sup> other accomodations conuenient.

Isable Babson desires admittance to be an inhabitant Richard Addams demands 5<sup>s</sup> due from Isack Davis. and also desires some house ground

George wright is granted halfe an aker vpon the neck to build on and 5 akers in the forest side for planting and to keep a ferry twixt Butt point & Darby fort.

Captain Traske requests 5 akers meado at Brooksby and 100 akers on the east side of Sagus path by the pond. ffraunce ffilmingam desires accomodation for a farm lot.

m<sup>r</sup> Browne a sopemaker desireth admittance to the towne and is accepted.

A Towne mitting this 9th of the 8<sup>th</sup> month 1637

mr bishopp	petter Palfry
mr Hathorine	Jeffry Massie
mr Connont	Robart moulton
Jno: balch	Jno woodbiry
Danell Ray	Jno: Holgrae†

m<sup>r</sup> Batter is alowed 100 acres vplande & 12 acres meadow or therabout: qvided the towne att ther next mitting do agre ther onto as we do. at Broksbye

qvided that if m<sup>r</sup> batter shall remoue out of towne then the towne do resarue the lande to themselues.

Capt Trask is alowed fие acres of medow ner to m<sup>r</sup> Johnsons farme and is agreed vpon the former termes.

Erasmus: James is alowed to be a Inhabitant w<sup>th</sup> them att Marbill head: and allso 2 acres for planting ground: Necblas: lestin: is alowed to be a Inhabittant att Marbell head: and is alowed 2 acres for planting:

---

†The record of this meeting and of the next is written by John Holgrave.

Richard : Grenaway : is alowed to be a Inhabitant at Marbill head : and is alowed 2 acres : for planting :

Philip Bere is alowed a Inhabitant att marbill head and is alowed 2 acres for planting ground :

m<sup>r</sup> Joseph : Hull : request to be a Inhabitant

m<sup>r</sup> ffriend is alowed a Inhabitant w<sup>th</sup> vs and alowed hime 10 Acres for planting ground.

[\*ffrancis ffelengham is alowed 200 Acres of lande for a farme in some conveneant place.\*]

Towne mitting this 8<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> month 1637

mr Conant	broth. Massy
mr Gardiner	broth. Raye
broth. wodbiry	Jno : Holgraue
broth. moulton	brothr. Skruggs

ffrancis laws request for a ferder portion of lande

Joseph Pop request for the like.

8<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> month 1637

Thomas Tuke request for leauen acres land of w<sup>ch</sup> one quarter acre in the Towne & is granted.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Hart & william Charles request for 5 acres seuerally and is granted, and to make vp ther house lott that is betwne them halfe a acre : at m<sup>r</sup>bell head.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Deverikxe granted halfe acre for a house lott.

William Beman request for a lott and is qmised to haue a lott in due time

Anthony Buxton is recd a Inhabitant and alowed hime 5 acres.

It is agreed that the Counstabell shall leuey a ratt for Towne ocationes to the value of eightine pounds tenn shillings

Alixsander Higgines recd a Inhabittant and is alowed hime 5 acres.

Thomas Gardiner and George Gardiner bretherin haue eyther of them tenn acres land alowed

Thomas haueing 5 acres allredy granted and therfore is to haue 5 more to make it 10.

Margret bright† is alowed next to Jn<sup>o</sup> Holgraue 3 or 4 acres lande.

Jno: borowes is alowed 10 acres of lande w<sup>th</sup> his [\*other\*] former 5 acres.

Richard Chusmor alowed 10 acres land for a lott.

Itt is order y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Petter Jn<sup>o</sup> Holgraue Richard Rayment & Samuell Mor ar to rec. ther farms layd out by Jn<sup>o</sup> woodbiry, Jefery Masye m<sup>r</sup> Connott & ye rest.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Pikwod, Jn<sup>o</sup> Gally Jn<sup>o</sup> Norman & w<sup>m</sup> Benitt haue alowed these fower eyther of them 25 acres a man ||att Jefferyes Creeke||

mrs. Alls Danill is alowed 50 acres lande

Josua Holgraue is alowed a 10 acre lott.

Jeames hynes granted 5 acres mor to his former grant

*Jn<sup>o</sup>: Holgraue.*

[4<sup>o</sup> Die mensis [\*9\*] 10 1637]

It is agreed by the whole towne being mett that there shall forthw<sup>th</sup> a faire book be p<sup>cured</sup> & all the lawes & orders or other records w<sup>ch</sup> are written in the Court booke shall be fairely written out at the cost & chardges of the towne.

Samuell Archer chosen Constable for this yeare‡]

[Blank page.]

[A Rate Rated for the Countrey of 120£ this: 5<sup>th</sup> of 10<sup>th</sup> 1637: I say Rated.§]

---

† Against this in the margin is written "mr Holgraues sister."

‡ Written by Gov. Endecott.

§ Written by Richard Davenport.

At a meeting the 25<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> moneth being present

mr Endicot	Peeter Palfry
mr Connant	Jefry massie
John Woodbury	William Hathorne†
John balch	

There was deliuered in an aquittance of m<sup>r</sup> Connants of  
7£-15<sup>s</sup> payd to him by m<sup>r</sup> Verine. w<sup>ch</sup> hee heere acknowledgeth vnder his hand.

ROGER CONANT

‡ John Cooke request 5 acres of land more to be added to the 5 acres hee hath already granted vnto him.

It is agreed that the marsh & meadow Lands that haue formerly layed in comon to this Towne shall now be appropriated to the Inhabitants of Salem, proportioned out vnto them according to the heads of their families. To those that haue the greatest number an acre thereof & to those that haue least not aboue haue an acre, & to those that are betweene both 3 q<sup>r</sup>ters of an acre, alwaies provided & it is so agreed that none shall sell away their proportions of meadow, more or lesse, nor lease them out to any aboue 3 yeaeres, vnlesse they sell or lease out their howses w<sup>th</sup> their meadow.

It is agreed That Mr Johnson be sent for to giue account of the Pouder committed to his chardge.

There is graunted to Liuetennt. Dauenport a portion of meadow lying of the south side of Brookeby riuier being [\*about\*] 5 or 6 acres, or thereabouts. [\*Also There is graunted vnto him all that meadow that is left remayning of that w<sup>ch</sup> was mowen by M<sup>r</sup> ffreeman, except 12 acres to M<sup>r</sup> Thorndike, 8 acres to Richard Hutchinson & 6 acres betweene ffrancis Weston & M<sup>r</sup> Stileman & M<sup>r</sup> Hathorne his 4 acres already layed out. As also a slip of

---

† The first part of the record of this meeting is written by Wm. Hathorne.

‡ From here the record is written by Gov. Endecott, except occassional entries, until the end of the year 1646.

land betweene Mr Coles & that land w<sup>ch</sup> was graunted formerly to the said Liuetennt. cont. about 20 acres.\*]

It is agreed that whereas there was formerly graunted some meadow at Brookeby to Edmond Batter, yet it was by the layers out forborne to be [deliuered] till Mr Thorndike gaue consent, it being formerly granted to him: Therefore the [said]† meadow being consented vnto by Mr Thorndike that the said Edmond Batter shall enioy it. The Towne hath now confirmed it vnto him. Item. There is graunted to Edmond Batter ||thirtie|| [ ] acres of land adioying to his ffarne.

There is graunted to Richard Graues: half an acre of land vpon the neck for the setting of his howse, hee promising to follow fishinge.

Richard Graues requests 5 acres of land to plant in.

John Hardy doeth propound for a 10 acre lott for his eldest sonne: w<sup>ch</sup> was graunted to him about the Basse riuier.

There is granted to Ralph ffogge 8 acres of meadow lying in the great marsh: And that the same may be layed out w<sup>th</sup> the rest of the land granted vnto him.

Goodma Gedney desires accomodation of Land.

Rich: Bartholomew. desires a [\*housplot or\*] tenne acre Lott.

Thurstone Carpenter desires accomodation of a tenne acre lott.

The Widow Greene desires accomodation

Mr Holgraue moued for meadow, &c.

At a meeting vpon the first day of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth 1637.

Jo: Endecott	Wm Hathorne
Mr Conant	John Balch.
John Woodbury	Jeffery Massy.

---

† Here is a blank leaf.

Inhabitants of Marblehead to be rated vpon the rate of  
120<sup>e</sup> wherof for them 8<sup>e</sup>

140 Moses Mauerick	o	30 Thomas Gray	
150 Wm Steephens	o	50 John Deucrux	o
40 Archebald Tomson	o	30 Nicholas Meriott	o
20 Wm Charles	o	10 Abraham Whitehaire	o
20 John Heart	o	5 George Vicary	o
50 John Peach	o	5 John Russell	o
10 John Lyon	o	5 Nicholas Listin	o
20 Anthony Thetcher	o	5 Phillip Beare	o
30 John Goite	o		
20 Richard Seeres	o		
10 Richard Greeneway	o		
20 John Gatchell	o		
20 Samuel Gatchell	o		
15 John Bennett	o		
15 John Wakefield	o		
10 Erasmus James	o		

Graunted to John Gedney 80 acres of land whereof six acres of it are medow. lying neere to M<sup>r</sup> Gardner & is to be layed out according to former order.

Richard moore is Rec. Inhabitant and is granted halfe an acre one [\*Darb\*] the neck.

Robt. Gooch granted halfe an acre by his father ||Holgraeue|| nere Winter Harbor.

At a meetinge the 8<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth being present

John Woodbury	Jefry Massay
mr Conant	Peter Palfry
John Balch	William Hathorne†

Ther was acc<sup>d</sup> the Rec. of 3<sup>e</sup>-1<sup>s</sup>-8<sup>d</sup> by mr Conant paid vnto him by Samuell Archer in witness wherof he hath put to his hand.

ROGER CONANT

mr Holgraue request <sub>A</sub>

at a meetinge 15<sup>th</sup> the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth 1637

John Endecott	John Balch
Roger Conant	Jeffry Massy
Peter Palfry	John Woodbury.

---

† The record of this meeting is written by William Hathorne.

## Mr Verin his accompt

Paid to Mr Peter, for weights & beame & scoales	06 £ 00 00
Paid to Adams for daubing of the meeting house	00 12 04
Paid to Rich: Graues for conveyinge a prisoner to Sagust als Lyn	00 04 00
Paid to John Bushnell towards the glassing of the win- dows in the meeting house	00 07 04

Sume is 7 £ 3s 8d

## Samuell Archers account

Paid to Adams more for daubing the meeting house 00 15 6d  
[\*Md. desired to vnderstand how it is wth some poore persons & to  
make a rate for them\*]

Graunted to ||ffr.|| ffelmingan 200 acres of land about  
the great pond or out that way as shall be layd out by the  
surveyors in the springe.

Graunted, 200 acres to Mr. Steephen Winthrop towards  
Ipswich, when it is surveyed, to be layd out for him.

The 29<sup>th</sup> day of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth present

mr. Conant	Peeter Palfry
John Balch	Jefry Massy
John Woodbury	Will. Hathorne †

Ther is granted to Rich Thruston a 10 acre lote.

Rich. Bartholomew is Rec<sup>d</sup> Inhabitant and granted 10  
acres of land.

Granted 5 acres of land to Widow Greene.

M<sup>r</sup> Bacheller desiers accomodation of a farme.

Robert Moulton Jun. desiers acc. of a farme.

It is determined that all home fences for cornefields and  
gardens be suffitiently made vp by the 15<sup>th</sup> of the first  
month vpon the penalty of forfeting tenn shillings in case  
of neglect.

It is determined that all swine be kept vp or else the  
penalty of the generall court to be stricktly psecuted w<sup>ch</sup>  
is 10<sup>s</sup> for each swine for euery time it is found w<sup>th</sup>out a  
keper.

---

† The record of this meeting, and the one following it, is written by  
William Hathorne.

Granted vnto Edmond Marshall, Richard Rootes, Richard Norman, Joseph Pope, m<sup>ris</sup> ffelton, william Roberson, James Standich & George harris 20 acres a peece that was m<sup>r</sup> Thorndecks.

There is granted to John Tomkins 5 acres of land more lying by his other 5 acres.

m<sup>r</sup> Stilman requests inlargment for himself and accomodation likewise for his sonne.

John Webster baker is Rec: Inhabitant & granted 5 acres of land.

Ther is granted to willm Hathorne a 10 acre lote neere the Mille

Ther is granted to m<sup>r</sup> garford & Wm Lord 50 acres apeece.

Ther is granted to m<sup>r</sup> Emery 40 acres neere mackrill Coue.

Ther is granted to Nichollas Woodbury a 10 acre lote.

[\*M<sup>r</sup> Hull is Rec. Inhabitant and is granted 200 acres of land.\*]

Ther is granted to Robert Morgaine 25 acres of land

Acknoledged to be payd by Samuell Archer more to John Bratly 4<sup>s</sup>, lent to Adams 24<sup>s</sup>, to John Bushnell 1<sup>£</sup> 9<sup>s</sup>. for the Raters diner 1<sup>£</sup> 4<sup>s</sup>, to Jobe Swinerton 1<sup>£</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>, to Isack Dauis 5<sup>s</sup>, for a paire of stocks 11<sup>s</sup>-6<sup>d</sup>, for his charges into the bay 8<sup>s</sup>

Ther is granted to Thom. Lothrop 50 acres of land.

Ther is granted to Humphry Woodbury 40 acres of land.

Ther is granted to Tho. Browneing 60 acres of land.

The 24<sup>th</sup> day of the 12<sup>th</sup> moneth being present

Mr Conant	Peeter Palfry
John Woodbury	Jeffry Massy
John Balch	William Hathorne

Ther is granted vnto M<sup>r</sup> Garner an adiccion of land to his farme to make it vsefull not exceeding 20 acres.

Leu. Dauenport is agreed w<sup>th</sup> to keepe the Cowes ||or great Cattle|| 7 moneths to beginne the first of the 2<sup>d</sup> moneth, and is to haue 36<sup>£</sup> for the same he to keepe his man constantly about the same and to put in an other man such as the towne shall aproue of, his payment to  $\lambda$  made in mony Corne or such other Comodities as he shall accept of, the first payment to be made the 10<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> moneth and the other payment to be the 10<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> moneth. he the said Leu. Dauenport not to take any new Cattle w<sup>th</sup>out the townes consent, and if any man shall put his Cattle to the keeper the first weeke of any quarter he to pay for the whole quarter. he to take the Cattle at the pen at sun halfe an hower and to bring them in the Sun halfe an hower highe and what Cattle are not brought into the pen or to the  $\lambda$  before they goe out they to drieue them after the keeper and what harme any such Cattell shall doe ther owners to make it good: and what harme through the neglect of the keeper he to make it good

Leu. Dauenport deliuereþ vp his farme into the townes hand againe and is to seeke out another place. ||w<sup>ch</sup> being found the towne doeth graunt to him.|| †

M<sup>r</sup> Pester desireþ ac<sup>c</sup>odation of a farme. 200 or 300 acres.

[\*Michell Lambert hath granted to him halfe an acre ||in winter harbor|| if he Inhabite here.\*]

---

† Interlined by Gov. Endecott.

Richd. Adams hath his 5 acres changed and to haue it at the mill and to haue a proportion to set a house neere Leu. Dauenports.

Ther is granted to m<sup>r</sup> ffiske 150 acres of land for a farme

Ther is granted to m<sup>r</sup> Stileman 20 acres of land neere the meadow w<sup>ch</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Weston & he hath.

To m<sup>r</sup> Stilemans son 30 acres of land neare his father. granted to m<sup>r</sup> Bacheller 60 acres of land for a farme.

[\*this was put in 60 acres by consent of the 7 men: being before but 50 granted.\*]

granted to Robert Moulton Jun. 40 acres of land for a farme.

[\*granted to ffrancis Dent halfe an acre of land in winter harbor\*]

wher as the measurers of the marsh lands haue formerly taken paynes, and not yet payd, that they shall measuer the same againe and be paid out of the towne stock for both togeather.

The 3<sup>d</sup> day of the first moneth 1637 being present

mr Endecott	John Balch
mr Conant	Peter Palfry
John Woodbury	Jeffry Massy

There was a warrant graunted out vnder or hands for the mending of high wayes. euery working man vpon the 7<sup>th</sup> day of [\*the\*] this moneth vnder the penaltie of 3<sup>s</sup>, for eu<sup>r</sup> one that is defectiue. There are appointed 3 men for overseers, viz, Thomas Gardner, Richard Brackenbury, John Balch.

Widow Moore desireth a howseloote [\*vpon\*] neere vnto the Winter Iland among the ffishermens lotts.

[\*Edward Calcott desireth to be an Inhabitant & to haue a tenne acre lott.\*]

There was granted to Jeffry Massy & Richard Brack-

enbury 50 acres of land adioyning to the land formerly graunted & it is in consideration that they had 50 acres of rocks granted them formerly w<sup>ch</sup> is not of any vse.

It was agreed that 30<sup>s</sup> be lent to Joab Swinnerton.

There was lent to Richard Addams by agreemt of the towne [\*one hog\*] six bushells of Corne.

The 31<sup>th</sup> day of the first moneth 1638 present

mr Connant	Peeter Palfry
John Woodbury	Jeffry Massy
John Balch	Willm Hathorne †

m<sup>r</sup> fiske desiereth inlargement to his farme. 

m<sup>r</sup> Connant and m<sup>r</sup> Bartellmew are apointed to take both the constable accounts that are behind vnto this time.

Ther is granted to m<sup>r</sup> Stratton 100 acres of land for a farme to be layd out at the discretion of the Layers out.

It is ordred that all Swine shall goe vnder keepers: or be kept vp, and that all swine taken abroad w<sup>th</sup>out a keeper it shall be lawfull for any man to pounde them and to haue for euery swine 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> before they be taken out of the pound and all damages.

Item. ther is an adition of land to Elias Stillmans 30 acres, about 16 acres ajoyneing to the same.

Item it is agreed that m<sup>r</sup> Hathorne shall haue ||all|| the marsh ground lying & being before the gunsmithes house or lott as alsoe the medow or marsh along [\*fro\*] to the little brooke betwixt the 2 hills, in Consideraō of his many imploynts for towne & Countrie soe long as he is Continued in such affayres, or the like.

23 of the 2<sup>d</sup> moneth 1638

present	
John Endecott	
Wm Hathorne	
John Woodbury	
John Balch	
Jeffry Massy	
Mr Conant	

Graunted by the vote of the whole towne being mett for the sending of their proxies for election of mageistrates to W<sup>m</sup> Hathorne, All that Salt marsh lying along the

---

†The record of this meeting is written by Wm. Hathorne.

South riuer on the west side from the howse of Richard Waters, to the little brooke called the frost fish brooke coming forth betweene the twoe hills, being about 3 or 4 acres & this was graunted to him & his heirs for euer.

Graunted to Samuell Corning one acre of ground next adioyninge to M<sup>r</sup> Hawthorne.

further graunted vnto him a ffie acre lott neere the water-mill hee resigning vp his 5 acre lott on the fforrest riuer side in exchange of it.

[\*Graunted to John Pease the ffie acre lott in the forrest riuer w<sup>ch</sup> was formerly graunted to ||next adioyning to|| Sam. Corninge\*]

Graunted to John Pease ffie acres of land next adioyning to Samuell Corninge neere vnto the watermill

It is ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Johnson his meadow at Brookesby & the Luetenants meadow there be both layd out w<sup>th</sup>in tenne dayes.

Graunted to Samuell Smith twoe hundred acres of land being 50 more added to his former graunt & the former graunt disanulled.

Samuell Archer paid 3<sup>s</sup> to Goodman Agur for warning of the towne.

It is agreed that William Allyn shall haue an acre of Salt marsh at the end of his Lott or neere thereabouts if the whole towne being mett doe consent therenvto.

Itm There is graunted to George Emery halfe an acre of marsh land over against M<sup>r</sup> Endecotts ffarme if the whole Towne doe consent therenvto.

Vide† a Reconing (w<sup>ch</sup> should Come in heare) 7<sup>th</sup> of 3 m<sup>o</sup> 1638 vide vnder writ 23 of x<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1639 Aboute Rates.

---

†This is written by Ralph Fogg, and refers to a part of the record which will be found under the date of Dec. 23, 1639.

John Endecutt      The 25<sup>th</sup> day of the 4<sup>th</sup> moneth  
 John Woodbury      It is ordered that Ananas Conkelin and  
 Jeffry Massy      William Hathorne† William Osbourne shall haue an acre of  
 William Hathorne† land apeece for a house lot.

and William Woode halfe an acre, all lying neere  
 stronge watter brooke or mille [end] brooke to be layd  
 out at the ouersite of John woodbury and Capt Traske

And Ananias Conkelin shall haue that 10 acres of land  
 w<sup>ch</sup> was killams Lot he haueing it exchanged for another  
 on Cap An Side.

And that william Osborne shall haue 10 acres

Item graunted 10 acres to william woode.

Item that Thom. Reed shall haue halfe an acre of land  
 lying by his other lot.

Item ther is graunted to John Horne 2 acres of marsh  
 ground vntill the Towne do furder dispose of the same.

Item to Charles Gott 2 acres of marsh ground vpon the  
 same conditiones, and that the said Charles Gott shall  
 haue 1 acre more if ther be any in the Townes hands  
 when other men are provided for.

Item it is ordred that [Rich] Adams, widdow Smith,  
 Sam. Cornish and Joseph Graftens mother in law all w<sup>ch</sup>  
 were forgotten in the devision shall haue ther halfe acres  
 apeece of marsh land.

Item graunted to m<sup>r</sup> Clarke 1 acre, to Moses Maverick  
 1 acre, to Jeffry Easty 3 quarters of an acre, to John  
 Hart 3 quarters, all of marsh ground

Item to m<sup>r</sup> Garford and John Stone ther proportions of  
 marsh meadow if they continew w<sup>th</sup> vs.

Item ther is granted to M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop Jun. liberty  
 to set a Salt house vpon Ryalls side w<sup>th</sup> wood for his oc-

---

†The record of this meeting except the last entry, is by William Hathorne.

casions about the same house, and Coīon for 2 Cows to pasture in.

Graunted to Roger Maury a stripe of meadow contayning 2 acres & halfe or thereabouts & one acre & a halfe or thereabouts of vpland lyinge betweene the flarmes of Robt Moulton & John Gedney.

[Blank page.]

The 16<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638.

John Endecott	John Woodbury
William Hawthorne	John Balch
Roger Conant	Jeffry Massy

Graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Emanuell Downinge one hundred acres of land next adioyninge to M<sup>r</sup> Coles farme w<sup>ch</sup> he purchased lyinge on the south [west] side of his said farme : next vnto Roger Maury his farme.

Also graunted to the said M<sup>r</sup> Emanuell Downinge fflowre hundred acres of land whereof fflowre score acres of meadow or thereabouts, next adioyning to M<sup>r</sup> [\*Humfry\*] [Bishops] his farme : to the north[\*west\*] [east] side thereof.

Thomas Edwards being 6 in family desires an acre of salt marsh accordingly as others haue.

M<sup>r</sup> John ffriend desires to haue 200 acres of land.

M<sup>r</sup> Pester demaunds a : 10 : acre lott & a ffarme as also the exchange of Parmiter his 10 acre lott w<sup>ch</sup> hee purchased of him.

[\*][The towne hath graunted M<sup>r</sup> Pester a 10 acre Lott & a ffarme of one hundred & fiftie acres for a farme to be sett out by discretion of y<sup>e</sup> towne\*]

W<sup>m</sup> Gault desireth to be an Inhabitant amongst vs.

Graunted to William Lord about an acre & halfe of vpland lying next to his marsh lott giuing 5<sup>s</sup> an acre to the towne. If the whole Towne agree to it.

Daniell Baxter propoundeth himselfe to be an Inhabitant.

John Harbert desires further accomodation.

John Mar <sup>A</sup>

Graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Pester a 10 acre Lott & a ffarme of one hundred & ffiftie acres to be sett out by the discretion of the towne: vpon this condition that w<sup>th</sup>in a twelue moneth or thereabouts hee returne psonally & giue satisfaccon to the towne for the improving of it.

W<sup>m</sup> flisk desireth a tenne acre Lott.

It is ordred that Sam <sup>A</sup>

Robert Page desiers accomodat. of 60 acres of land neare the old planters

William Gault Rec ffor an inhabitant and graunted a 10 Acres of planting ground.

[Blank.]

The 17<sup>th</sup> day of the 8<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638

John Endecott      Whereas there was graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Eman.  
 John Woodbury      John Woodbury      uell Downinge one hund. acres of land ad-  
 Peter Palfry      John Balch      ioyning to M<sup>r</sup> Coles farme w<sup>ch</sup> hee pur-  
 chased lying on the Southwest side of the said ffarme,  
 next vnto Roger Maury his ffarme. The towne hath  
 thought good to graunt to the said M<sup>r</sup> Emanuell Downinge  
 one hund. acres of land one the north side of the  
 said ffarme formerly purchased of M<sup>r</sup> Coles, next adioyn-  
 ing to the said farme whereby the ffarme may be coimo-  
 dious to him. And the former Graunt of one hund.  
 acres is reversed.

Graunted vnto William Woodbury 20 acres of land  
 lying on the East side of Jeffery Massy his ground at  
 Macrell Coue.

The 29<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638.

John Endecott      George Curwyn desireth accomodation.  
 William Hathorne      Marke Vermais is admitted to be an In-  
 John Woodbury      Jeffry Massy      habitant amongst vs at Salem. & doeth  
 desire to be acco~~m~~modated amongst vs w<sup>th</sup> land.

Ellis Vermais widow desireth accomodation of land at Salem.

Robert Penn is admitted to be an Inhabitant heere at Salem.

Joshua Verin desireth to haue a tenne acre Lott.

Thomas Truslar desireth to haue a tenne acre Lott.

Henry Cooke desireth to be an Inhabitant w<sup>th</sup>in this Towne.

Robert Buffam desiereth accomadacion.

Richard Dodg receaued Inhabitant and desiereth accomadacion.

[Blank page.]

The 29<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638

John Endecott	John Woodbury
william Hathorne	Jeffry Massy.
Mr ffisk	

assembled about the Village by a Generall Townes appointmt.

The 12<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638

John Endecott	Granted to Mr Hugh Peter o <sup>r</sup> present
Roger Conant	Pastor a ffarme contayninge Two hundred
Jo: Woodbury	acres of Upland lying neere to the head of
Peter Palfry	ffrost fish Riuers. & Twentie acres of fresh marsh next to
	Mr Endecotts Tenne acres in the great marsh neere Mr
	Sharpe's ffarme.

Agreed that there be a rate raised of fiftie pownd vppon the Towne for the dischardging of debts & for the defraying of diuers publique chardges of publique works about the towne.

It is agreed that Mr Conant Robert Moulton & Henry Bartholomew shall ||tak &|| examine [\*the account of\*] both the Constables accounts viz. Mr Verins & Samuell Archers.

It is agreed that Nathaniell Porter shall haue for the

sweeping of the meeting house & ringing of the Bell  
fiftie shillings p annum.

It is agreed that Marke Vermais Robert [\*Vermais\*]  
Penny Joshua Verin, Thomas Truslar & Richard Dodge  
& Robert Addams, shall each of them haue a Tenn acre  
Lot.

It. that Henry Bayley shall also haue a tenne acre lot.

It. that William Nicholls shall haue a tenne acre lott.

[Blank page.]

Itm. It is agreed that such as haue land formerly  
graunted them, ||& the quantum of it exprest|| shalbe layd  
out according to the discretion of such as are deputed  
therewnto.

At A Towne meeting the 26 <sup>th</sup> of the 9 <sup>th</sup> m° present mr Endicott mr Conant John Woodbury John Balch William Hathorne†	The severall proportions of Land laid out at Marble head this 14 <sup>th</sup> of the 9 <sup>th</sup> moneth 1638 being formerly grant- ed.
--	--

To Mr Walton on the maine 8 Acres

To Moses Mavericke at the same place 10 Acres

To John Coitt one the Necke 3 Acres

To Will Keene & Nich. Liston on John Peaches neck 3 Acres. more  
to them on the great neck 5 Acres

To Rich. Sears 4 Acres wher he had planted formerly

To John Wakfield 4 Acres on the Necke.

To John Gachell & Samuell Gachell 6 Acres on the Necke.

To Tho Sams 3 Acres on the Necke

To John Lion 4 Acres near his house

To the Widow Blancher 6 Acres on the Necke

To Ralph Warrin 2 Acres on the Necke

To George Ching 3 Acres on the Necke

To Phillip Beare 3 Acres neare the Widow Tomsons

To John Bennet 4 Acres vpon John Peaches Necke

To Rosamond James 4 Acres vpon the maine.

‡To Robert Wheaden graunted x acres of Land.

† The first part of the record of this meeting is by William Hathorne.

‡ From here the record is written by John Endecott.

Also graunted to Richard Stackhouse ten acres of Land.

Also to [Blank] a gardner granted ten acres.

John Cook desires 5 acres more to be added to 20 acres formerly graunted him.

There is graunted to Liuetennt. Dauenport (w<sup>ch</sup> the towne desired him to seek out, as before) : Two hundred acres of vpland & twentie of meadow lying in the east side of the great meadow where M<sup>r</sup> Endecott hath his tenne acres of meadow.

Tenne acres or more of land is graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Veryn if the tenne acres all ready promised to others doe not hinder in that place, being that land w<sup>ch</sup> formerly was M<sup>r</sup> Thorndiks : ||as also graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Verin the hay that groweth vpon a slope of grounde neere to the pound which M<sup>r</sup> Clarke hath the halfe thereof & it is about 2 acres of medow. vntill the land be disposed of to some other man.||

[\*Sam<sup>l</sup> Archer desireth a\*]

[Blank page.]

Graunted to Samuell Archer one neck of Land lying out against the sea neere vnto Jeffry Creeke Iland containyng twentie acres of land ||or thereabouts|| & 8 acres of meadow to be layd him out in Kettle Island Coue.

Graunted to Henry Harwood : a tenne acre Lot. & halfe an acre lot, w<sup>ch</sup> was formerly granted to Michaell Lambert [\*vpon\*] neere Winter Island.

Graunted to John Holgraue [\*100\*] ||one hundred acres|| acres of Land next vnto M<sup>r</sup> Peters ffarme, And tenne acres of meadow lying in the great meadow. hee resyning vp his former Land graunted him in Marble neck.

It is ordered that the meadow that is in co~~m~~on amongst

some of or Brethren M<sup>r</sup> Conant & others shall be fenced in the ffirſt day of April, & left conion againe the last of September euery yeare.

Graunted to John Leech a tenne acre Lott vpon the great north neck to be layd out vnto him by ſuch as are appointed to that ſeruice.

Graunted to William & Richard Dodge flower ſcore acres of Land lying on the Easter end of M<sup>r</sup> Conant & John Woodbury & John Balche their ffarmes, whereof 12 acres of meadow.

27<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638

John Endecot      Whereas there were former graunts of Land  
 Jo: Woodbury      to M<sup>r</sup> Emanuel Downinge of ffive hundred  
 Peter Palfrey      acres neere vnto M<sup>r</sup> [\*Humfryes\*] ||Bish-  
 John Balch      ops|| ffarme, & one hundred thereof taken in exchange  
 of one hundred acres to be added to that ffarme w<sup>ch</sup> hee  
 purchased of M<sup>r</sup> Coles, the ſaid M<sup>r</sup> Downing finding the  
 ſaid ffarme vnfitt for husbandry in regard of want of plow  
 land, we haue vpon his request graunted vnto him one  
 hundred acres more to be adioyned to the ſaid ffarme  
 whereby hee may be encouraged to plowing, for w<sup>ch</sup> hun-  
 dred acres hee doth hereby resigne vp vnto the towne one  
 hund. acres more of his ffirſt graunt of 500 acres ſo that  
 there is now remayning vnto M<sup>r</sup> Downing but 300 acres  
 thereof.

<sup>A</sup>Prior is admitted an Inhabitant w<sup>th</sup>in this towne. And  
 there is graunted vnto him ſix acres of land to be layd  
 out vnto him by those appointed of the towne, & halfe an  
 acre of land vpon or neere vnto Winter Harber.

Graunted vnto Edward Ingram ſix acres of land to be  
 layd out [\*as aboue\*] by the towne.

Graunted to Henry Cooke ſix acres of land to be layd  
 out by the towne.

Graunted to A who was John Pickerings  
man six acres of land to be layd out by the towne.

Also graunted to John Hardy 40 acres of vpland & 6  
acres of meadow, [\*next\*] to the Eastward of that land  
w<sup>ch</sup> is graunted to W<sup>m</sup> & Richard Dodge.

The xxxi<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638

At a generall towne meetinge.

Agreed and voted that there should be a Village graun-  
ted to M<sup>r</sup> Phillips & his company vpon such conditions  
as the 7 men appointed [\*by the\*] for the towne affaires  
should agree on :

There were Chosen 7 men for the managing of the af-  
faires of the towne for a twelue moneths, viz M<sup>r</sup> Endecott  
M<sup>r</sup> Hathorne Mr Conant John Woodbury Laurence Leech  
Jeffry Massy & John Balch.

Agreed that there should forthw<sup>th</sup> an addition to the  
meeting howse be builded & that there should be a rate  
made & leuied for the payment thereof, the 7 men to see  
it effected & to pay for it.

Raters chosen for this yeare viz. Phillip Verin, the two  
Deacons, Samuell Archer & Jacob Barney.

Samuel Archer & William Allyn are appointed to re-  
ceave such debts & to sell such comodities as were Isaack  
Daiues, & to pay such debts as were owing by him so  
farre as the estate will extend as also to pay for the  
chardge of his passage.

The 21<sup>th</sup> of 11<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638.

Mr Endecott	Graunted to Jeffery Eastie tenne acres
Mr Conant	of [*planting*] ground to be added to the
John Woodbury	xx <sup>te</sup> formerly graunted being in all thirtie
John Balch	acres to be layed out by the towne.

Graunted to Robert Goodale 20 acres more to be added

to the 20 already graunted in all 40 acres to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to John Marsh 10 acres more of land to be added to the 20 formerly graunted in all 30 acres to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to John Stone [\*ffor\*] 30 acres more to be added to the 10 acres formerly graunted him in all 40 acres to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Mathew Waller 20 acres to be [\*added to the 10\*] layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Thomas Read 20 acres of land to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Thomas Truslar 100 acres of ground to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Abraham Temple 5 acres of land to be ad-  
ded to the 5 acres he had before for a 10 acre lott.

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> John Blackleech desireth 50 acres of land to be graunted him as an addition to his former graunt of 300 acres, vppon exchange of 50 acres of his rock ground for it, alleadging, that hee hath not sufficent ground to maintayne a plow. The towne therefore for the furthering of his endeaou<sup>rs</sup> in plowing & for his incouragemt therein hath freely graunted vnto him w<sup>th</sup>out exchange [\*fiftie acres of ground or thereabouts\*] ||such land as was formerly graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Gott vppon the playne|| neere adioyning to his said farme conditionally that hee will be at the charge of plowing of it or the greatest pt of it.

Graunted to John Robinson a lott of tenne acres of planting ground to be sett out by the towne.

Graunted to Nicholas Pacy a 10 acre lott to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to John Browne an halfe acre lott for a ffishing lott neere to Winter Harbor.

Graunted to John Abbey 5 acres of land to be layed out by the towne.

The xxvij<sup>th</sup> day of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638.

John Endecott	Laurance Leech
Wm Hathorne	Jeffry Massy
Roger Conant	John Balch
John Woodbury	

Whereas there was a difference betweene Edmond Giles & Edward Harnett about eight acres of land w<sup>ch</sup> the said Edmond Giles sould him: The towne w<sup>th</sup> the good liking of the said pties ended the controursie betweene them as ffolloweth viz. that Edmond Giles is to giue ffortie shillings an acre for the breaking vp of so much ground as comes short of 4 acres & to pay it before the last day of the last moneth vnto the said Edward Harnett. And the towne hath giuen 6 acres of land next adioyning to John Bornes his 10 acre lott w<sup>ch</sup> was supposed to be found in that place where Edmond Giles built but was [\*not\*] mistaken by the layers out, & therefore the towne hath gratifyed the said Edward Harnett w<sup>th</sup> 10 acres overplus to be added to his great lott of 20 acres which heereby the towne doeth graunt vnto him: that is to say 20 acres for his great lott & 10 acres in the former consideration in all xxx acres.

Thomas Watson desires a lott.

James Smith requires the like.

George Ingersoll desires a lott.

Joseph Younge is admitted an Inhabitant w<sup>thin</sup> or towne of Salem.

Joseph Younge desires accommodation of land.

Sergeant Dixy desires some hay ground about Jeffryes creeke.

Graunted to Edward Ingram [\*desires\*] a pcell of land about 5 or 6 acres at the head of the 10 acre lotts in the great Coue.

Joseph Younge & Christopher Younge desire each halfe  
an acre of land at Winter Harbo<sup>r</sup> or thereabouts for their  
fishing affaires.

Daniell Jiggles desires an halfe acre lott neere about  
Winter Harbo<sup>r</sup> for their fishing affaires.

Graunted to Obediah Hullme one acre of land for a  
howse lott neere to the glass howse† & 10 acres more to be  
layd out by the towne.

Thomas ffryar desires some planting ground on the north  
side.

The 4<sup>th</sup> day of the 12<sup>th</sup> moneth

John Endecott      W<sup>m</sup> King desires to haue his proportion  
Wm Hathorne      Roger Conant giuen him to be layd out at the head of  
John Woodbury      Laurence Leech Basse riuier. The Towne hath graunted him  
30 acres at the head of Basse riuier.

George Roppes is to haue xx acres of land to be layd  
out for him at his returne from old England.

Graunted to Daniel Baxter & Henry Cook fие acres a  
peece to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Robert Allyn 25 acres of land : lyinge be-  
tweene the land of W<sup>m</sup> Bennett & Samuell Archer [\*their  
land\*] at Jeffrys Creeke.

Graunted to Hugh Browne half an acre of land neere  
about winter harbo<sup>r</sup> for to further his fishing. w<sup>ch</sup> if hee  
follow it not, hee is to surrender it againe to the  
towne.

There is graunted to Daniell Jeggles halfe an acre of  
land neere aboute Winter harbor for fishing, vpon the  
like termes as Hugh Browne hath his.

Henry Bayly desires a little nooke of land next M<sup>r</sup>  
Conants howse at Catt Coue.

---

† The manufacture of glass was carried on near where Aborn street  
now is.

Samuell Archer his account for the time hee was Constable, taken by M<sup>r</sup> Conant & Henry Bartholomew.

Imprms rec : by him for the vse of the towne	23. 4. 5
pd forth for the vse of the towne as appeard by particulars	23. 8. 9
So there rest due to Sa: Archer of this accompt	<u>00-4-4.</u>

Rec. further in Rates for the Countries vse	211-13-0
pd out of this to the Countries vse	210-17-10
Due from Sa: Archer vpon this account	00-15-02
more pd to the Countrys vse, cast to short in one paymt	<u>00-11-02</u>

So there rested due upon all accounts to S. A. of this rate remitted by ye towne	00-00-04 03-01-00
---	----------------------

So that there is due in all to S. Archer	<u>£ s d</u> 03-01-04
--	--------------------------

John Boren desires a lott.

There is graunted to Mr Keniston a tenne acre Lott lyng betweene Mr Downings ffarme & Mr Endecotts.

Also graunted a farme of 200 acres to be layd out by the towne.

The agreem<sup>t</sup> betweene the towne & John Pickeringe the 4<sup>th</sup> day of the 12<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638.

ffirst hee is to build a meetinge howse of 25 foote longe, the breadth of the old buildinge w<sup>th</sup> a gallerie answerable to the former : One Catted Chimney of 12 foote longe & 4 foote in height aboue the top of the buildinge. The back whereof is to be of brick or stone. This building is to haue six sufficient windowes, 2 on each side & 2 at the end, & a paire of staires to ascend the galleries suteable to the former. This building is to be couered w<sup>th</sup> inch & halfe planck & inch board vpon that to mee close : And all this to be sufficientlie finished w<sup>th</sup> daubinge & glasse & vnderpinninge w<sup>th</sup> stone or brick w<sup>th</sup> cariadge & all things necessary by the said John Pickeringe : In consideration whereof the said John Pickeringe is to haue 63£ in money to be paid at 3 paym<sup>ts</sup>. The first

payment 21<sup>£</sup> at the begininge of the worke. The 2<sup>d</sup> paymt. 21<sup>£</sup> when the frame is reared The 3<sup>d</sup> paymt. is 21<sup>£</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is to be paid at the finishing of it. And it is agreed That if it be found by indifferent men that the said John Pickeringe hath deserued 3<sup>£</sup> more, Then the towne is to pay it him. If it be found the said John hath deserued 3<sup>£</sup> lesse, hee is to abate it: And the said John Pickeringe doeth Couennt to finish it by the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 4<sup>th</sup> moneth next ensuinge the date hereof.

In witness whereof both pties haue subscribed heereunto.

*Jo: Endecott  
Go Woodborne  
Mrle Hafforne  
Somervile  
Roger Donard*

*John Pickering*

Graunted to George Ingersoll a tenne acre lott or thereabouts, more or lesse beinge the land formerly of Mr Gardner John Barber & Richard Bishoppe w<sup>ch</sup> they resigned for other land vp to the Towne.

Graunted to James Smith, 80 acres of land next to Mr fisk & Mr Smith, to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Samuell Eborne 30 acres of land neere about James Smith his ffarne.

Graunted to Thomas James a 10 acre Lott.

Granted to Thomas Watson, 10 acres to be added to his former 10 acres.

Graunted to Joseph Younge, an halfe acre lot neere the winter harbor for fishinge. also a 10 acre lott neere to Mr Downinges farme.

Graunted to Christopher Younge halfe an acre of land for fishing neere winter harbor.

Graunted to Thomas ffryar 5 acres of land & a halfe acre lott neere winter harbor for fishinge.

Graunted to George Curwyn.

Graunted to Widow Vermais: 50 acres of land to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to John ffriend 100 acres of land

Henry Swan requesteth some accomodation for his setlinge together w<sup>th</sup> admittance into the plantation.

The 11 day of the 12<sup>th</sup> moneth

Tho: Payne desires accomodation.

Philemon Dickerson desireth the like  
acc.

Robert Goodall desireth an inlargment of  
land.

Beniamin Parminster desireth accomodation.

Mr Ruck desireth accomodation of land.

Graunted to Luietennt Dauenport a pcell of meadow land being 2 Acres or therabout, lying on the West side of the but brooke not far from the place that the Way goeth ouer to Lin, if the Towne consent.

Graunted to John Boren, 30 acres of land to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Thomas Payne, 40 acres of land to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Phlemon Dickerson 20 acres to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Henry Swan halfe an acre of land neere to Winter harbor for fishinge as also a 10 acre lott, neere to the Pond by Mr Blackleech his farme.

The 18<sup>th</sup> day of the 12<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>

Being present John Best admited Inhabitant & desireth  
mr Endecott  
mr Conant accomodation.

John Woodbury William Davis ||is admited Inhabitant  
Jeffry Massy &|| hath granted him 10 acres of Planting  
Lawrence Leach Will Hathorne ground neare Mr Downings farme.

Paid by Thomas Gardner to John Pickering six powndes.

Borrowed of Mr Humfries twentie powndes w<sup>ch</sup> also was paid to John Pickeringe.

Paid to Mr Humfries the said twentie powndes.

Granted to Ensigne Reed a hill of land ioyning to his owne farme w<sup>th</sup> the brook. Provided y<sup>t</sup> the wood shall be preserued for the maintaineing of the fence from the mill to the [\*marsh of\*] ||riuer that pts|| Mr Endecotts farme & the 10 acre lotts

xxv<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> moneth

Mr John Endecott Esdras Read is receaued to be an In-  
Jo : Woodbury hattant at the towne of Salem.  
Laurance Leech  
Jeffry Massy fforasmuch as diu<sup>r</sup>s of or towne are resolued to sowe English graine this spring, It is ||therefore|| ordered that all comon & pticular ||home|| ffences ||about the towne|| shall be sufficientlie made vp, before the twentieth day of the ffirst moneth next vpon the payne or penaltie of 5<sup>s</sup> euerie day ||after that|| any [\*man\*] one is defectiue therein.

Graunted to Edmond Marshall three acres of ground or thereabouts neere vnto the tenne acre lott of Ananias Concline.

A generall Towne meetinge  
the 26<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638.

Agreed that the drie Cattle shalbe put out to the ffarmes round about & that none shall goe w<sup>th</sup> the milch Cowes in the Coīon, this yeare.

Also agreed that eurie man shall prouide for their owne Calues this yeare.

Agreed also that the 7 men shall prouide and agree for keeps of the milch kine.

Agreed that all the kine that are kept vpon the Cow pastures shalbe paid for by the owners of them to the keeps of the heard. And that if any farmers doe put their Cowes to eat vp the Cow pastures, then they also shalbe lyable to pay for their kine to the keep of the heard according to the tyme they keepe them there. & that if the Townes heard be brought vpon the ffarmes they are to pay for it.

Agreed that Mr Bishop shall haue land to be layd him out according to the discretion of the 7 men.

Chosen Deputies Mr Hathorne Jo : Woodbury Jeffry Massy.

Granted to Mr Bishop 150 acres of land : wherof 40 to be meadow.

Granted to Henry Bartholmew 50 acres of land wherof 5 meadow.

Will Cantilbury is Receiued Inhabitant & is granted a x acre lot.

25<sup>th</sup> of the ffirst moneth 1639.

John Endecott      Ordered that all swine shall either be  
 Wm Hathorne      kept vp or else to provide a keeper for  
 Mr Conant      Laurance Leech them if they goe abroad ; vpon the payne

or penaltie of 2<sup>s</sup>, for eurie hogge or swine or pigge that shall goe a broad w<sup>th</sup>out a keeper. [\*This to\*] And the owners of such swine hoggs or piggs to be lyable to pay all damages that shall be made by them, according as shall be found equall by the Judgm<sup>t</sup> of the Jury that shall trye such cases. ffurther it is ordered that the penaltie of 2<sup>s</sup> before specified, shall be equallie deuided twelue pence thereof to be to the vse of the towne, & the other twelue pence to the vse of him that shall impound the said swine. And this order to stand till the Countrie [\*prouide otherwaies for the swine\*] ||take further order in this pticular.||

md Mr Winthrop.

It is ordered y<sup>t</sup> John Horne shall desist from his inclosure in ye bury all place: and y<sup>t</sup> ye towne shall pay for a quarter of an acre when he hath bought ye same. except the Towne when they shall haue changed the bury-all place shall allow him a portion of the same.

The 15. of the 2<sup>d</sup> moneth 1639.

John Endecott	ffrancis Bushnell is admitted into the
Roger Conant	
John Woodbury	towne to be an Inhabitant amongst vs.
John Balch	John Bachelor desires to be an Inhabitant & is admitted & desires accomodation.

Thomas Weeks is admitted to be an Inhabitant w<sup>th</sup>in this towne & desireth accomodation.

Charles Glouer is admitted to be an Inhabitant w<sup>th</sup>in this towne. A desires the place betweene Hollingwo<sup>th</sup> & Mr Steephens at Catcoue, as also for planting ground.

Joseph Kedgerer desires accomodation.

Mr Allerton desires accomodation neere his sonne in law at Marblehead.

Mr Walton desires accomodation of 3 acres to build vpon at Marblehead.

Graunted to John Abby 5 acres neere to Mr Throgmortons Hoggehowse.

Robert Baker hath graunted to him 10 acres to the westward of [\*the\*] ||mr Throgmortons|| hoggehowse.

Graunted for the yeare to mr ffisk & Mr flogge the hay grasse of the ||salt|| marsh medow, at the side of the old Planters fields.

Graunted to Henry Baylief a little peece of ground at [\*the C\*] Burleyes Couet about 3 q<sup>r</sup>ters of an acre to be layed out by the towne.

At a meeting the 17<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>d</sup> moneth 1639

John Endecott Agreed w<sup>th</sup> Austen Calem & Wm Browne  
 Wm Hathorne for the keeping of all the goates of the  
 Jo: Woodbury Jeffry Massy towne for this yeare ensuinge for the some  
 of Twoe & Thirtie pownds, to be paid quarterly that is to  
 say: 8<sup>£</sup> the 16<sup>th</sup> of July & 8<sup>£</sup> more the 16<sup>th</sup> of october,  
 & 8<sup>£</sup> more the 16<sup>th</sup> of January & the last paymt when the  
 yeare is expired: The goates are to be driuen out an  
 hower after the sun is vp & brought in to the pen<sup>t</sup> neere  
 the pownd an hower afore sun settinge. The chardges of  
 the pen to be borne by the owners of the goates.

Granted to Lawrence Sowthwicke halfe an aker of  
 grownd adioyninge vnto his other halfe aker, and to Obadiah  
 Hulme a spot of grownd to build vpon, vnlesse the  
 towne in generall do denie the same.

At a meeting being the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 3 mo, present

Mr Connant	John Balch
John Woodbury	Jeffry Massy
Lawrence Leach	Will. Hathorne

John Pickering request a farme at the South end of the  
 long pond going to Linn.

† See page 11, note.

‡ Now the Common. The pound was in what is now Brown street.

Granted to Tho Smith 80 acres of land.

Granted to Lawrence Leachs two Sons 70 acres of land.  
wherof 7 acres of meadow. They both relinquishing ther  
former grants of 20 & 30 acres

Granted to Tho. gardner a banke of vpland nere the  
strongwatter broock ||to his marsh|| paying 5<sup>s</sup> p acre as  
goodman Lord hath it.

Granted to Will. Hathorne a peell of Rockey ground  
being 3 acres more or lesse lying by his marsh formerly  
granted vpon the the condicion that Tho Gardner hath.  
|| w<sup>ch</sup> is payd||

Granted to Joseph [\*chich\*] Kitcherill halfe an acre at  
Winter harbor if he imply it in ffishing.

Ezechell Knight desireth accommodation.

Rec. of Tho Gardner Cunstable 3<sup>£</sup>: 1<sup>£</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> to John  
Woodbury 1<sup>£</sup> to William Hathorne and 16<sup>s</sup> to Jeffry  
Massy for ther expence at the Court in the first moneth  
1638, & 6<sup>d</sup> to Mr Connant & 6<sup>d</sup> to Lawrence Leach.

2<sup>s</sup> 10<sup>d</sup> Rem. in William Hathornes hands

paid to John Pickeringe 4<sup>£</sup>—5<sup>s</sup>. besides the 2 first pay-  
ments for the building of the meeting howse : the 8<sup>th</sup> day  
of the 5<sup>th</sup> moneth : 1639.

8<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>th</sup> moneth 1639

It is ordered at a publiq meetinge, That if the whole  
towne be lawfully warned & the spetiall occasions mani-  
fested together w<sup>th</sup> the warninge : [\*hauinge such warn-  
inge\*] a day before the meetinge, that it shall be in the  
power of such as meebe being aboue the number of Six  
psons to transact all such occasions & make such orders  
therein as they shall Judge me[ete] & the said orders &  
determinations to be as authentical as if the whole Towne  
met. prouided that the said psons haue beene together or  
haue staid an hower after the tyme ||first|| appointed :

8<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>th</sup> moneth 1639 at a priuate towne meeting

John Endecott      Graunted to John Pickeringe 50 acres of  
 Wm Hathorne      land beyond the West ponnd lying next to  
 John Woodbury      Laurance Leech Lin bownds, to be layed out by the towne.  
 Laurance Leech

Graunted to William ffisk one hundred acres of vpland  
 & tenne acres of meadow :

25<sup>th</sup> day of the 5<sup>th</sup> moneth 1639

John Endecott	Laurance Leech
Wm Hathorne	Mr Conant
John Woodbury	John Balch.

Graunted to Thomas Pickton a tenne acre Lott & a  
 house lot of half an acre vpon the neck neere Catt Coue.

Graunted to Bemamyn Parmiter [\*a te\*] one acre of  
 land vpon the north side of the neck next to Henry  
 Bayly.

Graunted to Nathaniell Pitman a proportion of land,  
 neere about 20 acres lying next vnto the Widow Diks  
 land on the South side of the fforrest Riuier.

George Dill is receaued an Inhabitant & there is giuen  
 him halfe an acre of land for an howse Plott.

Samuell Edson is intertwyned to be an inhabitant within  
 this towne. and halfe an acre of ground is graunted him  
 neere Catt Coue. & 5 acres more for plantinge ground.

Thomas Dauenish is receaued to be an Inhabitant within  
 this Towne, & there is graunted vnto him tenne acres of  
 land for plantinge ground

Henry ||Sillsby|| mr Sharpes man is receaued an Inhab-  
 itant within this Jurisdicion & ther is graunted to him  
 halfe an acre of land neere the Cat Coue for a howse  
 plott.

Philemon Dickerson hath graunted to him 4 pole of  
 land neere Ric. Hutchinsons howse. this land is graunted  
 him to mak tan pits & to dresse goates skines & hides.  
 wch trade if hee follow not & vse that place to that pur-

pose, the towne is to [\*receau\*] haue it returned againe to their vse.

Nicholas Patch is receaued to be an Inhabitant within this towne. & there is graunted 40 acres of land to him neere Macrell Coue.

John White is receaued an Inhabitant in this towne & there is graunted to him 60 acres of land to be layd out by the towne neere Mr Smiths ffarame.

John Louett is receaued to be an Inhabitant within this Jurisdiction. & there is graunted vnto him 10 acres of land neere Macrell Coue.

Edmond Patch is receaued an Inhabitant within this Jurisdiction & there is graunted vnto him 10 acres of land neere the Macrell Coue.

Graunted to Mr ||Wm|| Hathorne 50 acres of plowed land neere or adioyning to his ffarame to be layd out by the towne.

The 19<sup>th</sup> day of the 6<sup>th</sup> moneth 1639.  
at a generall towne meetinge.

Graunted to John Winthrop Esq<sup>r</sup> Junior a little neck of land adioyninge to the salthowse built by the said Mr Winthrop contayninge about 16 acres or thereabouts, more or lesse. lying betweene a coue w<sup>ch</sup> is on the north side of his said howse & a little brooke lying to the west of the said howse.

Graunted to Ananias Concline one acre of land neere vnto his dwelling howse to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Edmond Giles eight pole of gro[und] lyinge in the comon ouer against his ten acre lott to be layd out by the towne. it is to build him a howse there.

Thomas Gardner & Jarvais Garford are the surveyor<sup>s</sup> for this yeare for the mending of the high wayes.

Granted to mr Peeters the marsh lyinge over against his now dwelling containinge about an aker & halfe or therabout on the other side of the water.†

The 16<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> moneth 1639

John Endecott  
Wm Hathorne  
Roger Conant

John Woodbury  
Laurance Leech

John Mousar is admitted to be an Inhabitant within this towne.

John Mousar desireth land to plant

Mathew Nixon is admitted to be an Inhabitant within this Towne.

There is graunted to Mathew Nixon a house Lott at Cat coue & a plott for a garden of about a quarter of an acre.

Richard Ingersoll desireth to haue some meadow.

The 18<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> moneth 1639.

Mr Endecott  
Mr Hathorne  
Mr Conant

Jo: Woodbury  
Laurance Leech

Richard Prince is receaued an Inhabitant within this towne of Salem.

John ffairefield desires accomodation.

Robert ffuller desires accomodation. 5 acres to plant

Mr ffiske desires an addition of 50 acres more to be added to his farme.

The widow Kinge desires accomodation.

Mr Ruck desires a howse lott in Cat Coue & there is graunted to him one acre in that place to be layd out by the towne.

Thomas Weekes desireth a 10 acre Lott heere or 20 acres at the Village.

There is graunted to John Shipley wood for firinge &

---

† This paragraph is written by Roger Conant.

fencing in the high way that shalbe layd out adioyning to his 20 acre lott.

Edmond Tompson [\*de\*] hath graunted him halfe an acre of land at winter harbo<sup>r</sup> or thereabouts for a fishing lott.

Graunted to Henry Hayward an halfe acre of land for a fishing lott about winter harbor.

It is pmitted that such as haue fishing lotts about Winter Harbo<sup>r</sup> & the Iland shall haue libertie to fence in their lotts to keepe of the swine & goates from their fish, soe that they leaue it open after harvest is in.

Graunted to [\*Richard\*] ||William|| Moore an halfe acre of land for a fisher lott, near about winter harbor.

Graunted to Mathew Nicks fisherman 5 acres of land by the hogstyes in the forrest next to Ezekiell Knights ten acre Lott.

The 20<sup>th</sup> day 9<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>

Mr Endecott	Lawrance Leach
Mr Conant	Jeffry Massy
John woodbury	William Hathorne

Granted to Rich. Bishop about an acre & a halfe of land by his other 5 acres, abutting one Austin Killams Lot.

Widow Moore desireth a ffarme.

Joshua Hollgraue desireth a ffarme.

Richard Moore desireth halfe an acre on the necke.

†[\*Graunted to Richard Ingersoll 10 acres of meadow in the great meadow.\*] ||this was put out vpon a latter graunt in the same place.||

James Standish is graunted 40 acres of land neere Jeffrey Creeke.

Graunted to John Pickworth 3 or 4 acres of meadow to the land formerly graunted him.

---

†The preceding part of the record of this meeting, and the whole of the record of the next meeting is written by William Hathorne. The rest of the record of this meeting is written by John Endecott.

Graunted halfe an acre to Charles Glouer an acre of ground for a howse lott neere Mr Rucks, prouided the wayes be left broade as also prouided that hee resign vp his howslott (formerly graunted) to the towne.

Thomas Buxton is allowed an inhabitant within this towne.

William Broock is allowed to be an Inhabitant within this towne of Salem.

John Browne desires accomodation.

Graunted 3<sup>£</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> a yeare to Brother Porter for making cleane the meeting howse.

Granted to John Batcheler 20 acres of ground [\*pte of what\*] ||neere vnto that w<sup>ch</sup>|| was formerly layd out to [\*Truslar\*] Mr Bishop.

Granted to Joshua Holgraue 50 acres.

At a meeting the 9<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> present

Mr Endecott	Lawrence Leach
Mr Conant	Willm Hathorne
John Woodbury	

Graunted to Henery Bartholmew 100 acres of land of w<sup>ch</sup> 10 acres shall be meadow.

Granted to James Molton 80 acres whereof 8 acres to be meadow.

William Geare desireth to be an Inhabitant and to haue accomodations.

[\*Granted to Lawrence Leach 10 acres of meadow\*]

Joseph Boys desireth to be an Inhabitante and to haue accomod<sup>n</sup>.

At a generall towne meetinge held the 11<sup>th</sup> day  
of the 10<sup>th</sup> moneth 1639.

There was a voluntarie towne contribution toward the maintenance of the ministry, quarterly to be paid.

The note thereof remaineth w<sup>th</sup> the Deacons.

Graunted to the Glassemen severall acres of ground adioyning to their howses, viz. one acre more to Ananias Concline & 2 acres a peece to the other twoe, viz. Laurance Southick & Obediah Holmes, each of them 2 acres to be added to their former howse Lotts.

Graunted 4 acres neere to the old Cowhowses neere the head of the South riuer, to John Mowser, to be [\*forth-with\*] layd out by the towne.

The fferrie at the North Point w<sup>ch</sup> formerly was John Stones is now graunted to William Dixy for three yeares & hee is to keepe a horse boat. Hee is to haue for strangers passage 2<sup>d</sup> a peece, for Townsemen or Townedwellers 1<sup>d</sup> a peece. ffor Mares, Horses, & great other beasts, six pence a peece. ffor goates calues & swine 2<sup>d</sup> a peece.

John Gedney is called by the towne to keepe an Inne, & John Holgraue layeth his downe.

That the fence w<sup>ch</sup> was intended to be sett vp [\*was\*] by John Holgraue at Winter Island & the neck are forbidden & eu'rie one to fence their owne ground.

The 23<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638.

John Endecott  
Mr Hathorne  
Mr Conant

John Woodbury  
Laurance Leech

Mr Steephens requires land.

Robert Gutch is receaue an Inhabitant within this towne of Salem.

It is ordered that Mr Hawthorne shall receaue Mr Gardners account.

Graunted to Richard Ingersoll 20 acres of meadow in the greate medow, to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to John ffairefield 80 acres of land for a farme whereof 10 acres of meadow.

Graunted to Richard Prince 30 acres of land whereof 4 of them to be meadow :

Graunted to Richard Leech 4 acres of land lying next to John Leech his 10 acre lott.

Graunted to Robert Adams 3 acres and a q<sup>r</sup>ter neere vnto John Cooke.

Graunted to Arthur Sanders of Marblehead 2 acres of land to plant in, as also

Graunted to Wm Barbar 2 acres, both these lotts to be layd out by Mr Waltham & Mr Mauerick of Marble head

†Salem the 7<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638.

A Rate made (by Mr ffiske Mr Batter Mr Holgraue Jo<sup>n</sup> Woodbery Jefferey Massey Peeter Palfrey Laurence Leech Richard Dauenport) being of 172£: 10<sup>ss</sup> for the Countrey vse: w<sup>ch</sup> Rate wee make to amount vnto 187£ 2<sup>s</sup>: 8<sup>d</sup> in manner following.

the Remainder of a former Rate of 120£ I say Resting	16:00:00
marble head Charged wth 11£: 10s of this Rate	11:10:00
Soe that the ouerplus of these Rates aboue said amounteth	
vnto the some of 14£: 12 <sup>d</sup> : 8d: vpon the Constables account:	

A Rate made of 23£ for the Countrey and wee find vpon the former Rates of 120£ and the abouesd 172£: 10s: together wth this amounting to 18£: 14ss: 3d that there is in the Constables hand	30£: 8s: 11d
and marble head to pay ffortye shillings	2:00:00

MR ffISKE JO<sup>N</sup> WOODBERY: PEETER PALFREY LAURENCE LEECH JEFFREY MASSEY RICHARD DAUENPORT.

Graunted to Abraham Whiteare 2 acres of land to plant in & a q<sup>r</sup>ter of an acre for a howse lott, to be layd out by Mr Waltham & Mr Mauerick.

Graunted that John Shepley shall haue 4 acres neere his twentie acres in exchange for 4 acres of the 20 whereby hee may w<sup>th</sup> more ease plant his corne.

Graunted to [\*William\*] ||John|| ffisk to be added to

†This account is in the handwriting of Richard Davenport. See p. 69, note.

his former land 30 acres of ground whereof 4 acres to be meadow.

Graunted to Josep Batchelor & Thomas Browning twentie acres of land neere adioyning to the former grant & 2 acres a peece of meadow to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to John Endecott all that swamp that runneth in the line of his ffarme next to Goodman Chickering & of the other side to the land that is layd out in small lotts sometimes Mr Batters.

Graunted to William Geere twentie acres of land to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Allyn Convers fforty acres of land [\*whereof\*] & 4 acres of meadow to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to John Woodbury & John Balch & Mr Conant, 5 acres of meadow a peece in some convenient place.

Graunted to Laurance Leech 15 acres more of meadow.

Graunted to [\*Mr\*] || Wm|| Steephens 30 acres of land vpon the fforest side if hee stay at Marble head. if hee remoue to Salem hee is to haue 50 acres there.

p. 65.

† Att a generall Towne meeting in <sup>le</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> month 1639

Imprimis after the Reading & pvseing of the or-  
Voted ders of ye Generall Courts, It was ordered that

Raph ffogg Receiue such goods as none doe owne  
& send a note of them to the marshall att Boston.

It. Mr Gervas Garford Chose Constable.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Woodbury & Raph ffogg Chose to see to ye

† The record of this meeting is by Ralph Fogg, and that of the next by William Hathorne.

Vot. order about Swine to begin the first day of the first m<sup>o</sup> 1639 & end the last day of the eight m<sup>o</sup> 1640.

Vot. Yong mr Norris Chose by this assemblie to teach skoole.

Mr Holgraue Jn<sup>o</sup> Woodbury mr Henry Bartholomew Mr Gardener & Daniel Ray Chosen Ratters.

That the Iland Caled Winter Iland may be fenced Inn for the saftie of the ffishing trade & so to Continue vntill the prim. of the third month Caled may vnless such as haue Goats doe fence in the flaks for the saftie of [\*the\*] ffish.

That the 6<sup>th</sup> day morning to meet about fences.

The ould Seauen men Continewed still.

The sd Seauen men are to see the Gunsmiths fence satisfied for.

Mr Holgraue Chose ageane to keepe the ordenary & the drawing of wine referred till next meeting till Mr Holgraue & Mr Gott haue Conferred therabout.

At a meet[ing the 21<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup>] moneth present

John Woodbury	Granted to Mr Norris 100 acres of
Jeffry Massy	
William Hathorne	[land] for a farme with 16 acres of
Mr Conant	meadow.

Granted to Jacob Barny, will. Doge [and Rich.] Brackenbery 5 acres of meadow apeece.

Granted to John Browne & Edmond Tom[son] 30 acres of land apeece.

Granted to William Woodbury 10 acres of vpland [and] 5 acres of meadow.

Granted to Josua Verin 40 acres of land.

Granted to Widow Bryan 2 acres of meadow.

Granted to Jeffry Massy 20 acres of vpland & 5 of [meadow]

\*Granted to Hugh Stacy, John Thurston, Tho. West & w[idow] Payne 20 acres of land apeece

Granted to Austen Killham, Nicholas Pacy, Philemon D[ickenson] & Joseph Yongs 30 acres of land apeece

Granted to Henry Chickering & John Yongs 50 acres of [land] apeece.

Granted to M<sup>ris</sup> Ames 40 acres of land.

Granted to William Browne Shopkeeper 80 acres of l[and]

Granted to Mr Phillips to be an Inhabitant & to haue 80 acres of land

Provided y<sup>t</sup> these 6 last grants from this m<sup>rke</sup>\* is w<sup>th</sup> the condicione that they continew in the Plantation to vse the same.

Granted to the widdow ffelton 30 acres of land.

Granted to the widdow Scarlet 20 acres of land.

Mr Ruck desireth a ffarame.

Granted to Beniamin Parminster 10 acres of land at Jeff[ryes] Creeke when the former grants are made good.

Granted to Esdras Reed 10 acres of land more to his fformer 10 acres in the whole 20 acres.

Granted to Richard Lambert 20 acres of land betw[een] Jeffry Easty & Henry Swan.

Mr Gerford desireth an Enlargment to his 50 acres for m[erly] granted of 50 more.

[ ] desireth to be an Inhabitant.

John Luvet Daniel Rays servant desireth accomodation.

Mr ffrend desireth accomodation of meadow to his ffarame.

Granted to Roger Conant the son of Roger Connant being the first borne Child in Salem the som of 20 acres.

Granted to Joseph Doliber the som of 20 acres of land.

30<sup>th</sup> of the 1. moneth 1640.

[At] a generall  
towne meeting Agreed at the generall towne meeting that  
Laurance Southweeke & William Woodbury shall keepe  
the milch cattell & heifers that are like to calue this  
sum̄er, & such bulls as are necessarie for the heard: ex-  
cluding all other dry cattell: They are to haue for their  
£ labo<sup>rs</sup> [\*therefore\*] Thirtie & [\*twoe\*] ||six|| pownds.  
<sup>36</sup> to be paid in equall portions the first paymt to be paid  
the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the ffourth moneth ||next|| & the latter  
paymt to be made the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the seauenth moneth  
followinge. They are to begin to keepē them, the 6<sup>th</sup>  
day of the 2<sup>d</sup> moneth. And their tyme of keeping of  
them to end, the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 9<sup>th</sup> moneth. They are  
to driue out the Cattell when the Sun is halfe an hower  
high, & to bring them in when the sun is halfe an hower  
high. The Cattle are to be brought out in the morning  
into the pen neere to Mr Downings pale. And the keeps  
are to drive them & bring such cattle into the Pen as they  
doe receave from thence. And such as doe not bringe  
their cattle in due tyme into the Pen are to keepe them  
that day themselues & pay such damages as their cattle  
shall make.

Agreed that Mr Hathornes Bull & Robert Moltons Bull  
& Thomas Gardners Bull shall goe w<sup>th</sup> the heard & they  
shall haue each owner xx<sup>s</sup> a peece for the use of their  
bulls this season. And the Same to [be] raised & gath-  
ered w<sup>th</sup> the heardsmens wages.

Whereas There was a fformer order That the seau[en]  
men] w<sup>ch</sup> were chosen for the orderinge of the affaires of  
the t[owne] That six of them w<sup>th</sup>out a Magestrate & any  
ffowre w<sup>th</sup> the magestrate might doe any thing or act, &  
had power [soe] to doe as fully as if all were together.  
And whereas afterwards it was agreed & consented vnto,

That [If] any fflowre, though no Magestrate one of them, yet [they] should haue power [\*all\*] as fully as if all were tog[ether] w<sup>ch</sup> order seeing it was not recorded: It is n[ow therefor] agreed that what graunts or other orders haue [been] made by the greater pte of the 7 men That they [shall] stand firme & this present towne meeting doeth w<sup>th</sup> one consent confirme them.

Ordered That Henry Cooke & Edward Ingram shall keepe the swine of the Towne. And it is agreed that they shall haue 6<sup>s</sup> a peece for the keeping of [them.] And if the heard be so great & the swine so many th[at] they twoe cannot well keepe them, Then they the said [Henry] & Edward shall gett more helpe for the better keeping [them] And if there be any that haue [\*not\*] swine that doe [not] put them to these keeps, That then it is ordered they shall [keep] them vp or prouide keeps for them themselues. And if [any] swine be found to goe at libertie w<sup>th</sup>out any keeps, That then It shalbe lauffull for any man to impound them [&] to be paid 2<sup>s</sup> for his paynes. They are to keepe [them] from the Sixth day of the 2<sup>d</sup> moneth till the [ ] day of the ninth moneth. [\*The place is in a yard [ ] Mr Brownes neer to Mr Pesters howse\*] They [are] to blow their horne, and the Townsemen to brin[g their] swine out to them, ||as they goe alonge by their howses.|| They are to driue them out abo [ ] of the clock in the morninge & they are to driue them hom[e at] sunset. And euery one is to receaue his owne swine [& to] keepe them in all night. Add the keeps shall be [responsible] for any swine that are lost. but for such swine as [may be] kild by wilde beast & they bring home [\*a pte of\*] the f[lesh]†

---

† The rest of the sentence is worn off.

And because that the Lords day may be improued by such as are the keeps, It is agreed, That the said keeps shall one one Lords day & the other the other Lords day shall by turnes keepe them. And it is agreed that euery such 2 families as are warned by the said keeps shall prouide one man for the helping one of the keeps to keepe swine vpon the Lords day.

It is ordered That Mr Sharpe shall write the records of all the Towne Lands.†

That the Seauen men shall take some order for the keeping of ||the towne|| Goates.

Captaine Trask hath leauue to set vp a ||tide|| Mill vpon the North Riuier, prouided hee make passage for a Shallope from halfe flood to full sea.‡

Edmond Giles is fined xx<sup>s</sup> for taking in of the townes Comons by the generall towne meetinge.

[The following list occupies two leaves of the original, and appears to have been misplaced in binding the book. It is in the handwriting of Roger Conant, and relates, as I suppose, to the division of "the marsh & meadow lands," see page 61. The figure before each name gives the number of the persons in the family; if six or more the head of the family was entitled to one acre; if four or five to three quarters of an acre; and if less to half an acre. Families of three persons appear to have been allowed at first three quarters of an acre, but afterwards only a half acre, as in such cases the 3 is cancelled and 2 substituted. In the first part of the list the  $\frac{1}{2}$  is probably a mistake for 3, meaning three quarters. When the list was written by Roger Conant he placed first the figure denoting the number in the family, and then the name of the head of the family, and when there were six or more in the family he wrote against the name, to the right, "1" or "1 acre." All the figures on the right of the names, denoting the allotment, except where "1 acre" was allotted, are in a different, though ancient, handwriting. See page 71, a grant to Thomas Edwards.]

1. Jo: Sibly 1-2	1. Tho: Tracy	2
— 6. Geor: wms 1 acre	2. Math: Waller	2
5. mr Batter	3. Jo: Hart	[*3*] 2
5. Hen: Herricke	8. mr Yong	1

† See page 5.

‡ See page 18, note.

3. widd: Scarlet	[*3*] 2	— 3. mr Gaffort	[*3*] 2
2. Tho: Watson	1-2	2. Wm Vincent	2
1. ffr: Skery	2	1. Vincents mother	2
— 4. Edw: Gaskill	3	1. Vincets Cosen Antho: Bucstone	2
5. Jo: Porter	3	1. Tho: Lothrope	2
2. Tho: Chub	2	7. Robt. Goodell	1
7. Dan: Rey 1 acre		4. Pet: wolfe	3
— 7. Ric: Watterman 1		3. Ben: Parmister	[*3*] 2
2. mr Comins	2	— 2. Jo: Cooke	2
1. Jo: Bourne	2	5. Geo: Norton	3
1. Nic: Draper	2	[*4*] 3. Rich: Lambt	[*3*] 2
3. Jo: March	[*3*] 2	4. Jeffery Esty	3
5. Jo: Elford	3	6. Nicho: Cary	1
3. Tho: Read	[*3*] 2	— 6. Jacob Barna	1
— 1. Robt Allen	2	5. mr Thorndicke	3
3. Jo: Norman	[*3*] 2	2. Will: James	2
1. Jo: Brittell	2	3. Jo: Gally	[*3*] 2
5. mr Emry	3	5. Jo: Pickworth	3
2. Ed: Groner	2	— 2. Ja: Standish	2
— 10. Will. Woodbery	1	8. Richard Hutchinson	1
3. Hom Woodbery	[*3*] 2	7. mr Goose	1
3. Jeffr: Massy	[*3*] 2	— 7. Rich: Holingsworth	1
4. Rich: Blackenbury	3	2. Widd: mason	2
4. James Smith	3	1. Tho: Rootes	2
— 7. michell Salloes	1	1. Jos: Rootes	2
2. Sam: Eburne	2	[*2*] 5. Robt. Morgan	3
3. Will: Bennet	[*3*] 2	[*2*] 4. Jo: Pride	3
1. Jo: Lufle	2	1. Jo: Lech	2
1. Jo: Burton	2	5. Hugh Browne	3
7. Jo: Stone	1	116	
2. Raph Elwood	2		
1. Roger Haskell	2		
123			
4. Robt: Lemon	3	2. Jo: Burroes	2
4. Jo: Jackson	3	2. John Deuericks	2
— 5. Will: Dixie	3	— 6. Tho: Paine	1
4. Jo: Blacke	3	[*4. mr Steuens*]	
5. Wid: more	3	2. Tho: Dixey	2
4. Tho: more	3	3. John Browne	[*3*] 2
— 7. Jos: Graften	1	2. Edm: Tomson	2
5. Jo: more	3	2. James Hines	2
5. Tho: Browning	3	3. Tho: Venner	[*3*] 2
6. mr Smith	1	1. Roger Aimedowne	2
— 6. mr Scrngs	1	— 5. Jam: moulton	3
2. Abr: Temple	2	7. Jo: Gidney	1
5. mr Holgraue	3	— 11. mr ffrend	1
6. Rich Raymond	1	1. Rich Barthelmew	2
1. Jos: Holgraue	2	4. mr Bachelor	3
4. Ben: ffelton	3	goodm. Thurston	3
— 6. Jo: Hardy	1	1. mr Higgins	2.
1. Jo: Hardy Jun.	2	1. Sam: Colburne	2.
8. will Jeggels	1	1. Geo: Ropes	2.

- 6. mr Gott	1	1. Rob : Baker	2.
1. Nath : ffelton	2	4. [*Tho*] Will : Williams	3.
2. Widdo : ffelton	2	[*3*] 4. Leeds plasterer	3.
5. Sam : Archer	3	— 6. Jo : Balch	1.
5. Will : Allen	3	9. mr Endicot	1.
1. Henry Bartholnew	2	3. Tho : Reed	[*3.*] 2
1. Will : fliske	2	— 9. Roger Conant	1.
- 5. Jo : Horne	3	2. Edw : Beacham	2.
4. mr Johnson	3	8. mr Cole	1.
mr webb	2	— 6. mr flogg	1.
6. Anth : Dike	1	9. will : King	1.
2. Christo : Yong	2	— 10. mr Bisshop	1.
1. will : Hackford	2	5. Tho : Olny	3
2. Rich : Johnson	2	4. mich : Shaflin	3.
4. Robt Codman	3	4. Rob : Cotty	3.
- 2 widdo Greene	2	4. Edm : Marshall	3.
6. Tho : Edwards	1	2. Jo : Shepley	2.
1. John Harbert	2	144	
6. Robt Page	1	5. [Mr Stillman	]
5. Henry Skerry	3	1. Elias Stillman	2.
[10?] Will : Hathorne	1.	[6.] Mr Weston	1.
5. mr waters	3.	— 10. Mr Alford	1.
2. Will Plais	2.	6. John Woodbury	1.
4. Rich : Norman	3.	2. Mr Pestor	
4. Ro : Moulton	3.	— 9. Mr Blackleach	1.
2. mr Alderman	2.	6. Mr Verine	1
- 5. Will : Dodge	3.	1. Phillip Verine	2
5. Will : marston	3.	7. Captaine Trask	1
1. Tho : marston	2.	— 8. Stukly Wesket	1
4. Robt Pease	3.	7. Mr Sharpe	1
2. Jo : Pease	2		
5. Ro : mawry	3		
- 4. will. walcot	3.	1. John Bushnell	2.
6. fran : Perry	1.	1. Abraham Warain	2.
[ ] Jo : Pope	2.	6. George Harris	1.
5. Tho : Anthom	3.	7. Jo : Symions	1.
7. Tho : Gardner	1.	1. Robt Isbell	2.
6. Rich : Bisshop	1.	— 6. Peter Palfry	1.
5. Rich : walker	3.	5. Will : [Auger]	3.
- 7. Jo : Barber	1.	7. Sam : more	1.
5. Will : Bound	3.	— 6. Wm Lord	1.
3. Jo : Sanders	[*3*] 2.	2. Will : Browne	2.
7. Leiftenant Dauenport	1.	2. mr Stratton	2.
3. Tho : Goldthwait	[*3*] 2.	9. mr Clarke	1.
- 2. mris Kenniston	2.	[*2. goodm : Skudder	2.*]
5. Jo : Talby	3	— 5. mr fliske	3.
3. Jo : Abby	[*3*] 2	4. ffran : Laws	3.
5. Lawr : Leech	3.	4. ffranc : filmingam	3.
1. Robt Leech	2.	3. marmad : Peircy	[*3*] 2
- 9. Rich : Ingersall	1.	2. Jo : Pickring	2.
3. Hugh Laskin	[*3*] 2	3. Rich : Graues	[*3*] 2
4. Rich : Rootes	3.	— 8. Tho : Smith	1.

[*5*] 6. Edw: Giles	1.	4. Tho: Spooner	3.
1. mris Daniell		5. Ezekiell Knight	3.
2. John Tomkins	2.	3. Tho. flatman	[*3*] 2.
151.		1. Tho. Gardner	2.
		— 1. George Gardner	2.
		3. Geo: wright	[*3*] 2.
		4. widdo Sweet	3.
		4. William Robison	3.
		6. mris Amies	1.
		2. mris Robison	2.
		{ goodman Holiman	2.
		[half] { goodwife Scarlet	2.
		( L [ ] Dauenport	2
			[*178*] 181

[Blank page.]

† At a Generall Towne meeting the 11<sup>th</sup>. 9. 48

John Kitching was chosen Cunstable in the place of John Robinson for the yeare ffollowing & till a new be chosen.

#### Chosen for GranJurymen

mr Verrin	}	mr Alderman
mr Batter		Win King
Thomas Trusler		Thomas Putman
Rich Prince		Jno Neale.

It was agreed that theire should bee a Towne Rate of 34—5—0

19° of the 10 mo : 1648

At a meeting of the townsmen the day & yeare aboue written

Capten hathorne,	mr Curwyn
mr Batter,	mr Bartholmew
mr Downyng	

#### ffor the pety Jury

[*mr Willm Browne.*]	Joseph Pope.
Thomas Gardiner Senr.	George Gardiner
Peter Palfrey	John Robinson
[*Jeffry Massy*]	Henery Herrick
[*John Hardye*]	[*Will Dodge*]
Richard Bishop	John Hathorne.

Jeffery Maseey is Chosen Clarke of the market for this yeare next insuinge and till a new be chosen.

---

† The record of these two meetings is in a different handwriting.

[Att a publik Towne meeting at Salem  
y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> of 3 m<sup>o</sup>. 1640]

Its agreed that mr Holgraue

[Blank.]

Its agreed at a generall Towne meeting y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> order  
agreed on [ ] hoggs shall be executed by such prsons as  
Mr Endecott shall appoint namly†]

[Blank.]

‡ At a meeting the 30<sup>th</sup> of the 1 moneth 1640.

Mr Endecott	Laurance Leech
John Woodbury	Jeffry Massy
Mr Couant	

Graunted to <sup>A</sup>

[Blank.]

William Coīmins is fined xx<sup>s</sup> for taking in ||pte of|| the  
high way next to his howslott. And for ev'y weeke that  
hee continew<sup>th</sup> the fencing in of the high way, hee is to  
be fined 5<sup>s</sup>.

Graunted to John Beaumont 5 acres of planting grownd  
to be layd out by the Towne.

Graunted to John Lovett 5 acres ||of ground|| w<sup>ch</sup> was  
pte of the land exchanged by Jeffry Massy & Richard  
Brackenbury neere Mackrell Coue.

At a meeting the 15<sup>th</sup> Day of the 5<sup>th</sup> moneth 1640.

Mr Endecott	Graunted to Joseph Boys, 10 acres of
Mr Hathorne	Land to be layd out at Cape Annes side at
John Woodbury	the discretion of the Towne Layers out.
Jeffry Massy	

[\*It is agreed that there shall be 40 acres of land\*]

†This is written by Ralph Fogg, and at the bottom of the same page is also written in short-hand "Here certain papers pinned on here under Mr. Endecot's hand."

‡Here the writing of the record is again resumed by John Endecott, and continues to be written by him till the end of the year 1646, except a few entries.

Mr William Vassall desireth a ffarne where the towne thinketh meete.

Miles Ward [\*desireth\*] hath 2 or 3 acres more or lesse graunted him over at Stage point. not formerly graunted.

Mr Jo<sup>n</sup> Harbert requesteth a ffarne.

Jo<sup>n</sup> Bushnell desireth a portion of land.

Tho : Smith desireth a peece of vpland Joyning to his meddow about 12 acres that soe hee may make vse of the townes former grant.

the 14<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> moneth 1640.

At a generall [\*Court\*] towne meetinge, held the day abouesaide.

It is ordered that Mr Wm Hathorne, Mr Ralph ffogg & Jeffry Massy shall be Audit<sup>rs</sup> to survey all the books of records for the towne, & to take notice of all such sumes of money that (vpon those records or other accounts) are due vnto the towne & to call for them in. And that they shall haue helpe from the Magistrate to straine for such sumes as are behinde. As also to take accompts of all the towne rates & to bring in an account how they haue bene layd out. That the whole towne may receaue satisfaccon therein, And this to be brought in at the next q<sup>r</sup>ter Court at Salem being the 29<sup>th</sup> of this moneth.

That o<sup>r</sup> Brother Gedney & o<sup>r</sup> brother Balch & o<sup>r</sup> brother ffogg doe enquire about fustean spinsters & to informe the towne the next 2<sup>d</sup> day.

That there shall a rate of 15<sup>c</sup> be raised & gathered for the paymt of the bookes of records & for the keeping of the meeting howse 3<sup>c</sup>–15<sup>s</sup>. to o<sup>r</sup> brother Nath : Porter, & 2<sup>c</sup>–10<sup>s</sup> to o<sup>r</sup> broth<sup>rs</sup> Horne &c.

It is ordered that all the ffences [\*vpp\*] about the towne in the seuerall ffields shall be continewed & main-

tayned as well winter as sumer. And that such as doe leauie open any pte of their fence shall pay for eu'ie day so left open, 2<sup>s</sup>. And in the meane tyme to pay such damage as comes through his default ||to the ptie|| [\*such\*] daīn[\*ages\*] ||nified|| as the ||next|| Court shall Judge v. him. And ffor such as [\*doe\*] are knownen to haue pulled downe any fences w<sup>th</sup>out the owners consent, shall pay the penaltie of 20<sup>s</sup> or if the ptie be not able to pay it to be whipt the next Court if the Court see no cause to the contrarie.

John Concline receaued an Inhabitant of Salem.

Graunted to John Concline ffive acres of ground neere the glasse howse.

Graunted halfe an acre of land for the said John Concline, neere the glasse howse.

Ordered that if Any man w<sup>th</sup>in the towne of Salem shall [\*kill\*] ||take|| any wolfe w<sup>th</sup>in the precincts of Salem, And bring him to the meeting howse aliuē he shall haue foa eu'y such wolfe 15<sup>s</sup>. And for eu'ie wolfe that hee killeth hee shall haue 10<sup>s</sup> to be paid vnto him by the towne

[Mr Stephens saith hee dd. to Daniell Ray 3<sup>f</sup> or ther abouts a Rate for marble head & hath an acquittance.

bro : Porter had the money.]†

At a generall towne meeting the 11<sup>th</sup> of the  
[8<sup>th</sup>] moneth 1640

Ordered that such as haue felled timber trees w<sup>th</sup>in twoe miles of the towne of Salem, & any timber trees w<sup>th</sup>in one mile of Marblehead that are fitt for shippinge, That such as haue felled them shall be paid for their labo<sup>r</sup> either for their felling w<sup>ch</sup> is done already or for sawinge

---

† Written by Ralph Fogg.

if they will bestow that labo<sup>r</sup> vpon them for plank for shippinge, to be paid by such Shipecarpenters as are willing to employ them for that vse. And that none shall cleave such trees vp to clapbo[ards] or pipestaues. And if the Shipecarpenters shall refuse the said plank so sawed at the rate of the Countrie, Then it shall be lawfull for them to sell them to any other.

Graunted to Captaine Traske halfe an acre of land to be Joyned to the new mill to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to William Townde [\*te\*] a little neck of land right over against his howse on the other side of the riuer to be sett out by the towne

Ordered that Phillip Verin ||or any other|| shall make the ffence that leadeth to the bridge of one side from the bridge to the high way that is by Richard Normans howse & that the towne will pay him.

Ordered that Mr Stileman shall haue the q<sup>r</sup>ter of acre of marsh w<sup>ch</sup> Mr Emery should haue had & 3 q<sup>r</sup>ters more lying in the flagge marsh at the vpp end.

Graunted to John Saunders & to Ralph ffogge each of them a q<sup>r</sup>ter of acre (over against their Lotts) as you goe to the old Mill : to be layd out by the towne.

It is ordered that Mr ffogge & Robert Cotty shall look to the ffences heere about the towne, & that such orders as haue bene made in that behalfe & the penalties in them shalbe obserued & taken by the said Mr ffogge & Robert Cotty. The halfe of the penaltie to take vnto themselues & the other halfe to be paid vnto the towne, & that the execution thereof shall begin the second day of the next week, & what daīage hath bene to be paid to such as haue had damage.

Ordered that none of the coīon within the Cattle range shalbe graunted henceforward, to any man for any

pticular vse. And the range of the cattle at the Forrest riuver head where the fresh water falls in & where the salt water floweth at high water mark shalbe a line Southward, vp to Mr Humfrys ffarne & from thence to the pond. and so about to Brookesby. & <sup>A</sup>

At a meeting the 20<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth

Mr Endecott      Graunted to Allyn Convers 20 acres of  
 Mr Hathorne      planting ground next to Mr Endecotts  
 John Woodbury      ffarne lying by that Lott w<sup>ch</sup> was Richard  
 Jeffry Massy      Normans neere the head of the riuer, & it is in exchange  
 of xx acres w<sup>ch</sup> was formerly graunted vnto him.

Graunted to John Putnam, [\*ffiftie\*] one hundred acres of land at the head of Mr Skeltons ffarne betweene it & Elias Stileman the elder his ffarne, if there be an hundred acres of it. And it is in exchange of one hundred acres w<sup>ch</sup> was graunted to the said John Putnam formerly. & if it fall out that there be not so much there then to be made vp neere to Liuetennt Dauenports hill. to be layd out by the towne. And tenne acres of meadow in the meadow called the pine meadow if it be not there formerly graunted to others.

Graunted ffiftie acres of land vnto Thomas [Putnam] and ffive acres of meadow both to be layed [out by] the towne.

At a meeting the 25<sup>th</sup> day of the first moneth 1641

John Woodbury      It was agreed y<sup>t</sup> Roger mory & Law-  
 Lawrence Leach      rence Suthwich to keepe the Cows in all  
 Jeffry Massy      William Hathorne† things according to the agreement the  
 last year : except in the wages w<sup>ch</sup> is to be 5<sup>s</sup> a head.

And the 3 bulls that went w<sup>th</sup> the heard the last

† The record of this meeting is written by William Hathorne.

y[eare] at 15<sup>s</sup> a head to be gathered by the heardsmen to be 6<sup>d</sup> a head on the Cattle.

Granted to Tho : Buxston a peell of ground lying by the Rayles on the insid at the end of the tenn Acre lots in the North Side, being 3 Acres or therabout.

At a generall towne meetinge, held the 4<sup>th</sup> day  
of the 2 moneth 1640.

It is ordered that All fences ||as well generall as pticular|| about the towne shalbe [\*continued\*] ||sufficientlie made & maintained|| all the yeare as well in winter as suñer. And if any [\*man\*] pson be defectiue in their fences, They are to pay twoe shillings for euery day it is proued they are defectiue, twelue pence thereof to be giuen to the surveyer that finds it out & giues notice of it to the ptie so defectiue & twelue ||pence|| to the towne. And further the said ptie shalbe lyable to pay all dañages besides, that shall be don by any cattle or swine by reason of that defect. Voted.

In the field next to the ferry that leads to Ipsw<sup>ch</sup>, There are appointed by the towne [\*Ralph Elwood & goodman Bulfinch\*] ||William Bennett & George Roppes|| to survey the fences in that fielde.

In the field next to it where Jeffery Massys howse is, Jacob Barney & Jeffry Massy [are] appointed Surveyers.

In the next field where Goodman Wathen hath a howse and lott & in the field next to Mr Garford, we doe appoint Mr Garford & George Wathen Surveyers.

In the ffield where Mr Norris dwells, John Gidney & Thomas weeks are appointed Surveyers.

In the ffield next to the meeting howse, Peter Palfry & [\*Thomas Lothrop\*] ||Henry Bartholomew|| are appointed.

In the ffield where Mr Sharpes grownd is & Mr Peters his field, Mr ffogge & Goodman Addams are appointed.

In the field where Mr Williams howset is, Mr kennistone & John Sanders are appointed.

In the next field where Mr Gardner is, Mr Gardner & Goodman Spooner are appointed.

In the next field wher Mr Bacon liues, Mr Alderman & Mr [ ] are appointed.

I[n] m]ans field where Mr Hathorne liued,  
Goodman [ ] are appointed.

[Here a portion of the record is missing. The following extract from the Book of Grants covers this lost record so far as relates to land. It is in the handwriting of Emanuel Downing.]

*Extract from the Book of Grants.*

Granted to Ananias Conclyne a yard conteyning 20 pole of ground to be layd out before his dore.

Granted to Marble head Inhabitants all such lands nere adjoyning to them as haue not ben' form'ly granted to other men. And the said lands thus granted to Marble head men are to be disposed of by themselves provided it be done with the consent of one of our Seaven men appoynted for the afayres of our towne, who shalbe helpfull & ready to joyne with them in the disposing of it, & therefore the towne hath chosen Jeffry Massy to be joyned vnto them for the p'sent.‡

At a gen'll towne meeting the last day  
of the 7<sup>th</sup> moneth 1641

Granted to Samwell Cornhill an acre of land more or lesse for the sowing of hempe.

† See Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., vol. viii, p. 257.

‡ Against this in the margin is written "Marblehead to lay out their owne lands."

At a genall towne meeting the 22<sup>th</sup> day  
of the 8<sup>th</sup> moneth 1641

[Blank.]

At a meeting the 3<sup>d</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> moneth 1641

Mr John Endicott	John Woodbury
Roger Conant	John Balshe

Granted to Willm Dodge [\*20 acres\*]

Granted to John Ward 20 acres of land to be laid out  
by the towne.

Granted to Phyneas ffiske 20 acres more at the village  
nere the pond to be laid out by those that are deputed by  
the towne.

Granted to Richard Dodge 40 acres more to be added  
to his former forty acres.

Granted to Heliard verrin 40 acres of land to be laid  
out by the towne.

At a genall towne meeting the 2<sup>d</sup> day  
of the 3<sup>d</sup> moneth 1642.

Ordered that there shall noe more trees be felled by  
any man within the lymitts of Salem vnles it be in mens  
pprietyes vpon the payne or penalty of 20<sup>s</sup> for everie  
such tree felled by any man whither Inhabitant or stran-  
ger and that this order be p'sently published & notice  
given to such as sett them on worke, qvided that this  
order extend not to any that shall fell any tymber for  
his owne building or fencing or building of ships here  
within the lymitts of our towne without spetiall lycence  
from a Magistrate.

Henry Reignolds is to haue a 10 acre lott amongst the  
rest of those that are to haue theire land nere to Willm  
King.

Granted to Obadiah Holmes a quarter of an acre nere  
to his garden.

At a gen'll towne meeting held  
the 10<sup>th</sup> of 6<sup>th</sup> moneth 1642.

Granted to goodman Devenishe an Inlargem<sup>t</sup> to be sett out to his land nere the Mill by Captaine Traske & Jeffry Massy.

It is ordered that Jeffry Massy & Peter Palfrey shall right the 2 five acre lotts w<sup>ch</sup> are on Darbyes fort side & that they haue power to measure out the lotts nere adjoining, whereby the 5 acre lotts may be found according to the townes grant.

At a pticular meeting of the 7 men

Mr. Endicott	Jeffry Massy
Mr. Gardiner	Lawrence Leech
Willm Lord	Peter Palfrey

Granted to Henery Bartholmew 100 acres of vpland & 10 acres of medow to be laid out by the towne a litle beyond Mr Bishops land.

Granted to Samwell Edson 25 acres of land joyning to Humphry Woodburys farme in Mackrell Cove & 2 acres of medow where he can fynd y<sup>t</sup> there about to be laid out by the towne.

Granted to John Scudder a peice of ground conteyning halfe an acre to build an howse & for other vses nere to his 10 acre lott in Kings Cove to be laid out by the towne.

At a gen'll towne meeting held the 29<sup>th</sup> of  
the 9<sup>th</sup> moneth 1642.

Granted to John Pickering 4 pole of ground nere to his howse to be laid out by the towne.

Its ordered that the high way by the bridge shalbe laid out through the lotts of goodman Moulton &c not round about.

At a pticular towne meeting the 29<sup>th</sup>  
of the 9<sup>th</sup> moneth 1642.

Mr. Endicott	Lawrence Leech
Mr. Hathorne	Mr. Gardiner
Jeffry Massy	Willm Lord
Peter Palfrey	

Its ordered that an high way be laid out [\*through\*] by the towne through Daniell Ray his lott & he to haue the old way laid before, over in the 10 acre lotts on the North feild.

Sold to Henery Skerry an acre of land that was Nicholas Drapers for 12<sup>s</sup>.

Granted to Goodman Lawes 16 poles of marshe ground or thereabout by the water next to his tenne acre lott.

Granted to Leiftenn<sup>t</sup> Davenport & Thomas Lathrop 80 acres of land w<sup>ch</sup> was given formly to Richard Waterman & he deserted it, to be equallie devided betweene them both in regard of quantity & quality.

Granted to Alexander ffeild 25 acres of land w<sup>ch</sup> was granted to Thomas Lathrop resigned to the said Alexander ffeild in leiw of the former grant of 40 acres.

Granted to Richard Pettingall 10 acres of land for a lott at Enon to be laid out by the towne.

Granted to Henery Haggett the Cow keep at Enon a 10 acre lott there.

Granted to George Ingersoll 20 acres of land to be laid out by the towne as nere his other land at Enon as it may.

At a pticular towne meeting  
23<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth 1642

John Endicott	Willm Lord
Thomas Gardner	Jeffry Massy
Peter Palfrey	

Granted to Willm Sawyer 20 acres of land to be laid out at Enon & 2 acres of medow if y<sup>t</sup> may be had there.

Granted to Esdras Read 10 acres of land  
 Granted to brother Bulfinch 10 acres  
 Granted to old goodman Scudder 10 acres  
 Granted to [\*brother\*] || Ralphe|| Tompkins 10  
 acres }  
 Granted to John Kitchen 10 acres } †  
 Granted to Theophilus Downinge y<sup>e</sup> fisherman 10  
 acres }  
 Granted to Nicholas Heyward a fisherman 10 acres }  
 Granted to Willm Bowdishe 10 acres }  
 Granted to John Abby 10 acres }  
 Granted to Henery Bullock 30 acres of land to be laid  
 out by the towne.

Granted to Richard Gardiner & John Gardner each of  
 them a 10 acre lott nere Mackrell Cove next to Mr.  
 Thorndiks playne to be laid by the towne.

Granted to Mr. Emery 4 or 5 acres of medow if there  
 be soe manie lying there next to the Leiftenant Damports  
 farme to be laid out by the towne.

At a pticular towne meeting  
 25<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth 1642

Willm Hathorne	Willm Lord
Thom' Gardner	Jeffry Massy
Peter Palfrey	

Granted to goodm. Weekes 10 acres this to lye with  
 the last 10 acres mentioned.

Granted to Edward Beachamp 10 acres at Basse River  
 if it be there.

Granted to John Small 10 acres at Enon on the west  
 side of the great pond.

Granted to Robt. [Tuke‡] 5 acres at the great pond.

† Here is written in the margin "all these 10 acre lotts are to be  
 laid out nere to brother Kings lott."

‡ This name, in the index to the Book of Grants, is spelt *Tyke*.

Its ordered that Mr Gott shall haue his medow with the first in the great meadow.

Granted to John Collins 10 acres in the great pond.

It is ordered that all those that haue land granted at the great pond shall fence with the rest or els leave their lands, and all that haue lotts at Basse river are bound to the like conditions.

Granted to Henery Reignolds 5 acres at the great pond.

Granted to John Boorne 5 acres at the great pond.

It is ordered that Jeffry Massy shall haue his 20 acres formly granted, at the great pond.

Granted to Willm Allin & Robt. Allin 10 acres a peice at the great pond.

Granted to Thomas Pattin 15 acres where the layers out can fynde it.

Granted to Thom' West 16 acres at the great pond.

Granted to Michaell Sallowes 10 acres at the great pond if yt be there when the rest are laid out.

Granted to John Hathorne 50 acres of land toward the great river.

At a meeting the 13 of the 12 moneth 1642

Mr Endicott  
Mr Hathorne

Peter Palfrey  
Jeffry Massy

Granted to Willm Clarke 60 acres of land in leiw of that land w<sup>ch</sup> hath lost by the laying out of Lyn bounds being within the Lymitts of Lyn though laid out by Salem. The sixty acres are to be laid out by the towne of that land that lyeth South from Mr. Downyngs great medow towards Mr. Johnsons land.

Granted to John Reeves 10 acres of ground nere to Mr. Blackleech his farme to be laid out by the towne.

Granted to Ryee Edwards 10 acres nere to Mr Blackleech his farme to be laid out by the towne.

It is ordered that the 20 acres of land granted to Allyn

Convers in exchange of 20 acres granted to him elswhere  
shalbe laid out by the towne to Mr Endicott.

Granted to Edmond Grover 2 little peells of freshe  
medow ground conteyning about an acre and an halfe  
nere beavour pond by Hugh Laskins medow.

At a meeting the 20 of the 12 moneth 1642

Mr Endicott  
Mr Gardiner

Willm Lord  
Peter Palfrey

Granted to Thomas Skelling 15 acres of land to be laid  
out by the towne, at Enon.

Granted to John Cook a portion of land conteyning  
about 3 quarters of an acre lying before his dore at his  
10 acre lott in the North feild reserving alwaies to the  
towne 2 pole of land in breadth through the said land,  
for a Cart way to & from the towne of Salem.†

Granted to Mr Thomas Gardner and to Obadiah Holmes  
a peell of land lying within the Rayles nere the gate that  
leades to and from the old mill nere to the lotts of Mr  
Gardiner & Obadiah Holmes, the land is nere about 3  
quarters of an acre w<sup>ch</sup> is to be devidebetwenn them  
equallie.

At a gen'all towne meeting the 27<sup>th</sup> of the  
12<sup>th</sup> month 1642.

Granted to old George Wright a quarter of an acre or  
more to be laid out by Jeffry Massy and Mr Gardner nere  
to Edmond Giles his lott vpon the Comon.

Granted to Mr Batter halfe an acre of land or there-  
about or nere about an acre for his streight setting of  
his fence if vpon veiwe it be not p*i*uditiall to the  
<sup>paid</sup> towne paying according to the order of the towne in  
that behalfe after 5<sup>s</sup> the acre to be veiwed and laid  
out by Obadiah Holmes & Willm Osborne.

---

† Against this in the margin is written "Highway through ye  
Northfeild."

Its promised by the towne that the 8<sup>e</sup> that hath ben' lent by the Court by the request of the towne to Ananias Conclyne & other poore people shalbe repayed the Court at the next Indian Corne Harvest.

Granted to brother John Gedney that quarter of an acre of ground formly granted vnto old George Wright & laid out or bounded if the said Wright be otherwise provided.

At a pticular toun meeting the 15 of the  
12 moneth 1642.

Mr Endicott	Jeffry Massy
Mr Gardner	Wm Lord
Peter Palfry	

Granted to Richard Prince 10 acres of land to be laid out at Enon by the towne provided if the said Richard Prince shall not within 12 moneths remove thither his habitation that then yt shalbe in the power of the towne to dispose of yt.

Granted to Hugh Stacy a 10 acre lott at Enon and 10 acres more further of there vpon the same tearmes that Richard Prince hath it.

Granted to Christopher yonges a 10 acres lott & 10 acres more further of vpon the same tearmes the former 2 are granted.

Granted to John White 6 acres of medow at Enon, That medow w<sup>ch</sup> John Woodbury did appoynt him to mowe, w<sup>ch</sup> he hath mowed these 2 or 3 yeares last past.

Granted more to John White 40 acres of vpland to be added to his former land and 4 acres of medow to be laid out nere the former by the towne.

Ordered that John Abby shall haue 10 acres of land at Enon in exchange of 10 acres of land bounded out nere Basse River.

The 27 of the first moneth 1643.

At a meetinge of vs whose names are  
 The lyne between Ipswich & Salem vnder written Chosen by the townes of  
 Salem & Ipswich & having full power  
 from either towne to agree & determyne of the bounds  
 betwene the said townes, doe in the behalfe of each towne  
 agree and determyne as followeth —

Impris wee conceive that the meeting howses of the 2 townes stand from each other North North East, halfe a poynt Easterly & South South West halfe a poynt westerly whither yt be exactlie soe or noe Wee are fully agreed that the Lyne betwene the 2 townes shall runne as followeth viz. from the bound tree nere John ffairefelds howse West North West halfe a poynt [\*Westerly\*] Northerly & East South East halfe a poynt Southerly as the trees are m'ked both wayes from the said bounde tree

W. Hubbert	Jeffry Massy	Thom' Howlet
John Tutle	Roger Conant	Joh Gages
Joseph Yongs	John Balch	m'ke

At a gen'll toune meeting held the  
 8<sup>th</sup> day of the 5<sup>th</sup> moneth 1643.

Its ordered that seeing John Stratton is absent & hath left noe order for the fencing of the 10 acre lott in Darby fort side, that John Moore shall haue it for 10 yeares vpon the same tearmes that Thomas West hath his, namely, suffitiently to fence it by the same tyme.

[The following again is from the original book of records.]

To Chrystopher Hersonne graunted 10 acres of land at Enon.

To Richard More, halfe an acre Joyned to his howse as a fisherman.

To Charles Turner a small peece of ground to be layd out by the towne over against Tucks, for him to sett a howse on.

At a pticular Towne Meeting the 18<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>mo</sup> 1643.

Jo: Endecott ordered that a warrant be graunted &  
 Tho: Gardner directed to Mr ffogge for the gathering vp  
 William Lord Jeffry Massy of the ffines w<sup>ch</sup> are due for not making vp  
 their fences on Darby forts side, & therefore that by ver-  
 tue thereof Mr ffogge doe attach their goods to the Valew  
 of xx<sup>s</sup> euery one that is defectiue in their fences.

Agreed that whereas Mr Hathorne allowed to the Cun-  
 stables 40<sup>s</sup> to make vp there account to the Treasurer w<sup>ch</sup>  
 was due vnto him vpon account from the towne, in this  
 last account, That Therefore theise Cunstables would  
 forthw<sup>th</sup> pay vnto Mr Hawthorne the said 40<sup>s</sup> out of the  
 rate they are now gatheringe

At a generall towne meetinge, held the 9<sup>th</sup> of the  
 8<sup>th</sup> mo : 1743.

It is agreed that John Moore shall haue halfe a peck of  
 corne from euery [\*per\*] familie || and all such as are at  
 their owne [ † ] ||, & such as are better able to bestow  
 more according as God shall inable them. And that Mr  
 Garford Mr. Gardner Thomas Edwards, & [\*Richar\*]  
 Henry Bartholomew, shall receaue it heere in the towne.  
 & John Balch for the Basse riuier & William Woodbury  
 for the Mackrell Coue. And [\*the\*] Captaine Trask to  
 receaue it of the farmers & all theise to bring in the name  
 of such as haue paid & what they haue paid. And the  
 Corne to be brought in w<sup>th</sup>in six weekes. And [\*Jo\*]  
 Mr Batchelor for Enon.

At a Generall Towne meetinge, held the 4<sup>th</sup>  
 of the 10 moneth 1643.

Chosen for the Grand Jury,

Thomas Gardner	Jacob Barney
John Alderman.	Henry Bartholomew

William Woodbury
Jeffry Massy.
Roger Conant
Moses Mauerick

---

† The word here is obscure, but looks like "head" or "hand."

## ffor the Jury of tryalls.

William Lord.	Mr John Blackleech.
John Bulfinch.	
William Osborne.	Gervais Garford.
Mr Townsend Bishop	[*Will*]   Thomas   Venner.

## The Seauen men chosen for the yeare ensuinge

John Endecott.	Peter Palfry.
William Hawthorne.	Thomas Gardner.
William Lord.	Henry Bartholomew.
Jeffry Massy.	

It is ordered that the seauen men chosen for the managing of the affaires of the towne or the greater number of them shall meeete together monethlie one the second day of the weeke in the morninge. to begin the second day of the weeke next being the 11<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>mo</sup> 1643, vpon the penaltie of tenne shillings to be leauied one the whole or vpon such of them as are absent w<sup>th</sup>out Just ground.

Mr Downing } Chosen Deputies for the next Court of election.  
Mr Hathorne }

William Lord	Peter Palfry
Jarvais Garford	John Gedney
Ralph flogg	

or the greater number of them are appointed as a comitee to prouide for William Plaise, a convenient roome to worke in, & to sett vp a forge for him & wood & other necessaries for him, to the Valew of [\*xl<sup>s</sup>\*] 4<sup>f</sup> to be paid out of this [\*last\*] rate, w<sup>ch</sup> is to be made of xxv<sup>f</sup> & forthwith leavyed.

## Chosen, raters for this yeare,

Henry Bartholomew	Thomas Lothrop
Gervas Garford	& William Osborne.
Jeffry Massy	

At a meetinge of the 7 men, on the 11<sup>th</sup> day  
of the 10<sup>th</sup> moneth, 1643.

Mr John Endecott.	William Lord.
Mr William Hathorne	Henry Bartholomew
Mr Thomas Gardner.	Peter Palfry.
Jeffry Massy.	

John Hardy desires a tenne acre lott for his sonne Joseph, about the basse riuier. bounded by the towne.

His f further request is in the behalfe of Roger Haskell for some medow Land to be graunted vnto him.

It is ordered that those that are appointed to laye out the land at Salem shall lay out Joshua Verins lot of 30 acres at Enon. bounded by the towne.

It is ordered that Peter Palfry & Henry Bartholomew shall view the ground that John Symonds desires to haue neere [to] Goldsmiths 10 acre lott & to report it back the next meeting to the 7 men. And to take notice of Oliuers taking in of ground w<sup>th</sup>out order.

John Jarrett is receaued an Inhabitant amongst vs :

His request is for a 10 acre Lott

The twoe acres of meadow that were formerlie graunted to Samuell Edson are ordered to be layed out, in the pine meadow neere Mr Kennistons farme.

There is graunted to Thomas Moore, fие acres of land to be layed out by the Towne on Darbyes fort side.

It is ordered that Samuell Corney shall haue his ffive acres w<sup>ch</sup> was formerly graunted to him on Darbyes fort side.

Graunted to John Kitchen a little peece of ground con-  
tayning about an acre neere to Edward Gaskills 10 acre  
lott, in the great Coue. If the said acre be not already  
appropriated to any one [\*else\*] before.

Marke Lothrop is receaued an Inhabitant. And hath  
a request for some ground neere to his kinsman, Tho :  
Lothrop.

Thomas Lothrop desires some meadow if there be any  
vndisposed of.

Graunted to Joseph Hardy tenne acres of land if there  
be so much neere to Mr Alffords farme, adioyning vpon  
the old planters farmes to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Roger Haskall, 6 acres of meadow if it be to be had in the great meadow.

At a meeting of the 7 men on the 8<sup>th</sup> of the  
11<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1643

Wm Hathorne	Wm Lord
Tho Gardner	Henry Bartholmew
Jeffry Massy	Peeter Palfry

Granted to Tho Gooldsmith all the Waste land betweene the Watter side & his ten acre lot one the north side, reserveing the Way

Granted to John Simonds all the Waste land betweene the Lots of Hughe Laskine & Stukly Wesket & the Watter side, excepting the high Way, [\*w<sup>ch</sup> it notwithstanding he may vse any man havein libertie to goe through at all tims\*]

Agreed w<sup>th</sup> Tho : Goodsmith that he shall haue George Harris, a child about 8 yeares of age, as an aprintice, from 12 yeares fr[om] this day, to teach him his trade, to find him meate drinke & cl[oathing] & to alow him [\*2\*] 3<sup>£</sup> at the end of the tearme.

Granted to Wm Lord 4 acres of land more or lesse as it is now layd out, lying neere the swamp in the South feild, and aioyning to Mr ffreinds 3 acres bought of Richard Graues, and Petter Palfry & Henry Bartholmew are chosen to iudg what Mr ffreind is worthey of for som of this land w<sup>ch</sup> hee hath cleared and broken.

Granted to John [\*G\*] Jarret a ten acre lot formerly Esdras Reeds ioyning to Ryalls side

Also granted to Michiall Sallows a ten acre lot in the same place fformerly John Abys.

Granted to Mr Tho Gardner a pcell of land to set a house vpon neere the old mill on the ten acre lot sid, [\*to be viewed by the C<sup>p</sup>. & Petter Palfry\*]

Granted to Mr ffrancis Johnson to exchang 6 or 7 acres of land or therabout of his farme vpon the playnes : and

the C<sup>r</sup> Traske & Tho. Gardner are desired to lay it out,  
and ||to see|| that ther bee a Convenient Cart way to the  
ffarmes.

At a towne meeting of the 7 men the 5<sup>th</sup>  
12<sup>th</sup> moneth 43 present

Mr Jo : Endecott	Jeffry Massy.
Peter Palfry	William Lord.
Thomas Gardner.	Henry Bartholomew.

It is ordered that the Lotts that are layd out next to  
Goodman Leeches, at the great hill as namely Jacob Bar-  
neyes & Richard Ingersolls, shall determyn [\*all three\*]  
w<sup>th</sup> a streight lyne, at the top of the hill at the marked  
tree where [\*Go\*] Laurance Leeches lot doeth end. pro-  
uided it comes not w<sup>th</sup>in any mans proprietie.

ffrancis Skerrie desires some accomodation and Henry  
Skerry desires to haue some land layd out for him w<sup>ch</sup>  
was formerly graunted.

It is ordered that Margarett Page shall [be sent] to  
Boston Goale as a lazy idle & loytering pson. where shee  
may be sett to work for her liuinge.

It is ordered Joseph Harris the son of George deceased  
shall dwell w<sup>th</sup> Mr Thorndek, both of Salem, from the  
first day of the sixt moneth last 43 for seuen yeares find-  
ing him meate drink & Aparrell: & alowing to him fие  
pounds, two pounds being already payd, and the said  
John Thorndek to alow to the sd. Joseph three pounds  
at the end of his tearme.

Ordered that tenne shillings shalbe paid out of the last  
towne rate vnto William Lord w<sup>ch</sup> was pte of a ffine layd  
vpo<sup>n</sup> the towne.

Graunted to Raph ffogge the swampe next to William  
Lords Ground excepting that pte of it w<sup>ch</sup> is graunted to  
other men.

Graunted to Mr John Endecott the Land at the head of  
the riuver betweene Mr Reads & Mr Endecotts ffarmes,

excepting the salt marsh graunted to Mr Read, & being  
that land w<sup>ch</sup> was graunted to Richard Norman & others  
whose proprieties the said Mr Endecott hath bought

At a generall Towne meetinge, held the 26<sup>th</sup>  
of the 12<sup>mo</sup> 1643.

It is ordered that all the Inhabitants of this Towne that  
know not the bounds either of their ffarmes, Tenne acre  
Lotts or the bounds of their meadowes or marshes, be  
they more or lesse in quantitie, or such as haue had their  
bounds remoued & thereby are wronged.

That all such shall repaire to the brethren (appointed  
to lay out bounds) before the [\*xxiiij<sup>th</sup>\*] ||ffirst|| day of  
the [\*ffourth\*] ||third|| moneth next, to haue their tenne  
acre Lotts & lesse quantities layd out, & before the ffirſt  
day of the ffirſt moneth w<sup>ch</sup> shall be in the yeare 1644,  
ffor all their ffarmes, to haue their bounds rectified, vpon  
the payne or penaltie of x<sup>s</sup>. And ||all their bounds||  
being layd out to make such marks or bounds either by  
stones or deepe holes w<sup>ch</sup> may continew. And that euery  
mans bounds may be accordinglie recorded.

Mr Downing & Mr Hathorne chosen Deputies for the  
next ||generall|| Court before the day of election.

The Countrie musketts	{ Liuetennt Dauenport 1 muskett. Tho: Lathrop 1 John Holgrave 7 Mr Endecott 2
-----------------------	--

That the high way be mended betweene [\*Ipswich\*]  
Wenham & the head of the riuier & Mr Conant & John  
Balch are to call others to doe it [& are] to be allowed  
for it in other work or abated in [money]

Thomas Edwards is chosen Constable this yeare.

The 4<sup>th</sup> of the ffirſt moneth 1643, at a pticular meeting  
of the 7 men

Mr Endecott  
Mr Bartholomew  
William Lord

Peter Palfry  
Jeffry Massy

Graunted to Michaell Shaflin a little spot of ground before the dore of his dwelling house, towards the swampe, about 3 or 4 pole, to be layd out by Mr Gardner.

Graunted to John Moore a little peell of Marsh about a q<sup>r</sup>ter of an acre neere to Darbyes fort. If it be not granted to any other formerlie.

Ordered that Jeffry Massy & Peter Palfry shall view the ground that Richard Hollingworth desires, to set a workhowse vpon & at the next meeting it may be considered of.

Granted to Henry Harwood, at the end of his tenne acre Lott, an [\*ac\*] litle neck of land, about 3 q<sup>r</sup>ters of an acre, to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Daniell Rumbell ffowre score acres of land to be layd out by the towne.

m<sup>d</sup> to speake of the nonmembers paying their Dues to the ministers.

Graunted to Henry Bartholomew betweene 8 or tenne acres of Land if there be so much, next to Joseph Boys his Lott neere the basse riuer head to be layd out by the Towne.

Graunted to Richard Gardner at Jeffryes Creeke 20, twentie acres of Land : to be layd out by the Town.

Graunted to Robert ffuller 20 acres of Land at Jeffryes Creeke to be layd out by the Towne, if hee dwell there, otherwise to desert the land.

1644

At a generall Towne meeting, held the xxv<sup>th</sup>  
of the first moneth 1644.

The Towne sent their Votes to Ipsw<sup>ch</sup> for the choice of Sergeant Maio<sup>r</sup> ||to be|| chosen for a yeare.

It is ordered that whosoeuer shall take any wolfe by

trapes or falls, w<sup>th</sup>in the lymitts of Salem, shall haue for euery such wolfe so taken, thirtie shillings, And for euery wolfe that is killed by gunnes or peeces it is ordered that there shalbe ffifteene shillings paid vnto him that killeth any wolfe w<sup>th</sup> his peece.

Dauid Curwithen is chosen & sworne Constable of Marble head ffor this yeare ensuinge.

It is ordered & agreed w<sup>th</sup> the consent of John Pickeringe that the Bridge shall be kept in repaire by John Pickeringe for sixteene yeares to come, for w<sup>ch</sup> the Towne is to giue him twentie shillings a yeare. excepting the finding of the planke or new planking thereof w<sup>ch</sup> is to be done at the chardge of the towne. but for the mending of any planks to sett in a plank twoe or three ||as neede shall require||, that is to be done at the chardge of John Pickeringe. And ||it is ordered|| that he shall be paid out of the rates yearly or allowed in his owne rate.

It is ordered that euerie [ones] ||generall|| fence shall be made vp sufficientlie in the towne by the last day of this moneth vpon the penaltie of tenne shillings to be layd vpon euerie one that is defectiue therein. And that the said fine shall be levyed by Mr ffogge, vpon the testimoniie of 2 witnesses.

It is ordered that Theophilus Downing shalbe the pound keeper & shall haue 2<sup>d</sup> a head for hoggs & goates, & great Cattle.

It is ordered that Thomas West & Thomas Goldsmith shall be survayers of the field in the room of Jeffry Massy & Henry Skerry.

It is ordered that euery Inhabitant in the towne shall procure a ladder for his howse, before the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of the 4<sup>th</sup> moneth next vpon the paine or penaltie of ffive shillings for defect heereof.

It is ordered that Samuell Archer, & William [\*Archer\*] ||Allin|| shall be Survayers of the ffences in the mill ffield.

It is ordered that John Burroughs shall be Survayer for the fences in the field where George Williams is: to be in the roome of Thomas weekes.

At a towne meeting of the 7 men 1 day  
of the 2<sup>d</sup> moneth 1644.

John Endecott Dep. Gr  
Mr William Hathorne  
Tho Gardner  
Jeffry Massy

Peter Palfry  
William Lord  
Henry Bartholomew

Robert Wheadon desireth some ground at the great lotts.

John Webster desireth accomodation at the Creeke.

[\*ffrancis\*] [Henry] Skerry desires some land.

Ordered that all that haue Lotts one darby fforts side shall w<sup>th</sup>in tenne dayes, make vp sufficiently their fences & the fences of the wast ground that will secure them vpon the penaltie of xx<sup>s</sup> each man neglect to be forth w<sup>th</sup> leavyed vpon their estates.

Graunted to Robert Wheadon xx acres of land neere to the marsh at Mr Bishopps ffarme, to be layd out by the towne. conditionallie that if hee depte from the towne before hee improues it it shall returne to the towne.

At a pticular<sup>r</sup> towne meeting the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the  
2 moneth 1644

Mr John Endecott  
Mr Gardener  
Jeffry Massy

William Lord  
Peter Palfry

There is leauie graunted to George Emery to ffence in the highway leauing a stile or gate to goe to the water, betweene Robert Goodale & John Bornes Lotts: Till the generall towne meetinge further take order therein.

The Lott that was giuen to John Jarrett is resined to the towne againe. &

Tho : Goldthwite desires some land.

At a pticular towne meetinge the 29<sup>th</sup>  
of the 2<sup>d</sup> mo. 1644.

Mr Jo : Endecott  
Jeffry Massy  
William Lord

Peter Palfry  
Henry Bartholomew

Ordered that 4 men expressed in the order viz. Henry Bartholomew, Tho : Lothrop William Dixy & George Emery shall lay out the places where the ffences are to be made by such as haue Lotts at Cape Ann Side: And the fences to be sufficientlie made before the first day of the ffourth moneth next vpon payne of xx\$.

Ordered that Guido Bayly shall haue so much of the swamp that lyes alonge by his Lott over at Cape Annes Side as hee can ridde w<sup>th</sup>in three yeares next ensuinge.

At a generall towne meetinge, held the 13  
of the 4<sup>th</sup> moneth 1644.

Ordered that William Lord Peter Palfry & Henry Bullock shall meeete one the second day next about 8 of the clock in the morninge at Richard Moore his howse: where such as haue lotts there shall allso be sumoned to appeare by Richard Moore & Thomas Dixy, to shew there fences vnto those abouesaid appointed to view their fences & to proportion out their pte in the generall ||side|| fence, according to their Lotts. And that such as are already defectiue in making vp their end Lotts according to former order that their names be returned that their fines may be levyed, & that such as shalbe defectiue in making vp their side fences as they shalbe proportioned w<sup>th</sup>in tenne dayes after they are layed out shall also be fined xx\$.

Ordered [\*also\*] that the South field shall also be sufficientlie fenced in according to the order abouesaid & vpon the same fine, before the same men, William Lord, Peter Palfry & Henry Bullock, to be warned by William Agur, The third day of the next weeke by 8 of the Clock in the morning at the meeting howse.

Ordered that John Pride shall be forbidden to fence in the halfe acre Lotts at Winter neck. And John Holgraue doeth promise to acquaint him w<sup>th</sup> this order. And that the doggs at [winter] neck shall be tyed vp in the day tyme & if any doggs there spoile fish, That they also shall either be sent away or killed.

Ordered that all the swine that [\*goe\*] are kept abroad in the Comons, & all the towne heards of swine or those that runn at libertie shall all be ||sufficientlie|| ringed w<sup>th</sup>in tenne dayes, vpon the penaltie of twoe shillings for euery swine little or great ||aboue the age of 10 weekes|| that shall so be found the halfe thereof to him that finds it & complaynes the other halfe is to [be] taken by the officer for the townes vse.

Ordered that Mr Downing & Mr Batter [\*shalbe appo\*] shall be Survayers of the high way towards the mill & the ffarmes that wayes. & That Goodman Scruggs & Mr Conant shalbe Survayers of the highwayes towards Wenham & that wayes.

Mr Downing Mr Hathorne Mr Batter Mr Bishop are the ffoure chosen to be Associates for this [\*next\*] yeare to be presented to the generall Courte.

It is agreed generallie w<sup>th</sup>out any contradiction<sup>n</sup> that the Druīmer shall haue Seauen pownd yearly, to be paid by a rate made by the towne at harvest when corne is marchantable. & it is agreed that Mr Bartholomew & Mr Garford shall gather it vp.

At a generall towne meetinge held the 7<sup>th</sup> day  
of the 5<sup>th</sup> moneth 1644.

Theise whose names are heerevnder written are chosen  
to be of the Jurie of trialls viz. of o<sup>r</sup> towne.

John Hardie :	Phillip Verin Senior :	Thomas Lothrop :
Richard Bishop :	Walter Price :	Thomas Spooner :
Allyn Kennision :	Richard Prince :	Peter Palfrie :

Ordered that a rate of 50£ shalbe leavied forthw<sup>th</sup> to  
dischardge the disbursem<sup>ts</sup> about

1 the great Gunnes cariadges	20£ 00s
2 the Couering of the meeting howse	07 00
3 Goodman Cole his weaknes & wants	05 00
4 Goodman Porter his wages	03 15
5 ffor the Drumer his wages	07 00

William Lord is chosen one of the Raters in the Roome  
of William Osborne.

Ordered that twoe be appointed euery Lords day to  
walke forth in the time of Gods wo<sup>r</sup>shippe, to take notice  
of such as either lye about the meeting howse w<sup>th</sup>out at-  
tending to the word or ordinances, or that lye at home or  
in the fields, w<sup>th</sup>out giuing good account thereof, and  
[\*ask\*] to take the names of such psons & to present  
them to the Magistrate, whereby they may be accord-  
inglie pceeded against. The names of such as are or-  
dered to doe this seruice are

for the { Mr Stileman	2d day { Philip Verin Senior
first day { Phillip Verin Junior	{ Helier Verin
3. { Mr Batter	4th { Mr Johnson
{ Joshua Verin	{ Mr Clark
5th { Mr Downing	6th { Robert Molton Junior
{ Robert Molton Senr	{ Richard Ingersoll
7. { John Ingersoll	8 { William Haynes
{ Richard Pettingall	{ Richard Hutchinson
9 { John Putnam	10 { Townsend Bishop
{ John Hathorne	{ Daniel Ray
11 { John Porter	
{ Jacob Barney	

Then to begin w<sup>th</sup> goodman Porter next the meeting  
howse & so to goe through the towne, according to the

order of the watch. And the first 2 to giue the next 2 warning of it & so from tyme to tyme.

It is agreed that John Barber & ffrancis Perrie shall forthw<sup>th</sup> make all the cariadges for the great ordinance & they are to make them at the same prices that the cariadges of the like sizes are made at Boston, by good Cullimore. And the towne is to pay them some Corne in hand viz. 20 bushells of Indean. And their whole paym<sup>t</sup> to be made in Corne, one third pte in Indean & 2 thirds in English graine, Wheat or Rye or barley or pease. And the said cariadges to be forthw<sup>th</sup> made vp w<sup>th</sup>out any delay. the prices of the seuerall graines are to be as followeth

Wheat at	4s 6d	the bushell.
pease at	3 6d	
barley at	4 0	
Rye at	4 0	
Indean Corne at	3s 0	

At a towne meeting of the 7 men.

Mr John Endecott	Peter Palfry
Jeffry Massy	Richard Bartholomew
William Lord	

At a generall towne meeting held the 30<sup>th</sup>  
of the 7<sup>th</sup> moneth 1644.

Ordered that a note be published one the next Lecture day that such as haue children to be kept at schoole would bring in their names & what they will giue for one whole yeare & Also That if any poore body hath children or a childe to be put to schoole & not able to pay for their schooling That the Towne will pay it by a rate.

It is agreed that Richard Temple Henry Harwood & the Widow Moore the midwifie & John Jackson, shall each of them haue so much of the wett marsh or swampe as lyes before their grownd according as it buts vpon it. conditionallie that they fence it in & leaue a good way as the Townesmen shall appoint.

It is agreed that William Robinson shall haue [a] little spott of grownd about a q<sup>r</sup>ter of an acre that lyes before his howse w<sup>ch</sup> is now in buildinge downe to the mill brooke, a little aboue the bridge that leads to the way to Mr Gardners new buildinge.

It is ordered that the high way from ffrancis Lawes his || 10 acre|| lott may be viewed by Jeffry Massy & Peter Palfry [\*leading\*] and layd out most convenientlie for him.

[\*ffrancis Lawes\*]

Richard Bishop is chosen Constable for this yeare ensuinge.

Chosen for the Seruice of the Grand Jurie, such whose names are heere vnder written are chosen viz.

William Lord,	Thomas Lothrop,	John Balch,
John Gedney,	Jervais Garford,	Jacob Barney,
Allyn Kenniston,	Jeffry Massy,	Moses Mauerick.

Allowed to Mr Clark 8<sup>s</sup> out of his rate for killing of a wolfe.

William Plaise is ordered to haue out of the last rate of 53<sup>s</sup> the so<sup>m</sup>e of the ffortie shillings to buy him some cloth.

It is ordered that Goodman Augur shall haue [\*six\*] || nine|| shillings for 2 warnings of the Towne, being 4 dayes & a halfe.

Ordered that both o<sup>r</sup> Elders be convenientlie provided w<sup>th</sup> wood sufficient for them and that Brother Neale [\*be appointed\*] & Henry Herick be appointed to see Mr Norrice his wood in & Thomas Gardner the y[ounger] & Obadiah Holmes for Mr Sharpe & [according] to former custome.

Ordered that Thomas Gardner shall sett vp a ffence from the ||end of the|| bridge called Mr Reades bridge downe to the fence at the mill, if no man ells can lay

clayme to it. And that it be sett out by Jeffry Massy & Obadiah Hulme if they like of it: to be layd out vnto him. And that Mr Garford shall also be a third man to sett it out.

Ordered that Thomas Tuck shall make the Iron worke for the Cariadges of the peeces, at 3<sup>d</sup> [of] a pownd we finding Iron & hee is contented to receaue the like pay as the wheelwrights haue.

Ordered that the Constables of Salem shall pay vnto John Tucker [\*tenn\*] six bushells of Indean Corne in pte of paymt. for the boards that are sawen for the meeting howse. or any grayne else for w<sup>ch</sup> the said John Tucker will giue them a dischardge. This is to be paid out of the [\*rate\*] Towne rate of 53<sup>c</sup>.

At a generall Towne meeting the 16<sup>th</sup> of the  
Tenth moneth 1644.

Graunted to Thomas Dixy the fferry at Darby fforts side. The orders are published w<sup>ch</sup> were made at the last generall Court. Also att the sd Towne meeting was Chosen

Peter Palfrey.	John Kitchen	ffrancs Lawes &
Henry Bartholomew.	Richard Prenc	Mr Roger Conant
Obadiah Holme.	Robert Moulton Senior	

to serue vpon the Jurie of Trialls.

At a Towne meeting of the 7 men 13<sup>th</sup> of the  
11<sup>th</sup> moneth 1644.

Joh: Endecott. Gor.	Mr Gardner
Mr Hathorne	Peter Palfry
Goodman Lord	[*Richard*]   Henry   Bartholomew
Jeffry Massy.	

Graunted to Thomas Tuck, 4 or 5 pole of gr.

Ordered that all such as haue houses & lotts next the waters side in any place of this towne shall maintayne a good way both for horse & man of eight foote broad at least. vppon payne of presentm<sup>t</sup> & such a fine as the

towne or Court shall impose vpon such as are defectiue.  
[\*And that all such defects shall be made good before the  
first day of the 3 moneth next.\*]

Thomas Edwards doeth desire a farme.

At a generall Towne meeting the 3<sup>d</sup> of the  
12<sup>th</sup> moneth 1644.

Ordered & Agreed that all such as God stirres vp their hearts to contribute to the [\*maintenance\*] ||aduancemt.|| of learning ffor the maintayninge of poore skollers at the Colledge at Cambridge, that they bringe in to Mr Price ||wthin one moneth|| what they please to giue & to enter their names w<sup>th</sup> Mr ffogge & what they giue or contribute.

Ordered that vpon the lecture day fortnight there may be a generall towne meeting to consider of publique tradinge & the Election of magistrates & other things.

It is ordered that ||Mr Hathorne|| Henry Bartholomew & Mr Moses Mauerick, Captaine Trask & Goodman Lord: or any ffowre of them: [\*shall\*] be intreated to view the Ground & marsh at winter Iland & to returne to the next generall towne meeting the true estate of things how they stand concerning the seuerall lotts there.

[\*Goo\*] Henry Burtsoll is chosen to keepe the meet- ing house to sweepe it & keepe it cleane vpon all occasions of publique meeting & is to haue yearly, three pounds & 15<sup>s</sup> to be paid proportionable eu'y [\*quarter\*] halfe yeare: The time hee began his work is [\*from\*] the first day of the 11 month called Januarie.

At a Towne meeting of the 7 men

Mr Endecott	Mr Gardner
Mr Hathorne	Peter Palfry
Goodman Lord	Henry Bartholomew
Jeffry Massy	

M<sup>d</sup> to enquire of goodman Codman for 7<sup>£</sup> due for the pte of the barke given to the Towne.

It is graunted that Robert Cotta should haue the ||first|| ffive pownd giuen by Mr Androes of London to be layd out in a Cow or heifer. & this was so disposed of w<sup>th</sup> the Consent of the Elders of Salem.

Granted to Thomas Edwards Threescore acres of land to be layd out by the Towne neere to Mr Rucks farme beyond Goodman Putmans.

M<sup>d</sup> to prouide for a ordinarie keep.

At a generall Towne meeting the 7<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>d</sup> moneth 1645.

Agreed that Mr Hathorne Mr Gardner & Jeffry Massy, shall agree with a Cowkeep or a heardsman to keepe the Cattle this yeare.

Mr Clarke is chosen to keepe the ordinarie in Salem.

Mr William Hathorne & Mr Henry Bartholomew are chosen Deputies for the next generall Court.

Henry Harwood is chosen Constable for this yeare ensuing or vntill a new be chosen.

Capt. Trask, Peter Palfry & Jeffry Massy are appointed by the towne to sett out the way neere Mr Holgraues howse into winter Iland.

John Geddney & Tho : Watson are appointed overseers of the fences in Mr Norrice his field this yeare.

Henry Skerry & John Borne are appointed overseers of the fences in the 2 fields next to Jeffry Massy, this yeare.

Mr Curwyn & Jeffry Massy are appointed overseers of the ffences in the ffield next the meeting howse for this yeare.

It is ordered that all such as doe not make vp their ffences of the home Lotts by the latter end of this weeke shall be fined 5<sup>s</sup>, & it is agreed also that Mr ffogge shall levye the fine vpon the goods of such as are defectiue vpon the testimonie of twoe witnesses.

Richard Prince & Thomas Edwards shalbe overseers of the fences of the ffield where Richard Prince dwells.

That all swine aboue a q<sup>r</sup>ter old shall be yoaked before the ffirst day of the third moneth next vpon the penaltie of twelue pence a day for ||euery dayes|| neglect after that tyme, & pay all daīages.

William Waller is chosen to be overseer w<sup>th</sup> George Ropes in the plac of William Bennett.

At a generall towne meetinge the 22<sup>th</sup> of the  
7 mo 1645.

The same 7 men chosen formerly are chosen againe for this yeare or vntill new be chosen viz.

John Endecott	Peter Palfry
Capt. Hathorne	
Win Lord	Henry Bartholomew
Jeffry Massy	

There are diuers haue vnderwritten for sheepe at 40 a head. The note thereof hath bene dd to Capt. Hathorne, & Henry Bartholomew.

Liuetenn<sup>t</sup> Clark, Ralph ffogge & Jeffry Massy are appointed to be auditōrs of the Cunstables accounts that are behinde.

[*John Hardy*]	Roger Conant
Richard Prince	Jarvais Garford
Liuetennt. Clark	Michaell Shafelyn

are chosen Raters for this yeare.

Tho : Lothrop & John Neale are appointed to procure wood for o<sup>r</sup> Teacher.

John Kitchen & Tho : Spooner appointed for to procure wood for o<sup>r</sup> Elder Mr Sharpe.

[\*Graunted\*] ||confirmed|| to Obadiah Holmes the land w<sup>ch</sup> was added to his former ground layd out by Mr Hathorne, w<sup>ch</sup> is about a dozen pole or thereabouts : w<sup>ch</sup> hee hath sold to Philemon Dikerson & was formerly graunted to him.

It is agreed that the rates & other pticular occasions w<sup>ch</sup> were presented to the generall towne meetinge, shall be ordered by the 7 men & they will stand to their order.

29<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> moneth. At a meetinge of the Elders & Townsemen

They considered that the poorest man or at least hee that most was in want was John Batchelor & therefore they haue disposed of the second Cow vnto him w<sup>ch</sup> was giuen by Mr Andrewes of London.

At a Towne meetinge of the Seauen men  
the 3. day of the 9<sup>th</sup> moneth 1645.

Mr Endecott	Jeffry Massy
Mr Bartholomew	William Lord
Mr Gardner	

ordered that William flint & Alice shall be appointed to come before the Townesmen the next second day to take course for the tenne pownds in Mr ffoules his hand for securing of the towne ffrom the ||chardges of|| keeping of the Child. And Goodman Bullock to be paid out of it for the Chardges hee hath layd out for the woe-man & child.

Ordered that the Ordenance shall be all mounted, & paid for out of the last rate.

Ordered that a bill of 4£ to be paid to Mr Henry Bartholomew, for the drumes Mr Endecott bought for the towne.

Granted to John Lovet 2 acres of marsh ground lying neere to the Old Planters medow ||neere wenham co<sup>n</sup>on||. prouided it be not formerly granted to any other.

At a meeting of the 7 men the tenth of the  
9<sup>th</sup> moneth 1645.

John Endecott There is a bill of 4£ 5<sup>s</sup> to be paid to Sam-  
Jeffry Massy. uell Eborne directed to the Cunstables to  
Tho: Gardner. pay him in Indean Corne or other graine.  
Peter Palfry.

At a generall towne meetinge, held the 16 day of the 9<sup>mo</sup>.

Voted that the Chardges of halfe a dozen or 4 braches  
or hounds shall be brought out of England & the chardges  
borne by the towne.

Voted that the bridge be sufficientlie mended w<sup>th</sup>in  
tenne dayes otherwise that hee appeare at the next Court  
to be held at Salem.

Agreed that ||Joseph|| the Drummer shall haue 10<sup>s</sup> a day  
for the trayning dayes.

Ordered that there shall be layd out 4 bushells of  
wheate for 8 bushells of coales to good: ffranklin, & the  
Towne ingageth themselves to pay it to Capt. Hathorne  
if hee shall laye it out.

At a Towne meetinge the 18<sup>th</sup> of 9<sup>mo</sup> 1645.

Mr Endecott	Wm Lord
Mr Hathorne	Jeffry Massy
Mr Bartholomew	Peter Palfry

Granted a Bill of 7<sup>£</sup> to Joseph Rootes, to be paid by  
the Cunstables out of the rate.

& A Bill of 3<sup>£</sup>-15<sup>s</sup> to good Burcham

& to Wm Lord 0-4<sup>s</sup>-6<sup>d</sup>

& to Captaine Hathorne a bill of ▲

& a bill of 4<sup>£</sup> to goodman Cole

& a Bill of 20<sup>s</sup> to the Deacons

& a Bill of 5<sup>£</sup> to good: Plaise.

At a generall towne meetinge, held the 15<sup>th</sup> of the  
10<sup>th</sup> moneth 1645.

Chosen for the Grand Jury.

Richard Prince	Ensigne Dixy
Daniel Ray	Wm Dodge
Thomas Edwards	moses Mauerick
Walter Price	Laurance Leech

Chosen for the Jury of tryalls

Jeffry Massy	John Jackson
Jacob Barney	John Alderman
Wm Lord	Sam Archer
Peter Palfry	Hen: Bartholomew

Agreed that if Brother Browning doe accept of 50<sup>s</sup> for Margaret Page to keepe her at worke this yeare, then shee shall not be sent to the Prison & the towne is willing to giue it: otherwise it is agreed shee shall be sent to prison.

Ordered & agreed that the nonmembers of this congregation shall be rated for the [\*publ\*] helping & y<sup>e</sup> supporting of some of the publique ordinances in the Church: as namely the preaching of the word.

23 of the 11<sup>th</sup> mo 1645, at a meeting of the 7 men

John Endecott	Jeffry Massy
Capt Hathorne	Peter Palfry
Wm Lord	Henry Bartholomew

Granted to William Ager, a bill to receaue 3<sup>s</sup> of the Cunstable, for warning the towne to meeete.

Granted to Samuell Eborne & Henry Skerry the soine of xxv<sup>s</sup> for sawing of 240 foote of 2 inch plank for the bridge & carying them to the water side.

Inioyned John Pickering forthw<sup>th</sup> to repayre the bridge.

At a generall Towne meetinge held the 26<sup>th</sup>  
of the 11 mo. 1645.

Ordered ||& agreed|| that all the Townes men & free-men of the towne shall meeete euery [\*mo\*] second day for 4 weeks together, now following after this to consider of the publique good of the Towne.

Michaell Shaflin chosen Cunstable & sworne.

m<sup>d</sup> to consider of the bridge

a Towne Stock of Cotton woll

an agent at Barbados.

to sow hemp & flax

to haue an howse of correction.

a bridewell.

The 7 men to survay all the fences & to fine such as are defectiue according to order.

Thomas Auery & [\*Edward Harnett\*] desire a little  
medow before [\*their\*] his dore

At a generall towne meeting 16. 12<sup>mo</sup> 1645

It is generally agreed by the ffreemen & townesmen of Salem, That the Timber bridge at the Townesend shalbe pulled downe, or so much of it as shall be needfull when the Causeway is begun to be made w<sup>ch</sup> is vpon the last second day of the 3 moneth & that the Timber of the said bridge shall serue to pile & plank as farre as it will goe the Causeway next to the sea. And it is further agreed that for the better expediting of the worke, That all the hands of the towne that are fitt to worke in that kinde shalbe employed as they are called forth by the overseeres. And therefore power is heereby giuen to such as are heereafter named, to appoint the said ps ons that are to worke & to proportion their wages, according to their worke. And it is further agreed that the chardges of all shalbe borne by a rate of one hundred pownds w<sup>ch</sup> is to be rated equallie according to mens estates by the raters chosen for the ratinge of the Countrie rates.

The men chosen overseeres are Emanuel Downinge Esqr, Capt William Hawthorne, Capt Trask, Mr Sharpe, Mr Henry Bartholomew, Wm Lord, Mr Garford, who also haue power to distreyne by the Cunstables, 3<sup>s</sup>, vpon the head of euery one that shall faile to come forth at his worke after due warninge & likewise 3<sup>s</sup> for euery beast. And the said distresses shalbe gathred w<sup>th</sup>in tenne dayes after the seuerall neglects.

At a generall towne meeting the 16. 12. 1645

Jeffry Massy is chosen Cunstable.

## At a meeting of the 7 men

Mr Jo : Endecott	Wm Lord
Cap. Wm Hathorne	Henry Bartholomew
Mr Gardner	Peter Palfry
Jeffry Massy	

Granted to Daniell Baxter a little peell of Salt marsh lying at the end of his ten acre lott lying in the South field.

Granted to Robert Gutch a little peell of salt marsh lying to the end of his ten acre lott lying in the South-field.

Granted to Daniell Baxter a little salt marsh lying before Mr Gott & Mr Buttons land neere the mouth of the fforrest riuer.

Granted to John Robinson, 3 q<sup>r</sup>ters of an acre or thereabouts, of salt marsh lying at the head of the clay brooke.

It is agreed & ordered that there shalbe a rate forthw<sup>th</sup> of tenne pounds to be added to the last rate of 22<sup>£</sup> for the Towne for the Dischardge of seuerall ingagem<sup>ts</sup> & other necessarie works for the Towne.

Granted to [\*William\*] Thomas Browninge a bill of fiftie shillings w<sup>ch</sup> is for the keeping of Margarett Page for twelue monethes.

At a towne meeting of the fireemen the 8<sup>th</sup> day of the 2<sup>d</sup> moneth 1646.

Capt. Hathorne & Henry Bartholomew are chosen Deputies for the next generall Court.

Also ordered that the way w<sup>ch</sup> was formerly vsed to be gon through neere the end of [\*the\*] Mr Reades ffarme, that the gate shall be sett there & the way run as it did before.

||15<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>mo</sup> At a generall Towne meeting Magestrates chosen & Jeffry Massy Sworne Cunstable.

John Borne was leauue graunted to sell beare.||

At a meeting of the 7 men 20. 2<sup>mo</sup> 1646.

Mr Endecott	Mr Gardner
Capt Hathorne	Goodman Lord
Mr Bartholomew	Peter Palfry.

Job Swinnerton desires some meadow.

Ordered That the little strip of ground that is betweene Ryalls Side, & the 10 acre lotts of John Batchelor & John Marston & before the lot of John Scudder wher he dwelleth, shall be giuen to the said 3 men John Batchelor & John Marston & John Scudder to be diuided amongst them as they shall agree.

Mr Bartholomew & Peter Palfry are to prise the goods of William Plaise.

Ordered that the towne is to beare 29<sup>s</sup> of the chardges towards William Plais his keeping in his sickness & his buriall, & the rest is to be paid by Richard Waters. The whole amounting to 2<sup>t</sup>-19<sup>s</sup>-6<sup>d</sup>

Ordered that all swine ||aboue 8 weeks old|| that goe at libertie neere about the towne shall be all ||sufficientlie|| ringed before the ffirst of the third moneth, vpon the penaltie of 12<sup>d</sup> for euery tyme they shall be so taken the one halfe to be paid to the Towne & the other halfe to him that shall impound them. And it shall be lawfull for any man to impound the said swine that shall be taken vnringed: And the 7 men desire Robert Adams that hee will execute this law to the best of his skill.

Granted to William Dodge that ground that lyeth betweene Hugh Laskins lott & his, being about an acre to be layd out by Henry Bartholomew.

Buriall.

At a generall Towne meeting the 29<sup>th</sup> of the  
4<sup>th</sup> moneth 1646.

Chosen for the Jurie of trialls

- |                               |                     |
|-------------------------------|---------------------|
| 1. Henrie Bartholomew.        | 6. Peter Palfry.    |
| 2. [*Joseph Grafton*] Kitchen | 7. Jarvais Garford. |

- \*  
 3. Liuetenant. Lothrop.  
 4. Roger Conant.  
 5. Jacob Barney.

8. John Porter.  
 John Kitchen

{ Ordered that there shall be no buriall w<sup>th</sup>in the towne but that there shall be [\*notice\*] ||word|| giuen to the keep of the meeting howse to ring the bell whereby notice may be giuen to the towne thereof, a little before the buriall. And the said keep to haue three pence for [\*their\*] his paynes.

Ordered that euery one shall bring in their waights & measures to the Marshall [\*before\*] the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 5<sup>th</sup> moneth next to be sealed according to the order of the generall Court vpon the paine or penaltie of 5<sup>s</sup> for neglect.

It is ordered that Capt Trask shall bring in the barrell of powder w<sup>ch</sup> hee owes vnto the Towne w<sup>th</sup>in 15 dayes, vpon the payne or penaltie [\*that\*] ||of such damage as|| shall fall vpon the Towne for the default of the said powder.

At a generall towne meeting held the 26<sup>th</sup> day  
of the 8<sup>th</sup> moneth

It is ordered by the Towne that the eight pound & fowre shillings due from John Pickering in regard of his defect in building the old bridge & his agreemt vnder his hand to pay it to the building of the last bridge for w<sup>ch</sup> hee hath giuen securitie A bull & a Cow, The Towne doeth agree that the said Bull & Cow shall be sould forthwith ||unless hee giue other satisfaction|| to be prized by 3 indifferent men. The one to be chosen by the said Jo: Pickering & an other by the Towne & the third to be the marshall ||to prize them.|| & if the said Jo: Pickering refuseth to choose any, the Marshall is to choose one for him, & the Cattle to be deliuered into the hands of Mr Garford & Mr ffogge.

It is agreed that Thomas Wheeler shall worke at the bridge worke w<sup>ch</sup> hee is contented to doe. & hee is to haue 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> a day till the bridge worke be ended if hee work so long. But the said Tho: Wheeler doeth binde himselfe to worke there 10 dayes together if wether will pmit & to begin vpon the sixth day of this weeke: & is to be paid in corne or cattle at the M<sup>r</sup>chants price.

Grandiury men

Mr Henry Bartholomew.	John Gedney.
Mr Roger Conant.	Wm Lord.
Liuetennt Lothrop.	Wm Allyn.
Jarvais Garford.	Mr Moses Mauerick.
Mr Keniston.	

Ordered that William Woodburie & Richard Brackenburie Ensigne Dixy Mr Conant & Liuetennt Lothrop ||& Laurance Leech|| shall forthw<sup>th</sup> lay out a way betweene the fferry at Salem & the head of Jeffryes Creeke & that it be such a way as men may trauell on horse back & driue cattle. & if such a way may not be found then to take speedy Course to sett vp a footebridge at Mackrell Coue.

Ordered that Roger Haskall & William Dodge doe call vpon the neighbo<sup>r</sup>s about Basse riuer head to mend the twoe bridges w<sup>ch</sup> are decayed being the country way. & the way w<sup>ch</sup> was formerly made leading from Jo: Porters ffarne to Wenham.

Whereas Mr Clarke Mr ffogge & Jeffry Massy were appointed to take accounts of the old Cunstables, The Towne doeth order that they shall also take the accompts of those [\*also\*] that are indebted to the Towne.

Walter Price is chosen & sworne Cunstable, for the yeare ensuinge.

At a generall Towne meeting the second day  
of the 9<sup>th</sup> moneth 1646

It is agreed by the towne that there shall be rate of  
ESSEX INST. HIST. COLLECTIONS, SER. 2, VOL. I. 19 May, 1868.

tenne pounds to be gathered by the Cunstables for the procuring of wood for the Elders for this yeare.

Ordered that if Mr Endecott doe agree w<sup>th</sup> Mr Allen & Mr Dunster for the morter peece w<sup>ch</sup> is mounted vpon the Cariadge that the Towne will see the same satisfyed.

There is granted to Zacheus Curtis about an acre of Land neere vnto the howse hee bought of Joshua Verin neere brooksby to be layd out by the Layers of land.

At a meeting of the 7 men, 28<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> mo. 1646.

Mr John Endecott	Wm Lord
Capt. Hathorne	Peter Palfry
Mr Henry Bartholomew	Jeffry Massy

for Jury of tryalls were chosen

Rich: Prince	Jacob Barney
Tho: Garduer Senr	
Peter Palfry	Edmond Batter
Jo: Alderman	ffrancis Skerry.
Richard Bishop	

Granted to Edward Bishop fortie acres of land lying neere to the ffarmes at Basse riuier head near to Nicholas Howards lott, to be layed out by such as are appointed to laye out lotts.

Granted to Humfrie Woodburie halfe an acre of meadow, adioyning to his meadow w<sup>ch</sup> is granted vnto him alreadie lying beyond Mackrell Coue.

At a towne meeting of y<sup>e</sup>: 8 men : 23-12 : 1646  
being present,

Capt Hawthrone	Serg. Porter
Wm Lord	Sam. Archer
Jno Hardey	Ed: Batter †
Mr Corwine	

Its agreed y<sup>t</sup>: Capt Hawthrone & Mr Corwine & Wm Lord shall take Care for fitting vp of the Cariags for the great Gunns, & to speak w<sup>th</sup> ffran: Pery & Tho: Tuck about finishing of it:

---

† The record of this meeting is written by Edmond Batter.

Its agreed for the gathering in of the townes Powder being Dispersed in Some pticular mens hands, Serg. Porter & Jn<sup>o</sup> Harde to goe to Mr ffogge for halfe a Barrell of Powder & Samul Archer to goe to Mr Jn<sup>o</sup>son: & Edm: Batter to Capt. Trask for a Barrell of Powder: & Capt. Hawthrone is to Prouide a Barrell of powder for Capt. Tho: Read.

Capt. Hawthrone & Mr Corwine being appointed to make an agreement w<sup>th</sup> Goodwife Oliu<sup>r</sup>: for y<sup>e</sup>: enter-tayning of Marg. Page haue mad this agreement vidz: the said G. Oliu<sup>r</sup> is to giue margaret Page: house roome & to keep her to work for vi<sup>d</sup> p week: & hath sold a bed & boulster for vi<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup> & 2 blankets of Cotton cloath to cou<sup>r</sup> her at 3<sup>s</sup> p yard: & this to be pd in Indian Corne at ij<sup>s</sup>: viij<sup>d</sup> p bushell & in Case Mar: Page be remoued from thence the beding to be remoued as being the townes. Capt. Hawthrone & Mr Corwine haue Ingaged y<sup>m</sup>selues for y<sup>e</sup>: payment of [it] & the towne is to pay y<sup>m</sup> againe.

Capt. [\*Trask\*] Hawthrone & Mr Corwine hauing pmised to qvid nailes for the couering of ye meeting house the first optunity are to be paid in Corne at money price.

Its agreed y<sup>t</sup>: two blackstaues of sixe foot long or therabout be qvided for ye: Constables, & Ed: Batter to speak to ffran: Perry to haue them made.

[Att a generall Towne meeting held in Salem.

prim. 3<sup>mo</sup> 47

John Jackson is Chose Constable †

† Written by Ralph Fogg. The rest of the record of this meeting and that of the next is written by a different hand, perhaps by William Clerke (Clarke).

Capt Hawthorn mr Clarke mr Corwin haue power giuen them to agree w<sup>th</sup> mr Emry about curing Goody Lamberte & for dyett & what they shall doe the Towne qmisseth to repay them by the first of the 9<sup>th</sup> month next.

Att A meeeting of the 7 men the 17<sup>th</sup> day of May 1647.  
beeinge p<sup>r</sup>sente

Capt. Hawthorn	George Corwinn
William Lord	John Porter
John Hardy	Samuell Archard
Edmund Batter	William Clerke

Granted vnto Robt Cotta that pte of Land & salt water thatch that lyeth beefore his lott that nowe hee hath in possession : hee hath nothinge to doe w<sup>th</sup> that pt of his Lott hee hath sould to Jeffery Eastye nor the salt water thatch beefore the same :

A Request of Jn<sup>o</sup> Baly for a peell of Land Lyinge in the South ffield neare Wm Giggles his Lott : w<sup>ch</sup> [\*Samuell Archard\*] & Peeter Palfry are appoynted to vewe : & to make retorne to the Towne.

That William Auger shall take notice of Births & deaths & mardges accordinge to an agreement of Court conferrd vppon Raph Fogge of Salem who nowe wee conceaue [\*vncapable\*] ||vnfitt|| for that place.

That Samuell Archard shall bee Marshall of the Court of Salem.

That Jeffery Massey is chosen Clerke of the writts

The Decons as mr Peet<sup>rs</sup> Agents beeing demanded an accompt of such moneyes as is due to the Towne thay haue giuen an acknowledgment of Eight Pownds [\*twelue\*] ||ffifteene|| shillings due to the Towne, in there hands : w<sup>ch</sup> thay Rec<sup>d</sup> of Robt Coddman for qffitts of a pt of his Barke due to the Towne.

John Balch & William Dodge are Chosen to see the Two Bridges beeinge neare theire howses made sufficient :

w<sup>ch</sup> are to be finished w<sup>th</sup>in on month: Theise bridges are presented :

Sergeant Porter & Mr: Kennyston are Chosen to see the fin[ishing] of the Strong Wat<sup>r</sup> Bridge & the Butts Bridge and on Brid[ge] att the Great Pond all to bee compleated w<sup>th</sup>in [on moneth] & such defectiue hygh wayes about the Towne.

At a Towne meeting, of the 7 men, the 29<sup>th</sup> of the  
4<sup>th</sup> moneth 1647 †

present	Mr Curwin
Capt Hathorne	Samuell Archer
Wm Lord	

Jury of Tryalls

Jeffry Massy	Samuell Archer	}
Thomas Scruggs	ffrancis Skery	
William Dodg	Joseph Pope	
John Balch	George Gardner	
Robert molton		
Jurymen for Tryalls.		
38-11-[4]		
37-15 - 0		
<hr/>		
16 - 4		
<hr/>		
1-11 - 0		
<hr/>		
2-07 - 4		

At a Towne meeting of the : seauen men :  
the 30<sup>th</sup> of 7<sup>th</sup> mo. 1647 :

[\*where\*] p'sent

Capt. Hawthrone	Serg Porter
Wm: Lord :	Georg Corwine
Jno. Hardey	Edmo: Batter ‡

mr Georg Corwine & Will Lord haue vndertaken to  
quide stones & Clay for the repaire of the meeting house  
& to bring it or Cause it to be brought in place the next  
week.

mr Corwine hath qmised to quide speedyly for the  
Couringe of the meeting : fие hundred nailes : & is qm-  
ised to be payd for y<sup>m</sup> to his Content.

† The record of this meeting is in a different handwriting.

‡ The record of this meeting is by Edmond Batter.

Wee doe agree y<sup>t</sup>: for the transporting of margaret Page into England the towne is to pay by Rate: 5<sup>£</sup>: & mr Corwine hath p̄mised to Endeau' to p̄cure her passage either by mr: Willoughbys ship or the next after y<sup>t</sup>: goes & the towne doth p̄mise to see mr Corwine payd again.

Its Ordered y<sup>t</sup> Samuell Archer shall take out an attach<sup>mt</sup> vpon the goods of mr Hugh Peters to the value of: 9<sup>£</sup>: 10<sup>s</sup>: for a debt due to the towne concerning pt of a Barque y<sup>t</sup>: Robt Codman hath.

Its ordered y<sup>t</sup>: Capt Hawthrone & mr Corwine shall haue power to sell the pt of y<sup>t</sup>: Barque y<sup>t</sup>: Robt Codman goes in to y<sup>e</sup>: townes aduantage (or either of y<sup>m</sup>:)

Vpon y<sup>e</sup>: request of Sergeant Porter for pasture for his Cattell: wee haue graunted to him two hundred acres of: feeding ground lying: neare vnto y<sup>e</sup>: farm y<sup>t</sup>: was mr Bishops: to be layd: out by the layers out of land :

A towne mee[ting in] Gen'all to be vpon the 2 day fortnight [warning by the Constable] Sam Archer vpon the next lecture day.

At a generall Towne meeting holden the 18<sup>th</sup>  
8 mo. 1647.†

It was agreed that there should be a Towne Rate of sixt[ie] pounds levyed for the pticulars then expressed

John Robinson is chosen Cunstable in mr Prices place for a yeare, & till a new be chosen & sworne.

Chosen for GranJurymen this yeare

Mr Price	mr Scrugs
[*Jeffry Massy*]	Wm Woodbury
Peter Palfry	John Porter.
Jno Kitchin	

---

† In a different handwriting.

At a meeting<sup>7</sup> of y<sup>e</sup>: Seauen men : moneth : 12  
day : 3 : 1647 where p'sent :

Capt Hawthrone	Jno Harde
mr: Corwine	Sam: Archard
Sergeant Porter	Ed Batter †
Wm Lord	

Boards : lent out to seurall men y<sup>t</sup>: belong to y<sup>e</sup>:  
towne

Capt Hawthrone 4 boards. extant

Jn<sup>o</sup> : Horne haue some of y<sup>m</sup>:

Phillip Cromwell som of y<sup>m</sup>:

Rich Stilman some of y<sup>m</sup>

Will Jigles some of y<sup>m</sup>

vlt: at mr H: mr Barto: Backh[ ] Nath Pitman

Its ordered : that : the : two : eldest Children of Ruben Guppey are to be placed out according to order:  
vidz : the [\*Girle\*] Daughter to [\*Phill Verin\*] ||John Porter|| & the son to [\*Serg Porter\*] Robert Lemmon||.  
The boy till the age of: 21: yeares & the maid till the age of: 18: yeares.

Its ordered that: Ed: Batter shall haue power to gather vp for the townes vse all the plancks & timb[er] y<sup>t</sup> [\*was\*] did belong to the new bridge to be sold to him & measured & priced by Sam. [Archer]

Bill payd out of y<sup>e</sup> towne Rate

	£ s d
1. Bill: to Capt Hawthrone	01-16-09
2. to mr Corwine	06-02-00
3. to Will Lord	00-12-00
4. to Ed: Batter	10-06-00
5. to mr Emory	05-00-00
6. to the Treasurer	05-00-00
7. to mr Clearke	02-14-06
8. to Good Birdshall	03-17-00
9. to Joshua Roots	04-10-00
10. to Jno Payne	01-00-00
11. to [*ye*] mr Price & Jeffry Massie	04-08-00
	<hr/>
	45- 6-00
	<hr/>

† The record of this meeting is by Edmond Batter.

12.	to Sam. Archard	00-12-00
13.	to the Constables	00-10-00
1.	to Tho : Tuck	01-10-00
2.	to Sam. Archard	00-09-00
3.	to Jno Hart	02-00-00
4.	to mr Norice	01-00-00
5.	to Rich Adams	01-04-00
6.	to Wm Woodbury & Rich Brackenbury }	00-12-00
7.	to Jno Bridgman	00-02-00
8.	to mr Sharpe	02-00-00
9.	to S. Vale	00-08-06
10.	to P. C[romwell]	00-13-06
11.	to R. Guppy	01-08-00
12.	to C. Hawthrone	00-03-06
13.	for foxes	01-12-00
14.	to N. Pikman	00-06-06

13-09-00

Ed : Wilson mad a request for a  $\frac{1}{4}$  of acre of land in the neck near his house : left to Capt. Hawthrone & to mr Corwine to view it.

Mr Corwine & Sam. Archard & Will Lord ar Deputed to tak the townes Iron from Good: Rumboll & the townes Bordz for y<sup>e</sup> meeting house & to call to accompt (& to transact the whole busines about : the Cariages about the Great Gunns) v ffran : Pery & Tuck.

Its Ordered y<sup>t</sup> Capt Hawthrone & Will Lord be deputed to agree w<sup>th</sup> Ben : Pauly about y<sup>e</sup> keeping of y<sup>e</sup>: towne heard of coves this next yeare :

Ite : its agreed y<sup>t</sup> all swine shall be ringed by the first day of the first moneth & so to be kept ringed all the sumer till the last day of ninth moneth & if any swine shalbe found not so ringed ||the owners of the swine|| shall forflete one shillinge to any man y<sup>t</sup>: shall so take them : for eury tyme.

[The next date in the Book of Records is March 8, 1654-5, and the only record for the intervening time is that to be found in the Book of Grants. As the record in the Book of Grants for this period seems to relate to other matters besides grants of land, and as the record for the subsequent period, viz., after March 8, 1655, is, except a few min-

utes, only found in the Book of Records, it may be that the Book of Grants contains all the record that there was for this period of time, viz., from March 3, 1647-8, to March 8, 1654-5. The following extract from the Book of Grants is therefore inserted here to complete the record. The first part of it is in the handwriting of Emanuel Downing.]

*Extract from the Book of Grants.*

The 28<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> moneth 1647

At a towne meeting the day & yeare above written yt was fullie agreed and voted that henceforward there should be but one Deputye chosen for the Generall Court.

Its alsoe odred that whosoever shalbe warned to the mending of any bridge or high way & make default shall allow the Surveyors 3<sup>s</sup> a day to p̄cure an other in his place & take the 3<sup>s</sup> by distresse.

Its ordered that mr Corwyn and Jeffry Massy shall take the account of the rate given to build the towne bridge, that the towne may know what remaynes vnsspent.

Granted to Thomas Wheeler too pcells of meadow lying nere the great hill by mr Humphryes fearme the one called noe mans meadow 8 acres or thereabout p̄vided it be in noe mans p̄prietie.

Granted to John Hathorne one peell of meadow adjoyning to Jacob Barney & one peell of meadow adjoyning to mr Bartholomews & one other peell lying on the great River all 3 conteyning 5 acres or thereabouts

The 20<sup>th</sup> of the first moneth 1647

At a meeting of the townsmen there being p'sent

Captaine Hathorne	Henry Bartholmew
George Corwyn	Jeffry Massy
Edmond Batter	Emanuell Downyng

Its ordered that Captane Hathorne and mr Batter shall veiw and consider the ground demanded by Philemon

Diccenson and make relation thereof at our next meeting  
that order may be taken therein accordinglie

Item that mr Bartholmew and Jeffry Massy shall veiw  
the land desired by Willm Towne and ffrancis Nurse and  
make relation thereof at our next meeting

Item mr Downyng and mr Corwyn shall see and con-  
sider the request of Thom' Wheeler of a pcell of meadow  
between mr Humphryes and Robt Moultons farms to In-  
forme the townsmen at there next meeting what is fitt to  
be done therein

Item that Robt Cole shall haue lib'tye to mow the  
grasse yearly vpon the high way between Henery Her-  
ricks Rock and the west end of Lawrence Leeches lott,  
þvided he hindres noe passadge through the said way

Item that mr Connunght Job Swynerton & Richard  
Adams give an account of the monie they received of  
Sam: Archer recorded in the towne booke the 3<sup>d</sup> of the  
first moneth 1637

Daniell Ray Constable for the yeare 1639 paid foure  
pounds eleaven shillings & 2<sup>d</sup> in full of his account & is  
Discharged

Paid mr Bartholmew eight shillings for a debt dew to  
him from the towne out of Daniell Rey his monie & rests  
4<sup>£</sup> 3<sup>s</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>

Item the 4<sup>£</sup> 3<sup>s</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> Daniell Ray paid is delivered to  
Captane Hathorne for the vse of the towne where of he  
layd out 3<sup>s</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>

23<sup>th</sup> of the first moneth 1647

To the Constables of Salem

By vertue of an order of the gen'all Court made the  
9<sup>th</sup> moneth last you are required to call y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of  
your towne togeather the sixt moneth next ensuing the  
date hereof who are to choose one of your freemen to

Joyne w<sup>th</sup> your select townsmen, who are to take a list of your males above sixteene yeares old And likewise the Just valewation of the estates of euie of your Inhabitants reall and psonall, according as is more fullie expressed in that order &c on each head tooe shillings six pence, And one pennye on each pounde estate ratable The which some you are to returne vnto the Treasurer then being, that order may thereon yssue forth for paymt to be made the ny nth moneth following Dated the 23<sup>d</sup> of the first moneth 1647

By me RICHARD RUSSELL Treasure<sup>r</sup>

Att a gen'll towne meeting the 24<sup>th</sup> of the  
4<sup>th</sup> moneth 1648

Thomas Scudder making request to the towne to exchange a plott of grounde nere his now dwelling howse, it is granted, and Captaine Traske & Thomas Spooner are appoynted to lay it out

Att a meeting of the 7 men the 21<sup>th</sup> day of the  
sixt moneth 1648

Captane Hathorne	Jeffry Massy
mr Batter	mr Bartholmew
mr Corwyn	mr Downynge

A grant of a farme to mr Corwyn

Granted vnto mr George Corwyn a farme of tooe hundredth and fiftye acres of land with meadow pportionable therenvto if yt may be founde within the bounds of Salem, ||w<sup>ch</sup> being found is granted twenty five acres of medow||

Granted vnto John Pigkett a peell of land formly granted vnto Leiftenant Lathrop, he having surrendred the same vnto the towne, the said land being nere Daniell Rayes farme

Granted vnto ffrancis Perry a small peice of medow or

pond lying nere the great pond towards lyn vpon the left hand of the pond conteyning an acre or thereabout

Att a meeting of the 7 men the 9<sup>th</sup> day  
of the 8<sup>th</sup> moneth 1648

Emll Downynge	mr Corwyn
Wm Hathorne	mr Bartholmew
mr Batter	Jeffry Massy

Granted to Leift Thomas Lawthrop an acre of vpland or there about lying within his medow and if it be above an acre then to pay 5<sup>s</sup> the acre to the towne

The 20<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> moneth 1648

At a meeting of the townes men there being p'sent

Captane Hathorne	John Porter
George Corwyn	Henery Bartholmew
Edmond Batter	Emll Downynge
Jeffry Massy	

Whereas the way laid betwene goodm. Ray and goodm. Porter vpon the hill is now made through goodm. Porters land ; Its ordered that goodm. Porter shall haue the other way as his owne land to inclose and improve to his best advantage

Att a meeting of the 7 men the 29<sup>th</sup>  
of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth 1648

Captane Hathorne	mr Bartholmew
Jeffry Massy	Ed: Batter
mr Corwyn	

Granted to Raph Tompkins a small peice of medow lying nere Maior gen'all Endicotts last grant, in a Corner by a small brooke & a great swampe qvided it doe not lye in any form' grant

At a gen'll towne meeting the  
12<sup>th</sup> day of the first moneth 1648

Its ordered that Marble Head, with the allowance of the gen'all Court, shalbe a towne, and the bounds to be the vtmost extent of that land which was mr Humphries

farme and sould to Marble Head, and soe all the neck to the Sea, reserving the disposing of the fferry and appoynting of the fferry man to Salem

Ordered that the high way be brought from Edmond Grovers through Jonathan Porters and mr Garfords ground to Drapers poynt, if the gen'll Court shall consent thereto

At a meeting of the Select men  
the 13<sup>th</sup> of the first moneth 1648

Capt Hathorne	Henery Bartholmew
Jeffry Massy	Ed: Batter
George Corwyn	Emll. Downynge

Granted to John Hardee lib'tye to make a damme to drowne his salt medow at the head of fforest river in the place where the old bridge was, for the tearme of 7 yeares, & at the end of that tearme either to be continued or to be lett downe according as the towne shall see cause

Granted to Henery Bartholmew that pte of medow that remayneth above tenne acres in the same medow where his 10 acres lyeth

At a meeting of the Select men  
the 25<sup>th</sup> of the second moneth 1649

Jeffry Massy	mr Bartholmew
mr Batter	mr Downynge

Its ordered that George, Thomas, Samuell & Joseph Gardiner shall survey and measure from the meeting howse to a peell of medow vpon the great river Westerly from Salem and give an account thereof at our next meeting, for w<sup>ch</sup> they shall haue allowance in pte of the medow for their paynes if any shalbe found within our bounds where they runne the lyne.

Whereas goodm. Canterbury hath enclosed a way for his vse whereby divers men are forced to goe farr about

to theire lotts Its ordered that mr Batter mr Gardiner & Jeffrye Massy shall veiw and lay out the way, And to consider what allowance is to be made to mr Reade for the way

At a meeting of the 7 men the 30<sup>th</sup> day  
of the 3<sup>d</sup> moneth 1649

Capt Hathorne	mr Batter
Jeffry Massy	Sert. Porter
mr Corwyn	Emll Downyng

Granted vnto goodm. Giggles, Joshua Grafton, goodman Jackson and others (who had cleaven hundred acres of vpland) fifty acres of medow to be devided among them, lying pte betwene goodman Moultons brooke & Ipswich river, and the other pte lying on the South Side of the River betwene mr Norris and mr Corwyns farmes

Granted vnto goodman Sowthwick fowre acres of medow whereof tooe in recompence of his medow spoyled in digging turfe for the new bridge, this medow to be laid out nere mr Corwyns farme

Granted to Thomas Gardiner Jun' George Gardiner and Hilliard Verryn 4 acres of medow to each of them at the 7 mens bounds, if there be soe much there and to each of the Gardiners 40 acres a peice of vpland to be laid out nere theire medow, and 40 acres of vpland to Hiliard Verrin in lewe of 40 acres formly granted vnto the said Hilliard Verrin ;

Granted more to George Gardiner 4 acres of medow on the North side of Ipswich River, nere above mr Corwyns vpland on the South side and to Thomas Gardiner 2 acres in the same place & to Samuell & Joseph Gardiner 4 acres of medow a peice and to Joseph Pope 4 acres of medow in the same place

Granted vnto John Burton Thomas Roots & Nathaniell ffelton three acres of medow a peice nere mr Corwyns medow

Granted to Thomas Scudder Sen' six acres of medow  
in the medow aforesaid

Granted vnto m<sup>r</sup>is ffelton & Christopher Waller foure  
acres of medow in the place aforesaid

Granted vnto John Reeves three acres of medow & 20  
acres of vpland towards mr Corwyns farme

Granted vnto John Conclyne Ananias Conelyne &  
Thomas Scudder to each of them 4 acres a peice to be  
laid out in the medow aforesaid

Granted to Philemon Dickenson 2 acres of medow in  
the place aforesaid

Granted to mr Price 10 acres of medow & 100 acres of  
vpland to be laid out nere mr Corwyns farine if it be  
there to be had

Granted to Ser<sup>t</sup> Porter 10 acres of meadow by the  
great river if it may be there had †

At a meeting of the Select men 31<sup>th</sup> of 6<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1649

Present	John Porter
mr Downing	mr Corwin
Capt. Hathorne	mr Bartholmew
Jefferie Massey	mr Batter

Granted to mr Gardner a small peece of medow Con-  
tayning about an acre lying vpon the north side of his  
farne adioyning to it

¶ Powder due to the towne remayning in the hands of  
theise psons viz Capt. Hathorne for himselfe 1 barell for  
mr Read 1 barrell mr Corwin 1 barell Capt Traske 1  
barell mr Johnson 1 barell||

Granted to ffrances Skerie a litle [spot] of ground be-  
tweene the sea and his field whch was formerlie Goodels

Granted to John Marston twoo litle spots of marsh ly-  
ing against mr Scrugg by goodie Kings land

---

† Here the record ceases to be in the handwriting of Emanuel  
Downing; the rest of this extract from the Book of Grants is in the  
handwriting of Jeffry Massey.

The 13<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1649  
At a meeting of the Select men

Granted to Richard Stileman the medow whch mr Verin  
had the Cutting of the grasse pvided if he remoues his  
dwelling out of the towne that then the medow shall re-  
torne to the towne and be disposed or granted to some  
other

Granted vnto theise 5 men next vnderwritten and 5 acres of medow to be laid out after former grants

||neare goodman Moultons farme||

mr Herbert fiftie Acres

goodman Robinson fiftie acres

goodman Bullock [\*fifty\*] ||40|| acres

goodman Buffum fourtie acres

goodman Bowdish thirtie acres

Granted vnto mr Gedney the land and medow whch was  
taken from mr Clarkes ffarne by the men of the towne of  
Lin

19 9 1649

Jefferie Massey  
mr Co[rwin]

mr Batter  
mr Downing

#### Request

James Thomas for some planting ground	graunted	20 Acres
John Ingersall for land to plant	granted	40 acres
John Bridgman for land	granted	30 acres
Thomas Smith for land and meadow	graunted [*40*]	[*30*] acres
Elias Mason for medow and vpland	graunted	40 acres
John Robinson for vpland and medow	graunted	40 acres
John Kitchen for vpland and medow	graunted	40 acres
Thomas Watson for medow and vpland	graunted	30 acres

Thomas Pigden hath graunted him two acres of medow  
neare Wenham to be laid out.

Graunted vnto ffrances Perrie thirtie acres of vpland  
with the thirtie acres formerlie granted to be laid out in  
all sixtie neare to the medowes graunted vnto mr Gard-  
ners sonnes and also graunted vnto the said ffrances the

ou'plus of the 12 Acres of medow graunted vnto the  
gardners neare the line of Salem

26<sup>th</sup> of 9<sup>th</sup> mo : 1649

At a meting of the Select men the day and yeare aboue  
written, Capt. Hathorne Jefferie Massey Sergent Porter  
mr Batter mr Downing

Its agreed that the twoo hundred Acres of vpland w<sup>ch</sup>  
was taken from mr Downings ffarne by the greate medow  
towards Wenham shalbe graunted againe to him in Con-  
sideration of his paynes for transcribing the booke of  
the townes records to be kept for posteritie soe the said  
farme to be five hundred acres accroding to his former  
graunt

Graunted vnto George Williams a little spot of ground  
about a quarter of an acre more or less lying betweene  
his medow and ffrances Skerries land

Graunted to Nathanael Putnam ffiftie acres of land  
lying beyond Elias Stilemans ffarne bounding upon mr  
Thorndicke & soe vpon Captaine Hathornes ffarmes

Giles Gorey request for some land graunted 20 acres  
Thomas James request for land and medow granted 40  
acres

At a meeting of the Select men the 3 10 1649  
being p'sent

Capt Hathorne  
Jefferie Massey  
mr Corwin

Henerie Bartholmew  
Edmond Batter

Richard Greaves request for land Graunted 30 acres  
more graunted to Richard Greaves 10 acres to be laid  
out to the 30

Graunted to Thomas Antrum 50 acres of land whereof  
20 was before graunted

Graunted to Zacheus Curtes all that medow that lyeth

aboue mr Clarkes medowe and lying on the South of mr Humfreyes ffarne and on the North of mr Clarkes playne that lyeth next to dog pond if it doe not lie in mr Humfreyes farme

Graunted to Peter Palfrey ffyve acres of medow in Wenham medow

At a meeting of the Select men  
the 17<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1649 being p'sent

Capt Hathorne	Henerie Bartholmew
Jefferie Massey	Edmund Batter
John Porter	Mr. Corwin

Henerie Trew doth request for land granted 40 acres of land

Graunted to mr Bacon pt of that swamp lying in the north neck next adioyning to Edmond Gyles his 10 acre lott on the South side and mr Bacons lott wch he purchased from Captaine Trask not exceeding one acre

Graunted to Ensigne Dixey and to James Stand[ish] that high way that lieth on the South syde of James Standish his lott to be pted betweene them two

Graunted to Ensigne Dixey ||in recompence of his way|| a litle spot of land or Elbow that lyeth on the Northwest side of that lott that was mr Bartholmewes and a small peece of swamp that lieth from the high way that is the out lett to Guido Baylies Bound ||its ordered in yt way of exchange of this land in the form' part of this order that he shall haue twenty acres of land next vnto Nich Patch farm||

Thomas Cole request for land granted 40 acres and 4 ackers of medow

Wheras goodman Pickerin left some pt of his ffarne by running of lin lyne it is ordered that the layers out shall lay out soe much as neare as they can adioyning to the rest of his land

Graunted to Phillip Cromwell one hundred Acres of land and to haue 10 Acres of medow if he can find it in our bounds -

Robert Princee his request for land granted fortie acres beyond the Riuver

Graunted to ffrances Skerie sixtie acres with what was formerlie giuen him

Graunted to Henerie Skerie fortie acres of land with what was formerlie giuen him

Ordered that mr Gidney shall take in the high way adioyning to the ground he bought of mr Emerie and to leaue a way through the [mi]dst of the next field and a way to the watring place

21<sup>th</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1649

Capt Hathorne	mr Bartholmew
Jefferie Massey	mr Batter
mr Corwin	

Graunted to William Robinson 60 ackers whch was formerlie graunted and his sonne 20 acres

Granted to John Tucker 40 acres of land

Granted to Josia Roots about 2 acres of land adioyning to his owne lott at one end and to Robert Morgans at the other end

Graunted William Seuder 30 acres by mr Bartholmews

Graunted mr Bacon one hundred acres beyond the greate riuver

Graunted John Lovett 20 acres more in the swamp and vpland

Graunted James Patch 40 acres

Granted Edmond Grover 40 acres

Granted Henerie Cooke 40 acres beyond the riuver or on this side by Henerie Bartholmew not wronging any other grant

Graunted to John Hill 40 acres

Graunted to Phillip Verin 40 acres

At a meeting of the 7 men the 21<sup>th</sup> 12 mo : 16[49]

Capt Hathorne	mr Bartholmew
mr Corwin	Jefferie Massey
mr Batter	mr Downing

Granted to Robert Molton Jun' the 30 acres formerlie  
laid out he aleging it was formerlie graunted vnto him

Agreed that those wch haue land graunted to haue it  
laid out towards the great Riuier as far as it will hould out  
and those wch cannot haue it there to haue it laid out on  
Cape An : Syde

At a generall towne meeting the 16<sup>th</sup> of the  
first mo. 1649-50

Ordered that all the land lying on Cape An : Syde from  
mr Blackliech his ffarme vnto Rich[ard] Dodg his ffarme  
and all betweene the ould plan[ters] ffarme and Makerell  
Cove and soe to the head of the ten acre lots on Cape  
Ann : Syde that is vndisposed of and lyeth in Comon  
shalbe reserved for Comon and none of it disposed qvi-  
ded such grants as haue beene made before this order to  
perticular ps ons shall be made good vnto them

Ordered that for all publique meetings that Concerne  
the towne in generall or the ffreemen of the towne warn-  
ing being giuen on a lecture day by the Constable of the  
day and tyme of meeting shalbe a legall warning

At a meeting of the 7 men the 10<sup>th</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> mo. 1650

Capt Hathorne	Lieut Lathrop
mr Gardner	Henerie Bartholmew
mr Connant	

Abram Warin haueing fenced in about 8 or 10 acres by  
estimation of the Towne Comon without leave from the  
towne and haueing broken vp a pt of it and planted it  
ffor wch act of his he is fined 20<sup>s</sup> and is inioyned to lay  
it open to the Comon againe by the end of the 8<sup>th</sup> month  
next

Granted vnto Job Swinerton that stripp of medow sometyme in the hands of mr Phillip Verin and latelie graunted to Richard Stileman vntill he should remoue his dwelling wch we conceaue Richard Stileman hath done but if he Continue with vs then he is still to enioy it acording to his grant otherwise Job Swinerton is to enioy it

William Dodg Jacob Barney and Nathanell Putnam are apoynted to lay out the hie way ffrom the ffurther syde of that flarne that was mr Bishops now in the hands of John Porter vnto Crane Riuier

At a meeting of the 7 men the 12<sup>th</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> mo : 1650

Granted to ffrances Skerrie a litle spott of ground at the end of his 10 acre lott lying at the greate Cove betweene his lott and John Small his marsh

At a meeting of the Select men  
the 22<sup>th</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> mo. 1650 : non liquett.

At a meeting of the Select men  
the 9<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo. 1650 p'sent

Capt Hathorne	mr Connant
mr Browne	Henerie Bartholmew
mr Gardner	

Vpon request of Robert Hiberd for a parcell of land at the vper end of william Dodg and Rodger Haskals ground next to the swamp it is ordered that mr Connant and william Dodg doe view the said land and make retorne to the Select men at there next meeting

By information of mr Connant there being noe exception twentie acres is granted to Robert Hiberd for Comonage and wood in the place he requested

At a generall towne meeting the 11<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo. 1650

There was deliu'ed to Richard Greaves and Zacheus Cortes to each of them a Corslett of the townes the wch

two Corslets are deliu'ed vnto them in good repaire and they are soe to mentaine them and to retorne them in like good repaire vnto the towne againe vpon demand

At a meeting of the Select men  
the 12<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo. 1650 being p'sent

Capt Hathorne	mr Gardner
mr Browne	mr Bartholmew
mr Connant	John Porter

Graunted to mr William Browne 250 Acres of vpland and 25 acres of medow to be laid out neare Ipswich Riuer in the most convenient place

|| At a meting of the Select men 21<sup>th</sup> 10 mo.  
1651 [1650?]

Granted to Lawrence Sothwick a litle spott of medow of about a quarter of an acre joyning to his 4 acres||

At a meeting of the Select men the 28<sup>th</sup>  
10<sup>th</sup> mo. 1650 p'sent

Capt Hathorne	mr Connant
mr Browne	Serg Porter
mr Gardner	Hen: Bartholmew

Jacob Barney made request for a peell of land at Long Hill that joyneth to the ffarme that was mr Alfords

Graunted to Jacob Barney 50 Acres of land to be laid out of that land next adioyning vnto that wch was mr Alfords ffarme or in any other Convenient place at the disreccsion of the layers out

Thomas Robins maketh request for 3 acres of medow in the greate medow beyond Wenham of that medow that was suposed to be mr Paynes

Graunted to Thomas Robins his request pvided there be soe much recouered from Ipswich of that medow

Graunted to Job Swinerton 40 Acres of land neare Richard Huchisson in liew of 20 acres formerlie graunted to him if it can be found there and not p'iudicall to any former graunt

At a meeting of the Select men

the 8<sup>th</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> mo. 1650 p'sent

mr William Browne  
mr Gardner  
mr Connant

Sergent Porter  
Henerie Bartholmew

John Batchellor making request for libertie to fence in  
a litle necke of land to saue a pcell of marsh of his on  
Rialls neck

his request is graunted qvided he leave bars in the  
midest of it for any to cart downe to the water and re-  
signe againe the land to the towne when they shall de-  
mand it

At a generall towne meeting the 24<sup>th</sup> first mo. 1650-51

Capt Hathorne and Jefferie Massey are apoyned to run  
the lyne and pfect it betweene Ipswich and Salem and  
haue libertie to choose such as they judg meete to assist  
them in it and the towne to beare the Charg

At a meeting of the Select men

the 21<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> mo. 1651 p'sent

Capt Hathorne  
mr Browne  
mr Connant

Jefferie Massey  
mr Price  
Henerie Bartholmew

Ordered that the 50 and 30 acres of land formerlie  
graunted to mr Garford shalbe laid out in some con-  
venient place neare Burchen Plaine at the disreccsion of  
the layers out or any twoo of them and mr Connant & Jef-  
ferie Massey are apoyned to lay it out

Graunted to Thomas Oliuer Jun' to cutt the grass  
growing on the high way betwene his fathers lott and the  
lott of Thomas Watson sometyme the lot of Thomas  
Gouldsmith

Graunted to Edmund Grover that spott of ground [\*on  
the high way syde\*] lying betweene his owne ten acre  
lott he liueth on and Henerie Herickes lott being about

$\frac{3}{4}$  of an acre in recompence of some land taken from him  
for high wayes through his lott

Ordered that 40 acres of land and 4 acres of medow  
formerlie graunted to Thomas Spooner and nott recorded  
being long since laid out to him that the said land is by  
this record confirmed vnto him

The [\*29<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> mo. 1651\*] ||3<sup>d</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> mo : 51|| p'sent  
 [\*Capt Hathorne\*] mr Price  
 [mr Downing] Jefferie Massey  
 mr Corwin Henerie Bartholmew

Graunted to Nathanell Putnam 5 acres of medow near  
Ipswich Riuver

Att a general towne meeting 16<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo. 1651

Vpon a petition of Nicholas Howard John Batchellor  
and others that they might haue libertie of Comon in that  
land lying neare there hōuses and that it might not be  
improprieted to any

It is ordered by the towne that all that land that lieth  
within Ipswich way ffrom the new bridg vnto the head of  
frost fish brooke vndisposed of shalbe reserued for Comon  
and non of it granted in proprietic to any

At a meeting of the select men

16<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo 1651

Granted to Rice Edwards 20 acres of land lying neare  
adioynning to Richard Dodg his land in consideration of  
20 acres of land he doth resigne to the towne lying below  
makerill Cove towards the Cricke that he bought of mr  
Thornedick whch was formerlie granted to Richard Lam-  
bert

Att a meeting of the Select men

the 10<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo. 1651 p'sent

[mr Downing]	Jefferie Massey
[*mr Corwin*]	Walter Price
Capt Hathorne	Henerie Bartholmew

Vpon complaint by Edward Wharton of a strip of ground betweene his house and that weh was latelie mr Kenistons now in the possession of Simon Groce that it was a greate annoyance to him: the Select men doe vpon his request graunt the said strip of land vnto Edward Wharton

William Baylie is graunted to cutt what grass he can find at the great pound on this syde mr Blackliech his farme that is not in any mans proprietie vntill the towne take further order

At a generall towne meeting 15<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo. 1651

Beniamin Felton Chosen to take care of the meeting house in Birchams roome and to haue the same wages Bircham had and to gyve warning of meetings & burialls bye the bell &c.

At a meeting of 7 men

the 15<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo. 1651 p'sent

Capt Hathorne

mr Price

mr Connant

mr Downing

Jefferie Massey

Granted vnto Jefferie Massey 4 acres of medow formerlie granted pt to be the pond beyond the greate riuier the rest to lie by the riuier syde

It is granted that Jefferie Massey haueing made Choyce of this quantitie of medowe aboue expressed that he shall mow the same this sumer not being able to lay it out vntill after the hay should be taken of provided he exceed not the quantitie nor take any formerlie granted to other men

At a meeting of the 7 men

the 16<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> mo. 1651

Granted to mr Brett 60 acres of land in the place he desyreth if it be there and not p'iudicall to former graunts

and if when former grants be made good there be any land remayning mr Brett is qmised to be ffurther con-sidered to haue some more added

At a meeting of the 7 men  
the 5<sup>th</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo. 1651 p'sent

Capt Hathorne	mr Connant
mr Downing	mr Price
mr Corwin	Henerie Bartholmew
Jefferie Massey	

The 4 barrells of powder and a half barrell of powder wch is mentioned before to be in the hands of seuall men and is the Countries store powder Counted to the towne is now in the hands of Captayne Hathorne whoe is to be accountable for it vpon all demands ||further there is 1 barll of powder of the Countrie store wth wch the towne standeth charged in the hands of maior Sedgwicke the wch the towne neu' receued||

There is deliuered to Captaine Hathorne for the Company as there store of ammunition according to lawe 3 barrells of powder 500 of leade 3 quarters of a hundred of match for all wch he is to be accountable vpon all demands

At a meeting of the 7 men the 7<sup>th</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo. 1651

Granted to Osmond Traske in consideration of a hie way layd out through his [\*ground\*] ten acre lott thirtie acres of land to be laid out neare Richard Dodg his ffarme

Graunted to Nicholas Woodberie 40 acres of land 20 acres of it to be that wch was late in the possession of mr Thorndicke and the other 20 acres to be laid out where it may be found most convenient

At a meeting of the 7 men  
the 13<sup>th</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> mo. 1651 p'sent

Capt Hathorne	Jefferie Massey
mr Downing	mr Price
mr Corwin	Henerie Bartholmew

Granted to John Swasey 40 acres of land to be laid out  
neare Henerie Bartholmew his ffarme

Robert Goodell haueing 40 acres of land granted long  
since by the towne and he haueing bought land of seu'all  
others that had land granted to them viz. Joseph Grafton  
30 acres John Sanders 40 acres Henerie Herick 40 acres  
William Bound 40 acres Robert Pease & his brother 30  
acres Robert Cotta 30 acres William Walcott 30 acres  
Edmund Marshall 20 acres Thomas Antrum 20 acres  
Michall Shaffin 20 acres mr Venor 40 acres John Barber  
thirtie acres Philemon Dickenson 20 acres mr Goose 50  
acres in the whole 480 it is ordered that the said Robert  
Goodell shall enjoy the said 480 [acres] of land being pt  
of the eleven hundred acres [\*of\*] he discharging the  
towne of the aboue said grant and he is allowed to said  
480 acres of vpland 24 acres of medow prouided that the  
medow laid out within his vpland be a pt of it

The 5<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> mo. 1652 p'sent

Capt Hathorne	Jefferie Massey
John Porter	Henerie Bartholmew

Graunted to Jacob Barney Jun' 30 acres of land to be  
laid out with 50 acres formerlie granted to his father to  
be laid out at the discretion of the layers out of land

At a meeting of the Select men

the first 3<sup>d</sup> mo. 1652 present

Capt Hathorne	Jefferie Massey
mr Connant	Henry Bartholmew
Sergeant Porter	

Granted to Samuell Corney that land that was left for  
a hie way at the end of his 10 acre lott next the riuer on  
Cape An Syde whch is for soe much land as is taken out  
of his lott by the Countrie way the whch he doth accept of  
for satisfaction for the said hie way

Granted to James Standish the litle spruce swamp

lying neare his house provided it shalbe free for any Inhabitant to make vse of any of the wood or trees in it while any doe remayne growing there

Granted to Joseph Houghton 30 acres of land to be layd out where it can be found most convenient for him prouided all former graunts be first made good

At a meeting of the Select men the 17<sup>th</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> mo. 1652

Capt Hathorne	John Porter
mr Browne	Jefferie Massey
mr Corwin	Hen: Bartholmew

Graunted to John Ruck libertie to inclose the hie way betweene mr Emerie & his land vntill the end of the 7<sup>th</sup> month provided he leauue barrs to be drawne at each end for any that may haue ocation to make vse of the way in the meane tyme

There being formerlie graunted vnto Josia Rootes a little stripp of land [\*and complaint being made\*] contayning about 2 acres liing next his 10 acre lott on Cape An Syde on the northeast syde and it being nott found entred in the towne booke we doe by theise presents confirme the said grant vnto him

There being formerlie graunted vnto John Putnam Sen' 50 acres of land and complaint being made that the said land laid out to him is not soe much it is ordered that the layers out of land shall make vp what the said land shall want of his grant in land lying betweene his sonne Nathanaells land and Richard Huchisson

Ordered that Ensigne Dixey shall make a gate and alsoe barrs to be taken downe as ocation is in the generall fence on Cape An Syde at the further syde of the field on the way laid out to Manchester and what his charg shalbe thereby more then is his proportion to fence shalbe alowed him by the proprietors of that field and he hath 14 dayes alowed him to doe it

Granted to Hugh Woodberie Marke Lathrop and Thomas Picton a spot of medoe lying betweene Beniamin ffeltons medoe and the great swamp neare Wenham to be diuided equallie betweene them

At a generall towne meeting the 27<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo. 1652

At the desire of Ensigne Dixey it is ordered [that] the Countrie way shalbe continued that goeth [from] the fferie to Ipswich before Ensigne Dixey his h[ouse] þvided he keep it in sufficient repayre for h[orse] and carts the wch he doth promise to doe

At a meeting of the Select men the 21<sup>th</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> mo. 1652

Sould vnto Samuell Ebron about 4 acres [of] land more or less being all the land belonging [to the] towne that he hath inclosed within his fence with [his] owne land lying to his owne house ffor wch land he is to pay betweene this and the end of the 7<sup>th</sup> month next three pounds for the vse of the t[owne]

There being formerlie a grant of 10 acres of medow to Sergeant John Porter there is now granted vnto him 50 acres of vpland ground in liew of the said 10 acres of medow to be laid out at the discretion of the layers out of land and the former grant to be voyd

||the 2<sup>d</sup> first 53

Granted to the inhabitants on cape an syde halfe an acre more or less laying on the hill abutting vpon Robert Morgan & Tho : Roots his lot on cape an syde þvided it be nott gr[anted] before to any other||

Granted vnto John Remont 50 ackres of l[and] lying next that ffarne that was mr Alford's þvided that whereas the said land was formerlie gr[anted] vnto Jacob Barney if the said Jacob Barney doe quietlie possess and enioy that 50 acres laid out to h[im] in liew of it otherwise he

the said Jacob Barney is to enjoy the aboue said land

At a generall towne meeting 30<sup>th</sup> of aprill 1[653]  
|| 6<sup>th</sup> 4 mo. 53 ||

ffrances Skerie made request for the comon land lying before his 10 acre lot next Thomas Watsons and it is ordered that if the land be giuen to [any] it shalbe giuen to ffrances Skerie but at p'sent the towne doth reserue it in th[eir] owne hands vndisposed [of]

Its ordered that Richard Stackhouse for the relieve of his ffamillie shall haue the benefit of the keeping of the fferrie towards Ipswich he qviding a sufficient boate and men to attend it and to enter on it the last day of June

At a meeting of the 7 men 20<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo. 1653

Jefferie Massey Lieutenant Lathrop and Sergeant Porter chosen to meeete wth Ipswich men for the pfecting of o<sup>r</sup> bounds betweene them and vs towards topsfield vpon the next 6<sup>th</sup> day of the weeke

Job Swinerton hath granted him [\*10 acres\*] ten acres of land at the east end of his 40 acres formerlie laid out in lieu of his 2 acres wanting in his 10 acre lott in the North field

At a meeting of the towne the 5<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> mo. 1653

Ordered that any pson that shall at any tyme be imployed to worke for the repayring of the hie wayes in any pt of the towne shalbe paid what shall be found due out of the next towne rate they bringing a note vnder the surveyors hand

|[ ] 8. 53

Granted to Thomas [er] libertie [to ha]ue 6 acres [of] medow in any [place] he can find prouided it come [not] within any former [gr]ant||

At a meeting of the select men  
the 20<sup>th</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> mo. 1653 present

William Hathorne	Walter Price
Roger Connant	Jacob Barney
John Porter	[mr] Corwin

Granted to John Putnam Jun' 20 or 30 acres of land if it be adioyning to Capt Hathornes ffarme in consideraçon of 12<sup>s</sup> due for bridg worke and in regard he had none formerlie granted

Granted to Humfrey Woodberie a peell of swamp lying betweene his owne land on both syds not exceeding ten acres and the wood is reserued to the inhabitants to fell as they please at all seasons the land on the one syde was Guido Bayleyes

Graunted to Henerie Skerie a litle hill incompased about by his owne marsh neare mr ffrends Mill if it be not formerlie granted

At a generall towne meeting  
the 6<sup>th</sup> of the first mo. 1653-54

Granted to John Browne all that land inclosed as well medow as vpland wch was latelie in the possession of mr Garford to all intents and purposes to him and his heyres for euer

Granted to mr Georg Emerie the herbidge of that peell of land wch was John Woodberies in the ould planters marsh and all right of Comonage the towne might haue claymed to him and his heyres for euer

Granted to John Kitchen soe much land as will nesses-sarilie make a seller neare vnto goodman Truslers fence ouer against the house of the said John Kitchen

At a meeting of the Select men the 21<sup>th</sup> of  
the second mo. 1654 being p'sent

John Porter	Walter Price
mr Connant	Edmond Batter

Wheras the 24<sup>th</sup> of this Instant mo. there is by appointment some of Ipswich men and some of Salem men to atend the pfecting of the lyne betwixt them and vs we desire that Lieutenant Lathropp John Porter and Jefferie Massey to meeet Ipswich men at the tyme apoynted & we giue them power to act & finish the worke together with Ipswich men

At a meeting of the Select men  
the 27<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1654 p'sent

mr Corwin	Jefferie Massey
Capt Hathorne	mr Price
mr Connant	Edmond Batter
John Porter	

mr Gardner request for himselfe and those that now doe or hereafter shall liue at those ten acre lots ends or syde that they may haue the Comon land granted to them that lyes at the ffoste of mr Reads Hill to lye as Comon for theire Joynt vse  
this request is graunted

Vpon the request of Sergeant Georg Gardner for a small playne of vpland contayning about six acres lying and seituate neare to Robert Moultons Jun' his medow & to the round hill neare mr Humfres ffarame and soe to that land that is graunted to ffrances Perries: Accordinglie it is graunted

Granted to John Symons libertie to ffence his ground wch was formerlie William Comins in the towne of Salem round home to the Banke prouided that he make twoo sufficient styles for a foote way through the said ground

Granted to Richard Bishop foure acres of medow ground lying and seituate at the further end of Salem bounds next to mr Richard Saltingtall ffarame prouided it lie within Salem bounds otherwise the said bishop to loose it being a former grant

Granted to Henerie Skerie two ackers of medow ground in the same place vpon the same condition of Richard Bishops being a fformer graunt

Granted to Richard Brakenberie three acres of medow in the same place and vpon the same condition of Richard Bishops being a fformer grant

Granted to Henerie Skerie all that vpland lying within the fence of John Batchellor that doth fence in his salt marsh on Ryalls Syde qvided it must lye in comon when the cropp is taken of ffrom it

At a meeting of the Select men

the 8<sup>th</sup> of 3<sup>d</sup> mo. 1654

mr Corwin	Jefferie Massey
Sergeant Porter	mr Price
mr Connant	Edmond Batter

Granted to Thomas Piden three acres of medow ground in the same place and vpon the same condicon of the grant of Richard Bishop whch was a former graunt

Granted to John Batchellor twoo ackres of medow land in the same place and vpon the same terms of the grant of Richard Bishop whch was a former graunt

Wheras there was a spott of medow lying neare mr Downings ffarne on the northwest and on the west to a farme that was granted to Phillip Verin at the head of the Cow house riuer in the yeare 1648 graunted to Raphe Tomkins it is now againe confirmed to him qvided it was nott within any mans bounds before the said graunt

Granted to John Pickett twoo acres of medow land in the same place and vpon the same tearms of the grant of Richard Bishop whch was a former grant

Vpon a difference arising betweene Humfrey Woodberie and the inhabitants of Cape An Syde about a swamp latelie graunted to the said Humfrey; the said Woodberie is content to allowe to the said inhabitants as

much of other of his land neare adioyning there vnto to the full value to be laid out by foure indifferent men equallie chosen viz: Captaine Hathorne mr Batter Sergeant Porter and William Dodg

Granted to Charles Gott three acres of medow ground in the same place and vpon the same terms of the graunt of Richard Bishopp

At a meeting of the Select men the 15<sup>th</sup>  
3<sup>d</sup> mo. 1654 p'sent

mr Corwin Sergeant Porter Jefferie Massey	Walter Price Edmond Batter
---	-------------------------------

Granted to Thomas Watson three acres of medow ground in the place of the graunt of Richard Bishop his medow and vpon the same termes being an antient graunt

Granted to ffrances Skerie a small spot of vpland lying neare to his ten acre lott vpon the north necke by the water syde whch is [free] ffirom Georg Williams his salt marsh

Lieutenant Lathrop and Sergeant Porter vpon the 24<sup>th</sup> day of the 3<sup>d</sup> mo. to pfect the lyne betweene Ipswich and Salem are desyred to meeete Ipswich men accordinglie they mett with them the day aforesaid

Lieutenant Lathrop his former grant of eight acres of medow land to be laid out in the same place of the grant of Richard Bishopp his grant of medow and vpon the same termes and twoo acres more if it be there to be had

At the generall towne meeting the 27<sup>th</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> mo. 1654

Georg Williams and Beniamin ffelton bound to pay the 100£ out of the Countrie rate or the remayner towards o<sup>r</sup>fforti[ficaēon] witnes their hands †

GEORG WILLIAMS  
BENIAMIN FFELTON

---

† In the margin is written "pd by them." The signatures in the record are not original.

mr Connant Sergeant Porter and Lieutenant Lathrop are apoynted to measure out the medow land that lieth within o<sup>r</sup> bounds next adioynning to mr Saltonshall farme

mr Thomas Rucke Seni<sup>r</sup> haveing formerlie a grant of one hundred acres of vpland and we not finding of it entred acording to the grant doe now enter it that he hath it granted in the same place that it was formerlie measured out to him by Captaine Traske Jefferie Massey and Peter Palfre

Granted to mr Ruck five acres of medow land in the same place of Richard Bishops grant of medow ground and vpon the same termes

It is ordered that all those psons that shall not seasonable atend towne meetings either by there psons or pxes for eu'y such offence or delinquencie after due warning according to order shall pay eightene pence to be levied by the Constables ffrom tyme to tyme and they to haue twoo thirds of it for theire paynes and the other third to the towne of Salem qvidid it shall be first demanded and if any that can or shall make any excuse for his none attendance he may repayre to the Select men and a release ffrom the maior pt of them within a weeke after the demand of those ffines the ptie or pties shall be ffreed from those ffine, or ffines

At a meeting of the Select men

to 2<sup>o</sup> of october 1654 p'sent

Capt Hathorne	Jefferie Massey
Serg Porter	mr Price
mr Connant	Edmund Batter

Granted to Jonathan Porter in consideracon of a hie way 10 acres of vpland on Cape An syde to be laid out by mr Connant

At a meting of the Select men  
the 26<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> mo. 1654-55 p'sent

mr Corwin  
mr Connant  
John Porter

mr Gedney  
Richard Prince  
Jefferie Massey

Granted to John Putnam Jun' 30 acres of vpland neare  
adioyning to the ffarmes of Captayne Hathorne John  
Rucke and William Nicols, being in exchang of the 30  
acres he should haue had at the end of Captaine Hathorne  
his ffarne and further we doe appoint that the surplus of  
the land contayned within the aforsaid bounds shall aper-  
taine and belong to Richard Greaves in consideration of  
40 acres formerlie granted vnto him the said Greaves

Ordered that wheras there is a small portion of ||rockie|| land adioyning vnto the ffarme latelie in the possession of Captaine Hathorne but now possest by John Putnam Sen' Richard Huchisson Daniell Ray and John Hathorne vpon the request of the said pties the said Rockie land is graunted vnto them vpon consideration of the sume of twentie shillings to be paid to the select men for the vse of the towne of Salem and to be kept in stock to answer [some man] for some small lott formerlie granted

Ordered that for as much as Jefferie Massey hath transcribed the towne booke or soe much as remayned vnpfected by mr Downing that the said Jefferie Massey shall haue ffourtie acres of vpland in some convenient place for his paynes

The 4<sup>th</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo. 54 p'sent

Thomas Rix being indebted to the towne of Salem the sume of seaven pounds and foure shillings for paym't wherof he the said Rix hath sould his shopp and house neare the meeting house for Eleven pounds and the remainder of the said 7<sup>£</sup> 4<sup>s</sup> is to be paid him out of the

towne rate wch is 3<sup>£</sup> 16<sup>s</sup> for wch he hath a bill giuen him  
to the Constable

THOMAS RIX †

[The following record in the Book of Grants seems to have been intended to supply omissions of the original record. It is in the handwriting of Edmond Batter.]

Graunted vnto Rich Rayment one hundred Acres of vpland and ten Acres of meadow ground which land is layd out in Wenham bounds buttinge vpon Pleasant Pond and the great swampe and the ten Acres of meadow in the great meadow, this was a former graunt omited to be entered

Rich huchenson hauinge a graunt of a peell of land not formly entered scituare and lyinge betweene mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Thorndike and mr Elias Stilemans farmes, its confirmed to him not exceedinge twenty Acres of vpland

laid out 30<sup>th</sup> 11<sup>m</sup> 1643

Accordinge to former graunts to Richard Prince Sarah the now wife of Daniell Rumbull in the Right of Georg Norton and John White is layd out twelue Acres of meadow land in the great Meadow at Wenham to each of them foure Acres which Meadow then was in the possession of Mr William Payne, lyinge between the vpland and Mr Dudlys meadow being parted by a Creek from mr Dudlys meadow

[The following is the remainder of the original Book of Records. The record of the first seven meetings is written by Edmond Batter.]

Att a meetinge of [the Select men]

8 : (1) 1654-5 beinge present

mr Corwine	mr Gardn'
Serg: Portr:	Jno. Gidney:
Jacob Barney	Edmo: Batter
Jeffery Massy	

† Not an original signature.

mr Corwine is desired to get an Arti[st] to come to Salem to Run the Line between Topsfiel[d] and vs and to agree with him for his payns as he can.

mr Corwine Leiftenant Lawthrop Jeffery Massy and Edmo : Batter beeinge desired to Treat with Ip[swich] men aboue the perfectinge the Line betweene them and vs : according to o<sup>r</sup> : Letter sent to the select men of Ipswich dated this present day they the aboue named are to giue them a meeting vpon the 23 day of this instant mo, with power to pfekte the Line as [abouesaid]

M<sup>rd</sup> : the former Order for swine made in the [year] 1653 to be in force this yeare following

Jeffrey Massey and Edmond B[atter are appointed] to make vp the accompt with [ ] and Jn<sup>o</sup> Wil-liams for the las[t] [ ] for Country : and towne. and full [power is given to] them to Recouer out of their hands what [part] of the hundred pounds for the fort [or whatever] elce is due to the towne from them.

[At a m]eetinge of the towne 31 : 1<sup>m</sup> 1655

It was agreed yt Thomas Spooner and others one yt pt: of the Towne haue Liberty to heard their Cattell themselues : with a keep of their owne hiringe : for this yeare, voted.

It is agreed that the select men should agree with a heardsman for the heardinge of the Residue of the towne Cattell for this yeare : voted.

At a meetinge of the Select men

31 : (2) 1655 beeinge p'sent

[Mr.] Corwine	[Jeffery Ma]scy
[Mr. G]ardnr	[Edmond] Batter

Agreed with Robt Pease for keepinge of part of the towne heard : for fifteene pounds to the numb<sup>r</sup> of 100 Cowes : if a few more [to] such a quantitie yt he can

well keepe to be payd accordinge to the qportion [of] 15<sup>e</sup> p Centum: if soe many more [as that] he the sd Pease cannot well keep, [to] Hire a boy, and still to make good 15<sup>e</sup> [to] Robert Pease: and to begine to heard them and to goe forth with y<sup>m</sup> vpon the 12<sup>th</sup> of the next moneth and the said Pease to haue helpe to keep the Cowes till the first of 3: moneth: and he the said Pease to keep 2 Lords days, and liberty to come to meetinge the third, & to be payd accordinge to Custome both for tyme and man<sup>r</sup> of Payment: & to keep them the vsuall tyme.

At a meetinge of the ffreemen 28<sup>th</sup>: 2: [mo : 1655]

Jacob Barney is Chossen Deputy for [the] first Sessions of the next Gen'all Court: vpon Jacob Barneys Reffusall Edmond Batter is Chossen for the first Sessions.

At a Gen'all Towne meetinge 17 : 3 : 1[655]

Its: Ordered that the fort vpon winter [Iland] shall be finished with all speed: Mr: Corwin[e:] Leift: Lawthrope: Edmo: Batter: ar apoynted [to] order the work aboute the forte together with those form'ly apoynted. voted.

Its: Ordered yt: the Iland where the [fort] is: is apropiated for the vse and [ ] of the mayntaininge the fort. voted.

Its Ordered yt those men apoynted for the ordering of the fort: haue power to warne men to work abou[te] the fort to the finishinge of it, according to the qpor[tion] of each mans Rate: and vpon the neglecte of any [ ] the penality of 3<sup>s</sup>: p day accordinge to a [for]mer order to be destryned vpon them. voted.

Its Ordered that there shall be a buriall pla[ce on] the hill aboue ffraunce Lawes house. voted.

At a meetinge of the Selectmen  
17 : 3 : 1655 beeing p'sent

[Mr Cor]wine	[John] Gidney
[Mr G]ardnr	[Ja]cob Barney
Jeffery Macey :	[E]dmo : Batter

Mr : Corwine & Mr Gidney ar apoynted : to gett mate-  
rialls & workmen to repaire the towne house for the  
scoole & watch.

At a meeting of ye freemen the 13<sup>o</sup> : 4 m<sup>o</sup> : 1655  
Chosen to serue one Jury of trialls this Court ensuing  
vizt :

Capt. Tho : Lothrop	Hilliard Vearin
mr Tho : Gardner :	Nathall [*ff*] putnam
John Kitchin	Roger Haskall :

At a Meeting of the select men the 21<sup>th</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> [1655]  
being present

mr Corwin	John Porter
mr Batter	Jacob Barney
mr Gardner	Jefferie Massey †

We finding Captaine Hathorne debtor to the towne 1  
barell and a halfe of poude[r] doe entreatre mr Corwin to  
make dema[nd] of Captaine hathorne by letter of the  
said barell & halfe of pouder or satisfaction for it.

It is agreed that mr Corwin & mr G[edney] doe carie  
on the worke for the ffinishing of the towne house &  
mounting of the [great] Guns and to be paid qportion-  
ably by the select men in such considerable pay as may  
satisfie the said mr Corwin & mr Gedney & the said  
select men [to] be paid out of the towne rate. the  
wo[rke] to be ffinished by the end of the [ month]

At a generall towne meeting the [17]<sup>th</sup> 6 m<sup>o</sup> [1655]  
Chosen for Constables for this ensuing yeare f[or] the

---

† The record of this meeting, and of the two following, is in the  
handwriting of Jeffery Massey.

towne of Salem mr William Browne & [William] Jegles.  
& for Cape Ane Side John Stone.

Chosen for to serue vpon the grand Jurie for the  
ensuing yeare

Chosen for Comisioner Lievftenant Thomas Lathrop.

Ordered that all the inhabitants of this towne that haue  
Ram or Rams shall soe dispose of them that the said Ram  
or Rams may not be preiudicall to themselues or other  
of their neighbors betwixt this and the next sixt day  
vpon the penaltie that all such Rams as are found abroad  
after the day & tyme preffixt shall be taken vp and kild  
reseruing onelie the meate for the owner

† At a generall Towne meeting the 17<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 55  
mr Edmond Batter Chosen Deputie to attend the next  
Session of the Generall Court.

Ordered that the townes Cowe beeinge killed by the  
Bucher, one of the Select <sub>A</sub> is to care to p'serue the flesh  
& hide for the townes use :

Ordered that Edmond Batter shall haue the townes  
sheep that was payd by Jn<sup>o</sup> Williams in pt of his debt  
due to the towne to the value of fife pounds 11<sup>s</sup>: and to  
be responsall for it for such vses as the towne stands in  
need of or wheat & pease.

<sup>†</sup>From here to the meeting of the 24th 12 mo., 1656, the record is written by Edmond Batter.

At A Gen' towne Meetinge 10 : Nouembr 1655  
 Chosen for Jury of Tryall for the next County Court,

Jeffery Macey	Jno. Putnam Ju'
Tho : Gardner Sen'	Ensigne Dixie
Joseph : Pope	Nath ffelton.

ffor the Raising of a towne Rate

mr Norice his wood	07-00-00
Josiah Roots	02-00-00
Ben : ffelton	05-00-00
for Repayringe towne house	05-00-00
for Repayringe of highwaye	05-00-00
Bro. Gidney	04-05-00
mr Tho. Gardner	00-02-00
[*Tho : Spooner	00-08-00*]
To pay for 11lb pouder	01-06-00
To Chardges for the } Deputy for Gen'l Court }	08-00-00
To Ed : Batter	02-00-00
Mr Corwine	02-00-00
Mendinge Meetinge house	02-00-00
ffor Runinge of Line	05-00-00
<hr/>	
Voted	48-13-00

to be payd one halfe in Indian Corne & the other halfe in wheat butter  
 pease barly porke at price Curante :

10 : Nouember : 1655

Its Ordered yt: the 17 of this instant moneth is  
 apoynted a gen'all towne meetinge to confer with o'  
 brothers of Cape An Side about their Rates: and what  
 other bussines may then apear to be needfull to be  
 done

Its Ordered that Jn<sup>o</sup> Marsh & Jn<sup>o</sup> Kitchin are chosen  
 searchers & sealers of leather for the : yeare insueinge.  
 voted.

Capt Hawthrone Chosen to marry psons & to be  
 p'sented to Gen'all Court for Confirmacon. Voted.

Capt Hawthrone, Mr Will. Browne and Edmund Batter  
 are chosen Comision<sup>rs</sup> for the endinge of small causes  
 for the year ensuing. Voted.

At a meetinge of the Select men  
3 : 10<sup>m</sup> 1655 beeinge p'sent

Jno: Porter	Jacob Barne
Jeffery Mascy	[Jno. Gidney]
Mr Gardnr.	[Edmond B]atter
Mr Corwine	

Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Gidney hath bought the townes horse, at ten pounds 14<sup>s</sup>: to be payd in

vidz. in wheat at	4s-6d per bush
pease	4 - 0
Barly at	4 - 6
Porke at	3d per lb
Beaffe at	20s per C.

in these or any of these

At A Gen'all Towne meetinge 10<sup>th</sup> : 10<sup>m</sup> 1655

Thomas Putnam Chosen Constable for the ensuing year  
in the Roome of Mr: William Browne.

At a meetinge of the Select men :  
24<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>mo</sup> 1655 being p'sent

Mr Gardner	Jeffrey Mascy
Sergt: Porter	mr Gidney
Mr Corwine	Ed: Batter

Its Ordered that mr Corwine Jeffery Massy Mr: Gidney & Edmo: Batter: or any two of them: shall haue power to treat with: Robt: Morgan or any other man for the placing of Jn<sup>o</sup> Talbey for one yeare: and left to their discreacons to alowe somwhat for the disposing: of the said Talbey: to be payd out of the towne Rate.

Graunted to Gregory Gibbs liberty to h[aye] halfe a acre of land neare Clay brook [ ] to inclose to mak brick, and when the [said] Gibbs shall leaue of makinge brick the said land: to be left to the towne as before: a[nd] to be viewed: and layd out to the said Gibbs by Jeffrery Macey mr Gidney & Ed: Batter or any two of them

Edmond Batter Plantiffe against Jn<sup>o</sup> Southwick De-

fendant acon for a debt of 24<sup>s</sup> due by book & for a bridle  
wee find for the playntiffe damages 26<sup>s</sup> & Costs

To the atachmt and serving	0 - 2-9
To entry of acon	0 - 3-4
<hr/>	
: 1: : 12 : 1	

## 24-10-55

Graunted to Edward Wharton liberty to build a Porch  
before his doore to be apoynted: how far it shalbe built  
out upon the towne ground by Mr Corwine & Edmond  
Batter.

## 25-10-55 Bills graunted

To : Mr : Norice	07-00-00
To Beni ffelton	05-00-00
To Serg Porter Tho Putnam &	{ 01-05-00
Rich Huchenson	
To : Will Dodge	03-17-00
To Josiah Roots	02-00-00
To : Mr Corwine	04-01-08
To : mr : Gidney	05-13-00
To Edmond Batter	05-10-06
To Mr Gardner	00-02-00

## Att a meetinge of the Selecte men 14: 11: 55

Mr Corwine	Jeffery masey
Jacob Barney	[John] Gidney
Serg. Porter	Edmo: Batter
mr Gardner	

Agred with Constable Thomas Putnam to gather such  
a part of the : towne Rate as is comited to him & do  
Authorize him soe to doe & for his paynes wee doe alowe  
him twenty shillings.

Benjamin ffelton beeinge spoken to by the Select men  
to Gather his part of the Castle Rate: his Answer is he  
will not gather it.

A bill granted to Georg Ropes	00-07-
To Rich Bishops bill for the highways	01-07-
To Ed: Gaskell a bill for killinge foxes	0-05-
To Ensigne Wm: Dixie 1 bill for foxes	0-05-
To Mr Gidney for expences	1-14-7
To Jno: Southwick for makinge a bridge	1-02-0
To will Cantelbury for soe much due to him for ou' payinge in planke	{ 0-02-8

Att A meetinge of the Select men

16 : 11<sup>mo</sup> 1655 beinge p'sent :

Mr Corwine	Jno. Gidney
Mr Gardner	Edmo: Batter
Jeffery Macey	Serg: Porter

Its Ordered vpon the Request of Ensigne Dixie ther  
beinge some difference betweene : himselue & Rich Slack-  
house aboute the bounds of there Lotts : that mr : Co-  
nant : and Jeffery Macey are apoynted within one moneth :  
to end that difference, beinge payd for their paynes :

Mr Tho : Gardner : apoynted to Ou'see the mendinge  
of the high way by his owne house & so to the brook.

Vpon Information of some, that pt of the Cowe coīon  
beeing Inclosed [\*by\*] neare Capt Hawthornes house  
where w<sup>m</sup> : flinte nowe dwelleth : wee apoynte Mr Cor-  
wine Mr Gidney & Jeffery Macey & Ed: Batter or any 3  
of them to view it & to make returne to the Select men  
their next meetinge.

Sold the beaffe of the townes Cowe y<sup>t</sup> remayneth to  
Mr Corwine at twenty seauen shillings.

29-11-55

Agreed with Henry Cooke : that Jn<sup>o</sup> Talby shalbe his  
servant for one whole yeare : and the towne to quide  
aparrell suetable for him : and the said Cooke accord-  
inge as Talbey hath need to come to the townes men for  
suply : in the meane tyme to quide to shirts & cloath to  
make him a Coat : & a cou'inge for a bed & som things  
to make a bed & the said Cooke to haue 8 bush<sup>n</sup> of Indian  
Corne : y<sup>t</sup> : he is indebted to Jn<sup>o</sup> Talbey, for his care ou':  
him,

HENERY COOKE

At A [\*Towne\*] meetinge of Select : men

20 : 12 : 1655 beinge p'sent

mr Tho : Gardner	Jno : Porter
Jacob Barney	Ed: Batter
Jeffery Macey	

Its Ordered y<sup>t</sup>: Jeffery Macey & Edmond Batter shall agree with Henry Skery or any other for the gatheringe of part of the towne Rate.

Satisfaction giuen to Ensign Dixie about his high way as apeareth in Leager 85

At a Gen'll Towne meetinge 20<sup>th</sup> Noubris 1656

[Blank.]

Att A Gen'll Towne Meetinge : 1 1<sup>m</sup> 1655-56

Chossen for the Selecte men for the : yeare : followinge,

Maior: Will. Hawthorne	:Serg: Jno: Porter
mr Tho: Gardner	Jeffery: Macey
mr: Will Browne	Edmo: Batter
mr: Corwine	

The petticon of Will: Poole in Reference to be an Inhabitante of this towne, Answered in the Negatiue. voted.

The: belringere is to digge the graues to interr the dead & to haue for his payns 18<sup>d</sup>: p graue for digginge: voted.

Thomas Oliu' is Chossen for the bellringer for the year followinge. voted

The Complaynts against Maior Hawthorne & francis Lawes in buildinge & taking in of towne comon: vpon the hearing of it, Jeffery Macey & mr Gardner apoynted to view & make returne to the next towne meetinge.

Att A meetinge of the Select men

13<sup>th</sup> 1: 5[5-56] beeinge p'sent

Maior: Hawthorne	:Serg: Jno Porter
mr w m Browne	Jeffery: Macey
Mr: Gardner	Edmo: Battr:
mr: Corwine	

Graunted vnto mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Thorndcke Joshua Roots and to the Rest of the qpprietors yt haue medow land neare: Beau' Pond near Richard Dodges farme That what Land

by drayninge the pond shalbe gained: shalbe theirs according as it shall joyne vnto each of their opprietarys quided they be at equal Chardge in the worke, otherwise they yt beare the chardge to haue the benefit.

Its Ordered that Maio<sup>r</sup> Will Hawthrone mr Corwine & Serg Jn<sup>o</sup>: Porter: ar apoynted to meet Ipswich men vpon the  $\Delta$  day of next moneth for the pfectinge of the Line betweene th[em] and vs.

Its Ordered that Serg Jn<sup>o</sup> Porter Mr Gardner Jacob Barney & Thomas Putnum ar apoynted to Lay out highwayes thro: mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Endecots farme [&] others farmes there abouts as may be most conuenient for the towne & the Inhabitants theraboutes: extendinge to the great Riuer

Graunted vnto Nich Woodbury foure Acres of ||the meadow [\*at the west end\*] joyning to|| the Pond neare Mr Blackleeches farme.

Its Ordered that Thomas Spoon' and Rich[ard] Bishop ar apoynted to ||see the|| Repayeringe of the bridge [\*& the Raylinge\*] and other highways in the towne.

Hiliard Veren is apoynted to be Gager & Packer of Beaffe Porke Mackraell &c.

13 : 1 55-6

Tho: Spoon' Chossen to be Cleark of the Market for this yeare insueinge.

Its agreed yt: all the Cowes from the bridge & so downewards & one the great neck shall be kept in one heard, and the owners of the Cowes to pay to those keep<sup>rs</sup> hired for yt: end: to beginne aboute the midle of next moneth: & to continue till the [\*end\*] 20<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup>: and yt: the keepers shall take the Cowes in the morninge in the Pen & so deliu' them at night: the keep<sup>rs</sup> to  $\Delta$  16<sup>f</sup> a peece

Its Ordered yt mr Browne & mr Corwine shall tak care to see the great guns speedyly mounted & the scoole house Repayred.

The Order made aboute hoggs in year 1653: to be published this yeare.

At a Generall Towne meeting of all the freemen  
the 26 : 2 : 56 :

major William Hathorne is chosen dep<sup>te</sup> for the first Sessions of ye gen<sup>n</sup>l Court.

Att a meetinge of the Select men  
the : 7 (3) 1656 beeing p'sent :

Maior will: Hawthorne	Snt Jno Porter
mr: Will Browne	Edmo: Batter
Jeffrey Mascy	

Ordered That Jeffery Mascy & Edmond Batter shall speedyly Remoue the Plankes of the towne yt ly now in North Neck to the ffort vpon winter Iland.

Its Ord'red That all the Gen'all ffences both against North Neck & South ffield be made vp accordinge to Law as may secure against great Cattell or Cowes & Oxen. wee: apoynte Phillip Cromwell: and: Edmo: Batter to be the view<sup>rs</sup> of those fences for this yeare.

Its Ord'red That William flint & Henry Scery ar apoynted to ou'see the fences in tow[ne.]

The : Ord'r : about Dry Cattell Renewed 5<sup>s</sup>: p day one half to the informer & the other to towne.

At a generall Towne meeting held in Salem  
ye 20<sup>o</sup>: 4 m<sup>o</sup>: 1656

Chosen to serue on ye Jury of Trialls ye next Countie Court.

Left: Tho: Lothrop	
mr Henry Barthollmew	
Samll Cornish	

Richard Leach:	
Jo: Neale.	
Nicholas Potter.	

A a gen'all Towne meetinge held 4<sup>o</sup>: 6: 1656,  
 William Dodge chosen to Joyne with the Select <sub>A</sub> to  
 make the Country Rate. voted

Henry Skery Nathaniell Putnam and Henry Hericke  
 chosen Constables for the ensuinge yeare. voted

Chosen for the Grandiury

Jeffery: Mascy:	Sam'l Ebourne
Rich: Brackenbury	Tho Watson
Roger Hoskall	S: Jno Porter

Vpon the request of Giles Corey to be taken of from  
 Cow keepinge: [Ans'r] if he the sd Corey can p'cure  
 either Dan<sup>ll</sup> Rumbals ||boy|| or any other yt: will giue  
 Henry Keyney Content.

4 : 6-1656 at a gen'all towne meeting

Its Ordered that mr ||Will|| Browne shall make a foote  
 Bridge at the head or near the head of forest Riuier wher  
 mr Humphreys Bridge stood & mayntayne the same: for  
 a comon foote bridge. voted

Its Graunted that ther shalbe fourty shillings alowed  
 from the towne for repayringe of Epharim Hunt: house:  
 for the p'sent.

Att a meetinge of the Select men

4-6-1656 beeinge p'sent

Maior William Hawthorne	Ser: Jno. Porter
Mr Corwine	Edmo: Batter
Mr Gardner	

Its Ordered that Jn<sup>o</sup> Talbey being comonly noted for a  
 pson spendinge his tyme Idle & Vnproffitably: wee  
 thinke it meet that he should be sent to the next Magis-  
 trate to be Employed accordingely (puided for such  
 psons).

3 : 7 : 56 : p'sent

Wm Hathorne	Sargt Porter
mr Browne	mr Batter
mr Gardner	Jeffry massy

It is ordered yt mr Batter hath power to call all the former Connstables to account & to take into his hand what shall be due to the towne either by sute or otherwise.

Itm that he take care to send in mr Norris wood so that he may not want, till further order be taken :

At A Gen'all meetinge of the freemen, 11<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>m</sup>: 1656.

Maio<sup>r</sup> Hawthorne Chosen Deputy the Remayn<sup>r</sup> of the yeare followinge :

Will. flinte Chossen to asist Rich Bishop to ov'see : & take Care for mendinge o<sup>r</sup> Cayseway neare the mille.

Att A Gen'all Towne meetinge held 20<sup>th</sup> Noubbris 1656  
Chosen for the Jury of Trialls.

Walter Price	ffran: Skery
Ensigne Dixie	Michall Shaftline
Will flinte	Will Dodge
Rich Bishop	voted

Capt Will Hawthorne mr will Browne and Edmond Batter Chossen to end small Causes for the yeare followinge. voted

Att a meetinge of the Select men  
27 of Noub<sup>r</sup> 1656 beinge p'sent.

Mr Will Browne	Jeffery Macey
Mr Tho: Gardner	Edmo: Batter

Its Ordered that Mr Symon Bradstreet shall haue fiuety Acres of vpland ground in Consideration of ten Acres of Meadow that should haue been layd out with the hundred Acres of land form'ly Graunted to Jn<sup>o</sup> Stratton as conueniently as may be for Serg. Jn<sup>o</sup> Porter.

At a meetinge of the Select men  
29 : Dec.bris. 1656. beeing p'sent

Mr Will Browne	Mr: Tho: Gardner
Serg: Jno: Porter	Ed: Batter

Its Ordered that Lawrence Southwicke shall haue two

shillings p weeke for keepinge of Jn<sup>o</sup>. Talbey till the towne take further Course.

Ther beinge due to the Cowe keep<sup>rs</sup> two poundes 19<sup>s</sup> for what they came short of their pay<sup>mt</sup> agreed vpon : its Ordered that ther shalbe soe much payd them out of the townes Treasury for the p'sent : & the next yeare to be raised vpon the towne cowes for the Repay<sup>mt</sup> :

At a Gen'all Towne meetinge the 16 January 1656  
it is agreed that thear shall be Rate of 50<sup>lb</sup> : for the re-pairing of ye meeting house. voted.

Its agreed : that Mr: Will: Browne shall haue the sole maneginge of the Repayringe of the meetinge house & to haue the Rate pd to him : & to disburse it for the vse abouesd : & the Rate soe to be leuied that he the sd Mr Browne may be noe looser in the disbursmts. voted

Its agreed that ther shalbe three shillings p weeke : untill the towne take further order : alowed vnto the widow Jackson. voted.

Ed: Batter chosen to cary the pxies to the Shire Comissioners & to atend that bussines according to Law : voted.

16 : 11 : 1656

Helliard Veren chosen Clerke of the writts.

Att a meetinge of the Select men

16–11 : 56 beeinge p'sent :

Mr Will. Browne	Mr Corwine
Serg Jno: Porter	Jeffery Mascy
Mr Tho: Gardner	Edmo: Batter.

vpon the Request of Lieft Tho : Lawthrope ffor some Recompence concerninge Damage to him aboue the Country highway, its agreed : that Jeffery Mascy & Mr Connant shall view and ar impowered to lay out to  $\Delta$  sixe acres of vpland about the long Ham so it be not preiudicall to any highway or graunt of any land.

At a meeting of ye Select men

24 : 12 : 1656 : being p'sent

Mr Corwin

Mr Massey

Mr Batter

Wm Browne †

Mr Gardner

Chosen for the Clark of ye markett for ye year insuing  
Thomas Goolthwait.

At ye request of marke haskall Jaffrey Marsey and Mr Conant are desired to sett at reight the land that is in differance betwen him & Richard haines : & haue power to Issue it.

Memorandum that [\*it\*] there was form'ly Graunted to Sam<sup>h</sup> Corninge 20 acres of vpland neare to the land of Jn<sup>o</sup> Hardinge [\*Jun\*] Sen<sup>r</sup> deceased which was forgott to be Recorded its now Ordered that the said graunt be confirmed.

[Blank page.]

At a generall towne meeting

heald the 3<sup>th</sup> : 12<sup>th</sup> : 1656 : 1657

Chosen for Select men for this yeare ensuing.

Mr William Browne

Richard Prince

Mr George Corwen

Jeffrey Massy

ffarmer Porter

Walter Price †

Jacob Barney

Whearas ther are greate spoyle made by cutting downe of the timber in the towne Comon : [\*it is\*] it being Contrary to an order agreeed vpon by a generall towne meeting : made in the year 1642 it is Agreed that the Select men shall haue the full power to psecute any delinquents : that haue made a breach vpon that Order by Cutting downe the timber : and that the sayed order still stand in force : & that noe pson shall Cutt downe any timb' w<sup>th</sup>out leaue from the Select men : Voted.

† The record of this meeting is by William Browne.

‡ The record of this meeting appears to be written by Walter Price.

It is voted ||and Agreed|| by the Towne: that they voluntaryly yeald vpp them sealues to be Rated: by those whome they shalle choose for the Rayingn of mayntenance for the ministry: when need shall Requier.

It is Agreed that Joshua Roots shall haue ffortty shillings p Annum for beating the Drum to the trayne band when ever they haue occasion: and this to continew: till the towne see Case to the contrary.

† Thomas Oliuer Chosen to continue his imploymt in Ringing the bell and looking to the meeting house for this ensuing yeare and vntill the towne take further order.  
Voted.

At a towne meeting the 24<sup>th</sup> first m° 56-57

mr Corwin  
Sargeant Porter  
mr Price

Richard Prince  
Jefferie Massey

It is Agreed that Beniamin Pawley shall keepe all the Cowe heard during the tyme of this ensuing sommer and to haue for his paynes the sume of 24<sup>£</sup> he providing a sufficient boy or man to assist him in the said imploymt during the said sommer & pay him out of the aforesaid 24<sup>£</sup> as alsoe forw<sup>th</sup> to burne the woods, his paymt to be acording to former Costome viz: the first fourth pt in butter the second in wheate the rest in Indian he the said Beniamin to take Cattell in the pen at halfe an <sup>A</sup> after sunne rising in the morning and to retorne the said herd halfe an hour before suñe sett his tyme to begin his ser-vice the 14<sup>th</sup> of the second mon[th] & expire the 20<sup>th</sup> of of the 8<sup>th</sup> month it is farther agreed that from the 14<sup>th</sup> of aprill aforesaid vntill the first of may next ensuing the said Benjamin shall haue 2<sup>s</sup> a day to procure a man to

---

† From here till the meeting of 17th 12th mo., 1657, the record is written by Jeffry Massey.

goe alonge w<sup>th</sup> him for the beter securing of the Cattell & in case he vndertake to doe the work him selfe that all damages shall be required of him w<sup>ch</sup> come through his default.

At a meeting of the select men the 25<sup>th</sup> of the first m<sup>o</sup> 57

Sergent Porter	Richard Prince
mr Walter Price	Jefferie Massey
Jacob Barney	

Wheras Thomas Gouldthwite being a delinquent by felling diuers timber trees vpon the towne Comon Contrarie to an order made at a generall towne meting at Salem the 2<sup>d</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> mo: 1642 we doe therefore award the said Thomas Gouldthwite to pay for 40 trees soe felled by him at 18<sup>d</sup> p tree = 3<sup>x</sup> and in case the said Gouldthwite shall refuse to pay the said some of 18<sup>d</sup> p tree that then the said Gouldthwite to be further psecuted by order of Law acording to the penaltie exp'st in the order made in 42 as aforsaid.

Isaack Estie & Richard Sibley being delinquents vpon the same acount for felling twentie trees vpon the Towne Comon Contrarie to the order aboue writen shall pay for eu'y tree 18<sup>d</sup> or be prosecuted as aforsaid.

John Williams & Samuell Williams for felling 12 trees vpon the towne Comon Contrarie to the order formerlie exp'st to pay 18<sup>d</sup> for eu'y tree or to be prosecuted as aforsaid.

Ordered that Maior hathorne Mr Corwin ||John Porter|| & Jefferie Massey shall meeete w<sup>th</sup> Topsfld men the 9<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> m<sup>o</sup> next to treate w<sup>th</sup> them about the bounds of both the townes.

At A meeting of y<sup>e</sup> freemen the 22<sup>th</sup>: 2<sup>d</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1657

Maior Hathorne is Chosen for depetie for y<sup>e</sup> first sessions of y<sup>e</sup> generall Courte.

At a meeting of the select men  
the 23<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>d</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 57 p'sent

mr William Browne	Jefferie massey
mr Georg Corwin	John Porter
mr Price	[*Jeff*] Jacob Barney
Rich: Prince	

Wheras there is a difference betwixt william Cantleberie & the neighbors dwelling at the Rayles about a restraint of Co~~m~~on ffenced by the said Cantleberie to the preiudice of the neibors aforsaid it is therefore ordered that differences shall be viewed by mr Georg Corwin & Jefferie Massey and they to make report whatt the differenes are [\*& report the same\*] to the select men at their next meeting.

Samuell Archard. & Nathaneell Pickman haue vnder-taken betwixt , and the next Court to make the stockes sufficientlie and to sett vp the whipping post and to be paid by mr Corwin when the worke is done.

Mr Price is apoynted to see the worke about the greate guns to be speedillie done as alsoe to gett them mounted.

[\*It is ordered that all fences w<sup>th</sup>in the limits of Salem shall be made sufficient betwixt this and the first of the third month next vpon the penaltie of 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> for euerie rod that shall be defectiue ||one weeke|| after the said day prefixt & 5<sup>s</sup> for euerie rod yt shall be defective for euerie weeke afterwards; & it is further ordered that theise psons hereafter exprest shall be ouerseers of the said ffences in the seuerall precincts as followeth\*]

Its ordered that the order made the 20<sup>th</sup> 12 m<sup>o</sup>: 53 about fences shall be in force for this present yeare and for surveyers we appoint

for the south field fences William flint & Richard Adams.

for the north field Mr Thomas Gardner & John Porter.

from mr William Bro[wnse] to the bridg mr Batter & John Nayle

from mr Brownes to the neck & soe to the fferie Thomas Roots & Daniell Rumboll

Its ordered that the meeting of the select men shall henceforth be the second Monday in euerie month and to meete at [9] a Clock in the morning

At a meeting of the select men  
the 11<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> m<sup>o</sup>: 57 p'sent

mr Browne	Jacob Barney
mr Corwin	Richard Prince
John Porter	Jefferie Massey

Graunted to Thomas Robins the thirtie Acres former-[lie] graunted to his [predesesor] Thomas west & to be bounded betwixt Elias masons 40 acres & Osbone Traskes his 30 acres neare Rise Edwards his land.

Deliuered to mr Corwin by Jefferie massey & henerie Skerie Constables the 3 barrels of towne pouder w<sup>ch</sup> latelie stood in the litle house ouer the deacons seller

At a meeting of the select men the 8<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>: 57

mr Corwin	Richard Prince
Sergeant Porter	Jefferie Massie
Jacob Barney	mr Price

John Stone debtor to the towne vpon acount of rates 7<sup>£</sup> 7<sup>s</sup> 9<sup>d</sup> to be paid by the last of September next.

Ordered that John Porter and Thomas Putnam shall forthw<sup>th</sup> make such repayre of a highway leading from mr John Endicots his farme to goodman huchissons house as in their discessions they shall Judg meete & to be paid by the towne

Its agreed that the way through Daniell Ray his 10 acre lot in the North Neck be exactelie bounded by Jefferie Massey & ffrances Skerie betwixt this and the last of this month.

Its agreed that John Porter Jacob Barney & Jefferie Massey haue herby full power and authoritie to heare and determyne a Certayne Difference depending betwixt William King John Batchellor Nicholas heaward &c. on the one ptie & Ensigne Dixey Josia Roots & Samuell Corning on the oth[er] ptie concerning a drift way from the head of bass riuer into Royalls neck & the pties are hereby required to meeet together at the house of William Kings the 16<sup>th</sup> of this p'sent month w<sup>ch</sup> will be on the third day Come seavenight at 8 a clock in the morning.

ffor ordering the seats in the meeting house to continue during the townes pleasure.

Impr. it is agreed that mr william Browne & mr Georg Corwin shall be seated w<sup>th</sup> Maior hathorne in that w<sup>ch</sup> is Called the magistrate seate.

that [\*mrs Price\*] the seate of mrs Endicot being en-largd we agree that mrs hathorne & mrs Corwin shalbe there seated.

that mrs Price sister Elizabeth Browne the wife of John Browne & sister Grafton & the wife of Sergent Porter, we agree they shalbe seated in the second seate where Mrs hathorne & Mrs Corwin latelie sate.

that Sergent hale his wife & [\*the\*] ffrances Skerie his wife are to sitt in the seates of mrs Price & sister Grafton.

that mrs Norris shall be seated w<sup>th</sup> mrs Browne.

that sister Prince to be seated where Sergent Porters his wife latelie sate

that Sergent Porter shall sitt in the seate w<sup>th</sup> Capt Frask.

It is ordered that if any inhabitant w<sup>th</sup>in this Jurisdiction of Salem shall at any time after the date here of eceiue or take in any fforayner vpon any pretence what-

soeur w<sup>th</sup>out aprobation of the select men shall pay for  
euerie weekes Continuance twentie shillings p weeke.

This order was Consented to att the generall towne  
meeting w<sup>ch</sup> was the 20<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 57

† At A ||generall|| towne meeting  
held the 20<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> mo : 1657

Chosen for Jury of tryalls : for this next sestion.

mr John Browne	John Millard
mr Tho : Gardner	John Raymond
Thomas : Heale	William Goult.
Joseph Boyce	

Chosen for the 8<sup>th</sup> man to Joyne w<sup>th</sup> the select men for  
this yeare : mr Tho : Lawthrop.

James Rising is Rec. an Inhabitant Into this towne.

Granted to Thomas Heale a small portion of ground :  
by the water side for his trade : not exceeding two :  
poule & a halfe ||square|| and to be layed out by the  
diserstion : of John Neale and francis Scery : soe it may  
not be to the prediudise of the hiewayes :

[Blank page.]

At a meeting of the select men the 13<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> : 57

mr Browne	Jacob Barney
mr Corwin	Richard Prince
mr Price	Jefferie Massey.
John Porter	

ffor this yeare the Cowkeep is to be paid after the rate  
of 4<sup>s</sup> p head.

It is agreed that wheras widow Jackson by consent of  
the towne hath alowed her for her maynetenance 3<sup>s</sup> p  
weeke pt being paid & some remayning due to her that  
what is due or may grow due to her shall be paid & dis-  
burst by mr William Browne mr Corwin & John Porter  
||& mr Price|| the said John Porter to send in his Corne  
or other Comodities to the house of mr Price where she  
may reccie the [\*same\*] the other 3<sup>d</sup> pt.

---

† The record of this meeting is by Walter Price.

At a meeting of the select men the 10<sup>th</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1657

mr Corwin	Richard Prince
mr Price	John Porter
Jacob Barney	Jefferie Massey

Whereas mr Corwin vpon the request of the select men for the acomodating of mr Whiting did vndertake to procure the now dwelling house of John Millerd w<sup>ch</sup> he haueing effected & doth engage himselfe to pay vnto the said John Miller the sume of fiftie pounds vpon demand the condicōn betwixt mr Corwin & the select men is that he the said mr Corwin if the town accept of the said house for the vse afforsd that he is willing to take his paymt out of the next towne rate prouided it be paid in the like species as he receaues for goods sould to other men & vpon the same prises Indian Corne excepted.

† The 22<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>th</sup> mo : 1657.

At a generall Towne meeting there are Chosen for Constables for this Yeare Ensuing,

James Vnderwood : for the towne  
 Roger Haskall for Cape Ann Syde  
 Nathaniell ffelton for the lotts & farmes.

Chosen for the Grand Jury for this yearre ensuing

mr Geo : Corwen	George Norton
John Symonds	Sam : Corning
mr John Ruck	William Kinge

Chosen for an Eight man to Joyne w<sup>th</sup> the select men for the making of the Rates mr Henery Bartholemew

The Towne haue Consented and Voted : that mr Corwin shalbe payed owt of the next Rate the some of ffiftie pounds towards the house he bought of John Millerd for a minister : according to the contract betwixt mr Corwen & the select men.

† The record of this meeting is written by Walter Price.

## Voted to A towne Rate as followeth

	£	s	d
for the meeting house	50	00	00
for a house for a minister	50	00	00
for mr Noris his wood	07	00	00
for Ringing the bell	05	00	00
for the Drumer	02	00	00
for a new bell & hanging	18	00	00
for the poore & mr Gidney	25	00	00
for prouigon for mr Whyting	20	00	00
	<hr/>		
	177	00	00

It is Voted and agreed by the towne y<sup>t</sup> the select men shalle take Care to quide such nessessaries for entertainement of mr Whyting: vntill he resolues to stay w<sup>th</sup> vs: or the towne shall take further. order.

It is Voted that mr Geo : Corwin : and Jacob Barney are to apeare at Ipswedg Court to Inform the Court of the Condition of John Talbe : and to aduise about his being putt in the house of corection at Ipswedg.

Tho : Gouldthayt having petitioned for the Remiting of his fyne for Cutting downe of the timber in the towne Comon : it is Reffered : vntell there be a fuller Towne meeting.

At a meeting of the select men the 14<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 57

mr Corwin	Jefferie Massey
John Porter	Rich : Prince
Jacob Barney	

It is ordered by the select men that mr Conant & mr Gardner be intreated to bound out 80 acres of Land formerlie graunted & bounded to mr Garford in some convenient tyme betwixt this & the last of the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>: next they being paid for their paynes.

It is ordered for the setling of a high way betwixt Salem & Reding that [\*william flint\*] ||John Porter|| & Nathaneel Putman be intreated to meeet w<sup>th</sup> some of the inhabitants of Reding in some convenient tyme betwixt

this & the last of this p'sent month & haue power giuen them to setle & confirme the said way.

Wheras there is a difference betwixt William King & other neighbors & Rodger Haskell about a high way to the mill & meeting house it is ordered that Jacob Barney & Jefferie Massey shall view the said way and make retorne thereof to the select men at their n[ext] meeting warning the plaintiffe & deffents to meeete wth the said Jacob Barney & Jefferie Massey the last day of this instant month at the Mill by niene of the Clock the same day.

At a meeting of the select men the 22<sup>th</sup> 7 m<sup>o</sup> 57

mr Corwin	John Porter
mr Price	Jefferie Massey

It is ordered that maior Hathorne mr Corwin & Jacob Barney are entreated to meeete wth some of the inhabitants of Topsfield to treate w<sup>th</sup> them about the bounding of their seuerall townes & soe ffar as in their wisdomes they ||see meeete|| are to Issue the same.

At a meeting of the select men the 12<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> : 57

mr Browne	mr Price
mr Corwin	Richard Prince
John Porter	Jefferie Massey

A bill came to hand to make a rate for the Coledg for 5<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>s</sup> bearing date the 19<sup>th</sup> 7 m<sup>o</sup> 57 :

alsoe a bill for the Countie	07 15 00
alsoe a bill from maior hathorne	02 : 09 : [ ]
a bill from Tho : Barnes	[10] 17 [ ]
$\frac{1}{4}$ pt of a single Country Rate	13 - 5 [ ]
the Deputys Chardges	03

At a meeting of the select men the 9<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> : 57

mr Browne	Jacob Barney
John Porter	Jefferie Massey

Ordered that the difference betwixt John Porter &

John Putnam about a high way ouer mr Sharpes hill shall be determined by Captaine Traske sometyme betwixt this and the last day of this month.

Ordered a towne meeting to be the last day come— seavenight to be warned by goodman Oliuer.

† agreed with Joseph Miles for keepinge of [\*90\*] Cowes for [\*18<sup>c</sup>\*] ||4<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> p Cow|| to take them in the lane by the Gou'nors house in the morninge at one houre by sun & to deliur y<sup>m</sup> in the same place  $\frac{1}{2}$  houre bef. sun goe down for paynt. in kind as the Custom before tyms

Ordered that Samuell Archard shall take out an attach<sup>mt</sup> against John Stone Sen<sup>r</sup>. in action of debt of 7<sup>s</sup> 7<sup>s</sup> 9<sup>d</sup> being the balance of an acount due to the towne since the tyme of his Constableship at the Complaint of the select men on the behalfe of the towne. mr Browne mr Corwin & mr Price or any one of them to prosecute the said Stone.

Ordered that ffrances Skerie doe forthw<sup>th</sup> remoue his fence that is neare John Luffes to the enlargmt. of the Countrie way one pole into his ground as he the said Skerie will answere all damages that may Come to the towne through his neglect.

At a generall towne meeting the 18 9<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 57

Chosen for Jurie of trialls

mr Conant	Robert Lemon
mr Price	John Putman
Samuel Gardner	William Dodge

Voted that ould goodie Neves shall haue releafe from the towne & the sume & ordering of it refferd to the select men w<sup>ch</sup> by the agremt of the select men is 5<sup>e</sup> ffor this ensuing yeare.

† Agreed with Joseph Miles to keep the towne Cowes

† These paragraphs are both in the handwriting of Edmond Batter, and are entered on pages that had been left blank.

this sumer 1659 vidz. to keepe them to the 20<sup>th</sup> of October next at 4<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> p head only for Cowes, to be payd in butter & wheat & Indian Corne as in former yeares: to quide helpe himself to begin  $\Delta$  of may & to be chardged vpon the psone that haue Cowes to be kept,

Jeffery Mascy	Cowes	4	Rich Raymt	2
H. Skery		3	Robt. Gray	1
Rich. Bishop		1	X. Waller	1
Jno. Symons		2	Tho. Cole & mr Price	4
Samll Archard		1	Job Helyard	1
George Roops		2	Rumbull	2
Nath Pickman		3	Tho Barnes	2
H. Veren		2	ffr. Nurce	

At a meeting of the select men the 20<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>: 57

mr Browne	Jacob Barney
mr Corwine	Richard Prince
John Porter	Jefferie Massey

It is ordered that that way from the meeting house on Cape an syde to Lawrence Leach his mill shall be directlie in the Countrie way to Edmund grovers and from thence to the way lying betwixt the said grouers land & the land of Osman Traske & Soe forward through the Land of henerie hericke.

Itm, it is further ordered that wheras some of the neighbors on Cape an syde doe desyre a way from the said meeting house to the mill through the proprieties of Roger  $\Delta$  & others that theyre desyres are graunted provided that before they shall make any Claym thervnto there shall be paid vnto the said Rodger Haskell & the rest of the proprietors full satisfaction as 2 men Chosen by the select men shall apoint the said way not exceeding 4 [\*poale\*] ffoote in any pt of it and to be made and mentayned by those that make vse therof.

[Blank page.]

The 24<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>: 57

John Stone seni<sup>r</sup> debtor to the towne vpon the ballance of account 7<sup>£</sup> 7<sup>s</sup> 9<sup>d</sup> besyds the Charges of an atchmt. doe

hereby promis to pay the foresaid some betwixt this and the 24<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> next prouided that what he said John Stone hath alreadie paid be deducted and what is vnpaid by pticuler ps ons being tendred shall be likewise taken of if acepted either by mr Corwin mr Browne or mr Price

witness

JOHN STONE

JEFFERIE MASSEY  
RICHARD PRINCE

Reced by mr Corwin	06 10 00
Remitted to John Stone	01 00 00

At a meeting of the select 11 11 57

mr Browne	Jacob Barney
mr Corwin	Richard Prince
John Porter	Jefferie Massey
mr Price	

Nathaneel Putnam accounting w<sup>th</sup> the towne in reffrance to his Constableship the towne was debtor vpon the ballance [\*one pound sixteene shillings for w<sup>ch</sup>\*] 16<sup>s</sup> there was deliu'ed him a bill he engaging to pay to these ps ons herafter exprest for work they did at the bridg viz.

to Edward Beacham	0 10 0
to Thomas Brockett	0 2 0
to John Small	0 2 0
to Hen: Traske	0 2 0
to Edward Gaskell	0 6 0
to Captaine Traske	0 2 0
to John Pease	0 8 0
John ffostor	0 8 0

[Blank page.]

It is agreed with Henerie Hereck that he is to keep Richard Lambarts Daughter from y<sup>e</sup> first of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1657 to the first of the 2<sup>d</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1658 and he is to haue allowed him in Clothes & othes waies the Just Sume of fiue pownd A year:: pd him 5<sup>£</sup>: 16<sup>s</sup>: 3<sup>d</sup>: rest to him this 4<sup>th</sup> 2 mo: 1659 17<sup>s</sup>-1<sup>d</sup>. accounted with Hen. Herik for keepinge of Lamberts daughter pd him the foll. p Roger Haskell-2<sup>£</sup>-3-1<sup>d</sup> & remayn<sup>r</sup> p Ed. Batter the whole is : 2<sup>£</sup>-10<sup>s</sup> [ ]

Wheras William Sergeant hath latelie remoued himselfe and famillie to this towne vnder p'tence of some worke he hath taken to doe and by the select men not aproued of to be an inhabitant amongst vs therefore the said Sergeant being required either to dept or secure the towne by some sufficient man, he the said Sergent did produce henerie herick whoe doth promis that he the said Sargent his wife and children shall not any of them by any meanes be Chargable to the said towne. [\*Vpon acount w<sup>th</sup> henerie hericke we find him dettor to the Countrie 16<sup>s</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>.\*]

Henerie Skerie being debter 6<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> he the said Skerie brought a note from mr Batter of whome the towne is to receiue of

[Blank page.]

At A meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selecte men 8<sup>th</sup>: 12 m<sup>o</sup>. 1657

mr Corwin	Jacob Barney
Sert Porter	Richard Prince
mr Price	William Browne †
mr Massey	

Granted vnto Robart Lemon in Consideration of A Contrie way laid oute through his 5 akre lott & a fott path through it thear is granted vnto him 30 akers of land to be laid oute to him at Cape ann Side next the sea near that which was william Balies Lott :

Maior hathorne & mr Price are desyred to view a difference betwixt Robert Leman and mathew nickson in reference to a Certayne ffence w<sup>ch</sup> is betwixt them & haue power to determine the said difference acording to lawe.

mr Corwin Creditor from the towne

Vpon all acounts the sume of	07 10 00
paid by John Stone latelie Constable the sume of	06 10 00
Rest due to mr Corwin	01 00 00

† The first part of the record of this meeting is written by William Browne.

† At a Generall Towne Meeting of the Inhabitants of  
Salem the 17: 12 m° 1657

Voted that there should be but fие Select men for the ordering of Towne affaires for the yeare ensuing:

Chosen ffor the select men

Maior Wm: Hathorne	mr: Edm: Batter.
mr Rogr: Conant	Jos: Boice
Left: Tho: Lothrop	

Its agreed that the Elders mayntenance shalbe Indeauoured to be raised by subscreibcon. voted.

Its agreed yt mr Norice shall haue eighty pounds & mr Whitinge seaunty pounds the yeare ensuing & ther wood from the towne besides. voted.

Maior Hathorne & Edmond Batter for the pt of the towne from the bridge downewards to Mordechai Creuet, Serg. Porter & Thomas Putname for the ffarmes, Tho: Antrum & Serg. Stileman for the ten Acre lots & from the bridge to michell Shaffins house are apoynted to take care for the subscreibcon ||for ministers mayntenance|| & to pfect it between this & the next towne meeting & then to bring it to the meeting. voted.

Its ordered that Mrs Sharpe shall haue ten pounds giuen her for her Releafe out of the towne rate: for the yeare ensuing. voted.

Maior Hauthron Leift: Lawthrope & Edmond Batter are Authorized to [\*take\*] Audite the acompts of the Selecte men the last yeare: & what elce is to be acompted for the towne use. voted.

Att a meetinge of the Select men

24: 12: 1657 being p'sent

Maior Hauthornē	Joseph Boyse
Leut Lawthope	Ed: Batter
mr Conant	

---

† The rest of the Book of Records is written by Edmond Batter.

Its Ordered that all fences within the towne of Salem & the Limits of the same (except those farmes excepted by law) be sufficiently repayred accordinge as shall be thought sufficient by the surueiors: therunto to be apoynted for securinge of all such fields against great Cattell: and that all swine aboue the age of three moneths be all well and sufficiently Ringed by the latter end of the first [\*moneth\*] weeke the next moneth: as also to be all yoked by the first day of third moneth next ensuinge vpon the penalty of twelue pence p weeke for eu'y swine not Ringed and Yoked accordinge to this Ord<sup>r</sup>: & thus to Continue till ther be further Order taken.

Salem Dr 1657

To what was agreed by the towne to be raised ffor seu'all paym'ts	} 177 00 00
To what is the towne part for the Coledge	005 06 00
To the County	007 15 00
To the Deputyes expences	005 09 00
To $\frac{1}{4}$ part of Country Rate to be aded	013 05 00
	<hr/>
	208 15 00

rest to Ball : 35 11 07

Dr.

To Mr Gidney	001 08 00
To mr Browne	003 03 00
To seu'all Bills graunted	189 13 04
To what is added as abouesd	031 15 00
	<hr/>
	225 19 04

Rest to Ball is 029 13 - 6

To wt was Charged vpon Constable Feltons Rate & also vpon James Vnd'woods	} 00 12 08
To wt was Charged twice vpon James vnd'woods & John Marshs Rate	} 00 16 00
To a [*Bill of [Turners] of Boston forgot*]	03 18 07
To James vnd'woods ou'charged	23 12 00
To seu'all disbursmts by Ed. Batter	05 02 00*
[*To wt mr Corwin has pd per bills	<hr/>
	28 19 03

## Salem p Contra Cr: 1657

Per the Towne Rate

244 06 07

Per Mr Corwine what he oweth		035 11 07
Tho : Gouldthaight for his fine		005 02 00
Isaac Easty	{	003 00 00
Rich Sibly		001 10 00
Jno. Williams and Samll Williams		000 18 00
Henry Herick		000 16 03
		46 17 10

Jno Putname &amp;c

p Contra Credit

Per town Rate		244 06 07
other debts as abouesd		011 06 03
		255 12 10

Rest to Ball is 29£ 13s 6d

Per wt is Rec. per Tho Gouldthaight		03 00 00
Rich Sibly		00 15 00
Jno Williams & Samll		00 18 00
I finde in the townes Leager page 76: that Maior Will Hawthorne haue in his hands 4£ dd to him for the townes vse Anno 20th of march 1647	{	04 00 00
Ther is moreov' due to the towne from Ralph Elwood		03 00 00

Att a Generall Towne meetinge the 8<sup>th</sup> of 1<sup>m</sup> 1657-8

vpon a Request of Topsfield men about setling of the Line betweene them and vs, Its Ordered that Maior Will Hawthorn [\*shall\*] is apoynted to [\*treat of the with\*] ||moue|| the Gen'all Court to giue the sence of the seu'all Grants of the Bounds of the seu'all townes of Salem & Topsfield. voted.

Maior Will Hawthorn & ||mr|| Will Browne & Edmo: Batter are Chosen Comissioners for small Causes the yeare ensuinge. voted.

Edmo: Batter Chosen & apoynted to meet with the County Comission<sup>rs</sup> for the Caring of the voats. voted.

Its agreed that the select men in beeinge shall haue full power to act in all prudentiall Matters of the towne of

Salem as form'ly vntill the towne take further order.  
voted.

Its agreed that Jn<sup>o</sup> Gidney shall haue the Lane that is  
between his fields in a neck as you a downe to Ipswich-  
ward : payinge to the towne forty shillings quided there  
be a foot way thro those fieldes. voted.

Its Ordered vpon a Request of James Patch about the  
[exchange] of some land [on] Cape Ann Side is refered  
to mr Connant & Saml Corninge to view it & to make re-  
port to the towne the next Gen'all towne meetinge. voted.

Its Ordered yt Mr Connant & Samll Corninge are  
apoyneted to Lay out Ensigne Dixies land in Cape Ann  
Side according to his graunt

22 (1:) 57-8

Att a meetinge of the Select men beinge p'sent Maior  
Will Hauthorne Leift Lawthrop and Edmo: Batter,  
Joseph Boyes : Mr: Roger Conant

Serg: Tho: Hale is apoyneted to be Clark of the Mar-  
ket for the ensuinge yeare :

Agreed with Beniamin Pauly to keep the Cowes for  
the Towne of Salem the yeare ensuinge accordinge to the  
last years agreement : beegining vpon the 12<sup>th</sup> of the  
second moneth : and to end accordinge to the last yeare.

Agreed that Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup>: Gardner Will flint and Henry  
Skery : shall be disiered to Joyne with Liñ men to goe a  
pambulaçon begining at the sea & soe to the great Pond  
by the Road towards Liñ [\*together\*] as also Thomas  
Putname and Joseph Pope and Jn<sup>o</sup> Putname : from the  
pond to the seauen mens bounds & sò on :: vpon the 15  
day of second Moneth next ensuinge which will be the 5  
day of the weeke.

Suruerors apoyneted to to : survey the seu'all fences  
accordinge to Law aboute the Lymits of the same

Imp<sup>r</sup>: for Cape Ann Side for the Gen'all field from the base Riu' to Mackrell Coue: Roger: Hoscall & Jn<sup>o</sup> Rayment: & Joseph Harris togeather with all other fences one Riols Side or elce were belonging to Cape Ann Side: that are to be viewed according to Law: by the 17: day of April next.

22 : 1 57-8

Surueio<sup>rs</sup> from mr Will Brownes to the bridge Rich Bishop & Jn<sup>o</sup> Neale: from mr Will Brownes to Mordechai Creuats Jeffery: Massey & Daniell Rumbull

for the Southfield Sam<sup>ll</sup> Archard & Rich Adams for the Northneck and the glassehouse fences and the Lotts from Tho Gouldthaites to Michell Shafflins Mr Tho. Gardner & Sam<sup>ll</sup> Ebourne. Its agreed that the fore seat in the South Gallery shall be set apt, for these persons to be seated in, vidz:

Alex: Seeres	[*Joseph Grafton Jur*]
Tho: Barncs	Samll Porter
Job: Heliard	Tho: Sallowes
Rich Leech	Andrew Woodbury
Rich Adams	Arthur Kippen
Mordechai Crauat	Tho: Robbins
Will Trask	

Helliard Veren being form'lly Chossen Clerke of the writs is now to be p'sented to the Court next houlden at Ipswich to be conformed.

At a Gen'all towne meetinge of the inhabitants of  
Salem 26-2-1658.

Its Ordered that accordinge to the desire of Topsfield men that two men should be apoynted with full power to agitate and agree: of o'relues: with them in the Matter in difference between ys & them: and haue therfor made Choise of Maior Will Hawthorne & mr Henry Bartholomew: accordingly to haue full power to agitate & agree with them: & to Conclude. voted

Its Ordered that all those psons that will not subscribe nor Contribut towards the Mayntenance of the ministry shalbe rated & the select men to rate ym. voted.

Its Ordered that the Select men shall take Care of [\*Sister Chister\*] will Chichesters family till the next Gen'all Towne meeting. voted.

Lawr: Southwickes bussines about pay<sup>mt</sup> for Jn<sup>o</sup> Talbey is refered to the Select men to make pay<sup>mt</sup> to him according to what they shall find in equity to be due to him. voted.

Surueio<sup>rs</sup> apoynted for highe wayes Cape An Side. Will Dixe & Jeames Patch. voted.

Surueio<sup>rs</sup> apoynted for the towne highewayes Jn<sup>o</sup> Neale will flint & to Strong water brooke and at Tho Jamess & at Mr Gardners for the yeare ensuing. voted.

Suruei<sup>rs</sup> for the bridges about the Gou'nors farm are Jacob Barne and Tho. Putnam

Its agreed that two Deputys shall be chosen for the next Gen'all Court & if Maj<sup>r</sup> Hauthorne should be sent as one & chosson afterwards Magestr[ate] then the other to serue alone :

26 : 2 : 58

Chosen for Deputys Mai<sup>r</sup>: Will Hauthorne & mr Hen. Bartholomew

Mr Bartholmew Chosen Deputy doth accept of it for the first Sessions.

Mr Corwine haue Ingaged to satisfie the Treasurer the Remaynd<sup>r</sup> : of the Rate that is behind of 56: & Mai<sup>r</sup> : Hauthrone & Edmond Batter in the behalfe of the towne haue qmised to satisfie Mr Corwine the same value againe.

Lawrence Southwicke by an agreem<sup>t</sup> of Maio<sup>r</sup> Hauthrone Joseph Boyse & Ed. Batter is to haue twenty shil-

lings for keepinge of Jn<sup>o</sup> Talbey & 17<sup>s</sup>: for other things layd out about him.

At a Gen'all towne meetinge held 20<sup>th</sup>: 4: 58  
Chossen for Jury for Tryalls

Mr Rich More	Dauid Corwithen
Jno : Gardner	Robt Gray
Jacob Barney	Hen : Skery
Tho : Gardner senr.	

Vppon Information of seu'all Incroachments by W<sup>m</sup>  
Lord sen<sup>r</sup> & seu'all other men vppon the townes Co<sup>m</sup>mons :  
by the Remouing of ther fences : Its ordered that the  
& reforme it by pullinge downe the fence or otherwise as  
they shall see meet, voted.

Att a meetinge of the Select men 30<sup>th</sup> 5<sup>mo</sup> 1658  
beeinge p'sent: Mair: Will Hauthorne Joseph Boyse  
& Edmond Batter: Its Ordered that the Constables shall  
pay the Rates for y<sup>e</sup> Mayntenance of the Msty to : Edmo:  
Batter: & he to be accomptable to the towne for it.

Its ordered that ther shalbe a towne meetinge warned  
vpon the next lecture day for the towne to meet vpon the  
fourth day following for the chusinge of a man to Joyne  
with the Select men to make the Country rate & for the  
towne to bringe in their estates in order to the rate: &  
wt elce shall p'sent: as the makinge of a towne rate &  
to consider about the sending away of Alice Chichester.

Its ordered that Mair: Will Hauthorne mr Connant &  
Edmond Batter are desired to end the difference between  
Jno. Bachelor & Abraham Warren about the way in  
difference: vpon the second day of the weeke beinge the  
10<sup>th</sup>: of August next.

Accordingly the psons abouenamed did attend the  
bussynes & brought it to this Isue : that the way for drift  
of Cattell for the vse of Abraham Warren from his house

&c: to the Co~~m~~on through the ground of Jn<sup>o</sup> Bachelour to the Co~~m~~on shall be about two Roads wide accordeinge as it is now bounded the great Rocke on the North to be the vper side of the way & the breadth downewards towards the house of Jn<sup>o</sup> Bachelour: & Abraham Warren to make crosse fence from the broock to the field fence & a gate in it for passage of the sd Bachelours Cattell from one pt of the ground to the other, & furthermore wee the abouesaid apoynted by the towne: for the setlinge of the boundes between the abouesd ptys Order as followeth that after three yeares tyme after the day of the date hearof Abraham Warren is to remoue his field fence which standeth now bowinge into the ground of Jno. Bachelour & set it straight from a post marked with a W neare the well & from thence to run straight to the ashe tree that standeth without the fence in a litle peec of Meadow, aboue the way now layd out by vs for the vse of Abraham Warren.

Att A Gen'all Towne meetinge held 18<sup>th</sup> 6<sup>mo</sup> 1658

Chosen for the Graniury

Ser: Porter	Nich: Potter
Tho: Putname	Jno: Kitchin
Will: Dodge	Edmo: Batter voted.

mr: Henry Bartholmew Chosen to ioyne with the Select men to make Countrye Rates & towne Rates & Jacob Barney to ioyne to make the towne Rats. voted.

Phill Cromwell	}	Constables.	voted.
Rich Huchenson			
Samll: Corninge			

Its ordered that the wife of William: Chichesters shall haue  $\frac{1}{2}$  Bush<sup>n</sup> of Indian Corne p weeke for releafe of her & family till towne take further order: voted.

Its ordered that pt of the house that Mr: whittinge dwelleth in shall be made [tight] either by shingling or

wt : elce may be thought meet with wt : speed it may be voted.

Its orderd that the select men shall dispose of Alice Chichester accordinge to their discretion in poynt of chardge. voted.

Att a meetinge of the Select men

23 : 6-58 : beinge p'sent

Mair Will Hawthorne : Joseph Boyse & Ed : Batter

Accordinge to a law made p the towne of Salem 2 : 3 : 42 wee find that ffirancis Nurce & Rich Sibly haue without leaue of the Select men taken two trees out of the towne Common : for the w<sup>ch</sup> they are fined 20<sup>s</sup> p tree. remited.

Att a meetinge of Select men 31<sup>th</sup> : 6<sup>th</sup> : 58

being p'sent Mair Willam Hawthorne Mr Roger Connant Leift Lawthrope Edmond Batter & Joseph Boyse

Together with mr Moses Mau'ick in the behalfe of the towne of Marblhead.

Wheras at the same p'sent before the ps ons as abouesd Eddward Harnet Taylor beeinge now to remoue out of the towne, for in the Consideraōon that he the sd Harnet haueing been at Chardge of keepinge of Alice Chichester ||& her child|| since or Court at Salem last [Jun] 30 : 58 & for the securinge of Salem & Marblhead for eu' from any further Chardge of the sd child wee doe hear by giue eight pounds sterlinge to the said Harnet, and for the further securinge of the townes he the said Harnet doth bind himselue heires executors Admistrators firmly by these p'sents [\*as witnes his hand\*] in a bond of sixteene pounds for the true pformance of the same.

EDWARD HARNETT

Its Ordered and agreed by the Select men of Salem togeather with the Select men of marblhead that Jere-

miah, the son of Alice Chichester shalbe and is hearby bound to Edward Harnet Taylor as an apprentice vntill the age of twenty one years beeing now about 3 moneths old :

Att a Gen'all Towne meetinge 21: 9-58

Chosson for Jury of Tryalls

Mr Price	Georg Gardner
Rich Prince	Ed: Woolen
Serg Tho: Hale	Nath: Putname
[*Samll*] Nath: Pickman	Jno Gardner

The seu'all pticulars for a towne Rate for y<sup>e</sup> year ensuing.

ffor mr Whittings house	13-00-00
ffor Repayering of high ways	17-10-00
ffor Elders wood	20-00-00
x ffor mrs: Sharpe	07-10-00
ffor Alice Chichester's sending away	07-00-00
ffor the Drumer	02-00-00
ffor the mending of meeting house	00-12-00
ffor the bel ringer	05-00-00
Wid. Dense	08-00-00
	_____
x To Dauid Thomas	80-12-00
To The Chardges of Deputys	05-00-00
	_____
voted	11-00-00

To be paid in kind & price according to  
ordr of Country Rate.

Its Ordered that the house & ground that mr Whittinge liueth in be now giuen to him & his heires for eu' qvided he liue in towne three yeares ||more|| after this. voted.

ffrancis Nurce fined twenty shillings for his abusiuie Cariage in the towne meeting. voted.

21-9-58

Its ordered that were wood is cutt vpon the towne Common for the townes use ||for firing|| that those that cutt wood should cutt all trees as they goe except timber trees vpon payne & penalty of ten shillings for eu'y offence the one halfe to the Informer & the other to the towne. voted.

Its Ordered that Mair Will Hawthorn haue Graunted to

him: the townes Right & priueleges in the Planters Marsh. voted

Graunted to Mai<sup>r</sup> Will Hauthorne a pcell of ground near fliish brook to straytne his fence to y<sup>e</sup> valew of fuetene or 20 acres of land & m<sup>r</sup> Walter Price & Edmond Batter are apoynted to lay it out. voted.

Its Ordered that that Comon ||ground|| lyinge between Tho: James & Rob Moultons farmes shalbe layed out to those of o<sup>r</sup> neibours that haue land formly Graunted. voted.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Patch Chossen Surveiour Cape Ann Sid in the Room of his Brother.

Att a meetinge of Select men 27<sup>th</sup> 9 mo. 1658

beeinge p'sent mai<sup>r</sup> willam Hauthorne Edmond Batter and Joseph Boyse.

Its ordered that the layers out of land shall with the first oportunity lay out the seuall pēons of land formly Graunted to Phillip Veren Henry Cooke & Jn<sup>o</sup> Hill vidz: fourty Acres to each of them: in that Comon land aboue Thomas James House & togeather with it to lay out to each of them foure Acres of that meadow layd out to Jn<sup>o</sup>: Hill before for vpland: Jn<sup>o</sup>: Hill to haue the first of it.

Item y<sup>t</sup> Richard Bishop, Elias mason, Thomas Robins for West, [\*John Bachiler\*] ||Joseph Boyse|| John Kichin, & Henry Renalls, shall haue the Remainder of the meadow abouesd, to the sum of fower Acres apeece if it hold out, or else to be devided equally btwixt them, & if they take som pte in the swampe then to haue so much the more (as make vp the value of those that haue 4 Acres apeece aboue granted) if it be there to be had.

This wee doe declare as o<sup>r</sup> minds that the nine ps ons aboue specified shall haue that meadow abouesd: to be

equally deuided amongst them [ \*togeather with the swampe that runeth vp neare to Nicholas Phelps farme.]

Memorandum Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Gidney haue pd vpon acc<sup>o</sup>: forty shillings for the lane between his two fields.

At a meetinge of the Select men

7 10 mo. 1658 beeinge p'sent

mr Willam Hauthorne  
Leuit. Lowthrop  
mr Connant

Ed: Batter.  
Joseph Boise

Graunted to Jn<sup>o</sup> Bachelor & Thomas Pickden a swampy brushy meadow in the great swampe near Wenham to the value of eight acres not exceeding, to be equally deuided between them quided it be not formerly Graunted, & if any pt of it be graunted the Remaydr to them equally deuided, quided if any form<sup>r</sup> graunte of any pt be of that meadow: the pty doe appear & lay clayme to it within the tearme of two years.

Graunted to Anth Buxston 4 acres of meadow next to that Graunted to Rich Bishop & Company.

Anth Buxston request for vpland not hauing any yet giuen him.

Ordered that whereas ther is graunted to the Widow felton 30 acres of land, That Nath. ffelton shall haue the two spotts of land lying neare the great swampe: adioyning to Nath. Putnames not exceedinge 12 acres in pt of the 30 acres: & the remaynr that X toper Waller shall haue layd out in the Diuidend abou Tho: James farme.

Graunted to Nath ffelton foure Acres of meadow togeather with Antho Buxston if it be to be hade. this is satisfied.

Graunted to Hen: Skery foure Acres of meadow togea[ther] with Antho Buxston if it be there to be hade.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Williams Requests for land,

Jn<sup>o</sup> Mason alowed to be an Inhabitant.

Ordered that Thomas Watson Shall haue his 4 acres of meadow layd togeather with Antho Buxston if it be ther to be hade

Bills Graunted 14 : 10 mo : 1658

To mrs Sharpe	7 10 00
To Josiah Roots	2 00 00
To Tho : Oliuer	5 00 00
To Dauid Thomas	5 00 00
To Maior Will Hauthorne	1 05 00
To Surueiors of Cape An Sid	3 10 00
To Surueiors of Salem	14 00 00
To Rich Adams	00 12 00
To Mr Whittinge	10 00 00
To Ed : Batter	20 00 00
To mr Norice	10 00 00
To Wid Denis	05 00 00
	—————
	73 17 00
To mr Gidney	03 03 00
To Hen Skery abatmt for men	03 11 6
& Chardge to goe & cary goodls to the Treasurer	{
To Saml Corning for Chardges	00 19 4
To Joseph Huchensons chardges	01 07 4
	—————
	82 18 2

Att a Gen'all towne meetinge held 15 : 6-59  
Lieft Thomas Lowthrope chossen for a Comission' to Joyne with select men to make Country rates.

Tho: Roots  
Tho: Gouldtwaight } Constables :  
Jno Rayment

Grandiury

mr Walter Price	Tho. Spoon'
Leut Lowthrope	Tho Antrum
Nath Putname.	Rich Bishop
ffr. Skery	

Mai<sup>r</sup> Wm : Hauthorne & the select men & mr Bartholomew & Jeffery Mascy ar Chosen to meet with o<sup>r</sup> Bretheren of Cap An Sid the next second day to Consider & draw vp some oppositions to answer the desires of o<sup>r</sup> Bretheren ther & to present it at the next towne meeting.

At a meetinge of the Select men 29 : 11 mo. 1658  
 being p'sent Mair Will Hauthorne mr Roger Connant  
 Leift Tho : Lawthrope : Edm : Batter & Joseph Boyse  
 Its agreed that Jefferey Massey, Thomas Putname Nath  
 Putname & Joseph : Huchenson are Impowered ||or any  
 three of them|| to Joyne with Topsfield men aboute the  
 [\*setling &] Runinge & setlinge & full endinge of our  
 sixe mile line in the extent of it in so many places as  
 they shall see meet, for a full conclusion of the worke :

Tho : Tucke Requests for land.

Vpon the request of Joseph Hardinge about the bounds  
 of his ten acre lott on Cape Ann Side : mr Roger Conant  
 Will Dodge and Hen : Hericke ar apoynted to settle the  
 bounds giuing notice to the next qpprietors

Whereas vpon the desire of the towne to Inlardge the  
 high way goinge to Rich Stackhouse his fery ffraicis  
 Skery layd out ||for the Inlardgmt of it|| about forty  
 Road of his ground ther : in Recompence wheroft wee  
 alowe him twelue Acres of vpland ground to be layd out  
 about Thomas Jameses farme :

Att a Gen'rall Towne meeting May 2 : 1659

Its ordered that when god shall take mr Norrice to rest  
 out of this worlde to himself : that the towne shall be at  
 the chardge for his buriall.

Graunted to Helyard Veren Roome before his now  
 dwellinge ||house|| to make a Porch.

Graunted to W<sup>m</sup> Robinson  $\frac{1}{4}$  pt of an acre of land be-  
 tweene the old Mill and his house.

Mair Will Hauthorn }  
 mr Will Browne } Deputyes for the yeare.

Att a Gen'rall towne : meetinge  
 houlden 8<sup>th</sup> march 1658-9 :

Hen Skery Sam<sup>n</sup> Cornige & Joseph Huchenson p'sent  
 Constables are fined each of them 2<sup>s</sup>-6<sup>d</sup> to ye tounes use

for not apearing at meeting and not makinge return of ther warrants.

Selectmen	{ Mair Will Hauthorne mr: Georg Corwine mr: Walter Price.	mr Will Browne Ed: Batter
-----------	---	------------------------------

Ordered that the Select men shall take care that the last yeare pay for the ministry be inquired into wheather it be pd: & take care for to see men pay it. voted.

Its ordered that mr Ed: Norice Sen' shall haue soe much [\*in pmt of] ||for|| Mayntenance as he hade the last yeare & mr Whittinge as much as mr Norice hade the same yeare for the yeare followinge.

Its Ordered that those sumes for the ministry shall be Raised vppon the towne by way of Rate : voted.

Voted that the Select men now in beeinge Shall make this Rate. voted.

Ordered that the Select men together with the Deacons & mr Gidney are desired before ye next Ch: meetinge to Treat with mr Whittinge to know his mind about staying with vs. voted.

Ordered : that the towne haue giuen to the Select men the same power to act in all prudenciall afaires as form'ly :

mr Will Browne Chosen to meet with County Commission<sup>rs</sup> about the Voates. voted.

Mai<sup>r</sup> Will [\*Br\*] Hauthorn mr Will Browne & Ed. Batter Chosen Comissioners for small Causes the yeare ensuinge.

Att a meetinge of Select men 4th : 2 mo. 1659  
beeing p'sent Mai<sup>r</sup> Will Hauthorne mr Will Browne  
mr Corwine mr Price Ed: Batter:

mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Ruck Chosen Clerk of market.

for fences

Chosen for surueio <sup>rs</sup> for Cape An Side	{ Joseph Roots	Tho: Pigden
---	----------------	-------------

Surueiors for North Neck || & glass house field||

mr Tho. Gardner Joseph Boyse

Surueiors for South neck { Jno Pickering  
                          { Tho Barnes

Surueiors for the toune from the Bridge to mr Wm  
Brownes Orchard

Phill. Veren Tho. Robins

Surueiors for the other pt of towne downewards to ferys  
& Creuets

Tho: Roots ffancis Skery

[\*Surueiors for the glass house &c\*]

Ordered that the ord<sup>rs</sup> about hoggs the last [year] to  
stand for the next yeare.

Ordered that Tho : Putname shall haue 20<sup>s</sup> alowed him  
for entertayninge of the men that run the line between  
Topsfield & vs : & Joseph Gardner 30<sup>s</sup> :

The Country Rate made 30 : 6 : 58

Constable Huchersons part is	18	5	0
Constable Cornings part is	6	4	6
Constable Skerys part is	37	1	7
<hr/>			
	61	11	1

The Addiōn

To Hen : Skerys part	18	10	9
To Rich Huchensons	10	16	11
To Samll Corninge	8	3	3
<hr/>			
	37	10	11

The towne Rate

Samll Corninge part	11	19	10
Rich Huchenson part	22	09	7
Constable Skery part	46	04	10
<hr/>			
	80	13	3

Roger Hoskall Dr for Country & Townes Rates

Anno 1657

To his Rates                       50 00 08

Accompt 23 : 11 : 59

rest to Ball is                      2£: 3s: 1d

p Contra Crd<sup>r</sup> 1657

per Jno Leech	00 15 00
Josiah Roots	02 00 00
what he pd to highway worke	02 07 00
To Ma' Will Hawthorne	02 09 07
To Samll Corninge	00 09 04
To Hen Herick	01 08 00
per mr Corwine	25 07 08
Troopers	01 05 00
mr Browne for Stone & Jno Sallowes	01 04 04
mr Corwin more	07 17 10
mr Batter	00 18 06
abatement of S. morgan	00 06 10
	46 09 01
A Kittell 6s: 6d } Dawe Tomas 11: 8 }	00 18 02
: Warning towne meeting	00 02 00
what is remitted of Marke Haskoll Rate	00 08 04
	47 17 07
to Hen: Hericke	02 03 01
	50 00 08

## Nath. ffelton Dr Anno 1657

To soe much vpon his Rate 129 17 05

## per Contra Cr.

Reed per Mr Corwine	18 00 00
per more to mr Corwine	09 08 00
more to mr Corwine	00 15 00
mr Will Browne	42 07 00
Jno Neale	01 00 00
Joshua Roots	02 00 00
Tho. Spooner	01 06 00
Jno Kitchin	00 05 00
Nath Putname	00 16 00
Tho Spooner	00 07 00
Jno Porter	02 10 00
Jacob Barney Sen.	00 15 00
Tho: Oliuer	05 05 00
Mr Corwine	21 05 00
Phill Veren	00 05 00
Antho Buxston	00 03 00
Ed: Batter	07 10 00
more to Ed: Batter	04 03 00
what chardged to Tho. Gardner & Wm Lord twice	00 12 00
what I pd to seurall workemen	01 17 00
soe much to Trooprs	01 14 00
Will Nichols	01 19 00
Henry Traske Remited	00 16 00

Zerubabel Endecot Rate pd to Edmond Batter	02 12 00
warning meetings 3 days	00 06 00
100 Clabbord for the meetinge house	00 05 00
	_____
allowance in gathering ye Rate	128 01 00
	00 16 03
	_____
	128 17 03
Rest he is Dr to ye towne	01 00 02
	_____
accounted this 23th 11th mo. 1552	12 17 05

Towne Rate w<sup>th</sup> the Countie rate & pt of the  
Countrie rate made 20<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>: 57

to Constable haskell his part amounting to	36.16.00
to Constable Vnderwood his part	93.16.07
to Constable ffelton his part	103.14.00
added to Constable ffeltons Rate	02.07.00
more added to ffeltons Rate	02.11.00
more added to Vnderwoods Rate	04.04. 4
Added more : to Roger haskall for the towne 11s: per } Contrey 6s 8d	00.17. 8
	_____
	244. 6. 7

The 14<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> mo.: 57

A bill graunted to mr Corwin for mr whitings house	50 00 00
per a bill to Tho Barnes for work to ye towne	01 10 00
a bill to Good: Ollyver for riuging the bell	05 00 00
a bill to Joshua Roots the Druner 40s	02 00 00
a bill to mr Corwin for seuerall disbursmts } for mr whiting for wood &c	15 00 00
a bill to mr Corwin for the bell & mrs Goose	18 00 00
a bill to mr Browne for repayinger meeting house	50 00 00
a bill to mr Browne for mr Noris his wood	05 00 00
a bill to mr Browne for mrs Goose	02 10 00
a bill to mr Browne for Raysing the bell	05 00 00
a bill to maior Hawthorne	02 09 07
a bill to ffrancis Skery, 38s,	01 18 00
a bill to mr Gidney for two years expences :	07 10 00
a bill to farmer Porter for a bridg	01 17 00
a bill to the Widdow Neaues	05 00 00
a bill to mr Price for mr Whitings provitiona	05 00 00
a bill to John Neale for wood for mr Noris	01 00 00
a bill to Thomas Spooner	01 08 00
a bill to henerie herick for Lamberts daughter	01 18 00
a bill to John Leach Junr for killing a woolfe	00 15 00
a bill to John Porter for Mrs Goose	02 10 00
a bill to John kiching	00 05 00
a bill to Samuell Corning for a mistake	00 09 00
a bill to Josia Rootes for his wages in 56	02 00 00

a bill to Phillip Veren for 2 foxes	00 02 00
a bill to mr Price for chardges to mr Whitings house	01 04 10
a bill to Rumble [for Pawle Gibs]	00 10 00

189 [16 05]

Remember to gett ord'r about Morde cravat taken in  
the [pond]

for land Samll Cutler

Jno Bachelour

Bills Graunted 9-3-58

To Phill Veren for 3 ffoxes	00 3 00
To Spoon' for worke about the bridges	00 7 09
To mrs Sharpe for her pension	10 00 00

Att a meetinge of the Select men  
7-5-1659 beeinge p'sent

mr Will Hawthorne mr Browne mr Corwine mr Price  
& Ed : Batter

Ordered that the foot bridge ou' the marsh at N. Putmans farme be speedyly mended : Will flint & Samll Cutler are apoynted to do the worke.

Will Dodge & Jn<sup>o</sup> Rayment ar Chosen to mend the [bridge] & highway between frost fish Riu<sup>r</sup> : & Wenham.

Hen : Skery & Isack Williams ar chosen to seal t[he weights]

Deacons Rate for the Minister is	126 - 8 - 6
Joseph Huchenson Rate	65-11-10

192-00-04

24<sup>th</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> mo : 1656

Item Dr to the Towne of Salem per mr Batter	00 : 16 : 11
ffarmer Porter is Dr	05 : 14 : 00
John Beckett	02 : 00 : 01
Thomas Putnam	10 : 09 : 00
John Stone Senior	10 : 00 : 04
Henry Skery	04 : 00 : 00
mr Corwin Dr	02 : 09 : 11
Ralphe Elwood	03 : 00 : 00

Will Browne Dr per his bill 8-1-58-9 } ffor Stone & Jno Sallowes }	1 - 3 - 4
---	-----------

Country Rate is	09-2
Tresrs warrnt	00-8

At A generall Towne meeting held the  
7<sup>th</sup> of Novemb. 1659 :

Chosen for the Jury of tryalls

mr Edmund Batter	William flint
Henery Skery	mr Bartholmew
Joseph Boyce	Jefery Massy
[*John Gardner*]	Jno Browne
Humphrey Woodbery	Geor Norton
Sam : Corning	Tho Roots
John Putnum	H [Herick]

it is voted that Geo : Gardner & Hilliard Veren foorth  
w<sup>th</sup> take care to mend the Cas[eway] & alsoe : the way  
by maygr [Hawthorn : & betwixt the [ ]

Accompted with Tho : Putnam 24 : 9-56

Dr vpon towne Rate 37-11-7

Recd by Bills mr Ed : Norce	07 00 00
per mr Gidney	05 13 00
mr Corwine	04 01 09
Beni ffelton	05 00 00
Ed : Gaskell	00 05 00
Jobe Swinerton	00 07 01
Tho : James	00 04 00
Will Cantelbury	00 02 08
Serg Porter	00 10 00
Rich Huchenson	00 05 00
Tho Putname	00 10 00
Jno Southwicke	01 02 00
Nich Phelps	00 06 00
mr Gardner	00 02 00
Rich Bishop for highway worke	01 07 00
warninge of men to bringe measures	00 04 00
3 foxes	00 03 00
	_____
	27 2 6

what I pd mr Wm Browne	01 3 8
what was remitted to seuerall persons	00 12 01
what allowed for gathering towne rate	02 00 00
what the Commissioners spent at mr Gednys	01 18 00
what is paid by mr Corwin to Tho : Oliuer	02 16 02½
paid by mr Batter to Tho : Oliuer	01 13 00
	_____
	37 : 05 : 5½

Accompted with Jn<sup>o</sup> Stone his Country Rate 24-9-56

Dr 21<sup>£</sup>-12<sup>s</sup>-3<sup>d</sup>

Jn<sup>o</sup> Stone Constable his towne Rate

Dr—16<sup>f</sup> 2<sup>s</sup>—4<sup>d</sup>

Remaynder Debt 10<sup>f</sup>: 0<sup>s</sup>—4<sup>d</sup>

[\*pd mr Gidney 05 : 10 : 0

Rest 04 : 10 : 04\*]

p Contra Credit

per 1 bill to Ensigne dixie

Wm Dodge

Joshua Roots

0	5	0
3	17	0
2	0	0
<hr/>		
6	2	

Remited Robert Hibbert paid to the constable

Item	wm mappey	0	2	6
Item	Nath Masters	0	1	6
Ite	Joshua Turland	0	2	
Ite	ouer chardged vpon his towne Rate	0	12	
Ite	Robert Morgan	0	10	
Ite	per what [*I*] he pd to Ed: Batter	0	6	
	Rest debtor	07	05	03
	debtor for Robert hioerd	2s	6d	

Accompted with Will Gigles 24: 9—56 about [his]  
Country [Rate]

Debt—20<sup>f</sup> :—07<sup>s</sup>—3<sup>d</sup>:

p Contra Credit

per mr Corwine  
ouer chardged  
abatemet

19	16	01
0	2	0
0	10	0
<hr/>		
20	8	

Henry Skery Dr: for the towne Rate

15 10 2

Rec. by Bills To Edmo: Batter

05 10 6

Rec. by Jno: Williams Bill

01 06 4

per mr Gidney

01 14 7

---

per mr Corwin whoe is Dr for seuerall men

02 : 09 : 11

Rest due is

11 : 01 : 04

04 : 08 : 10

Gathering ye towne Rate

00 : 15 : 00

Goo Horns mending ye meting house

00 : 06 : 02

warning ye towne meting	00 : 05 : 00
Remitting Tho : Davis Rate & Ed: wilson	00 : 03 : 06
Reckond : 24 : 12 : 56 : Rest Dr to ball is	02 : 19 : 02
per Georg williams ouer pd	01 : 17 : 06
Rest	01 : 01 : 08

24 : 12 : 56 :

[ ] allowance began 29 10 56

To h[er per mr:] Corwin & others 57	7    10    0
To h[ir] per James Vnderwood as per his acco	5    3    11
—————	

till 29 9 59

—	11	8	8
rest to ye towne	1	5	3

Memorandum, at a meeting of Select men 3 : 6-59 :  
 beeing p'sent mr George Corwine mr Walter Price &  
 Edmo : Batter :

Leaue was giuen to Richard Harue Taylour to mend vp  
 the little house Joyning to the meeting ||house|| & make  
 vse of it for a shopp at the Townes pleasure.

1659

— m. below  
 Clerke of market  
 Take Care about poor  
 Surueirs for fences

ffor Select men 1659

Mair Hauthorn	116	—
Mr Corwin	046	—
S <sup>t</sup> Porter	034	
Jos. Boyse	035	
Tho : Gardn <sup>r</sup>	032	
Ed Batter	070	—
Mr Priece	048	—
Mr Will Brown	061	—

9 : 9<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1657

Rec a bill from ye Cleark of the Generall  
Courte for y<sup>e</sup> deputie his expences for this } £ sh. d.  
year come to } 03 : 14 : 00

Wm Torrey Cleric

mr price	[1] Inquire for the frms for the gr. guns
[*Nath: Pickman*]	2 the key of meeting hous
mr Conant	3 the townes Ladder
William Dodg	4 the townes beames & weights
Robert Lenan	5 Jury for Trialls
John Putnam	new Con[stable]
[*John Kitchen*]	Grandiury
Samuell Gardner	Comissiors for Country Leyu
Capt R. Moore	Townes Rate
Jno: Gardnr	Alice Chichester
R. Gray	Tho Putnam
Jacob Barney	Jno [Kitchen]
Dauid Corwithen	[*Jeffery Masey*]
H. Skery	Ser. P[orter]
Mr Tho. Gardner	Nich. P[otter]
	Ed: [Batter]
	[Will Go[ose]]

Jno Marsh is indebted upon the last: in a trew ballance	09 1 0
pd to mr Corwin by Samll Archards Rate	01 2 7
pd to Edmo: Batter	00 12 0
pd to my selue for goinge to Treasr	00 08 0
pd to Elmond Batter more	01 03 8
per Tho: [Creuet] Remited his Rate	00 04 2
per what was pd to Edmond Batter by Jno Brown	00 06 8
	3 17 1

[\*mr Corwin Dr to what you Rec of Jno Marsh 2 1 6\*]

At or next meeting

[baloting]  
 Surveyrs for fences  
 chuse a Clerk of market  
 wood & stones about meetinge house  
 ffer  
 [Chardged] to the Putnams

[Here ends the first Book of Records, the last pages being much torn and defaced. The next volume of Records begins Nov. 29, 1659. All the records of the town up to that date, that are now in existence, either in the Book of Records or the Book of Grants, will be found in the preceding pages. It should, however, be stated that there is on the page of the Book of Records referred to as a "blank page" (see p. 104) a very obscure and rudely drawn plan, without date or explanation, but having some connection with the bounds between Salem and Ipswich, which, at the time that portion of the record was printed, was concealed by a blank leaf pasted over it when the book was bound.]

## INDEX.

[For the purpose of more convenient reference, where the same name is written, by the different writers of the record, with various spelling or titles, that form most commonly used, and most likely to be looked for, is adopted in this Index.]

- A.  
Abbie, John, 22, 28, 79, 87, 103, 115, 118, 123.  
Accounts, 29, 31, 44, 64, 68, 73, 81, 88, 95,  
106, 120, 137, 139, 145, 148, 154, 186, 188,  
204-211, 225-232.  
Adams, Goodman, 64, 65, 111.  
Adams, Richard, 58, 67, 68, 70, 152, 154,  
199, 214, 222.  
Adams, Robert, 74, 95, 143.  
Agur (Augur), Wm., 20, 26, 44, 69, 103,  
130, 133, 140, 148.  
Aimedowne, Roger, 102.  
Alderman, John, 21, 103, 104, 111, 120, 139,  
146.  
Alford, Mr., 10, 22, 103, 122, 166, 173.  
Allen, Mr., 146.  
Allen, Robert, 22, 80, 102, 116.  
Allen, Wm., 19, 22, 25, 26, 37, 57, 69, 77,  
103, 116, 128, 145.  
Allerton, Mr., 86.  
Ames (Amies), Mrs., 98, 104.  
Andrews, Mr. (of London), 136, 138.  
Antram (Anthom), Thomas, 22, 43, 103,  
161, 171, 210, 222.  
Apprenticed children, 123, 124, 151, 219.  
Archer, Sammel, 19, 25, 26, 37, 57, 60, 63,  
64, 65, 69, 73, 75, 77, 80, 81, 103, 128, 139,  
146-152, 154, 199, 206, 207, 214, 232.  
Archisden, Mr., 18.  
Arms, ammunition, &c., 17, 57, 61, 144,  
147, 159, 165, 170, 184, 186, 200.  
Auditors, 29, 48, 137, 210.  
Avery, Thomas, 141.
- B.  
Babson, Isabel, 58.  
Bachellor, John, 86, 93, 138, 143, 167, 168,  
177, 201, 216, 217, 220, 221, 228.  
Bachellor, Joseph, 57, 96.  
Bachellor, Mr., 64, 67, 102, 120.  
Bacon, Mr., 111, 162, 163.  
Baker, Robert, 47, 52, 87, 103.  
Balch, John, 10, 12, 19, 27, 34, 35, 38, 44, 50,  
53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 61-79, 86, 87, 89, 96, 103,  
106, 112, 119, 120, 125, 133, 148, 149.  
Barbadoes, agent at, 140.  
Barber, John, 22, 82, 103, 132, 171.  
Barber, Wm., 95.  
Barnes, Thomas, 205, 207, 214, 225, 227.  
Barney, Jacob, 20, 26, 32, 34, 37, 38, 40, 42,  
44, 52, 77, 97, 102, 110, 120, 124, 131, 133,  
139, 144, 146, 153, 165, 166, 173, 174, 175,  
181-191, 196, 198-209, 215, 216, 217, 226,  
232.  
Barney, Jacob, Jr., 171.
- Bartholomew, Mr. (Henry), 22, 68, 73, 81,  
85, 93, 97, 103, 104, 110, 113, 120-130, 134-  
143, 145, 146, 153-172, 192, 203, 214, 215,  
217, 222, 229.  
Bartholomew, Richard, 62, 64, 102, 132,  
134.  
Bass River, 12, 17, 54, 62, 80, 115, 116, 118,  
120, 122, 126, 145, 146, 201, 214.  
Batter, Edmund, 9, 13, 14, 15, 21, 43, 49, 51,  
52, 57, 58, 62, 95, 96, 101, 104, 117, 130, 131,  
146-149, 151, 153, 155-164, 175-196, 200,  
206, 208-232.  
Bay, 48, 65.  
Bayley, Guido, 129, 162, 175.  
Bayley, Henry, 74, 80, 87, 89.  
Bayley, John, 148.  
Bayley, Wm., 169, 209.  
Baxter, Daniel, 71, 80, 142.  
Beare, Philip, 59, 63, 74.  
Beancham (Burcham), Edward, 22, 32,  
42, 103, 115, 139, 169, 208.  
Beaumont, John, 105.  
Beaver Pond, 117, 190.  
Beckett, John, 228.  
Bell, 74, 144, 169, 190, 197, 204, 219, 227.  
Bellringer to dig the graves, 190.  
Beman Wm., 59.  
Bennett, John, 63, 74.  
Bennett, Richard, 12.  
Bennett, Wm., 22, 56, 60, 80, 102, 110, 137.  
Best, John, 84.  
Birch Plain, 167.  
Birdless Cove, 11.  
Birdshall, see Burtsoll.  
Bishop, Edward, 146.  
Bishop, Richard, 15, 22, 82, 92, 103, 104,  
131, 133, 146, 176-179, 188, 191, 194, 207,  
214, 220, 221, 222, 229.  
Bishop, Townsend, 9, 13, 14, 16, 20, 27, 34,  
35, 38, 39, 44-47, 49-50, 58, 71, 76, 85, 93,  
103, 113, 121, 128, 130, 131, 150, 165.  
Black, John, 20, 25, 26, 37, 102.  
Blackleech, John, 13, 20, 26, 48, 53, 54, 57,  
78, 84, 103, 116, 121, 164, 169, 191.  
Blackstaves, 147.  
Blancher, Widow, 74.  
Borne (Bourne), John, 21, 22, 79, 81, 83,  
102, 116, 128, 136, 142.  
Borrows, see Burroughs.  
Boston, 32, 96, 124, 132, 211.  
Bound, Wm., 20, 26, 50, 103, 171.  
Bounds of farms and lots, 10, 125.  
Bounds of Salem, 116, 119, 136, 157, 161,  
162, 167, 174, 176, 178, 179, 182, 186, 191,  
198, 205, 212-214, 223, 225, 232.

- Bowdishe, Wm., 115, 160.  
 Boyse, Joseph, 93, 105, 126, 185, 202, 210,  
     213, 215, 216, 218, 220, 221, 223, 225, 229,  
     231.  
 Brackenbury, Richard, 19, 26, 35, 38, 67,  
     97, 102, 105, 145, 152, 177, 193.  
 Bradstreet, Symon, 194.  
 Bratley, John, 22, 65.  
 Brett, Mr., 169, 170.  
 Brickmaking, 187.  
 Bridewell, 140.  
 Bridge, 108, 113, 127, 133, 139–141, 144, 145,  
     148, 149, 151, 153, 157, 168, 175, 188, 191,  
     193, 200, 303, 210, 214, 215, 225, 227, 228.  
 Bright, Margaret, 60.  
 Brittell, Jo., 102.  
 Brockett, Thomas, 208.  
 Broock, Wm., 93.  
 Brooksby, 11, 12, 32, 33, 34, 58, 62, 69, 109,  
     146.  
 Brooksby River, 61.  
 Browne, Elizabeth, 201.  
 Browne, Hugh, 22, 80, 102.  
 Browne, John, 50, 78, 93, 97, 102, 175, 201,  
     202, 229, 232.  
 Browne, Mrs., 201.  
 Browne, Mr. (William), 22, 37, 47, 58, 87,  
     98, 100, 103, 104, 165, 166, 167, 172, 185,  
     186, 187, 190, 192–196, 199–202, 205–214,  
     223–229, 231.  
 Browning, Thomas, 21, 22, 57, 65, 96, 102,  
     140, 142.  
 Bryan, Widow, 97.  
 Buffam, Robert, 73.  
 Buffam, Goodman, 160.  
 Bulfinch, John, 110, 121.  
 Bulfinch Brother, 115.  
 Bullock, Goodman, 138, 160.  
 Bullock, Henry, 115, 129, 130.  
 Burcham, see Beaucham.  
 Burdett, Mr., 9, 12, 27, 45, 50.  
 Burial-place, 54, 86, 183.  
 Burials, 143, 144, 169, 223.  
 Burley's Cove, 11, 87.  
 Burroughs (Barrows), John, 54, 60, 102,  
     128.  
 Burton, John, 22, 102, 158.  
 Burtsoll (Birdshall), Henry, 135, 151.  
 Bushnell, Francis, 86.  
 Bushnell, John, 22, 64, 65, 103, 106.  
 Butt Bridge, 149.  
 Butt Brook, 83.  
 Butt Point, 54, 58.  
 Button, Mr., 142.  
 Buxton, Anthony, 59, 102, 221, 222, 226.  
 Buxton, Thomas, 93, 110.  
 Byshop, see Bishop.
- C.
- Calcott, Edward, 67.  
 Calem, see Kelham.  
 Calves and lambs, 29, 36, 85.  
 Cambridge, 135.  
 Canterbury, Wm., 85, 157, 188, 199, 229.  
 Cape Ann Side, 23, 40, 70, 105, 129, 164,  
     171, 172, 173, 177, 179, 185, 186, 203, 207,  
     209, 213, 214, 215, 220, 222, 223, 224.  
 Carpenter, Thurstone, 62.  
 Cary, Nicholas, 22, 53, 102.  
 Castle Hill, 27, 28, 29.  
 Cattle, 9, 11, 28, 39, 41, 66, 85, 99, 108, 110,  
     127, 136, 150, 182, 192, 198.  
 Cat Cove, 80, 86, 89, 91.  
 Causeway, 141, 194, 229.  
 Cedar Pond, 34, 49.  
 Cedar Stand, 40.  
 Chadwell, Thomas, 40, 53, 54.  
 Charles, Wm., 59, 63.  
 Chichester, Alice, 216, 218, 219, 232.  
 Chichester, Jeremiah, 219.  
 Chichester, Wm., 215, 217.  
 Chickering, Goodman (Henry), 96, 98.  
 Ching, George, 74.  
 Chubb, Thomas, 22, 102.  
 Chusmor, Richard, 60.  
 Clapboards, 30, 31, 108.  
 Clark, Wm., 49, 57, 70, 75, 103, 116, 131, 133,  
     136, 137, 145, 147, 148, 151, 160, 162.  
 Clark's Plain, 162.  
 Clay brook, 142, 187.  
 Clerk of Market, 104, 191, 196, 213, 224, 231,  
     232.  
 Clerk of Writs, 148, 195, 214.  
 Codman, Robert, 51, 103, 135, 148, 150.  
 Coitt, see Goite.  
 Cole, Goodman, 131, 139.  
 Cole, Robert, 11, 20, 21, 25, 26, 27, 62, 71,  
     72, 76, 103, 154.  
 Cole, Thomas, 162, 207.  
 Colburne, Samuel, 102.  
 College, 16, 135, 205, 211.  
 Collins, John, 116.  
 Collins Cove, 11.  
 Comins, Wm., 21, 22, 102, 105, 176.  
 Commissioners for small causes, 185, 186,  
     194, 212, 224.  
 Common land, 9, 12, 14, 34, 40, 61, 75, 85,  
     90, 101, 108, 117, 130, 164, 168, 174, 176,  
     177, 189, 190, 196, 198, 199, 204, 216–220.  
 Concline, Ananias, 70, 85, 90, 94, 111, 118,  
     159.  
 Concline, John, 107, 159.  
 Conant, Roger, 10, 12, 14, 15, 16, 19, 28, 35,  
     38, 44, 48–52, 55–68, 71–98, 101, 103, 105,  
     112, 119, 120, 125, 130, 134, 137, 144, 145,  
     154, 164–171, 175–180, 185, 189, 195, 196,  
     206, 210, 213, 216, 218, 221, 223, 232.  
 Conant, Roger, jr., 98.  
 Constable, 59, 60, 68, 73, 81, 95, 96, 104, 120,  
     125, 127, 133–142, 145, 146, 147, 150, 152,  
     154, 164, 179, 181, 184, 187, 188, 193, 194,  
     200, 203, 206, 208, 209, 211, 216, 217, 222,  
     223, 225, 227, 230, 232.  
 Controversies, 79, 189, 196, 199, 201, 205,  
     207, 209, 214.  
 Convers, Allyn, 96, 109, 117.  
 Cook, Henry, 73, 76, 80, 100, 163, 189, 220.  
 Cook, John, 22, 53, 61, 75, 95, 102, 117.  
 Corey, Giles, 161, 193.  
 Cornhill, Samuel, 111.  
 Corning (Cornish or Corney), Samuel, 69,  
     70, 122, 171, 192, 196, 201, 203, 213, 214,  
     222, 223, 225, 226, 227, 229.  
 Corwin (Curwen), George, 72, 83, 104, 136,  
     146–164, 168, 170, 172, 175–212, 215, 224,  
     226–232.  
 Corwin, Mrs., 201.  
 Corwithen, David, 127, 216, 232.  
 Cotta, Robert, 21, 22, 26, 55, 103, 108, 136,  
     148, 171.

- Court, 46, 60, 88, 106, 107, 118, 135, 139, 148, 184, 199, 218.  
 Court, County, 186, 192, 204, 214.  
 Court, General, 34, 35, 64, 96, 125, 130, 134, 136, 142, 144, 153, 154, 156, 157, 183, 185, 186, 192, 198, 212, 215, 232.  
 Court, Quarter, 18, 29, 30, 32, 49, 106.  
 Court of Election, 121.  
 Cows, 56, 66, 85, 109, 114, 136, 138, 152, 183, 185, 189, 191, 192, 193, 195, 197, 202, 206, 207, 213.  
 Cow Houses, 34, 94.  
 Cow House River, 177.  
 Crane River, 165.  
 Crevett, Mordecai, 210, 214, 225, 228.  
 Crevett, Thomas, 232.  
 Cromwell, Philip, 151, 152, 163, 192, 217.  
 Cullimore, Gooman, 132.  
 Curtis, Zaccheus, 146, 161, 165.  
 Curwen, see Corwin.  
 Curwithen, see Corwithen.  
 Cutler, Samuel, 228.
- D.
- Daniell, Mrs. Alice, 20, 21, 27, 37, 60, 104.  
 Darby Fort, 54, 58, 126.  
 Darby Fort Side, 26, 27, 34, 38, 41, 42, 52, 113, 119, 120, 122, 128, 134.  
 Davenish, Goodman, 113.  
 Davenish, Thomas, 89.  
 Davenport, Richard, 20, 25, 26, 27, 29, 37, 38, 45, 57, 60, 61, 62, 66, 67, 75, 83, 95, 103, 109, 114, 115, 125.  
 Davenport, L., 104.  
 Davis, Isaac, 22, 58, 65, 77.  
 Davis, Thomas, 231.  
 Davis, Wm., 84.  
 Deacons, 77, 93, 139, 148, 200, 224, 228.  
 Dennis (Dense), Widow, 219, 222.  
 Dent, Francis, 67.  
 Deputies, 45, 48, 85, 121, 125, 136, 142, 153, 183, 185, 192, 194, 198, 205, 211, 215, 219, 223, 232.  
 Devereix, John, 25, 55, 59, 63, 102.  
 Dickenson, Philemon, 83, 84, 89, 98, 137, 154, 159, 171.  
 Dike, Anthony, 21, 22, 25, 33, 56, 103.  
 Dike, Wm., 89.  
 Dill, George, 89.  
 Division of land, 8, 16, 27, 28, 38, 43, 45, 46, 61, 70, 71, 74, 101.  
 Dixie, Wm., 20, 25, 26, 37, 40, 79, 94, 102, 129, 139, 145, 162, 172, 173, 186, 188-190, 194, 201, 213, 215, 228, 230.  
 Dixie, Wm., 55, 102, 129, 134.  
 Dodge, Richard, 73-77, 112, 164, 168, 170, 190.  
 Dodge, Wm., 26, 43, 76, 77, 97, 103, 104, 112, 139, 143, 145, 148, 149, 163, 178, 188, 193, 194, 206, 217, 223, 232.  
 Dogs, 41, 130.  
 Dog Pond, 162.  
 Doliber, Joseph, 98.  
 Downing, Emanuel, 5, 8, 50, 71, 72, 76, 81, 83, 84, 99, 104, 111, 116, 121, 125, 130, 131, 141, 153-161, 164, 168, 169, 170, 177, 180.  
 Downing, Theophilus, 115, 127.  
 Draper, Nicholas, 22, 102, 114.  
 Drapers Point, 157.  
 Drums, 138, 197.  
 Drummer, 130, 131, 139, 197, 204, 219, 227.
- Dudley, Mr., 181.  
 Dunster, Mr., 146.
- E.
- Eaborne, Thomas, 20, 25, 38.  
 Eaborne, Samuel, 22, 83, 102, 138, 140, 173, 193, 214.  
 Edson, Samuel, 89, 113, 122.  
 Edwards, Rice, 116, 168, 200.  
 Edwards, Thomas, 51, 71, 101, 103, 120, 125, 135-137, 139, 146.  
 Eight Men, 146, 202, 203.  
 Elders, 133, 136-138, 146, 210, 219.  
 Elford, John, 22, 29, 102.  
 Elwood (Ellinwood), Ralph, 102, 110, 212, 228.  
 Emery, George, 22, 65, 69, 102, 108, 115, 128, 129, 148, 151, 163, 172, 175.  
 Encroachments, 34, 46, 55, 101, 105, 122, 164, 189, 190, 206, 216.  
 Endicott, John, 7, 9, 10, 13-17, 19, 25, 28-35, 45, 48, 49, 53, 60-63, 66-94, 96, 103, 105, 109, 112-121, 124, 125, 128, 129, 132-143, 146, 156, 191, 200.  
 Endicott, Mrs., 201.  
 Endicott, Zerubbabel, 227.  
 England, 80, 139, 150.  
 English grain, 84, 132.  
 Enon (Wenham), 114, 115, 117-120, 122.  
 Estates, 77, 96, 143.  
 Estie, —, 53-55.  
 Estie, Isaac, 198, 212.  
 Estie, Jeffry, 22, 70, 77, 98, 102, 148.
- F.
- Fairfield, John, 91, 94, 119.  
 Families, list of, 101-104.  
 Felmingham, Francis, 54, 58, 59, 64, 103.  
 Felton, Benjamin, 16, 17, 22, 54, 102, 169, 173, 178, 186, 188, 229.  
 Felton, Nathaniel, 22, 103, 158, 186, 203, 211, 221, 226, 227.  
 Felton, Mrs., 21, 25, 65, 159.  
 Felton, Widow, 21, 22, 98, 103, 221.  
 Fences, 40, 64, 76, 84, 92, 94, 97, 106, 108, 110, 116, 117, 119, 120, 127-133, 136, 137, 140, 172, 192, 199, 206, 209, 211, 214, 216, 220.  
 Fence, Surveyors of, 40, 110, 127, 128, 136, 137, 199, 213, 214, 224, 225, 231, 232.  
 Ferry, Ipswich (Beverly), 29, 94, 110, 145, 173, 174, 200, 203, 223, 225.  
 Ferry, Darby Fort (Marblehead), 53, 58, 134, 157.  
 Ferry, North River, 31.  
 Field, Alexander, 114.  
 Fines, 45, 46, 55, 105, 120, 124, 144, 164, 198, 204, 218, 219, 223.  
 First born child in Salem, 98.  
 Fish Brook, 68, 220.  
 Fishing affairs, 15-17, 27, 33, 36, 62, 67, 78, 80, 83, 84, 88, 92, 97, 119, 130.  
 Fisk, John, 51, 55, 56, 95.  
 Fisk, Mr., 57, 67, 68, 73, 82, 87, 91, 95, 103.  
 Fisk, Phineas, 112.  
 Fisk, Wm., 72, 89, 95, 103.  
 Flatman, Thomas, 104.  
 Flint, Wm., 138, 189, 192, 194, 199, 204, 213, 215, 228, 229.  
 Fogg, Ralph, 6, 10, 18, 20, 26, 28, 29, 35, 36,

- 37, 42—48, 62, 69, 87, 96, 103, 105—108, 111, 120, 121, 124, 127, 135, 136, 137, 144, 145, 147, 148.  
 Foote, Pascha, 19, 22, 33, 44, 45.  
 Foreigners, 201.  
 Forrest, 92.  
 Forrest River, 16, 26, 89, 109, 142, 157, 193.  
 Forrest River Bridge, 157, 193.  
 Forrest River Side, 58, 69, 96.  
 Fort, 178, 182.  
 Fort at Marblehead, 50. See Darby Fort.  
 Fort at Winter Island, 183, 192.  
 Foster, John, 208.  
 Foule, Mr., 138.  
 Franklin, Good, 139.  
 Freeman, Mr., 25, 61.  
 Friend, Mr. (John), 58, 59, 71, 83, 98, 102, 123, 175.  
 Frost Fish Brook, 44, 168.  
 Frost Fish River, 73, 228.  
 Fryar, Thomas, 80, 83.  
 Frye's Mills, 18.  
 Fuller, Robert, 91, 126.  
 Fustian Spinsters, 106.
- G.
- Gage, John, 119.  
 Galley, John, 19, 23, 56, 60, 102.  
 Gardner, George, 59, 104, 149, 157, 158, 176, 185, 219, 229.  
 Gardner, John, 115, 213, 216, 219, 229, 232.  
 Gardner, Joseph, 157, 158, 225.  
 Gardner, Richard, 115, 126.  
 Gardner, Samuel, 157, 158, 206, 232.  
 Gardner, Thomas, Jr., 52, 104, 133, 158.  
 Gardner, Mr. (Thomas), 13, 14, 15, 20, 27, 32, 37, 41, 48, 50, 53, 56, 59, 60, 63, 66, 67, 82, 84, 88, 90, 94, 97, 99, 103, 104, 111, 113, 114, 115, 117, 118, 120, 121, 123, 124, 126, 128, 133—138, 142, 143, 146, 157—160, 164—167, 176, 181, 182, 184—196, 199, 202, 204, 214, 215, 216, 225, 226, 229.  
 Garford, Gervas, 11, 21, 22, 34, 39, 52, 65, 70, 90, 96, 98, 102, 110, 120, 121, 130, 133, 134, 137, 141, 143, 144, 145, 157, 167, 175, 204.  
 Gaskell, Edward, 23, 102, 122, 188, 208, 229.  
 Gatchell, John, 55, 63, 74.  
 Gatchell, Samuel, 63, 74.  
 Gault, see Goult, 72.  
 Geare, Wm., 93, 96.  
 Gedney, John, 53, 62, 63, 71, 94, 102, 106, 110, 118, 121, 133, 136, 145, 160, 163, 180, 181, 184—189, 204, 211, 213, 221, 222, 224, 227, 229, 230.  
 Gibbs, Gregory, 187.  
 Gibbs, Paule, 228.  
 Gidney, see Gedney.  
 Giggles, see Jeggles.  
 Giles, Edward, 20, 26, 37, 44, 49, 104.  
 Giles, Edmund, 79, 90, 101, 117, 162.  
 Glass House, 80, 107, 214.  
 Glass House Field, 225.  
 Glassmen, 94.  
 Glover, Charles, 86, 93.  
 Goats, 9, 28, 42, 87, 92, 97, 101, 127.  
 Goite (Coitt), John, 63, 74.  
 Gooch (Gutch), Robert, 63, 94, 142.  
 Goodell, Robert, 23, 77, 83, 102, 128, 159, 171.
- Goldsmith, Thomas, 122, 123, 127, 167.  
 Goose, Mrs., 227.  
 Goose, William, 23, 102, 171, 232.  
 Gorey, see Corey.  
 Gott, Charles, 19, 26, 54, 70, 78, 97, 103, 116, 142, 178.  
 Gouldthwaite, Thomas, 17, 21, 23, 38, 103, 129, 190, 198, 204, 212, 214, 222.  
 Goult (Gault), Wm., 71, 202.  
 Governor's Farm, 215.  
 Governor's House, 206.  
 Grafton, Goodwife, 56.  
 Grafton, Joseph, 21, 26, 51, 70, 102, 143, 171, 214.  
 Grafton, Joshua, 158.  
 Grafton, Sister, 201.  
 Grange, Bryan, 53.  
 Grants, List of, 19—27, 74.  
 Graves, Richard, 41, 44, 62, 64, 103, 123, 161, 165, 180.  
 Gray, Robert, 207, 216, 232.  
 Gray, Thomas, 63.  
 Great Cove, 50, 79, 122, 165.  
 Great Hill, 124.  
 Great Neck, 191.  
 Great Pond, 12, 43, 64, 115, 116, 149.  
 Great River, 116, 153, 157, 159, 163, 164, 169, 191.  
 Greene, Widow, 62, 64, 103.  
 Greenaway, Richard, 59, 63.  
 Greenfield, Samuel, 54.  
 Groce, Simon, 169.  
 Grover, Edmund, 23, 102, 117, 157, 163, 167, 207.  
 Guns and Carriages, 131, 132, 134, 138, 146, 152, 184, 192, 199, 232.  
 Gunsmith, 28, 68, 97.  
 Guppy, Reuben, 151, 152.
- H.
- Hackford, Wm., 33, 103.  
 Haggett, Henry, 114.  
 Hale (Heale), Thomas, 201, 202, 213, 219.  
 Hall, John, 56.  
 Harbert, John, 53, 72, 103, 106.  
 Hardinge, John, 196.  
 Hardinge, Joseph, 223.  
 Hardy, John, 19, 26, 36, 43, 62, 77, 102, 104, 122, 131, 137, 146—149, 151, 157.  
 Hardy, John, Jr., 102.  
 Hardy, Joseph, 122.  
 Harnett, Edward, 79, 141, 218, 219.  
 Harris, George, 20, 23, 50, 65, 103, 123, 124.  
 Harris, Joseph, 124, 214.  
 Harte (Heart), John, 23, 59, 63, 70, 101, 152.  
 Harvey, Richard, 231.  
 Harwood (Hayward), Henry, 75, 92, 126, 132, 136.  
 Haskall (Hoskall), Mark, 196, 226.  
 Haskall, Roger, 23, 102, 122, 123, 145, 165, 184, 193, 203, 205, 207, 208, 214, 225, 227.  
 Hathorne, John, 6, 104, 116, 131, 153, 180.  
 Hathorne, Wm., 18, 25, 36, 49—74, 77, 79, 80, 82—97, 99, 103—106, 109, 111, 114, 115, 116, 120, 121, 125, 128, 130, 134—143, 146—172, 175, 176, 178, 179, 180, 184, 186, 189—194, 198, 201, 205, 209, 210, 212—223, 226—229, 231.  
 Hathorne, Mrs., 201.

- Haugh, Atherton, 33.  
 Haynes (Haines), Richard, 196.  
 Haynes, Wm., 131.  
 Hayward, see Harwood and Howard.  
 Heale, see Hale.  
 Hemp, 111, 140.  
 Herbert, Mr., 160.  
 Herrick, Henry, 13, 20, 26, 101, 104, 133,  
   154, 167, 171, 193, 207, 208, 209, 212, 223,  
   226, 227, 229.  
 Hersonne, Christopher, 119.  
 Hewlett, Mr., 28.  
 Hibbert, Robert, 165, 230.  
 Higgens, Alexander, 59.  
 Higgens, Mr., 102.  
 Higginson, Mrs., 21, 27, 37.  
 Highways, 9, 12, 14, 15, 50, 67, 83, 92, 93,  
   105, 108, 113, 114, 117, 123—125, 128, 130,  
   132, 133, 134, 136, 142, 145, 149, 153, 154,  
   156, 157, 162, 163, 165, 167, 168, 170—174,  
   176, 179, 186, 188—191, 195, 200, 201, 202,  
   204—207, 209, 213, 216, 219, 223, 226, 228,  
   229.  
 Highways, Surveyors of, 67, 90, 130, 153,  
   174, 215, 220.  
 Hill, John, 163, 220.  
 Hilliard, Job, 207, 214.  
 Hines, see Hynds.  
 Holgrave, John, 6, 13, 14, 16, 20, 23, 27,  
   49—53, 75, 94, 95, 97, 102, 105, 125, 130,  
   136.  
 Holgrave, Joshua, 16, 60, 92, 93, 102.  
 Holman, Goodman, 104.  
 Hollingworth, Richard, 12, 23, 50, 54, 86,  
   102, 126.  
 Holmes (Hulme), Deborah, 32.  
 Holmes, Obadiah, 80, 87, 94, 112, 117, 133,  
   134, 137.  
 Horne, John, 19, 26, 54, 70, 86, 103, 106,  
   151, 230.  
 Houghton, Joseph, 172.  
 Hounds, 139.  
 House of Correction, 140, 204.  
 House lots, 9, 11, 28, 33, 34, 38.  
 Howard, Nicholas, 115, 146, 168, 201.  
 Howlet, Thomas, 119.  
 Howes, Edward, 7, 18.  
 Hubbert, W——, 119.  
 Hull, John, 19.  
 Hull, Mr., 65.  
 Hull, Joseph, 59.  
 Hulme, see Holmes.  
 Humphrey, John, 14, 16, 17, 25, 27, 34, 71,  
   76, 84, 109, 153, 154, 156, 162, 176, 193.  
 Hunt, Ephraim, 193.  
 Huson, Wm., 53, 54.  
 Hutchinson, Joseph, 222, 223, 225, 228.  
 Hutchinson, Goodman, 200.  
 Hutchinson, Richard, 21, 23, 35, 43, 47, 61,  
   89, 102, 131, 166, 172, 180, 181, 188, 217, 229.  
 Hynds, James, 51, 60, 102.
- I.
- Ingram, Edward, 76, 100.  
 Ingersoll, George, 79, 82, 114.  
 Ingersoll, John, 131, 160.  
 Ingersoll, Richard, 9, 20, 23, 31, 44, 91, 92,  
   94, 103, 124, 131.  
 Ipswich, 64, 119, 125, 126, 166, 167, 174, 176,  
   178, 182, 191, 204, 213, 214.
- Ipswich River, 158, 166, 168.  
 Isbell, Robert, 23, 103.
- J.
- Jackson, John, 102, 132, 139, 147, 158.  
 Jackson, Mr., 23, 33.  
 Jackson, Widow, 195, 202.  
 James, Erasmus, 58, 63.  
 James, Rosamond, 74.  
 James, Thomas, 83, 161, 215, 220, 221, 223,  
   229.  
 James, Wm., 23, 32, 102.  
 Jarrett, John, 122, 123, 129.  
 Jeffries Creek, 25, 26, 35, 37, 56, 60, 79, 80,  
   92, 98, 126, 128, 145.  
 Jeffries Creek Island, 75.  
 Jeggles (Giggles), Daniel, 80.  
 Jeggles, Wm., 21, 23, 102, 148, 151, 158, 185,  
   230.  
 Johnson, Francis, 12, 20, 32, 33, 123.  
 Johnson, Mr., 9, 17, 24, 43, 49, 49, 58, 61, 69,  
   103, 116, 131, 147, 159.  
 Johnson, Richard, 50, 103.  
 Jury, Grand, 104, 120, 133, 139, 145, 150,  
   185, 183, 203, 217, 222, 232.  
 Jury of Trials, 104, 121, 131, 134, 139, 143,  
   146, 149, 184, 186, 192, 194, 202, 206, 216,  
   219, 229, 232.
- K.
- Keene, Wm., 74.  
 Kedgerer (Kicherell), Joseph, 86, 88.  
 Kenniston, Allen, 81, 111, 122, 131, 133,  
   145, 149, 169.  
 Kenniston, Mris., 29, 103.  
 Keyney, Henry, 193.  
 Kelham (Calem), Augustin, 53, 70, 87, 92,  
   98.  
 Kettle Island Cove, 75.  
 Kippen, Arthur, 214.  
 King Goody, 159.  
 King, Widow, 91.  
 King, Wm., 21, 26, 80, 103, 104, 112, 115,  
   201, 203, 205.  
 King's Cove, 113.  
 Kitchen, John, 104, 115, 122, 134, 137, 144,  
   150, 160, 175, 184, 186, 217, 220, 226, 227,  
   232.  
 Knight, Wm., 28.  
 Knights, Ezekiel, 53, 88, 92, 104.
- L.
- Ladders, 127, 232.  
 Lambert, Goody, 148.  
 Lambert, Michael, 75.  
 Lambert, Richard, 23, 33, 52, 98, 102, 168,  
   208, 227.  
 Laskin, Hugh, 15, 20, 26, 43, 103, 117, 123,  
   143.  
 Lathrop, see Lothrop.  
 Lawes, Francis, 59, 103, 114, 133, 134, 183,  
   190.  
 Lawes' Hill, 9, 183.  
 Layers out of land, 10, 18, 35, 38, 44, 45,  
   49, 62, 68, 79, 105, 113, 122, 125, 146, 150,  
   220.  
 Leach, Goodman, 26, 57, 124.  
 Leach, John, 23, 33, 76, 95, 102, 226.  
 Leach, John, Jr., 23, 227.  
 Leach, Lawrence, 9, 19, 27, 33, 34, 37, 38,

- 44—47, 77, 79, 80, 82—95, 96, 103, 105, 113, 114, 124, 139, 145, 154, 207.  
 Leach, Richard, 95, 192, 214.  
 Leach, Robert, 19, 23, 33, 103.  
 Leach's Mill, 207.  
 Leamon, Robert, 23, 102, 151, 206, 209, 232.  
 Leather, 186.  
 Lecture day, 11, 132, 135, 150, 164, 216.  
 Ledger, 190, 212.  
 Leeds, —, 103.  
 License to sell beer, 142.  
 Listen, Nicholas, 53, 58, 63, 74.  
 Lockwood, Sergeant, 41, 47.  
 Long hair, 55.  
 Long Hill, 166.  
 Long Marsh, 13.  
 Long Pond, 27, 87.  
 Longham, 193.  
 Lord, Wm., 10, 16, 21, 23, 52, 65, 71, 88, 103, 113—125, 128—152, 216, 226.  
 Lord's day, 9, 39, 41, 101, 131, 183.  
 Lothrop, Marke, 122, 173.  
 Lothrop, Thomas, 20, 25, 35, 65, 102, 110, 114, 121, 122, 125, 129, 131, 133, 137, 144, 145, 155, 156, 164, 174, 176, 178, 179, 182—185, 192, 195, 202, 210, 213, 218, 221, 222, 223.  
 Lovett, (Luvet) John, 90, 98, 105, 138, 163.  
 Luff, John, 23, 102, 206.  
 Lynn (Saugus), 116, 156, 160, 162, 213.  
 Lyon, John, 63, 74.
- M.
- Mackerell Cove, 26, 35, 38, 65, 72, 90, 105, 113, 115, 120, 145, 146, 164, 168, 214.  
 Magistrates, 49, 68, 99, 106, 112, 130, 131, 135, 142, 193, 201, 215.  
 Manchester, 172.  
 Mappey, Wm., 230.  
 Marblehead, 27, 28, 34, 48, 50, 55, 58, 59, 63, 74, 86, 95, 96, 107, 111, 127, 156, 157, 218.  
 Marblehead Neck, 15, 16, 74, 75, 157.  
 Mariott (Merriott), Nicholas, 15.  
 Market at Salem, 8.  
 Market, Clerk of, 104, 191, 196, 213, 231, 232.  
 Marsh (March), John, 23, 78, 102, 180, 211, 232.  
 Marsh land, 44, 45, 47, 57, 61, 67, 68, 70, 71, 101, 108.  
 Marshall, Brother, 50, 53.  
 Marshall, Edmund, 21, 23, 25, 65, 85, 103, 171.  
 Marshalls', 17, 18.  
 Marsters, Nathaniel, 230.  
 Marston, John, 143, 159.  
 Marston, Thomas, 23, 103.  
 Marston, Wm., 23, 103.  
 Mason, Elias, 160, 200, 220.  
 Mason, John, 221.  
 Mason, Widow, 23, 102.  
 Massey, Jeffry, 5, 10, 13, 15, 20, 26, 27, 35, 38, 40, 44, 50—73, 77, 79, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 92, 95, 97, 102, 104, 105, 106, 109—129, 132—142, 145—164, 167—172, 174, 176—209, 214, 222, 223, 229, 232.  
 Massey's Cove, 13.  
 Manry, see Morie.  
 Maverick, Moses, 21, 45, 63, 70, 74, 95, 120, 133, 135, 139, 145, 218.  
 Meeting House, 41, 44, 49, 64, 74, 81, 88, 93, 106, 107, 110, 119, 130, 131, 134, 135, 136, 144, 147, 149, 152, 157, 169, 180, 186, 193, 197, 204, 209, 219, 227, 230, 232.  
 Meeting House, Shops near, 10, 180, 231.  
 Meeting House, Wm. Lord's house-lot given for, 16.  
 Meeting House, addition to, 77, 81.  
 Meeting House, seats in, 201, 214.  
 Meeting House (at Cape Ann Side), 205, 207.  
 Merriott, see Mariott, 63.  
 Metcalfe, Theophilus, 19.  
 Mill, 18, 65, 67, 69, 84, 101, 113, 130, 133, 175, 194, 205, 207.  
 Mill, New, 108.  
 Mill, Old, 108, 117, 123, 223.  
 Mill, Wind, 54.  
 Mill Brook, 70, 133.  
 Mill Field, 128.  
 Miles, Joseph, 206.  
 Millard, John, 202, 203.  
 Ministry, 93, 126, 140, 197, 203, 204, 210, 215, 216, 224, 228.  
 Moore (More), John, 20, 25, 26, 37, 102, 119, 120, 126.  
 Moore, Richard, 63, 92, 119, 129, 216, 232.  
 Moore, Samuel, 19, 26, 60, 103.  
 Moore, Thomas, 17, 21, 23, 25, 102, 122.  
 Moore, Widow, 17, 21, 25, 37, 67, 92, 102, 132.  
 Moore, William, 92.  
 Morgan, Robert, 23, 65, 102, 103, 173, 187, 230.  
 Morgan, S—, 226.  
 Morie (Maury), 20, 26, 37, 39, 41, 42, 54, 71, 72, 103, 109.  
 Moulton, Father, 48.  
 Moulton, Goodman, 113, 158, 160.  
 Moulton, James, 53, 98, 102.  
 Moulton, Mr., 49.  
 Moulton, Robert, 20, 27, 34, 37, 38, 44, 45, 50—56, 58, 59, 70, 73, 99, 103, 131, 134, 149, 154, 220.  
 Moulton, Robert, jr., 64, 67, 131, 164, 176.  
 Moulton's Brook, 158.  
 Mousar, John, 91, 94.  
 Muskets, 125.
- N.
- Neale, Brother, 133.  
 Neale, John, 104, 137, 192, 200, 202, 214, 215, 226, 227.  
 Neck, 9, 17, 29, 38, 40, 53, 54, 58, 62, 63, 89, 94, 132, 191, 200, 213, 225.  
 Neves, Goody, 206, 227.  
 Nichols, Wm., 74, 180, 226.  
 Nixon (Nicks), Matthew, 91, 92, 209.  
 Non members, 126, 140.  
 Norman, —, 47.  
 Norman, John, 19, 23, 56, 60, 102.  
 Norman, Richard, 19, 24, 65, 103, 108, 109, 124.  
 Norris, Edward, 97, 110, 133, 136, 152, 158, 186, 188, 194, 204, 210, 222, 223, 224, 227, 229.  
 Norris, Edward, jr., 97.  
 Norris, Mrs., 201.  
 North Brook, 11.  
 North Field, 114, 117, 174, 199.

- North Neck, 38, 76, 162, 178, 192, 200, 214, 225.  
 North Point, 29.  
 North River, 33, 38, 40, 101.  
 North Side, 38, 80, 110, 123.  
 Norton, George, 20, 26, 102, 181, 203, 229.  
 Nurse, Francis, 154, 207, 218, 219.
- O.
- Old England, 80.  
 Old Planters, 12, 15, 47, 72, 76, 87, 122, 138, 164, 175.  
 Oliver, Goodwife, 147.  
 Oliver, Thomas, 54, 122, 190, 197, 206, 222, 226, 227, 229.  
 Oliver, Thomas, jr., 167.  
 Olney, Thomas, 21, 26, 41, 103.  
 Ordinaries, 55, 94, 97, 136.  
 Osborne, Wm., 70, 117, 121, 131.  
 Osgood's Wharf, 11.
- P.
- Pacy, Nicholas, 78, 98.  
 Page, Margaret, 124, 140, 142, 147, 150.  
 Page, Robert, 72, 103.  
 Paine (Payne), John, 151.  
 Paine, Mr., 166.  
 Paine, Thomas, 55, 57, 83, 84, 102.  
 Paine, Widow, 98.  
 Paine, William, 181.  
 Palfrey, Peter, 12, 16, 19, 50, 52, 54—58, 61, 63—68, 72, 73, 76, 95, 103, 104, 110, 113—118, 121—140, 142, 143, 146, 148, 150, 162, 179.  
 Parmester (Parminter), —, 29, 71.  
 Parmester, Benjamin, 47, 83, 89, 98, 102.  
 Pastures, 9, 13, 85, 189.  
 Patch, Edmund, 90.  
 Patch, James, 163, 213, 215.  
 Patch, John, 220.  
 Patch, Nicholas, 90, 162.  
 Pattin, Thomas, 116.  
 Pauly, Benjamin, 152, 197, 213.  
 Peach, John, 15, 63, 74.  
 Peach's Neck, 74.  
 Pearce, Anthony, 41.  
 Pease, John, 24, 69, 103, 208.  
 Pease, Robert, 24, 103, 171, 182, 183.  
 Pen, 10, 39, 40, 41, 66, 87, 99, 191, 197.  
 Pennington, Deborah, 29.  
 Penn (Penny), Robert, 73, 74.  
 Pequots, 49.  
 Percie, Marmaduke, 53, 103.  
 Perry, Francis, 24, 103, 132, 146, 147, 152, 155, 160, 170.  
 Pester, Wm., 24, 66, 71, 72, 100, 103.  
 Peters, Hugh, 10, 25, 26, 27, 60, 64, 73, 75, 91, 111, 148, 150.  
 Pettingall, Richard, 114, 131.  
 Phelps, Nicholas, 221, 229.  
 Phillips, Mr., 77, 98.  
 Pickering, John, 35, 46, 77, 81, 82, 84, 87, 88, 89, 103, 113, 127, 140, 144, 162, 225.  
 Pickett, John, 155, 177.  
 Pickman (Pitman), Nathaniel, 89, 151, 152, 199, 207, 219, 232.  
 Pickton, Thomas, 89, 160, 173, 177, 221, 224.  
 Pikworth (Pikwood), John, 24, 56, 60, 92, 102.
- Pine Meadow, 109, 122.  
 Plain, 78, 123.  
 Planter's Marsh, 220.  
 Plase, Wm., 50, 55, 56, 103, 121, 133, 139, 143.  
 Pleasant Pond, 181.  
 Ploughing, 47, 76, 78, 90.  
 Plymouth, 35.  
 Ponds, 12, 13, 27, 43, 52, 58, 64, 75, 84, 87, 89, 109, 112, 115, 156, 169, 191, 213.  
 Poole, Wm., 190.  
 Pope, Joseph, 24, 59, 65, 103, 104, 149, 158, 186, 213.  
 Poor persons provided for, 64, 118, 120, 121, 124, 131, 133, 136, 138, 139, 140, 142, 143, 147, 148, 150, 174, 187, 189, 195, 202, 204, 206, 208, 209, 210, 215—218, 231.  
 Porter, Brother, 93, 107.  
 Porter, Goodman, 131, 156.  
 Porter, Jo., 102.  
 Porter, John, 131, 144—151, 158, 159, 161, 162, 165, 166, 167, 171—181, 184, 187—210, 217, 226—232.  
 Porter, Jonathan, 24, 157, 179.  
 Porter, Nathaniel, 21, 73, 106.  
 Porter, Samuel, 214.  
 Potter, Nicholas, 192, 217, 232.  
 Poultry, 41.  
 Pound, 52, 68, 86, 87, 100, 127, 143.  
 Price, Mrs., 201.  
 Price, Walter, 131, 135, 139, 145, 150, 151, 159, 167—170, 175—179, 194—209, 219, 220, 222, 224, 227, 228, 231, 232.  
 Prices of grain, &c., 132, 187.  
 Pride, John, 24, 41, 102, 130.  
 Prince, Richard, 91, 94, 104, 118, 131, 134, 137, 139, 146, 180, 181, 196—209, 219.  
 Prince, Robert, 163.  
 Prince, Sister, 201.  
 Prior, —, 76.  
 Putnam, Goodman, 136.  
 Putnam, John, 100, 131, 172, 180, 206, 212, 213, 229, 232.  
 Putnam, John, jr., 175, 180, 186.  
 Putnam, Nathaniel, 161, 165, 168, 172, 184, 193, 204, 208, 219, 221, 222, 223, 226, 228.  
 Putnam, Thomas, 104, 109, 185, 187, 188, 191, 200, 210, 213, 215, 217, 223, 225, 228, 229, 232.
- R.
- Rams, 39, 52, 185.  
 Rates, 30, 48, 57, 59, 60, 63, 64, 69, 73, 77, 81, 95, 97, 104, 106, 107, 120, 121, 124, 127, 130—134, 137—142, 145, 150, 151, 153, 178, 181, 183, 184, 186, 187, 188, 190, 193, 195, 197, 200, 203, 204, 205, 210, 211, 215, 216, 217, 219, 222, 224—232.  
 Ray, see Rea.  
 Rayles, 110, 117, 191, 199.  
 Rayment (Raymond), Brother, 40.  
 Rayment, John, 173, 202, 214, 222, 228.  
 Rayment, Mr., 33.  
 Rayment, Richard, 19, 27, 57, 60, 102, 181, 207.  
 Rea, Daniel, 20, 26, 27, 32, 34, 43, 44, 45, 50—53, 56—59, 97, 98, 102, 107, 114, 131, 139, 154, 155, 156, 180, 200.  
 Read, Esdras, 84, 98, 115, 123.  
 Read, Thomas, 13, 19, 24, 44, 47, 70, 78, 84, 102, 103, 124, 125, 142, 147, 158, 159.  
 Read's Bridge, 133.

- Read's Hill, 84, 176.  
 Reading, 204.  
 Reeves, John, 116, 159.  
 Reynolds (Renalls), Henry, 112, 116, 220.  
 Ringe, Thomas, 24.  
 Rising, James, 202.  
 Rivers and highways to be free, 12, 101, 123, 134.  
 Rix, Thomas, 180, 181.  
 Robins, Thomas, 166, 200, 214, 220, 225.  
 Robinson, Goodman, 160.  
 Robinson, John, 78, 104, 142, 150, 160.  
 Robinson, Mrs., 104.  
 Robinson, Wm., 65, 104, 133, 163, 223.  
 Rock, 9, 13, 18, 45, 154, 217.  
 Roots, Joseph, 139, 224.  
 Roots, Joshua, 24, 102, 151, 190, 197, 226, 227, 230.  
 Roots, Josiah, 163, 172, 186, 188, 201, 222, 227.  
 Roots, Richard, 20, 25, 50, 65, 103.  
 Roots, Thomas, 24, 102, 158, 173, 185, 200, 222, 225, 229.  
 Ropes, George, 24, 47, 80, 102, 110, 137, 188, 207.  
 Royall, see Ryalls.  
 Ruck, John, 172, 180, 203, 224.  
 Ruck, Mr., 83, 91, 92, 98, 136.  
 Ruck, Thomas, 179.  
 Rumboll, Daniel, 126, 181, 193, 200, 207, 214, 228.  
 Rumboll, Good, 152.  
 Rumboll, Sarah, 181.  
 Russell, John, 63.  
 Russell, Richard, 155.  
 Ryall's Neck, 167, 201.  
 Ryall's Side, 70, 123, 143, 177, 214.
- S.
- Salem Church, 25, 36, 38.  
 Sallowes, John, 226, 228.  
 Sallowes, Michael, 9, 11, 24, 102, 116, 123.  
 Sallowes, Thomas, 214.  
 Salt House, 70, 90.  
 Saltonstall, Richard, 176, 179.  
 Sams, Thomas, 74.  
 Sanders, Arthur, 95.  
 Sanders, John, 20, 26, 103, 108, 111, 171.  
 Saugus (Lynn), 28, 64, 83, 87, 89.  
 Saugus path, 58.  
 Sawyer, Wm., 114.  
 Sawyers, 31.  
 Scarlett, Goodwife, 104.  
 Scarlett, Widow, 21, 26, 98, 102.  
 School House, 184, 192.  
 Schools, 97, 132.  
 Scruggs, Thomas, 14, 16, 17, 20, 31, 34, 38, 42—47, 50—54, 56, 59, 102, 130, 149, 150, 159.  
 Scudder, Goodman, 103, 115.  
 Scudder, John, 113, 143.  
 Scudder, Thomas, 155, 159.  
 Scudder, Wm., 163.  
 Sedgwick, Major, 170.  
 Seeres, Alexander, 214.  
 Seeres, Richard, 63, 74.  
 Select Men, 157, 159—162, 165—169, 171, 173, 175—182, 184, 185, 187—190, 192—196, 198, 199, 200, 202—210, 212, 213, 215—218, 220—224, 228, 231.
- Sergeant Major, 126.  
 Sergeant, Wm., 209.  
 Seven Men, 67, 77, 85, 97, 99, 101, 111, 113, 121—125, 128, 132, 134, 137, 138, 140, 142, 143, 146, 147, 149, 151, 155, 156, 158, 164, 165, 169, 170, 172, 174.  
 Seven Men's Bounds, 158, 213.  
 Shafin, Michael, 24, 103, 126, 137, 140, 171, 194, 210, 214.  
 Sharpe, Mrs., 210, 219, 222, 228.  
 Sharpe, Samuel, 5, 10, 19, 21, 27, 33, 44, 49, 51, 53, 73, 89, 101, 103, 111, 133, 137, 141, 152, 206.  
 Sharpe's Hill, 206.  
 Shepley, John, 24, 34, 47, 91, 95, 103.  
 Shipbuilding, 54, 107, 112.  
 Shire Commissioners, 195.  
 Shops, 10, 55, 180, 231.  
 Sibley, John, 21, 25, 26, 33, 37, 101.  
 Sibley, Richard, 198, 212, 218.  
 Sillsby, Henry, 89.  
 Simons, see Symonds.  
 Singletary, Richard, 57.  
 Skelling, Thomas, 117.  
 Skelton, Samuel, 15, 27, 32, 109.  
 Skerry, Francis, 24, 102, 124, 128, 146, 149, 159, 161, 163, 165, 174, 178, 194, 200, 201, 202, 206, 222, 223, 225, 227.  
 Skerry, Henry, 51, 55, 103, 114, 124, 127, 128, 136, 140, 163, 175, 177, 185, 190, 192, 193, 200, 207, 209, 213, 216, 221, 222, 223, 225, 228, 229, 230, 232.  
 Small, John, 115, 165, 208.  
 Small lots, 96.  
 Smith, George, 9.  
 Smith, James, 9, 11, 24, 79, 82, 83, 102.  
 Smith, John, 45.  
 Smith, Mathew, 54.  
 Smith, Mr., 24, 45, 47, 82, 90, 102.  
 Smith, Samuel, 69.  
 Smith, Thomas, 88, 103, 106, 160.  
 Smith, Widow, 24, 70.  
 South Field, 123, 130, 142, 148, 192, 199, 214.  
 South River, 29, 69, 94.  
 Southwicke, Goodman, 158.  
 Southwicke, John, 187, 188, 229.  
 Southwicke, Lawrence, 87, 94, 99, 109, 166, 194, 215.  
 Spooner, Goodman, 111.  
 Spooner, Thomas, 51, 104, 131, 137, 155, 168, 182, 186, 191, 222, 226, 227, 228.  
 Stackhouse, Richard, 75, 174, 189, 203.  
 Stacy, Hugh, 98, 118.  
 Stage Point, 106.  
 Standish, James, 20, 24, 40, 65, 92, 102, 102, 171.  
 Stephens, Mr., 27, 54, 86, 94, 96, 102, 107.  
 Stephens, Wm., 63, 96.  
 Stileman, Elias, 20, 24, 27, 34, 38, 44, 45, 68, 103, 109, 161, 181.  
 Stileman, Mr., 30, 32, 61, 65, 67, 103, 108, 131.  
 Stileman, Richard, 151, 160, 165.  
 Stileman, Sergeant, 210.  
 Stocks, 63, 199.  
 Stone, John, 24, 29, 70, 78, 94, 102, 185, 200, 206—209, 226, 228, 229, 230.  
 Stratton, John, 52, 68, 103, 119, 194.  
 Strong Water Brook, 70, 88, 215.  
 Strong Water Bridge, 149.

Surveyors, 11, 35, 40, 43, 52, 56, 64.  
Swan, Henry, 83, 84, 98.

Swasey, John, 171.

Sweet, John, 19, 44, 49.

Sweet, Widow, 104.

Swine, 34, 64, 68, 85, 87, 92, 97, 100, 101, 105,  
127, 130, 137, 143, 152, 182, 192, 211, 225.

Swinnerton, Job, 53, 65, 68, 143, 154, 165,  
166, 174, 229.

Symonds (Simons), John, 24, 40, 103, 122,  
123, 176, 203, 207.

### T.

Talbie, John, 17, 21, 26, 40, 103, 187, 189,  
193, 195, 204, 215, 216.

Tan pits, 89.

Taylor, Thomas, 35.

Temple, Abraham, 24, 55, 78, 102.

Temple, Richard, 132.

Thatcher, Anthony, 63.

Thatching houses, 37.

Thirteen Men, 30.

Thomas, David, 219, 222, 226.

Thomas, James, 160.

Thorndike, John, 12, 17, 21, 24, 43, 49, 61,  
62, 65, 75, 102, 124, 161, 168, 170, 181, 190.

Thorndike's Plain, 115.

Throgmorton, Mr., 87.

Thurston, Goodman, 102.

Thurston, John, 98.

Thurston, Richard, 64.

Tidd, Joshua, 56.

Tide Mill, 101.

Timber trees, 14, 17, 30, 31, 34, 107, 112,  
196, 198, 204, 218, 219.

Tomkins, John, 41, 51, 65, 104.

Tomkins, Ralph, 115, 156, 177.

Tompson, Archibald, 63.

Tompson, Eduuund, 92, 97, 102.

Tompson, Widow, 74.

Topsfield, 174, 182, 198, 205, 212, 214, 223,  
225.

Torrey, Wm., 232.

Town House, 184, 186.

Town Meetings, 11, 16, 45, 88, 99, 133, 140,  
164, 169, 179, 206, 219, 226, 227, 231.

Town Records, 5, 6, 8, 10, 18, 36, 37, 38, 42,  
43, 47—50, 60, 101, 106, 111, 115, 119, 148,  
152, 154, 161, 172, 180, 181, 232.

Towne, Wm., 108, 154.

Tracy, Thomas, 33, 40, 101.

Training, 139, 197.

Trask, Henry, 208, 226.

Trask, Osman, 170, 200, 207.

Trask, Wm. (Captain), 10—13, 16—19, 27,  
35, 38, 44, 45, 58, 70, 101, 103, 108, 113, 120,  
124, 135, 136, 141, 144, 147, 155, 159, 162,  
179, 201, 206, 208, 214.

Trew, Henry, 162.

Trusler, Thomas, 73, 74, 78, 93, 104, 175.

Tuck, Thomas, 25, 59, 119, 134, 146, 152,  
223.

Tucker, John, 134, 163.

Tuke, Robert, 115.

Turland, Ann, 11.

Turland, Joshua, 230.

Turner, Charles, 119.

Turner, Widow, 21.

Tuttle, John, 119.

Twelve Men, 49, 50.  
Tyke, see Tuke.

### U.

Underwood, James, 55, 203, 211, 227, 231.

### V.

Vale, S——, 152.

Vassall, Wm., 106.

Venner, Mr., 171.

Venner, Thomas, 51, 102, 121.

Vermais, Mark, 72, 74.

Vermais, Widow (Ellis), 73, 83.

Verren, Hilliard, 112, 131, 158, 184, 191,  
195, 207, 214, 223, 229.

Verren, Joshua, 9, 73, 74, 97, 122, 131, 146.

Verren, Mr., 32, 52, 57, 61, 64, 73, 75, 103,  
104, 160.

Verren, Philip, 13, 21, 24, 32, 38, 44—47, 51,  
77, 103, 108, 131, 151, 163, 165, 177, 220,  
225, 226, 228.

Verren, Philip, jr., 131.

Vickery, George, 63.

Village, 73, 77, 91, 112.

Vincent, Mr., 28.

Vincent, Wm., 24, 51, 53, 102.

Votes and proxies, 48, 68, 126, 179, 195, 212,  
224.

### W.

Wake, Wm., 52.

Wakefield, Jonn, 63, 74.

Walcott, Wm., 19, 26, 103, 171.

Walker, Richard, 24, 50, 103.

Walker, Wm., 39.

Waller, Christopher, 159, 207, 221.

Waller, Matthew, 33, 38, 78, 101.

Waller, Wm., 137.

Waltham, Mr., 95.

Walton, Mr., 74, 86.

Ward, John, 112.

Ward, Miles, 106.

Warrant, form of, 35, 37, 43, 45.

Warren, Abraham, 11, 21, 103, 164, 216,  
217.

Warren, Ralph, 74.

Waterman, Richard, 20, 26, 27, 43, 52, 102,  
114.

Watertown, 40.

Watch, 132, 184.

Waters, Mr., 103.

Waters, Richard, 24, 69, 143.

Wathen, George, 110.

Watson, Thomas, 24, 79, 83, 102, 136, 160,  
167, 174, 178, 193, 222.

Ways, see highways.

Webb, Mr., 25, 103.

Webster, John, 65, 128.

Weeks, Thomas, 86, 91, 110, 115, 128.

Weights and measures, 64, 111, 191, 228,  
229, 232.

Wenham (Emon), 125, 130, 145, 160, 161.

162, 166, 173, 181, 221, 228.

Wenham Common, 138.

Wenham Swamp, 173, 181.

Wescott, Stuckley, 20, 24, 103, 123.

West, Thomas, 98, 116, 119, 127, 200, 220.

Weston, Francis, 20, 27, 32, 37, 47, 61, 67,  
103.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| Wharton, Edward, 169, 188.<br>Wheaton, Robert, 33, 74, 128.<br>Wheeler, Thomas, 145, 153, 154.<br>Whipping post, 199.<br>Whiting, Mr., 203, 204, 210, 217, 219, 222,<br>224, 227.<br>White, John, 90, 118, 181.<br>Whitehaire (Whiteeare), Abraham, 63, 95.<br>Williams, George, 19, 25, 26, 33, 37, 101,<br>128, 161, 178, 231.<br>Williams, Isaac, 228.<br>Williams, John, 182, 185, 198, 212, 221, 230.<br>Williams, Mr., 111.<br>Williams, Samuel, 198, 212.<br>Williams, William, 52, 103.<br>Willoughby, Mr., 150.<br>Wilson, Ed., 152.<br>Windmill, 54.<br>Winter Harbor, 33, 36, 41, 55, 63, 66, 67, 76,<br>78, 80, 83, 84, 88, 92.<br>Winter, Island, 16, 55, 67, 75, 92, 94, 97,<br>135, 136, 183.<br>Winter Neck, 130.<br>Winthrop, John, jr., 7, 18, 70, 90.<br>Winthrop, Mr., 86.<br>Winthrop, Stephen, 53, 64. | Wood, John, 25.<br>Wood, Wm., 70.<br>Woodbury, Andrew, 214.<br>Woodbury, Father, 10.<br>Woodbury, Hugh, 173.<br>Woodbury, Humphrey, 19, 24, 33, 65, 102,<br>113, 146, 175, 177, 229.<br>Woodbury, John, 10, 12, 16, 19, 26, 27, 28,<br>32, 34, 35, 37, 38, 44—47, 50—97, 103, 105,<br>109, 112, 175.<br>Woodbury, Nicholas, 65, 170, 191.<br>Woodbury, Wm., 25, 39, 43, 72, 97, 99, 102,<br>120, 145, 150, 152.<br>Woolf, Peter, 19, 25, 26, 36, 37, 55, 102.<br>Woolen, Edward, 219.<br>Wooliston <sup>2</sup> River, 13, 47.<br>Wolves, 107, 126, 133, 227.<br>Wright, George, 58, 104, 117, 118.<br><br>Y.<br>Young (Yongs), Christopher, 37, 38, 80,<br>83, 103, 118.<br>Young, John, 54, 98.<br>Young, Joseph, 79, 80, 83, 98, 119.<br>Young, Mr., 101. |
|--|--|

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

SECOND SERIES, VOL. I.

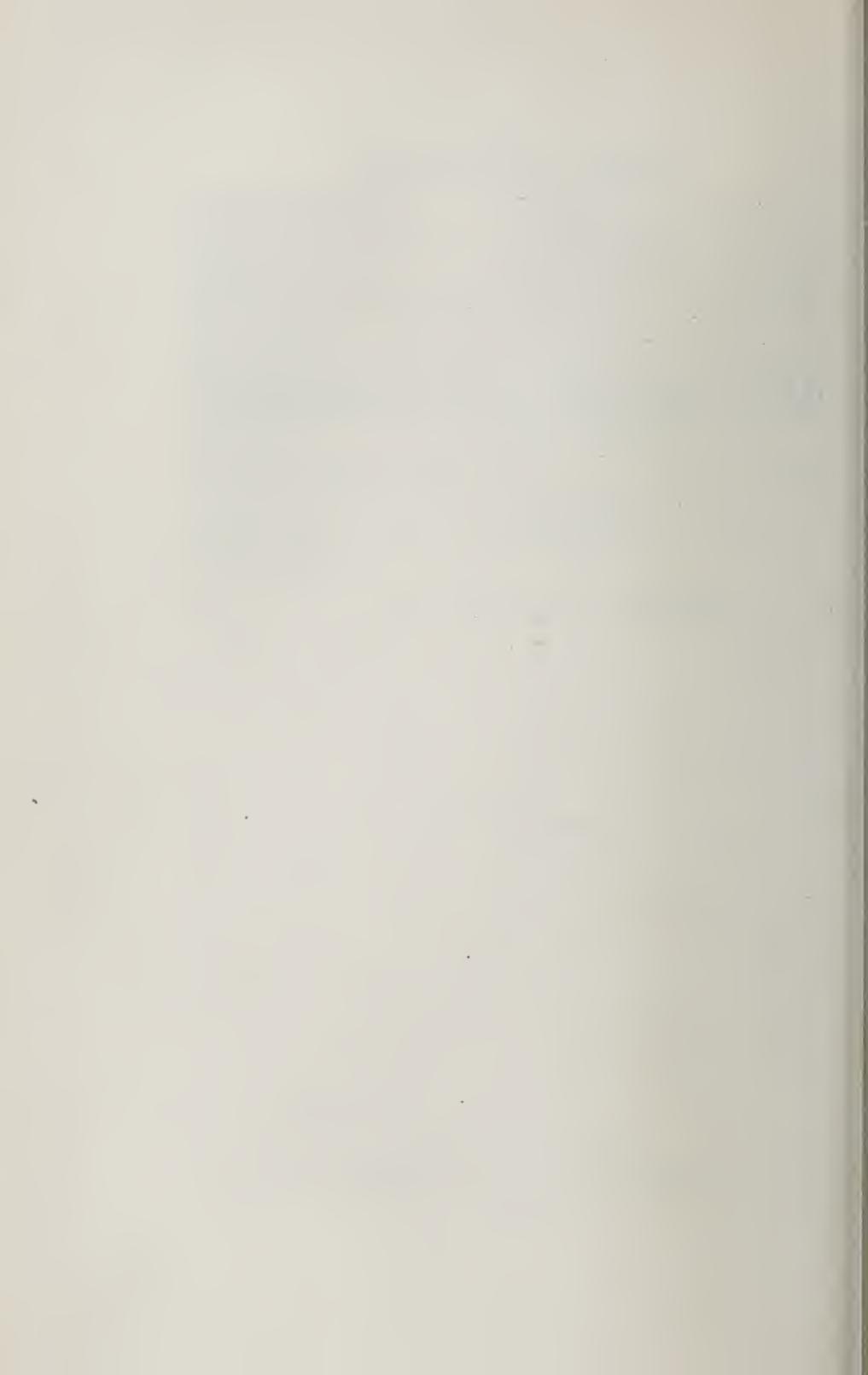
PART II.

---

SALEM, MASS.

ESSEX INSTITUTE PRESS.

1868.



## MEMOIR OF FRANCIS PEABODY,

(LATE PRESIDENT OF THE SOCIETY),

READ BEFORE THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, JULY 18, 1868,

BY CHARLES W. UPHAM.



AT a meeting of the Essex Institute, Nov. 2, 1867, the honorable duty was assigned to me of preparing a Eulogy on Francis Peabody, then recently deceased. The Body before whom it is to be read, and the topics to be presented, will give to what I am now to offer the form of a Memoir. The details embraced in the life and character of our late President will be found to be the highest Eulogy.

In order that we may do justice to an occasion, in which a distinguished society, like this, renders its tribute to such an example as his, it becomes necessary, in the first place, to detect and bring to view the influences that made them and him what they have been, and brought him into the relation he sustained, as their chosen leader and head. The institution, and the individual, alike are phenomena that demand explanation ; and you will permit me, by way of introduction, to illustrate, at some length, the causes that have led to the formation and development of the Essex Institute, and, as a consequence, of such a character as we have met to commemorate.

It may safely be said that an uncommon degree of intellectual activity is noticeable in the people of this place, and of the section of country constituting the county of Essex, from the very beginning. In the review,

now to be presented, the limits upon the occasion confine attention mainly to the immediate locality.

The natural effect of the presence of persons of marked impressiveness of mental traits among the first settlers and their associates, is, of course, the primal and general cause to which results, of this sort, are to be traced. The influence of every individual upon those around him, and upon those coming after him, is an absolute force, greater than is imagined or suspected. It cannot be measured, traced, or estimated. Its invisible, unlimited, perpetual momentum constitutes the dread responsibility of human life—the incalculable contribution we are all always making to the aggregate of good or ill, in the condition and progress of the race. This power was brought to bear, in stimulating the intelligence of the community established here, in a remarkable manner, at its earliest period.

Roger Williams and Hugh Peters, more, perhaps, than any others that can be named, were of the kind to set men thinking, to start speculations and enquiries that would call forth the exercise of mental faculties, and of a nature to retain their hold upon the general interest, and be transmitted as a permanent social element. There is evidence that several others of the first settlers here were persons of uncommonly inquisitive minds, addicted to experiments and enterprises, in mining operations, and various forms of mechanical ingenuity. In proof of the prevalence of this feature in the character of the people, after the lapse of several generations, the following circumstance particularly arrests our attention :

About the middle of the last century, a social evening club, designed to promote literature and philosophy, was in existence in Salem, composed of its most eminent,

cultivated and intellectual citizens. The following are understood to have been among its members: Benjamin Lynde and Nathaniel Ropes, both of the Bench of the Supreme Court of the Province, the former, as his father had been, its Chief Justice; William Browne, Judge of the Superior Court; Andrew Oliver, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas; the Rev. William McGilchrist, of the Episcopal Church; the Rev. Thomas Barnard, of the First Church; and Edward Augustus Holyoke, then a young physician. When it is considered that the entire population of the whole territory of Salem could hardly have amounted, at that time, to more than 4,000, it must be conceded to be proved by these names, to have embraced an extraordinary proportion of persons of eminent position and culture.

The result of conversations and discussions, in that club, is seen to-day in operations within these walls, and in the formation of such characters as that of him to whose memory we are to devote the hour. A taste for literature and knowledge, a zeal in the prosecution of scientific studies, was imparted to the community, of which we can distinctly trace the imprints and monuments through all our subsequent history. The first organized movement towards establishing permanent institutions, to this effect, was as follows: On the evening of Monday, March 31st, 1760, a meeting was held at the Tavern House of Mrs. Pratt, for the purpose, as stated in the notice calling it, of "founding, in the town of Salem, a handsome Library of valuable books, apprehending the same may be of very considerable use and benefit, under proper regulations." The poster calling the meeting was signed by the following persons, all, it is believed, members of the club: Benjamin Pickman,

Ichabod Plaisted, Thomas Barnard, Samuel Curwen, Nathaniel Ropes, Timothy Orne, Ebenezer Putnam, Stephen Higginson, William Pynchon, Edward A. Hol-yoke, and William Walter. A subscription was started, headed by Benjamin Pickman, of 20 guineas, Timothy Orne, Samuel Curwen and William Walter, of 10 guineas each, and Stephen Higginson, Ebenezer Putnam, Joseph Bowditch, Samuel Barnard, Nathaniel Ropes, E. A. Hol-yoke, William Pynchon, William Vans, John Nutting, jr., Samuel Barton, jr., William Browne, Joseph Blaney, Richard Derby, Daniel King, Samuel Gardner, Samuel Gardner, jr., Thomas Barnard, Benjamin Pickman, jr., Francis Cabot, Joseph Cabot, William Epes, Andrew Oliver, jr., and Joseph Jeffrey for William Jeffrey, of 5 guineas each. The Rev. Jeremiah Condy, described by Dr. Andrew Eliot as a person "of great candor, learning and ingenuity," a Baptist minister in Boston, being about to visit England, was employed to purchase the books. On their arrival, a meeting of the subscribers was held, May 20th, 1761, of which Benjamin Pickman was moderator, and Nathan Goodell, clerk. The "Social Library" was thus put in operation. The books imported, with those given by members or otherwise procured, amounted to 415 volumes. The Society was incorporated in 1797. It may be regarded as the foundation of all the institutions and agencies, established in this place, for the promotion of a high intellectual culture.

The locality where the Social Library was formed is a matter of curious interest. In a letter addressed to me, Jan. 11th, 1840, the late George Cleveland thus speaks of it: "John Pratt kept what was called, in his day, the 'Great Tavern.' After his decease it was continued to be kept by his widow and daughters, until the death of the

last, Abigail, which must have taken place towards the latter part of 1765. The Tavern House stood on the corner of Essex and Court streets, where the brick store now stands. I can very well remember its appearance. It was an old wooden building, with many peaks; and stood out on Essex street as far as the curb stone does now. The estate came finally into the possession of my grandmother Jeffrey, who sold it at auction, in 1791, to Col. Pickman, and Stearns and Waldo; and they immediately covered the premises with the large brick store that now stands there." The estate still remains in possession of the family of one of the purchasers in 1791; and the "large brick store" is known as the Stearns Block. Our venerable fellow citizen, Hardy Phippen, was thirteen years of age when the "Great Tavern" was demolished, and a few days since, pointed out to me the position it occupied, with its dimensions on Essex and Washington streets, and described its appearance. His recollections fully correspond with those of Mr. Cleveland.

The history of the building, thus remembered by Mr. Cleveland and Mr. Phippen previous to its occupancy by the Pratts, is not without striking and suggestive significance in connection with our subject. John Pratt bought it in September, 1727, of the heirs of Walter Price. Price bought it, Dec. 1st, 1659, of John Orne, of Salem, carpenter, and Frances, his wife, for 150 pounds in cash "already paid," and the deed was recorded, April 25th, 1660. John Orne bought of Charles Gott. The following is a copy of the deed of this purchase.

"29th of December 1652.

Charles Gott of Salem Attornie to m<sup>r</sup> Hugh Peters for and in consideration of forty shillings in hand paid hath

sold unto John Horne of Salem aforesaid one piece of ground contayning about one quarter of an acre more or lesse nere the meeting howse in Salem one the North side thereof, running along by the high way being the land of m<sup>r</sup> Hugh Peters aforesaid. Provided if m<sup>r</sup> Peters shall reforne to New England in person and repay the said John all his charges of building or otherwayes bestowed upon the said land that then the said m<sup>r</sup> Peters shall have the said land againe as by a writing dated the 28th day of this instant December 1652 apeareth."

It appears by the deed to Price of 1659, that, at that time, there was a dwelling-house on the lot. The language of the deed, just quoted, reserving to Peters the right of reclaiming the property, in the event of his ever returning to America, upon making good to Orne for "all his charges of building, or otherwise bestowed upon the said land," does not necessarily, in itself, prove that there was a house upon it, when Orne purchased, but the general aspect of the transaction leads, I think, to the conclusion that there was. It can hardly be supposed that Mr. Peters would have authorized his attorney to bind him, on the contingency mentioned, in order to recover the property, to pay whatever Orne might spend in erecting buildings, whether they suited him or not. This consideration makes it probable that there was a house on the lot in 1652, and that Peters and his attorney knew what sort of a house it was. The same general reasoning, probably, authorizes the conclusion that the house was built under the direction, if not the personal oversight, of Peters himself. Merely having care of the lot, in the temporary absence of the owner, Gott would not have taken the responsibility of erecting a house upon it, without specific directions, and it is most likely that, if not built before he left the country, Peters would have

deferred it until his return. The balance of probabilities seems, therefore, to be against the supposition that the house was erected either during the period when Orne conditionally owned it, or Gott had charge of it. Its size, as particularly described to me by Mr. Phippen, which led to its being called "The Great Tavern," and its architecture of "many peaks," prove that it was of a more commanding, pretentious, and artistic style, than would have been thought of by either of the good deacons, Gott or Orne. Its position also indicates that it was built, at a very early day, before the line of Essex street had been adjusted.

It is well known that Mr. Peters lived, at one time, at the diagonal corner of the crossing of Washington and Essex streets. His house and lot there were sold by his attorney some years after he had gone to England. I think there is evidence that he had also built a house near the corner of Washington and Norman streets. He was a man of indefatigable activity, was always making improvements, and starting enterprises, and it is not strange that he built houses and changed his residence from time to time. It is quite likely that before his mission to the mother country had been suggested, he employed Orne to prepare a residence, more fitted to accommodate him permanently, on his lot where the Stearns Building now is. It may have been finished, and possibly occupied by him, but, not paid for, in consequence of the suddenness of his call to the service of the colony, as one of its agents to look after its interests at London. A settlement of accounts may have been deferred until he returned, which all supposed would be in a short time, an expectation cherished by him to the last. The battle of Worcester, however, which occurred Sept.

3d, 1651, put such a face upon the affairs of the mother country, that it seemed probable Mr. Peters's services would be permanently needed there. Gott was accordingly authorized to settle with Orne, conveying to him, for the small sum of two pounds, the whole property, reserving, however, to Peters the right of repurchasing it, if, notwithstanding the then existing appearances, he should, at any time, come back and claim it. The death of Cromwell in 1658, and the events that quickly followed, showed that the days of the Commonwealth were numbered and finished. As the next year drew to a close it became apparent that the restoration of the monarchy was inevitable, and closely impending. The return of Peters became impossible; arrest, attainder, death and confiscation, were hanging over him and his co-patriots. Orne, perhaps, felt that the conditional clause in his deed, rendered the estate liable, and he was glad, before it was too late, to get rid of it by the sale to Price.

Such are the facts so far as known, and the conjectures which they seem to justify, in reference to "the Great Tavern with many peaks." It is interesting to find that certainly on that spot and within those walls, the first institution for a higher intellectual culture, and the diffusion through this community of a taste for literature and science, was organized in 1760; a spot owned by Hugh Peters, and the structure probably erected, and perhaps occupied, by him. He was as highly educated a person as any among the early emigrants, and a zealous promoter of popular intelligence. He took an active part in bringing our college into operation, and made great, although unavailing, exertions to have it established in Salem. One of the objects of his mission to England was to obtain aid for the interests of education here. In

the course of the trial that resulted in his condemnation and execution, addressing the court he said: "I have looked after three things; one was that there might be sound religion. The second was that learning and laws might be maintained. The third, that the poor might be cared for. And I must confess that I have spent most of my time in these things, to this end and purpose." When, in fine, the great activity of Mr. Peters, during his short residence here, in stimulating the energies and faculties of the colonists, and by innumerable methods starting society in the path of improvement and progress—so as to draw from Winthrop the encomium of "laboring, both publicly and privately, to raise up men to a public frame of spirit"—is taken into view, we appreciate the singular appropriateness of the circumstance that the first organized effort to create "a public frame of spirit," in favor of the collection and diffusion of the means of intellectual and scientific culture directly among the people, took place on his ground, and in what was, not improbably, his house.

It is quite evident that, at the time of the formation of the Social Library, interest in philosophical enquiries was a characteristic of the people here, the effect of pre-existing causes, as well as the efficient cause of subsequent developments. The following instance seems to indicate such a prevalent turn of mind only five years afterwards.

In 1766, a lad of thirteen years of age, born and brought up on a farm in Woburn, with only such advantages of education as a country school district then afforded, was apprenticed to John Appleton, grandfather of Dr. John Appleton, the present Assistant Librarian of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Mr. Appleton's

residence and place of business was on the south side of Essex street, the lot being occupied, at this time, by Dr. George Choate. He carried on a retail variety store, in the style of that day, and was engaged in commercial pursuits in connection with a general traffic. The young apprentice, from early childhood, in his humble rural home, had manifested a taste for mechanical and philosophical amusements, and had delighted in constructing miniature machines, and in rude attempts at drawing and modelling. Here he found an atmosphere so congenial to his original passion that he was stimulated to exercise and exhibit his genius. His curious and various experiments attracted favorable notice, and won for him an established reputation, in an appreciating community. When the repeal of the Stamp-Act, by the British Parliament, had raised an enthusiastic gratification throughout the colonies, the people of Salem were determined to celebrate it in a style of extraordinary and unparalleled brilliancy and impressiveness. It was voted to have a grand display of fireworks. There were no professional pyrotechnists here, and perhaps never had been in the whole country. All, however, knew the mechanical and chemical propensities and attainments of Mr. Appleton's apprentice boy, and he was appointed to conduct the preparations and superintend the exhibition. Some carelessness, not to be wondered at, considering the inexperience of all concerned, led to a premature explosion, and he was so seriously injured, that his life was for a time despaired of, and his health so much affected, as finally to render his removal to his home in Woburn necessary. But the bent of his mind had, in the few years he had lived in Salem, become so fixed that, upon his recovery, he instantly sought and obtained permission

to attend a course of philosophical lectures, delivered in Harvard College. He walked regularly to and from Cambridge, a distance of nine miles to enjoy the privilege. He was then seventeen years of age. He taught country district schools at Bradford and Wilmington, in Massachusetts, and Concord, New Hampshire. All the while he continued his philosophical pursuits, and attracted increased attention, by novel and successful operations, in mechanics and chemistry. By a singular succession of circumstances, he was drawn to a military career in the service of the mother country. He combined qualities that soon gave him great distinction in that line. His scientific attainments and philosophical enquiries, always directed to practical ends, were found of inestimable importance, in fortification, engineering, armament, equipment, subsistence and all sanitary and economical modes of military administration. Gunpowder, as an explosive agent, had ever been a special and favorite subject of experiment and research, not at all checked by the disaster of his boyhood at Salem. His methodical and observing habits of mind, and disposition to classify all details, gave him facilities in mastering military tactics. And, besides, his personal aspect and address were precisely adapted to command preëminence, in the pomp and pageantry, the parades, evolutions, and blazonry of tented fields and marshalled camps. He united with all that was showy and dazzling the sterner wisdom, itself based upon philosophical principles, that made him famous as a disciplinarian. In the whole range of biography, there is nothing more wonderful than such a product as he presents—raised in rustic life, on a New England farm, and in a Salem retail shop—a most finished and polished gentleman, with a commanding presence, and easy cour-

tesy, seldom approached by those upon whom knightly or courtly influences have been shed for indefinite generations. His lofty form, noble bearing, sweet and winning manners, gave to his early manhood a wonderful attractiveness. One of his biographers says : "His grace and personal advantages were early developed. His stature of nearly six feet, his erect figure, his finely formed limbs, his bright blue eyes, his features chiselled in the Roman mould, and his dark auburn hair, rendered him a model of manly beauty." We may well believe that he shone the cynosure of all eyes, at the head of his regiment of dragoons, and that he made a sensation in all circles in London. In 1779 he was elected into the Royal Society, and in 1784, received the honors of Knighthood from the King of Great Britain. Having "introduced a revision of the military exercise, and effected several reformations of acknowledged consequence," in that country, he went to the continent, with a view of offering his services to Austria, then at war with Turkey. Dr. Jacob Bigelow, who wrote the memoir of this remarkable man, read before the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, from which I have already quoted, says that "in more than one instance of his life it happened that his fine manly figure and captivating manners were instrumental in deciding his reception among strangers." On his way to Vienna, he was present at a review of Bavarian troops. He appeared, as a spectator, on the ground, mounted and uniformed, according to his rank, as Sir Benjamin Thompson, a colonel of the British cavalry. The commander of the troops was a Duke, and soon after, the King of Bavaria. Attracted by the splendid bearing and aspect of the stranger he sought his acquaintance, and impressed with a deep admiration of his qualities and

attainments, made him his aid-de-camp, chamberlain, member of his council of State, and Lieutenant-general of his armies, and afterwards raised him to the dignity of a Count of the Holy Roman empire. It must commend Sir Benjamin Thompson to the good feeling of every true and high-minded man, that while covered with all these honors at the Court of Munich, he did not forget or fail to avow his attachment to, and pride in, his early humble condition and home in New England. In selecting the distinguishing element of his title as a nobleman, he chose the name that had formerly been given, prior to its change to Concord, to the village in New Hampshire, where, when nineteen years of age, he had taught school and been married—Rumford. He led the armies of Bavaria with distinguished success in an important campaign, and reformed the entire military organization and civil administration of that country. The extraordinary results he secured by the application of philosophical principles, in raising the condition of the whole people, in reducing the burdens of government, and particularly in solving the great problem of statesmanship—abolishing pauperism by bringing it into remedial relations with labor—made his name renowned throughout Europe. Monarchs sought his services, and learned societies and scientific academies in all the great cities conferred upon him their honors. He was commissioned ambassador to Great Britain, but was prevented from acting in that capacity. The old feudal doctrine of perpetual allegiance, not much longer to be tolerated among nations professing to recognize the rights of man, was found—he having been born a British subject—to obstruct his reception, in the official capacity of Bavarian Envoy, by the Court at London. But so warm was the

welcome extended to him unofficially, by the government and all classes of the people, especially men of science and learning, that he was induced to remain some years in England, during which time he secured the establishment of the Royal Institution of Great Britain, whose charter expresses the great object and end of his labors, through his entire career, from his boyish experiments in Woburn and Salem, to his last productions.

The absolute identity of his language with that employed to express one of the designs of the Essex Institute, and the main object of the Peabody Academy, will not fail to be noticed, "for diffusing the knowledge, and facilitating the general introduction of useful mechanical inventions and improvements ; and for teaching by philosophical lectures and experiments the application of science to the common purposes of life." His last years were spent at a beautiful seat owned by him within a few miles of Paris.

Count Rumford enlarged, in many important particulars, the scientific knowledge of his day, and published a great number of valuable works. He died, August 21st, 1814, in the sixty-second year of his age, and his Eulogy, before the Institute of France, was pronounced by Cuvier. Some years before his death he gave to the Royal Society of Great Britain one thousand pounds, the interest on which was to be distributed, from time to time, as premiums to the authors of the most useful discoveries in light and heat, and at the same time he transmitted the sum of five thousand dollars, to the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the interest to be devoted, in like manner, to the same ends. In grateful remembrance of the institution which had opened its lecture-room to him when a poor country boy, he bequeathed one thousand

dollars annually, with the final reversion of his whole estate, to the University of Cambridge, in the State of Massachusetts, as the foundation of a professorship, "to teach, by regular courses of academical and public lectures, accompanied with proper experiments, the utility of the physical and mathematical sciences, for the improvement of the useful arts, and for the extension of the industry, prosperity, happiness and well being of society." Here, again, I cannot but remark that it would have been impossible to frame language into a more perfect expression of the ends pursued by the Essex Institute and Peabody Academy, and to which the life of our late President was devoted.

It will be conceded, I think, that in respect to such a mind as that of Count Rumford, the period of his residence here was most important. It was the age in which the deepest and most durable impressions are made. His faculties were then in their forming stage, and the direction in which they were afterwards to work decisively determined. It was, indeed, fortunate that his awakening and kindling genius was placed under the influences that here surrounded it. His subsequent course, surpassing as it does, in many points of view, all that is found in history or fiction, may be largely ascribed to the intellectual energies put in operation by the men who established the old Salem Social Library.

Richard Kirwan, LL. D., of Dublin, was one of the most distinguished philosophers of his period, and is ranked among eminent writers in chemistry, mineralogy, geology, and kindred sciences. In 1781, a vessel, having on board a valuable library belonging to him, was captured by an American private armed ship, and brought into Beverly, to be disposed of as a prize. The collection

of books was there sold, as a whole, to an association of gentlemen of this town and neighborhood, among whom were the Rev. Manasseh Cutler, LL. D., A. A. S., S. P. A., then the minister of the congregation at Hamilton, afterwards a Representative from this State in Congress, and founder of the State of Ohio, who in the course of his distinguished life adorned each of the three learned professions; the Rev. Joseph Willard, LL. D., S. P. A., of Beverly, afterwards President of Harvard College, and first President of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; the Rev. Thomas Barnard, D. D., A. A. S., of the North Church in Salem; Joshua Fisher, M. D., A. A. S., of Beverly, the first President of the Massachusetts Medical Society; the Rev. John Prince, of the First Church, in Salem; and Edward A. Holyoke, M. D., of Salem. They made it the foundation of the Philosophical Library. Justice to the memory of the enlightened merchants, who owned the vessel, Andrew and John Cabot brothers, requires it to be recorded, as a part of the transaction, that they relinquished their share of prize money for the books, and made such arrangements with the other parties in interest, that the whole library came to the association of scholars just named, at a mere nominal price; and the satisfaction, with which the affair will ever be regarded, is rendered complete by the additional fact, that remuneration was subsequently tendered to Dr. Kirwan, but he declined to accept it, expressing gratification that the books had fallen into such hands, and were put to so good a use.

The Social Library and the Philosophical Library were, after some time, consolidated into the "Salem Athenaeum," and incorporated, as such, in March, 1810.

The "Essex Historical Society," was incorporated in

1821, and put in operation on the 27th of June of that year.

Such is the history of movements, in an organized form, to give effect to efforts to promote the influence of literature, science, philosophy and history, in this place from 1760 to 1821. It is quite remarkable, that in each stage of the progress a leading part was taken by one man—Dr. Holyoke; he signed the call for the meeting at the house of Mrs. Pratt, and was an original subscriber to the funds then raised to establish the Social Library; he was one of the purchasers of Dr. Kirwan's books, thus coöperating in founding the Philosophical Library; he was the first President of the Salem Athenæum, and also the first President of the Essex Historical Society. The effects of such institutions, and methods of combined action of such men, upon the character of the population in general, may be estimated, in some degree, by considering them in view of the ordinary laws of social influence; but they can only be adequately and fully appreciated by illustrations in detail.

In the earlier portion of this century, when our population was scarcely half of what it now is, and we had barely reached the required constitutional dimensions, but not yet aspired to the dignity, of a city, there were on the list of our inhabitants the names of an extraordinary number of persons, eminent and conspicuous for attainments in science and literature. It is proper to bring them severally before our minds, as we shall thus best appreciate the influences under which the subject of this memoir grew up to manhood.

Edward Augustus Holyoke, LL. D., was President of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He added to the learning

and skill that made him, for half a century, The Teacher of his profession, acquisitions of knowledge in various other fields, particularly of Natural Science. He kept up with his times in the several departments of intellectual progress, retaining the effects of an early classical training, and enjoying to the last a relish for the productions of elegant literature. A professional practice of unrivalled duration, accompanied by careful observation and an admirable judgment, made him the great oracle among physicians, large numbers of whom, from all quarters, gathered round him, as the guide of their early studies. Among his pupils were some of the most distinguished medical names of the country; one of them was the late James Jackson, long the revered head of his profession, whose eulogist informs us that he took "his old master, as he always loved to call him, as his model."\* Dr. Jackson had explored the whole ground of medical science and practice, at home and abroad, and no man ever more universally enjoyed or deserved the confidence and respect of the community, for discriminating fairness, and sound judgment; and it is stated by the highest authority that he expressed himself thus, concerning Dr. Holyoke: "I can only say of his practice, the longer I have lived, I have thought better and better of it." The "Ethical Essay," a posthumous publication of Dr. Holyoke, commenced in his eighty-sixth, but mostly composed after he had passed his ninetieth year, is a lasting monument of his christian wisdom, and shows that he was entitled, preëminently, to the character of a philosopher, as well as patriarch.

---

\* An Introductory Lecture delivered before the medical class of Harvard University, Nov. 6th, 1867, by Oliver Wendell Holmes, Parkman Professor of Anatomy and Physiology.

Timothy Pickering, LL. D., S. P. A., adorned the great spheres in which he had moved in our public and national military and civil service, with scholarly tastes, and a purity, exactness, vigor and impressiveness of style that placed him among our best writers. James Madison pronounced the highest encomium upon his State Papers, while at the head of the department at Washington intrusted with the foreign relations of the country, at a critical period of our diplomatic history.

The Rev. John Prince, LL. D., A. A. S., S. P. A., had a world-wide reputation as a scientific mechanician and discoverer, enlarging the domain of Pneumatics and Astronomy with ingenious constructions, the work of his own hands. His diversified attainments in natural philosophy, and general as well as professional literature, were called into the service of learned institutions, and private students throughout the country, and his judgment, skill and taste employed to aid in the selection and importation of standard books, and the most approved philosophical apparatus. Colleges, academies, and libraries, in all parts of the Union, have now in their lecture-rooms and alcoves, the fruits of their correspondence with him; and machines contrived or improved by him, and constructed in his own laboratory, are still regarded as invaluable, in displaying the wonders of the creation, in the laws and growths of nature, or the starry firmament on high. His home was at once a lecture-room and school of philosophy, ever open to contribute to the delight and instruction of neighbors or strangers, in the diversified methods by which the lucernal microscope, magic lantern, telescope, air-pump, electric jar, or other philosophical machines are put to their uses by a skilful hand. It is impossible to estimate the value or the extent of the

service he thus rendered with glad enthusiasm, and unwearyed constancy, all his life long, to ever welcome guests. Many a young mind was thus opened to discern the value, and inspired to pursue the attainments, of science and philosophy. The interest so deeply taken in such subjects, in his early youth, by him whose character we have met to consider, was gratefully attributed, in a large measure, to the happy hours he spent in Dr. Prince's laboratory and library.

Benjamin Lynde Oliver, M. D., A. A. S., was also a philosophical mechanician, illustrating his favorite branches of science by machinery of his own construction, operating upon brass or glass. He was a scientific musician, astronomer and optician; had an exquisite classical and artistic taste, and was an elegant *belles-lettres* scholar and writer.

The Rev. William Bentley, D. D., S. P. A., was eminent as a person of very various attainments in philosophy and literature, of large acquaintance with books beyond the range of ordinary reading, extending his researches to foreign libraries, particularly to oriental sources. He was deeply interested in geographical studies, and always zealously engaged in exploring local antiquities; his multifarious attainments in that line, are illustrated in his "Description and History of Salem," occasional published discourses, and especially in the columns of the local press to which he was a constant contributor. His rare attainments, great benevolence of life, ardent patriotism, originality and independence of character, mental activity, and social spirit, made him altogether a most marked and interesting personage, gave an impulse to the thoughts of men, and left a stamp upon the general intelligence of the community not soon to be effaced or forgotten.

John Dexter Treadwell, M. D., A. A. S., was a man of strong individuality and impressiveness of character, of extensive learning outside of, as well as in, his profession, particularly in the lexicography and interpretation of the Greek and Hebrew Scriptures. His frank and forcible expressions as he moved about among the people in his extensive practice, were suggestive and stimulating to the mental activities of the community.

Nathaniel Bowditch, LL. D., S. P. A., was President of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a Fellow of the Royal Society of London. Similar bodies, in the great centres of science in foreign countries, honored themselves by inscribing his great name on their rolls. He was a writer of recognized authority in astronomy and kindred departments. His translation of the "Mecanique Celeste," with the commentary that accompanies and gives completeness to it, places his name where none other stands, by the side of LaPlace. His "Practical Navigator," cannot be displaced as a standard work, and will forever guide the sailor over the trackless deep. As a mathematician he holds the front rank, and will through all coming time. Dr. Bowditch was not, as one would suppose from the amount of hard mental work he performed, a recluse, wholly absorbed by calculation and the solution of profound problems requiring the utmost concentration of mind; he was a social, cheerful, lively man, mixing with the people, more active in practical every day affairs than most persons, with faculties ever free and fresh, in all neighborly, friendly, and domestic relations and circles. The influence of such a character, upon the prevalent ideas of the community in which he lived cannot be overrated.

To show how fully I am sustained in the reasoning

which these instances are cited to support, the following passage from Dr. Bowditch's will is presented :

"Item. It is well known, that the valuable scientific library of the celebrated Dr. Richard Kirwan was, during the revolutionary war, captured in the British channel, on its way to Ireland, by a Beverly privateer ; and that, by the liberal and enlightened views of the owners of the vessel, the library thus captured was sold at a very low rate ; and in this manner was laid the foundation, upon which has since been successively established, the Philosophical Library, so-called, and the present Salem Athenæum. Thus, in early life, I found near me a better collection of philosophical and scientific works than could be found in any other part of the United States nearer than Philadelphia. And by the kindness of its proprietors I was permitted freely to take books from that library, and to consult and study them at pleasure. This inestimable advantage has made me deeply a debtor to the Salem Athenæum : and I do therefore give to that Institution the sum of one thousand dollars, the income thereof to be forever applied to the promotion of its objects, and the extension of its usefulness."

When we consider that he gave legacies, of the same amount each, to the Salem Marine Society and the East India Marine Society, both which institutions had befriended him or his relations, and which, in their respective spheres, have done so much to raise the character and improve the condition of our maritime population, and take into the account the means and circumstances of the donor, they cannot but be regarded as noble benefactions, and demonstrative of the depth of his gratitude.

If Richard Kirwan could have foreseen the testimony that has just been read, he would have felt his loss more than remunerated, and, in the magnanimous spirit with which he refused pecuniary compensation, given thanks

that his books did not reach their destination, but were diverted to this place. If the institutions, whose influence I am sketching, had done no more than open the path through which the mind of Bowditch advanced to its achievements, they would have amply repaid the public-spirited efforts of their founders. But they raised up and stimulated the intellects of many others, as I proceed to show by continuing the list of those who, at the same time, adorned and illuminated this community.

John Pickering, LL. D., S. P. A., was President of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. As a Greek scholar, and lexicographer he had no superior, and his attainments were great in universal Philology, embracing the languages of continental Europe, and extending to Oriental nations. He had made wide researches also in the aboriginal tongues of America. Foreign scholars recognized his name, and welcomed his labors. He was an honorary member of the Academy of Science and Literature of Palermo, and a corresponding member of the Archæological Society of Athens. He was conversant with general literature, a master of the culture derived from all the fields of classic lore, and, at the same time, a learned and active lawyer. Residence in earlier life in diplomatic circles, at European courts, had added to the natural dignity of his presence, and given a polished refinement to the courtesy and gentleness of his manners. An unobtrusive modesty and simplicity of demeanor, an easy recognition of all pleasant and playful phases of conversation, an affectionate geniality, and a pervading kindness of expression towards all descriptions of persons, made him as fine a specimen of what constitutes the real gentleman as can anywhere be found.

Daniel Appleton White, LL. D., A. A. S., was a man of strong intellectual faculties, highly educated, and of extensive attainments beyond the range of his profession. No one among us has been a more earnest or efficient patron of literary and scientific institutions, and traces are here to be found, as monuments exist in a sister city of our county, of his zeal and munificence in the cause of popular education, and the diffusion of the means of knowledge. Scholars, philosophers, and distinguished persons of all sorts, visiting our city, were welcomed to his generous hospitality, while many an humble, but aspiring, student felt the cheering and sustaining influence of his liberal sympathy and substantial aid.

Joseph Story, LL. D., A. A. S., S. P. A., trained the classes in the Law School of our University in all the learning of his profession, and from the Supreme Bench of the Union announced, with acknowledged authority, the interpretation of the Constitution, and the force and limitation of the Statutes of Nation and State. His published works exhaust the topics of judicial lore, and are standard text books in courts at home and abroad. Besides all this he was a public orator, and shone in general literary accomplishments. His eloquence and energy were always at hand to advance the intellectual condition of the people.

Either of these ten men, all living here together, would have been recognized as an intellectual leader and head, in any of our great cities. Combined they were a constellation rarely equalled, anywhere, in any age. They were none of them mere bookish men, standing aloof from the community, but severally among the people, and of the people; to be seen daily, as much as any class of persons, in the streets, social circles, and

places of public resort. They took as active and efficient a part in local affairs as others. They were always in lively contact with their fellow citizens, without reserve, hauteur, or pretension. It is obvious that their influence upon the condition and current of popular thought could not but have been most potent and far reaching.

There were many others, younger men, of marked eminence, adding to the mental stimulus of the place.

Leverett Saltonstall, LL. D., A. A. S., did not forget, while in extensive professional practice, to keep a deep interest in the general culture and higher welfare of the community. Education, fine faculties, fluent speech, a generous and magnanimous nature made him a persuasive and impressive speaker at the bar, and in popular assemblies. Literary tastes, the warmth of his heart, sympathy with all amiable human affections, a manly ease and freedom of address gave him a just influence in private circles, and all associated forms of action. He was an enthusiast in whatever relates to colonial or local history, and the memory of the Fathers. One of the founders of the Essex Historical Society, and always an active member, he was selected to deliver the Address, on the 197th anniversary of the landing of Endicott. The occasion was observed, Sept. 6th, 1825, with much public interest, in the meeting-house of the First Church. A large audience appreciated the ability and eloquence of the discourse, which gave an early and efficient impulse to the commemorative spirit now happily pervading the land.

Benjamin Merrill, LL. D., was a learned lawyer and scholar, the influence of whose pleasant humor, polished and pregnant wit, and acuteness and force of thought enlivened conversation and gave effect to the productions

of his pen in racy articles, long continuing to add attractiveness to the local press, particularly to the Salem Gazette.

David Cummings, a man of strong powers, and prominent at the bar, is well remembered for his ardent natural eloquence at public meetings and in addresses to juries. His pure and noble spirit, and transparent character, secured the respect and confidence of all, while his genial ingenuousness, freshness of thought and expression, acuteness of perception, keen but playful and benignant satire, and an enthusiasm all his own, delighted every circle in which he moved.

Joseph E. Sprague, was early drawn from legal practice into political life, in which few ever bore a more active or efficient part. His facile, rapid, and felicitous pen was always ready to meet the demands of the hour, not merely for party purposes, but to give expression to worthy sentiments on the topics and occurrences that arrested notice from time to time. Like his classmate Merrill, he fully discharged his obligations to the public by using the columns of the Register to promote the intelligence, and guide the thoughts of the people. Saltonstall and Merrill, on one side, and Cummings and Sprague, on the other, were leading actors in political operations, at a time when party passions were exasperated beyond the experience of our day, but so liberal and enlightened were their spirits that the bonds of personal friendship were never severed between them, and they acted cordially together in giving their sympathy and influence to the general welfare and progress of society.

John Glen King, a learned lawyer, had rare classical attainments, and was widely known as one of the choicest

scholars of his period. He studied the writings of the early fathers of the Christian Church to an extent which but few clergymen have equalled.

Reuben Dimond Mussey, M. D., LL. D., A. A. S., was a leading practitioner here, and established a national reputation that ultimately drew him to the West, where he was welcomed as one of the heads of his profession. While in Salem, in 1812 and 1813, he gave courses of lectures on chemistry, imparting such an interest, in this community, to that subject that the thoughts of enterprising business men were particularly turned to it; and as is generally supposed, the Laboratory, incorporated in 1819, which has been in successful operation ever since, manufacturing, on a large scale, aquafortis, muriatic acid, oil of vitriol, blue vitriol and alum, was the result. For many years he had in charge the medical department of Dartmouth College, lecturing on the Theory and Practice of Medicine, *Materia Medica*, Surgery, and Medical Jurisprudence.

Daniel Oliver M. D., LL. D., A. A. S., was associated with Dr. Mussey in practice, and coöperated in conducting the lectures on chemistry. In 1820, he was elected Professor in the Medical School of Dartmouth College, and also filled the chair of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy there, continuing in the discharge of his duties with high reputation until 1837. Subsequently he was called to a professorship in the college of Ohio. After a brief, but distinguished service in that new and wider field, he was compelled to relinquish his labors by a disease which proved fatal in 1842. He was a learned, able, and accomplished scholar, outside of his profession, of rare attainments in classical, French and German literature. His tastes, manners, and character were

eminently refined, delicate and retiring; but there was, notwithstanding, a universal recognition of his merits. His work entitled "First Lines of Physiology," is a standard authority. The leading collegiate institutions of his own country conferred upon him their diplomas, and he was an honorary member of the Academy of Science and Literature at Palermo.

Henry Alexander Scammell Dearborn, A. A. S., after completing his professional preparation in the office of Judge Story, entered upon the practice of law here, and was early brought into particular notice by addresses on public occasions, and articles in leading journals and magazines. His attention was given to Agriculture as a science and art, especially to Horticulture. No one did more to inspire a taste and interest in such subjects, and in recognition of this fact, the municipal authorities, in laying out a street bordered by proprietors engaged in rearing nurseries of trees and flowers, called it by his name. General Dearborn was the first President of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society. The traces of his hand are to be seen at Mount Auburn, and the Forest Hills Cemetery in Roxbury, the place of his residence during much of the latter portion of his life. He was long in the public service in local, state, and national offices. He was the author of valuable works relating to commerce and internal improvements, as well as Agriculture; and in the department of biography, naval and military. He wrote, not so much from ambition in authorship, as from the love of literary occupation, and for the gratification of his sense of the beautiful in art, leaving behind him elaborate, exquisitely finished and embellished manuscript volumes, designed as memorials for his friends and family, on Architecture and Flowers;

and also a Life of Christ, in which all the passages of scripture relating to it, are collected and harmonized into a continuous narrative.

Joseph Emerson Worcester, LL. D., A. A. S., passed some years here as a teacher, engaged, at the same time in preparing his Geographical Dictionary or Universal Gazetteer. Publications of this class secured him the honor of election as a corresponding member of the Royal Geographical Society of London. In the Atheneum and private libraries, and the society of our cultivated men and accurate scholars, he was preparing his mind for the great work of his life—that monument of patience, perseverance, judgment, taste and learning—The Dictionary of the English Language.

Thomas Cole, A. A. S., was a thoroughly trained scholar and teacher, conversant with the various departments of science and philosophy, particularly astronomy and meteorology, and occupying the first rank of microscopists, pursuing researches to the minutest recesses of the fields of natural science.

William Gibbs, shrinking from observation with the most sensitive modesty and humility, could not escape being recognized as an antiquarian explorer, as exact, thorough and successful as any we have ever had among us.

Malthus Augustus Ward, M. D., also a person of unobtrusive deportment, in addition to the learning of his profession, pursued the science of natural history with a quiet enthusiasm that conducted him to wide attainments in that department, especially in botany. He removed to Athens, in Georgia, and during the residue of his life was connected with the University there, as Professor in his favorite branch. In that service he exerted an ex-

tensive influence in behalf of science and learning, conferring lasting benefit upon the young men then passing through the academic course. Among his pupils was Alexander H. Stephens, who has expressed to me in the strongest terms the value he and all others attached to Dr. Ward's instructions, gratefully ascribing to him the credit of directing the studies, guiding the tastes, and stimulating the minds of those frequenting his lecture-rooms and participating in explorations and observations of the surrounding region, over which he was wont to lead them, disclosing the beauties and wonders of nature.

Near the close of the period, to which I am referring, in 1820 and 1821, the corps of our enlightened citizens and highly educated men was reinforced by the settlement here of two distinguished clergymen, John Brazer, D. D., A. A. S., Professor of Latin in Harvard University, a ripe classical scholar, of extensive attainments in general, especially in critical, learning, and a writer of unsurpassed clearness, accuracy, and purity of style; and James Flint, D. D., whose mind was also stored with the treasures of classical, as well as sacred literature. Familiar with the best productions in prose and verse of English authors, bearing in his memory all their finest passages, a rich imagination, and free and fervid expression, gave to his private conversation and public discourses, and to occasional poetic pieces that will never be forgotten, the power of eloquence and the stamp of genius.

All these were either early trained in academic discipline, or mainly devoted to studious pursuits. But there were others, self-educated, and engaged in ordinary occupations of active life, foreign from literature or science, who, like the subject of this memoir, found time, notwithstanding, to gratify a love of knowledge by pros-

ecuting, as a recreation and for their private enjoyment, researches in intellectual and philosophical spheres, and whose habits and attainments were well known, and operated as an incentive to others.

Jonathan Webb, an apothecary, attentive to his business and an active and efficient citizen, was an electrician without a superior, retreating, in his leisure hours, to apartments provided for the purpose within his own premises, and filled with apparatus upon which he practiced and experimented, developing the wondrous properties of the element of nature, in whose study he was an enthusiast.

Thomas Spencer, an English emigrant, in the humblest condition, a tallow chandler by trade, and for some time without any means but what were supplied by industrious toil, as a day laborer, after a while became known as a philosophic lover of nature, and a refined and beautiful writer. His lectures, on the forest trees of this neighborhood and on the phenomena of light and the laws of vision, were performances of exquisite finish. Although his condition was originally lowly and obscure, having been born with a pure and gifted genius, and, through all disadvantages, cultivated his mind from childhood, he here soon found friends, and a public that appreciated him. He is still living, his venerable age illuminated by mental and moral accomplishments, an opulent and extensive landholder in one of the richest agricultural counties of England. His history is, indeed, invested with a truly romantic interest. Messages of love, received from time to time, show that he remembers, with affectionate and grateful feelings, the friendship and sympathy he here enjoyed.

There was a young man, employed as a clerk in the

counting-rooms of one of our great merchants, afterwards carrying on, for a while, a retail store, whose exuberant spirits made him the life of all companies, in scenes of innocent social gayety, but who early caught the inspiration of the place, and seized every available moment to enrich his mind by the study of the best English works. Upon reaching an adult age he, at once, made himself felt as a devoted supporter of all movements in favor of the diffusion of knowledge; and to his inspiring activity and contagious enthusiasm, the Essex Historical Society largely owes its origin. After an absence of forty years, during which he was deeply engaged in business, connected with the transaction of extensive commercial affairs, in New York, Europe, and California, he returned with unabated zeal to give, in the last year of his life, an impulse to the Essex Institute it will feel forever. Although always immersed in occupations aside from literature that would have wholly absorbed, if not exhausted, other men, George Atkinson Ward continued the preparation, he here began, to take his place permanently among men of letters. From time to time the productions of his pen gave vivacity to the columns of periodicals; and he lived to complete the fourth edition of his "*Journal and Letters of Samuel Curwen.*" The writings of Judge Curwen were the products and the evidence of the taste and culture that prevailed here during the last century, and the volume in which Mr. Ward presented them to the public, with the value added by his editorial labors, is secure, I am confident, of holding its place, in all coming time, as a standard work, containing much that illustrates the opening of the revolutionary struggle, and giving the best view that ever has been presented, or can ever be obtained, of the interior social condition of the mother country at that period.

Behind the counter of a retail store, on Essex street, at the period now under review, was to be found a person pursuing the daily routine of a most unpretentious life, apparently thinking of nothing else than the accommodation of customers, in the exhibition of his stock, and measuring out, by the yard, linen, cotton, ribbons and tape. He was, apparently, beyond middle life, of a mild and courteous demeanor, quiet, and of few words. There was, it is true, in his mein and manners, a combined gentleness and dignity, that marked him as differing from the common run of men, but nothing to indicate the tenor of his peculiar mental occupations. The leisure hours of that man were employed in patient, minute, comprehensive and far reaching researches in books, quarterly journals, magazines, and political documents, guided by a cultivated taste, keen discrimination, familiarity with the best models of style and thought, and intimate acquaintance with the biographical details of all the prominent public characters of England, and their personal, family, and party relations to each other, that enabled him to grapple with a subject, that was engrossing and defying the ingenuity of them all, and thereby to place himself as a peer among the literati of his day. The most critical and distinguished minds, on both sides of the Atlantic, at that time and for a great length of years, were engaged in elaborate and indefatigable efforts to solve a problem, which more and longer, perhaps, than any similar inquisition, has arrested the curiosity and scrutiny of mankind.

A series of letters, from January, 1769, to January, 1772, appeared in a London paper, the "Public Advertiser," over the signature of "Junius," discussing the conduct of the ministers of government, measures of ad-

ministration, and the characters of living statesmen, in a style of elegance, severity, force and effectiveness, never surpassed, if ever equalled. They were felt and acknowledged then, as they are now, to be masterpieces, in grace of diction and power of thought. In the most wonderful manner their authorship was kept concealed against a pressure that exhausted every form of vigilance and espionage that could be brought to bear. As, week after week, they shook the mind of England and the age to its centre, and flashed before all eyes, as from a galvanic battery, living pictures of the great men of that period, of course they became the subject of universal and most exciting interest, growing deeper and stronger from day to day. Who is the author of these letters? was the question on all lips. To give an idea of the kind of sensation created by them, I present a few specimens of the manner in which their "great unknown" author is spoken of. The writer of the article on the subject in the "*Encyclopædia Americana*," thus characterizes him. "His style is severe, concise, epigrammatic and polished; his reasoning powerful; his invective unsparing and terrible." Again: "He was evidently acquainted, not only with the court, but with the city; with the history, private intrigues, and secret characters of the great; with the management of the public offices; with the proceedings of Parliament (not then, as since, public); and also with the official underlings, through whom he sometimes condescends to lash their superiors. With this extensive information, he united a boldness, vehemence, and rancor, which, while he spared no one, stopped at nothing, and rendered him an object of terror to those whom he attacked. To use his own language, 'he gathers like a tempest, and all the fury of the ele-

ments bursts upon them at once.” At first the general suspicion was fixed upon Burke, who alone was thought capable of such wonderful compositions, but he publicly denied being their author, and in a speech in the House of Commons, expressed his opinion of him, “in rancor and venom, the North Briton is as much inferior to him, as in strength, wit, and judgment. King, Lords, and Commons are but the sport of his fury.”

Besides Burke, conjecture fell at different times, upon a great variety of persons, among them the Grenvilles, Wilkes, Dunning, Charles Lloyd, John Horne Tooke, Charles Lee, Sir Philip Francis, Hugh Macauley Boyd, Gibbon, Grattan, Sir William Jones, Horace Walpole, Lords Sackville, Camden, Chatham and Chesterfield.

Among the great minds engaged in discussing this question, and seeking to solve the problem, were Burke, Lord Eldon, the celebrated Dr. Samuel Parr, Sir William Draper, Butler the learned English lawyer, and a host of others. Any number of books were published in England and in America on the subject, and all the literary and political journals lent their columns to elaborate articles pressing theories, based upon prying research and industrious investigations. But all attempts to penetrate the veil, and disperse the shadow the writer had thrown over his name, failed; but still the search continued with unabated earnestness.

It is indeed marvellous that a Salem retail shop-keeper, without any known aid, but from local libraries and the society of persons here eminently conversant with the materials that could shed light upon such a subject, was enabled to enter into this crowd of great contestants for the discovery of the world-engrossing secret, and bear off the palm of victory in such a race. But this, in the

judgment of many most competent to give an opinion, Isaac Newhall did. The writer of the article in the Encyclopædia just quoted, sums up a review of the whole ground by citing the "ingenious" volume, as he pronounces it, published by Mr. Newhall, entitled "Letters on Junius," in which the opinion is maintained that the famous documents were from the pen of Lord Temple, brother of George Grenville; and upon critically examining the evidence presented by Mr. Newhall, declares his hypothesis "probable," saying in conclusion—"if it is not the true one, it is certainly embarrassed with fewer difficulties, than any which have come to our knowledge."

The influence of the examples I have enumerated, heightening the preëxisting tendency of the general intellect and of the then commercial character of the place, which diffused through the whole body of the people knowledge derived from conversance with all nations in all parts of the globe, reached the inmost recesses of society, and was felt in every condition of life. The inspiration was caught by the young, and a bias towards intellectual occupations, and a taste for the pleasures of literature and science, early imparted to many minds. In the opening decades of this century, the eye of a prophet would have detected, in primary and preparatory schools, and among the boys at play in our streets, names now enrolled in the very foremost rank, in the various fields of letters and science. In history—William Hickling Prescott; the higher mathematics—Benjamin Peirce; elegant literature in its most attractive departments—Nathaniel Hawthorne; botany and its kindred branches—John Lewis Russell; magnetism, electricity and chemistry—Charles Grafton Page; and poetry in one of its purest forms—Jones Very.

The sketch now given, has been confined to Salem, The theme is equally fruitful, if the field of view is extended over the whole surface of this part of the commonwealth. I leave to others more competent to do it justice, the grateful task of enumerating the strong minds and characters, adorning the early annals of Ipswich in its original dimensions when the great court town, Andover, Haverhill, the other towns on the Merrimack, especially Newburyport in every stage of its history, Lynn, Marblehead, and all over the county. It can thus be shown that the elements of intellectual culture were sown broadcast throughout the region, and that such characters as have now been enumerated, and as we are preparing particularly to consider, are the spontaneous product of our soil.

The "Essex County Natural History Society" was incorporated in 1836. A young man, a native of our city, engaged in business here as a bookseller, Benjamin Hale Ives, inspired with enthusiasm as a naturalist, awakened especial attention to the subject by articles in the newspapers from his pen, continued from time to time until the movement was effectually started. His early death, in 1837, was a great loss to science, and to the community in all its interests. The first President of the Society was Andrew Nichols, M. D., of Danvers, now Peabody. He was born in 1785 and died in 1853. Learned in his profession, and honored for his worth in all respects, he had tastes and faculties that found their gratification in philosophic pursuits—a dear lover of nature—of an imaginative and poetic temperament,—flowers and trees and the fields and forests they adorn, were to him, as he wandered among them, things not only of beauty, but of life. No one ever explored them with more delight or

studied them more thoroughly. In 1816, Dr. Nichols gave a course of Botanical Lectures in Salem, and always delighted to communicate information, and awaken interest in that department of knowledge. Zoölogy was also one of his favorite subjects of observation and research. He was naturally the chosen leader of those engaged in these fascinating departments of science.

The "Essex County Historical Society" and the "Essex County Natural History Society" were consolidated, under the name of the "Essex Institute," in 1848. Judge Daniel A. White was the first President.

The Essex Institute is the mature growth of the seed planted here more than a century ago, on ground ready to receive it, which came into full flower, in the cluster of great minds adorning this community half a century since, and whose ripened fruit will perennially and forever, we trust, be gathered by all who reach forth their hands to pluck it. Under the care and guidance of devoted scholars and students, whose labors and lives have been given to it, the Institute has become what it is. Their services are appreciated and honored here and elsewhere. While they, and he, so long their Secretary and now their President, around whom they are encircled, who toils for it by day and watches over it by night, whose learning, science, resources and affections are all merged in it, are here to listen, I must not name them. The eulogist and historian, at a future—may it be a long distant—day will have their memories in charge, and then express the gratitude we now can only feel.

By the published volumes of its "Historical Collections" and "Proceedings," and the "American Naturalist"; its field meetings, and meetings for discussions, written and oral, of matters of science, history and literature;

its horticultural and other exhibitions ; its already extensive library of books, pamphlets and manuscripts, and its invaluable museum, the Institute has made an achievement, beginning to be universally recognized. In no locality, in the country, has so much been accomplished in exhuming and working the treasures of municipal, civil, and personal history, and in bringing to light antiquities and natural productions, as in this county. For all this we are mainly indebted to the Essex Institute. No writer can trace the origin and history of any of our towns, or portray a passage of our annals, without depending upon resources it has provided, while its explorations are covering every department of natural objects and phenomena.

I have endeavored to explain how the institution and influence of an association, so efficient in its action, and already attracting so wide a notice, can be accounted for, as having been established and wrought to such vigor in this comparatively small and suburban city. The personal memoir, I am now prepared to present, will exhibit, in a particular instance, a striking result of the same operative causes.

Lieutenant Francis Peabody emigrated to this country, at about twenty-one years of age, from St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, in 1635. He is stated to have first settled in Ipswich, which then included, indefinitely, the territory outside of the present limits of that town to and beyond the Merrimack river. His name is found, as of the grand jury, and on trial juries, from Hampton. As that place was finally decided to be within the limits of New Hampshire, and as he also desired to be "nearer Boston," he sold his estate in Hampton in 1650, and bought land in what is now Topsfield, on its southern

line, near Governor Endicott's Ipswich River farm, where he spent the remainder of his days. By his wife Mary, daughter of Reginald Foster, he had fourteen children, and died in February, 1698, at the age of eighty-four.

His fourth son, Isaac, was born in 1648. The home-stead was assigned to him. He died in 1726.

His eldest son, Francis, was born, December 1st, 1694, bore the military title of Cornet, and lived in Middleton, where he died April 23d, 1769.

His eldest son Francis, born September 21st, 1715, was Deacon of the church in Middleton, and died there, December 7th, 1797.

His sixth son, Joseph, was born December 12th, 1757, and died January 5th, 1844. He was one of the most eminent merchants of his day, carrying on a commerce that encircled the globe, and making this port the point of arrival and departure of his richly laden fleet. His eldest son, Joseph Augustus, born in 1796, was graduated at Harvard College in 1816, but commerce was the profession of his choice. His position made him familiar with the business, and he had the qualities enabling him to take the place of his father. The prospects of this town, as connected with foreign trade and its maritime welfare, were considered by the people as identified with him. His pure and amiable character was recognized and appreciated by all; and deep was the sense of a great public misfortune, when he was taken away, in 1828. The day of his funeral, as I well remember, was one of general mourning. The second son of Joseph Peabody, Charles, born December 8th, 1797, was drowned August 10th, 1805. The third named Francis, born July 14th, 1799, died in infancy. The fourth, also

named Francis, was born December 7th, 1801, and is the subject of the present memoir; he was of the fifth descent from the founder of the family in America, and bore his name. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Elias Smith of Middleton.

At ten years of age he was placed in Dummer Academy, at Byfield, under the care of the Rev. Abiel Abbott, D. D., a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1787, originally pastor of a church in Coventry, Connecticut, subsequently at Peterboro', N. H., and whose last years were passed at West Cambridge, where he died in 1859, at the age of ninety-four—one of the best of scholars and of men, loved and revered by his pupils, and honored by all in the varied scenes of his active service. At about twelve years of age, young Peabody was removed to Brighton, where he passed about four years in a select private school, kept by Jacob Newman Knapp, of the Harvard class of 1802; a man of eminent reputation as a scholar and instructor, and especially remembered, as such, by our elderly people. He opened a school here more than sixty-five years ago, Jan. 1, 1803, which continued until 1811. Through his long protracted life, there has been no failure of vigor or activity, his physical and mental powers remaining wholly unimpaired.\*

Through his school days, and indeed from early childhood, Francis Peabody gave indications of the tendency of mind that so strikingly marked his maturer years. He was ever exercising his constructive faculties, making miniature machines, trying experiments upon the objects and forces of nature within his reach, and occupy-

---

\* Mr. Knapp died July 27th, 1868, at Walpole, N. H., aged ninety-four years and eight months.

ing all the hours, when free from regular and appointed tasks, in contrivances, manipulations, and drawings.

His regular academic education terminated with his residence at Brighton, and he returned to his home in Salem. The prevalent direction of his thoughts, as just indicated, disinclined him to the general exercises of collegiate establishments. Their purpose is to take the mind before it has received a controlling bias to any particular branch of knowledge, and lead it through the whole circle ; make it try all, survey the entire field, and then select for its life-pursuit what it thus finds in most affinity with its own special tastes and faculties. He had found, by tendencies that could not be overruled, and convictions that could not be called into question, even in his earliest boyhood, in what path his mind was designed to travel, and he entered upon it, at once. More than this, his extraordinary activity and mobility of temperament, made the thought of the slow routine and measured pace of collegiate life quite repulsive ; and it was wisely concluded not to enforce upon him the completion of his education, by residence in the ordinary way, and for the usual time, at the university. He was allowed, and enabled, to gratify his predilection for scientific and mechanical operations at home ; and entered at once, in his own way, upon chemical processes, and the ingenious use of machinery and methods of operation ; which, however, before long, were interrupted by a violent sickness in the form of typhus fever, that, for some time, threatened his life, and from which he slowly recovered.

For the purpose of fully reëstablishing his health, a sea voyage was deemed expedient, and he made his first trip across the Atlantic. Early in the summer of 1820,

when eighteen years of age, he took passage in one of his father's ships, the *Augustus*, to Russia. She was commanded by John Endicott Giddings of Beverly; Jonathan Flint was first mate, Oliver Thayer, second mate, and Samuel Endicott, Jr., supercargo. The crew, as was then almost always the case, was composed of young men belonging to the place and neighborhood. Of course all care was taken to provide everything that would be agreeable or beneficial to a young person not yet entirely relieved of the character of an invalid. Among other things a goat was placed on board for his special comfort and nourishment. The vessel, as usual, made the northern passage, touching at a solitary rocky islet, about half-way between the Orkney and Shetland groups. The nearest land is Samburg Ness, the southern extremity of the Shetlands, from which point its lofty crags are visible. From the island itself nothing is in sight, all around, but the dreary desert ocean. For what reason I know not, nor can imagine, the place is called Fair Island, and, as such, is put done on the maps. It is four miles in length, and two and a half in breadth; and has but one harbor. Its inhabitants are excluded from all cognizance of the rest of the world, except when, as in this case, a passing vessel comes to, in their port. This small desolate spot, alone and a-far-off, in so high a latitude, in the midst of a comparatively unfrequented sea, whose wild storms almost throw their spray over the whole island from shore to shore, has, of course, but a small population, necessarily destitute of many of the comforts of life. Whenever the rare opportunity occurs, they gather upon the deck of the transient visitor, and seek to get what they can; and as they have nothing to give in exchange, have naturally be-

come inveterate beggars. The young passenger, commiserating their destitute condition, and moved by their forlorn entreaties, parted with whatever he could possibly spare of his stores and wardrobe; and to one old man who told a pitiful tale of the infirmities of his sick, famishing, and aged wife, he relinquished his goat. This circumstance, for which I am indebted to our esteemed fellow citizen, Captain Oliver Thayer, is mentioned because it illustrates a trait of character, that may be fittingly noticed in this connection, which Francis Peabody exhibited through life. A more kind and obliging disposition never existed, as all, who have had occasion to be its objects, gratefully remember.

When the vessel was lying at Cronstadt, Mr. Peabody, accompanied by a son of the American Minister at St. Petersburg, made an extensive tour into the interior of Russia, visiting Moscow and other chief points of interest.

Coming home, on her return trip, in the same vessel, he devoted himself, with renewed health and zeal, to his laboratory. The next winter he attended a course of scientific lectures, at Boston, passing regularly over the Turnpike, in all weathers. The next he spent, for the same purpose, in Philadelphia, frequenting its scientific rooms, especially that of Dr. Hare, with whom he formed an acquaintance that soon assumed, and ever after retained, the character of an intimate and mutual personal attachment.

On the 7th of July, 1823, he was married to Martha Endicott, of the seventh descent from the original Governor of the Plantation. Her father, Samuel Endicott, was born, as all his intermediate ancestors had been, on the Orchard Farm.

At every period of his life, while mainly occupied in his favorite studies and pursuits, he was led by the extraordinary activity of his nature, to participate with his whole soul, in whatever was going on around him, in social movements and local interests, that commended themselves to his favorable judgment. About this time his attention was given, with great enthusiasm, to military matters, inheriting the true spirit of a New Englander, transmitted through his ancestors, who had borne titles of honor in rural trainbands. He commanded a battalion of Artillery, and was soon promoted to a Lieutenant-Coloneley, in that arm. In 1825, he was transferred to the Infantry, as Colonel of the 1st Reg., 1st Brig., 2d Div., Massachusetts militia. It was probably much owing to his energy and zeal in the service, that the famous muster, and sham fight, well remembered by our older citizens, took place near Tapley's Brook, in what was then Danvers, on the 6th of October, 1826, in which five regiments of Infantry, one regiment and a battalion of artillery, and a battalion of cavalry took part. Ten light companies were included in the force brought into array on the occasion. The broad plains on both sides of the old road to Lynn, at that point, afforded favorable ground for evolutions, manœuvrings, display, skirmishes, and battle. It was the last great affair of the kind, under the old militia system, when the whole male population, with limited exceptions, within the military age, was enrolled and mustered. There was an entire regiment from Marblehead and another from Beverly. Of the scene exhibited that day I can speak, for I bore part in it, as chaplain of Colonel Peabody's regiment. He had provided me with sword, belt, sash, and the chapeau bras then worn by commissioned, especially

field and staff, officers, and sent a horse to my door. In company with Charles Gideon Putnam, Assistant Surgeon of the Regiment, now President of the Massachusetts Medical Society, I sought a position on a neighboring height. As we were non-combatants and our services would not be needed until casualties occurred, we thought it best to be out of the reach of stray ramrods. The whole ground was spread out to our view, and under a bright, but tempered sun, it was worth beholding. An uncounted multitude darkened the distant acclivities and the level area all around outside of the lines. The roar of artillery, the incessant rattling of infantry fire, the clouds of smoke, the dashing onsets of trampling cavalry, and the final desperate charge by bayonet and sabre of the contending forces simultaneously along the whole line, made the mimic battle complete.

Having exhausted the activities of a military life, it had no charm left for Francis Peabody, and he forthwith gave himself back to his predominating tastes, and to the inexhaustible satisfactions they afforded him. Yielding again, and now once for all, to the spirit of the place, he renewed his philosophical and inventive operations, and engaged in branches of business, manufacturing and commercial, to which they led him; remaining always on hand, however, to bear his part in movements for the general welfare.

I shall sketch his progress somewhat in the order of time, but not undertaking to enter into details; that would require many extended scientific treatises, and explanations and illustrations altogether beyond allowed limits on this occasion.

In 1826 he was mainly occupied in experiments, studies, and calculations connected with the establish-

ment of a business he long carried on, upon a large scale, which has passed into the hands and is now conducted by the "Forest River Lead Company."

Colonel Peabody was among the first to introduce the system of miscellaneous courses of public lectures on scientific and literary subjects, which has since been developed into one of the most efficient agents in advancing the intelligence and general civilization of the people of this country. On the 6th of November, 1827, the Essex Lodge of Freemasons in Salem voted to have a series of literary and scientific lectures, which commenced in January, 1828, and continued to May. Among the lecturers were Thomas Cole, George Choate, Francis Peabody, Jonathan Webb, Malthus A. Ward, and Benjamin F. Browne.

About the same time the Salem Charitable Mechanic Association appointed a committee to provide lectures for the members and their families. On the 24th of January, 1828, the introductory lecture was delivered by Dr. George Choate, who was followed by Caleb Foote, N. J. Lord, John Codman, J. T. Buckingham of Boston, and others.

During the same season Colonel Peabody gave a free course of public lectures in Franklin Hall, on the history and uses of the Steam Engine; and the next season he gave a similar course, in coöperation with Jonathan Webb, on Electricity, in Concert Hall. The display of apparatus, in the course on Electricity, was extensive and complete. The exhibition of machinery in connection with the Steam Engine, provided at the cost of Colonel Peabody, was finer and larger probably than any ever presented in this country. People of all conditions were attracted to the halls, and great interest awakened in

such subjects. Young men, especially those in mechanical employments, appreciated the opportunity, and all were instructed. Among them, it may be mentioned, was Increase Sumner Hill, who is now, and long has been, one of the most distinguished mechanical engineers in America, and recognized as such by the government in the commission he has held for many years, as "United States Inspector of Steam Engines and Boilers."

These numerous lectures awakened, in the whole community, a sense of the value of knowledge and of the importance of its diffusion, which, the very next year took form in the establishment of Lyceums—that is, permanent institutions, for the diffusion of knowledge, by miscellaneous lectures—here and elsewhere through the country. A full history of the proceedings, that led to this result, is a subject that deserves, and will undoubtedly receive, a distinct treatment. I can only touch a few points, such as particularly belong to, or are suggested by, my subject.

Near the close of the year 1829, a notice appeared in the newspapers calling a general meeting to be held at Topsfield, for the purpose of establishing a County Lyceum. What the precise object or plan of those concerned in the call was, could not be gathered from its terms. It was understood, however, that it was designed to provide for lectures to be delivered in that, or some other central place, upon which the people of the county were expected to attend. But it was obvious that an institution of the kind could hardly be made to operate efficiently over so wide an area; and much discussion arose touching the proper manner of bringing the process of lecturing to bear upon the people. The consequence was that a large concourse of gentlemen of influence attended the meet-

ing, which was held in the Academy Hall, at Topsfield, on Wednesday, the 30th of December, 1829. I do not remember ever to have witnessed a more interesting and enlightened assembly. Very animated, earnest and protracted debates took place, and it was finally decided by a full, but close vote, that a County Lyceum, if formed at all, ought to consist of delegates chosen in local Lyceums to be previously established in the several towns and villages. A committee was raised to prepare a circular, a duty assigned to me, to be distributed widely throughout the county, setting forth the advantages that would arise from the organization of such institutions, at all points where an adequate population existed; and a day was fixed for delegates, appointed as aforesaid, to meet and form a County Lyceum. Among those acting a prominent part, at the meeting in Topsfield, were Robert Rantoul, Sr. of Beverly, Rev. Gardner B. Perry of Bradford, Rev. Leonard Withington of Newbury, Rev. Henry C. Wright of West Newbury, Dr. Jeremiah Spofford of East Bradford, now Groveland, Isaac R. How of Haverhill, Rev. Charles C. Sewall of Danvers, and Ichabod Tucker, the Rev. James Flint, D. D., David Cummins, Elisha Mack, George Choate, George Wheatland, Francis Peabody, David Roberts, and Robert Rantoul, Jr., of Salem. A Lyceum had previously been established in Beverly. The gentlemen who had attended the meeting from other places, on returning to their respective towns, immediately applied themselves to carry out its resolves, and the result was the formation of such institutions, in every large town, and populous neighborhood in the county.

Such an entire change has come over the spirit of society, since these institutions have been put into opera-

tion, owing, I doubt not, very much to their influence, that it is impossible for the present generation to estimate or account for the excitement attending, or the resistance made to their introduction. Great activity and energy were required to bring the public mind to appreciate the movement. In this place the end was accomplished by the earnest enthusiasm of particular persons, among the most zealous of whom was the subject of this memoir. The comparatively early death of Robert Rantoul, Jr., authorizes me specially to refer to him with the gratitude due to his services on this occasion. He gave to the cause the whole force of those faculties which subsequently commanded eminent distinction, among the public men of the commonwealth and country, not only as a politician and legislator, but in the higher fields of philanthropy and education.

On Monday evening, January 4th, 1830, a meeting was held at the house of Colonel Peabody, at which the following persons, of this place, were present: Daniel A. White, Ichabod Tucker, A. L. Peirson, Malthus A. Ward, Elisha Mack, David Roberts, N. J. Lord, S. P. Webb, R. Rantoul, Jr., Eben Shillaber, G. Wheatland, B. Tucker, Warwick Palfray, John Walsh, Benjamin Crowninshield, Stephen C. Phillips, Jonathan Webb, W. P. Endicott and Caleb Foote. After full and free consultation, it was voted, on motion of Dr. Peirson, "that it is expedient to establish an institution in Salem, for the purpose of mutual instruction and rational entertainment, by means of lectures, debates," &c. On the 11th of January, a public meeting was held in the Town Hall to promote the same object; and on the 18th, at a meeting in Pickering Hall, the Lyceum was formed, and a President, Vice President, Recording Secretary, Correspond-

ing Secretary, and Treasurer, were chosen. At an adjourned meeting, at the same place, on the 20th, a Board of Directors was elected. These meetings were numerously attended, great interest was manifested, and the elections, by ballot, were accompanied by a lively contest between the supporters of different tickets.\*

Great difficulty was experienced in procuring a suitable place for the public meetings of the society, and the delivery of the lectures. Attempts were first made to obtain permission to use the Town Hall. Two or three regularly warned, and quite fully attended town meetings, were held on the subject, and much discussion had, but the application failed. The first lecture, by the President, Judge White, a very able performance, the publication of which was immediately called for, was delivered in the Methodist Church, in Sewall street. A gentleman from Andover, Samuel Merrill, Esq., who came all the way to hear it, expressed the universal sentiment of those who listened to, or have read it, in a well turned and indefinitely self-multiplying compliment, when he thanked the Judge at its close, and said in the fulness of his cordial admiration, that he could not tell which had exceeded, his expectations, or the realization.

The society at once became so large that it was necessary to find some other place of meeting, and the subsequent lectures of the course were delivered in the Universalist church. During the next summer a site was

---

\*The officers elected, at the meetings of January 18th and 20th, were as follows:—President, Daniel A. White; Vice President, Stephen C. Phillips; Recording Secretary, Stephen P. Webb; Corresponding Secretary, Charles W. Upham; Treasurer, Francis Peabody.

DIRECTORS:—Leverett Saltonstall, George Choate, William Williams, Rufus Babcock, Malthus A. Ward, Abel L. Peirson, Jonathan Webb, Rufus Choate, Caleb Foote, John Moriarty.

purchased and the Lyceum Building erected. Judge White advanced the requisite funds and Colonel Peabody was chairman of the building committee. In many respects the structure was an improvement upon any before, or elsewhere, erected for such purposes, and maintains its reputation and usefulness to this day. The limited dimensions of the site made it too small to accommodate the whole body of members, who had to be divided into two classes ; and the lecture, each week, was repeated on the succeeding evening. For several years no compensation was asked by the lecturers, and the proceeds of the sale of tickets soon cleared the property. No undertaking of the kind, or of any kind of associated enterprise, in this place, has been more successful, and the value of the services of the first President, Daniel A White, first Vice President, Stephen C. Phillips, and first Treasurer, Francis Peabody, cannot be overstated.

There had been a few similar institutions elsewhere before. That in Beverly has been mentioned. Bernard Whitman, whose memory is dear to all who knew him, and must be cherished forever by the friends of truth and progress, had, in 1826, established what he called a Rumford Institute, in Waltham, and there were one or two others, in portions of Worcester and Middlesex counties. But it may safely be said that the proceedings at Topsfield and here, originated the institution as a diffusive energy over the country at large. The very next winter there was a legislative public meeting in the hall of the House of Representatives, in the State House, at which the Governor, Levi Lincoln, presided, for the express purpose of promoting the formation of Lyceums throughout the State, in its several cities, towns and villages. They have now been in operation, all over the country,

for well nigh forty years; and it is for the philosophica historian, to consider and estimate their bearings upon the intellectual, social and moral condition of the whole people. It cannot be questioned that they are a potent engine to accelerate the civilization, and raise the level of society.

The first two courses of lectures were as follows. No. 6 of the second course was delivered in the Lyceum Hall, at its opening, and was especially prepared for the occasion.

#### FIRST COURSE.

1. Feb. 24, 1830, by D. A. White.—The Advantages of Knowledge.
2. March 3, — “ John Brazer.—Authenticity of Ancient Manuscripts.
3. “ 10, — “ Francis Peabody.—Steam Engine.
4. “ 17, — “ A. L. Peirson.—Physiology.
5. “ 24, — “ George Choate.—Geology.
6. “ 31, — “ Thomas Spencer.—Optics.
7. April 6, — “ Charles G. Putnam.—Nervous System.
8. “ 13, — “ Thomas Cole.—Astronomy.
9. “ 20, — “ [a lecture by E. Everett, on a Workingmen's Party, was read by Stephen C. Phillips].
10. “ 27, — “ Stephen C. Phillips.—Public Education, with a sketch of the origin of public schools in Salem.
11. May 4, — “ Henry Colman.—Human Mind.
12. “ 11, — “ Joshua B. Flint, Boston.—Respiration.
13. “ 18, — “ “ “ “ —Circulation of Blood.
14. “ 25, — “ “ “ “ —Digestion.

#### SECOND COURSE.

1. Dec. 1, 1830, by Rufus Babcock.—Power of Mind.
2. “ 8, — “ A. H. Everett, Boston.—Review of the continual progress of the improvement of Mankind.
3. “ 15, — “ Alonzo Potter, Boston.—Moral Philosophy.
4. “ 29, — “ Malthus A. Ward.—Gardening.
5. Jan. 12, 1831, “ Leonard Withington, Newbury.—Historical Probability.

6. Jan. 20, 1831, by Stephen C. Phillips.—The influence of the country and the age on the condition of Mankind.
7. " 25-26, — " Henry K. Oliver.—Pneumatics.
8. Feb. 1-2, — " A. L. Peirson.—Biography of Dr. Jenner, and History of Vaccination.
9. " 8-9, — " Henry K. Oliver.—Solar Eclipse of 1831.
10. " 15-16, — " George Choate.—Climate and its influence on organic life.
11. " 22-23, — " Charles W. Upham.—Salem Witchcraft.
12. Mch. 1-2, — " " " " "
13. " 8-9, — " Jonathan Webb.—Electricity.
14. " 15-16, — " " " " "
15. " 22-23, — " A. H. Everett, Boston.—French Revolution.
16. " 29-30, — " " " " " "
17. April 5-6, — " Thomas Spencer.—Optical Instruments.
18. " 12-13, — " Malthus A. Ward.—Natural History.
19. " 19-20, — " " " " "
20. " 26-27, — " Francis Peabody.—Heat.
21. May 3-4, — " Stephen P. Webb.—Russian History.
22. " 10-11, — " Edward Everett, Charlestown.—Political Prospects of Europe.
23. " 17-18, — " Benjamin F. Browne.—Zoölogy.
24. " 24-25, — " Rufus Choate.—History of Poland.

Before leaving this subject I desire to call attention to the fact, that of the twenty-three gentlemen who took part, as lecturers, in the first two courses, all but five were our own townsmen. This was in accordance with the original design of the institution, which was to develop materials existing among us, encourage home talent, and, here especially, to keep in vigorous action the transmitted love of knowledge. The rapid spread of the system of public lectures, on a permanent footing, very soon led to the formation of a new professional class seeking employment at large. For some years past persons of this description have almost exclusively been called from abroad to lecture in our halls. I would not discourage this practice by other associations, but respect-

fully suggest whether it would not be well for the Salem Lyceum to return to the original plan. If the Directors should seasonably seek out young men, belonging to our own community, and induce them to select subjects, with the whole intervening period between the courses for research and preparation, I am confident that elements enough could be found in our midst to provide lectures from year to year, that would renew the original interest of the whole people, and, for all reasons, prove widely attractive.. Let the experiment be tried. It would, I am quite sure, lead to results in which all would be gratified, carry still higher, from year to year, the standard of general intelligence, and perpetuate the scientific and literary reputation and preëminence of our city.

About the year 1833, Colonel Peabody built the Paper Mills in Middleton. Afterwards he commenced, on a large scale, the business of refining Sperm and Right Whale Oil, and the manufacture of candles. He also erected Linseed Oil Mills at Middleton. In initiating these various branches of business he carried out the results of experiments made in his private laboratory. Much of the machinery, and many of the methods of operation, in all of them, were derived from scientific works in his library, and from the application of his inventive and contriving faculties, under philosophical principles, to the minutest as well as the most complicated details.

Early in 1837, he took a leading part in the preliminary consultations that led to the establishment of the Harmony Grove Cemetery. He presided at the first public meeting, held in Lyceum Hall, February 24th, 1837, to promote the object. Proceedings were interrupted for a time. At a public meeting, September 6th, 1839, he was made chairman of a committee to purchase

the grounds. On the 4th of October, 1839, a committee, of which he was also chairman, was entrusted with the superintendency of the work, and under its direction the ground was laid out, with avenues and paths. He prepared the model of the keeper's house; and the rustic arch and gate-way, at the eastern entrance, was planned by him, and constructed under his immediate inspection, combining all the solidity and simplicity that stone can give, with a vestment of living verdure, ever thickening, as the tendrils spread and clasp it, from year to year. He is the first named in the Act of Incorporation, passed February 19, 1840; and his taste, judgment, and active service were appreciated by his associates throughout.

With the subject of architecture, in its character as a science, he had made himself specially and thoroughly acquainted by the study of authorities, and careful observations in his frequent and extensive foreign travels. In what is called Decorative Architecture he had no superior. The construction of his buildings, and the conveniences and adornments of them, were all his own. The arrangements, in detail, of his town house, display his unsurpassed taste, skill, and genius, in this department. His elegant seat at Kernwood, and the configuration and style of the grounds, with all their embellishments, and all their utilities, were from plans prepared by him. Some articles of furniture were selected and purchased abroad, but a large proportion of them, in each of his residences, were from models devised, or drawings executed by his direction, in his workshop, under his own eye, and to a considerable extent, by his own hands. In many particulars of beauty, richness and convenience, they have rarely been equalled. The ornamentation of the interior of the North Church in this city—so much and justly

admired — walls, ceiling, orchestra, organ frame, gallery and lights — was wholly designed by him, and executed under his sole direction.

His Wind-mill, a skilfully planned and very ingenious machine, upon novel principles, is much used in some of the Western States. The entire structure revolves to meet the direction of the current of air. The fans, of boards or plank, adjust themselves to the force of the wind, and, in fact, the entire machinery works more smoothly, steadily and equably, the stronger it blows. One of them, on the estate at Kernwood, draws from a well, at some distance, and a depth of sixty feet, all the water used in that establishment. Another, a flour mill, constructed on similar principles, but of much larger dimensions, stands on the same premises.

The application of science to practical and useful arts was not only the unwearied labor, but the happy entertainment of his life. For only a few of his innumerable improvements in this department did he procure patent rights, and only in some of them prosecute the results of his contrivances, in actual business operations for the sake of emolument. From time to time many ingenious coöperatives were employed by him, and have derived benefits to themselves, in subsequent periods of their lives, and in other spheres of action, from processes wrought out in his laboratory and workshop, by his and their joint labors, but at his expense. His habit was, when a new subject of research, or the possibility of effecting any particular improvement in the use of mechanical or chemical forces, occurred to him, to learn, in the first instance, all that had been written or accomplished by others in the matter. He would send abroad for the best and latest publications relating to it, and

procure, at any cost, all drawings, descriptions, or instruments that would illustrate it. In this way he collected a library and apparatus of the choicest and most valuable sort, and of the greatest variety and extent. After studying the whole subject, in the use of these means, he would betake himself to his laboratory, and never weary in experiments and operations until he had accomplished the desired result, or become convinced that it was beyond attainment. As soon, in any case, as the requisite conditions were secured and the designed machine completed, or the attempt found impracticable, he would turn to some other project. The consequence is that he has left, to be used by others, the fruits of his toils. His musical instruments, for instance, constructed upon the most ingenious principles, have never been put to use, or brought before the public; and the melodeons and organs constructed by him in the most finished, compact, simple, economical and beautiful forms, adapted either to pipes or reeds, in which the use of the fingers of the performer, or the hands of a blower, may be dispensed with, are to be seen only in his own private manufactory. They were the results of the studies, contrivances and labors of his last years, and had just been completed.

He had no ambition to acquire celebrity as a man of science, but only aimed to gratify his own mind in the pursuit of knowledge, and to turn his experiments and researches to practical and useful purposes. His active devotion to philosophical enquiries and operations, did not, however, escape observation. His zealous labors were appreciated by all engaged in similar investigations, and interested in scientific culture and advancement. A quarter of a century ago he was elected a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

In the course of his life, he made, I believe, no less than eight visits to Europe, some of them quite protracted. In most cases his family accompanied him. They were not made to escape from the tediousness of life at home, or to conform with the fashion of people in like circumstances with himself, but for purposes of health, in the gratification of his active nature, and to gather materials for the better development of his zeal for scientific improvement. While abroad he was always on the watch to find and explore whatever illustrated the application of philosophical principles to useful arts, and to keep up with the progress of mechanism. He was recognized, as a familiar acquaintance, in the workshops of ingenious artisans in all the great cities, and wherever the processes of skill and ingenuity, in the analysis of the elements of nature and the application of its capacities and forces, were carried to the highest exemplification ; and he would come back to his own laboratory with renewed enthusiasm, wider views, more enlarged knowledge, and more earnest desires to turn to practical account the discoveries of the age.

His attention, on one of these occasions, for instance, while in Paris, was drawn to aluminium, and the properties it possesses. He procured a quantity of the metal upon which to experiment on his return. Some time after reaching home he carried a parcel of it to our respected fellow citizen, Dr. J. E. Fisk, and gave it to him, saying that it was susceptible of a use that would revolutionize the art of dentistry. Dr. Fisk carried out his suggestions, and aluminium is now generally used everywhere, superseding silver, and from its lightness preferable to gold. I mention this, not merely because it shows how Colonel Peabody occupied his thoughts, and

exercised his observation while abroad, and the free and liberal use he made of the new ideas there obtained, but also because it presents a singular instance of several minds, placed beyond possible intercommunication, being simultaneously led to the same discovery. When Colonel Peabody made his communication to Dr. Fisk, he supposed that the suggestion was peculiar to himself, and they both took the matter in hand, of the application of aluminium to the particular purpose conjectured, with all the interest and earnestness attending an original experiment. The Doctor found the result perfectly successful, and introduced the great improvement into his practice. But the next "Dental News Letter," the periodical journal of that branch of the Medical Profession, contained an article which showed that Dr. Van Denburgh, of Oswego, New York, at the very time when Dr. Fisk was making out of the lump Colonel Peabody had brought to him for the purpose dental plates of pure aluminium, was doing the same thing without any suspicion that the thought had occurred to another person; and it turned out that, four years before, a patent had been granted in England to a dentist there, for the same object, but that no general publicity, at least out of England, had been given to the improvement. We have here, therefore, a case, in which three minds, entirely separate from each other, travelling over different paths, came together at the same point, in an application of scientific research, to a discovery of great practical importance.

At this point it may be most proper, as the review of Colonel Peabody's operations, in the search of scientific truth, and in effectual applications of it in manufacturing and commercial pursuits, is drawing to a close, to insert the following letters, addressed to me, from persons

whose recollections specially enable them to speak upon the subject :

"EAST, BOSTON, MASS., March 16, 1868.

Your note of the 14th inst., in reference to my recollections of the scientific lectures of our late esteemed friend, Francis Peabody, during the years 1828 and 1829, is before me.

In reply, I can only state, that at the time named, I was about twenty-one years of age, and was beginning to be interested in the *Steam Engine*, and in Natural Philosophy generally. A few years previous to these dates, I became acquainted with Joseph Dixon (now of Jersey City, N. J.), and with him generally attended Mr. Peabody's lectures in Salem. At that time, being somewhat acquainted with practical mechanics, I was frequently employed by Mr. Peabody in repairing or constructing some of his apparatus, which embraced all that was then known of the *Steam Engine*, *Electricity*, *Pneumatics*, *Hydraulics*, *Chemistry*, etc., but Mr. Dixon was his *right hand man*, and had the general management and manipulation of all Mr. Peabody's apparatus during the progress of the lectures, thereby relieving Mr. Peabody from making the experiments himself before the audience, and giving Mr. Dixon the opportunity of manipulating, at which he was an *expert* and entirely at home.

From my long acquaintance and unbroken intimacy with Colonel Peabody, I formed the opinion that he possessed a vast fund of theoretical knowledge upon all the subjects before named, and as a *practical Chemist*, he occupied the front rank. In his later years he frequently ultimated this knowledge in various kinds of manufactures, which seemingly was the love of his life. He was ever of a genial and happy disposition, and nothing gave him greater satisfaction than to be able to answer any questions relating to these interesting subjects.

I am, Sir, most respectfully,

Yours, etc.,

INCREASE S. HILL,

U. S. Inspector of Steam Vessels.

In a letter recently received in this city, from Mr. Dixon, the gentleman referred to by Mr. Hill, he says of Colonel Peabody, that he "had great love for chemical and mechanical knowledge, and a high appreciation of whatever seemed a step forward, in the practical application of science to the arts."

The following is from James Kimball, Esq., President of the Salem Charitable Mechanic Association :

"SALEM, March, 25th, 1868.

Understanding that you have accepted the invitation of the Essex Institute to prepare a Memoir of the late Colonel Francis Peabody, it has been suggested to me, that I give you my recollections of his connection with the introduction of popular lectures as a means of instruction, in the various departments of Scientific Investigation.

In December, 1827, the Mechanic Association of Salem, appointed a Committee to consider the expediency of instituting a course of lectures; at this time I was the acting librarian of the Mechanic Library, and had the opportunity of knowing the views of those most interested in their establishment, and their report, favorable to the proposed object, was based upon the encouragement and coöperation tendered to them by Colonel Peabody, who entered with all the enthusiasm of his nature into the work, and commenced the preparation of a series of lectures on Steam, and its application to the Mechanic Arts.

The first series of lectures delivered by him was in the Franklin Hall. They were practical, as well as experimental, and were illustrated by his valuable and extensive working models. Some of his Steam Engines were of sufficient power to run a common lathe.

I remember well that, in his illustrations of the application of steam as a motive power, he exhibited all the improvements, of any note, that had been made up to that period, with working models of the various inventions from the earliest and simplest application of steam as a motive power, up to the later discoveries and inventions of Watt and others.

It was understood, at that time, that no public institution could exhibit so varied and valuable a collection of working models as Mr. Peabody possessed and used in the illustration of these lectures.

The next season he prepared a Course of Lectures on Chemistry, Electricity, and Pneumatics, in which he was assisted by Dr. Jonathan Webb, a practical chemist and apothecary of that day. These were delivered in Concert Hall, on Central street, and were illustrated by the apparatus of Mr. Peabody. In his lectures on Electricity he used a new machine constructed for himself, which was said to have been the largest in the country; the glass plate wheel of which he had imported from Germany, at great cost. I think it was stated to be \$1,500.

Colonel Peabody was admitted a member of the Mechanic Association in 1833, and styled himself a manufacturer.

I feel very confident that the influence of these lectures, on the young mechanics of that day, was productive of greater good than all other sources of investigation and study which had ever before been opened to them, awakening and stimulating the mind by their freshness, and by the practical application of principles which were new to them, and but for the interest of the lecturer in the investigation of theories as well as principles, and his desire to impart to others whatever interested himself, would have lost a part of their usefulness by being hid from those who were most likely to be benefited.

I have frequently, since that time, met those who attended these early lectures, who have referred to them as being their incentives to further study and investigation; and many of those who have distinguished themselves as master mechanics and inventors, have attributed much of their success to the opportunities afforded, and the inspiration given them, by the interest taken in their instruction by one who was desirous of imparting to others whatever his means and advantages had enabled him to accomplish.

I have thus presented to you my recollections of this period, and feel very confident that I have not overstated, but have rather come short of the facts. If they will aid you, in the least, they are at your service.

Our associate, Henry M. Brooks, clerk of the Forest River Lead Company, has kindly communicated the following minutes :

"Colonel Peabody commenced the White Lead business somewhere about 1826, in South Salem, where LaGrange street now is. In 1830, he bought Wyman's Mills, now known as the Forest River Mills, which were sold to the Forest River Lead Company, in 1843. Mr. Peabody carried on the lead business until the latter date, and manufactured, very extensively White Lead, Sheet Lead, and Lead Pipe. About 1833 he built the Paper Mills at Middleton, and made book and printing paper of the very best quality, until he disposed of that property in 1843. From 1833 to 1837 he sold largely to Gales and Seaton, the celebrated printers and publishers in Washington. When Mr. Prescott was about commencing the publication of his "History of Ferdinand and Isabella," the first edition of which was to be brought out simultaneously in this country and in England, he sent for Mr. Peabody and showed him his samples of English paper, and was very desirous to have the American copies equal, if not superior, to the English, and for that purpose contracted with Mr. Peabody to furnish him with the paper. The quality of the paper, which Mr. Peabody

manufactured expressly for this work, was very satisfactory to Mr. Prescott, and was considered a very superior article, and probably the best paper which could then have been made in the country. Peabody's paper for blank books was well known among stationers as the best in the market.

About 1836, Mr. Peabody commenced, in South Salem, the business of refining Sperm and Whale Oil, and the manufacture of Sperm Candles. In one year he purchased \$100,000 worth of Sperm Oil, and \$50,000 worth of Whale Oil. His candles had a great reputation both at home and abroad. He imported the first braiding machine and made the first candles with the braided wick, then considered a great improvement over the common wick. About 1837, Mr. Peabody built Linseed Oil Mills at Middleton, and went largely into the business of making Linseed Oil, importing his flax seed from Europe and from Calcutta. In order to procure larger supplies of seed he chartered, in 1841, the ship General Harrison, and the same year purchased the ship Isaac Hicks, and the next year, the ship New Jersey. These vessels he sent to Calcutta, and they returned to Salem with cargoes of Calcutta goods, and great quantities of Linseed. When the New Jersey arrived in Salem in 1843, it was said that she was the largest merchantman that had ever discharged a cargo here. She registered between 600 and 700 tons, and was a great carrier. The Linseed Oil, like all the other articles manufactured by Mr. Peabody, was of the best quality. At that time there was only one other Linseed Mill in this part of the country, namely, that belonging to Mr. Stearns, at Medford.

Mr. Peabody also shipped to London large quantities of Linseed Cake, used extensively in England for feeding cattle. From this statement it will be seen that Mr. Peabody at one time carried on the following branches of business, namely, White Lead, Sheet Lead, Lead Pipe, Linseed Oil, Sperm and Whale Oil, Sperm Candles and Paper, employing directly and indirectly a great number of men. There were at one time commission houses in New York and Boston employed almost exclusively with his business. The well known firm of Chandler and Howard, in Boston, may be mentioned as an instance. To do the same amount of business Mr. Peabody did when he was manufacturing largely, would now probably involve a capital of over a million of dollars."

Colonel Peabody's manufacturing and commercial operations in Linseed, described by Mr. Brooks, led him to pay particular attention to flax, especially a valuable

species of it, grown in Bengal. The plant there reaches a considerable height, and its bark yields the finest and longest strands. The lower part, or but-end, is quite thick, the bark rough, containing irregular threads, of a very short staple. Regarded by the natives as a refuse portion of the shrub, it can be obtained of them at a very low price. He procured some of these but-ends, and went to work upon them in a building erected for the purpose at Kernwood, until he had matured the requisite machinery to disengage and straighten out the fibres, and twist and weld them into continuous threads; and finally succeeded in producing, out of them, cotton bagging of a superior quality. His factory for this purpose, and the first of the kind ever contrived, recently established here on a large scale, gives employment to a great number of persons. The article wrought in it is called Jute, from the name of the district in Bengal (Chotee) from which the raw material is obtained.

His enterprise and liberality, stimulated by the lively interest he felt in our local annals and antiquities, and his reverence for the memory of the first settlers of this place, took effect in one great service, never to be forgotten, in the historical department of the Essex Institute. It is a matter of record that, in 1670, the Meeting-house of the First Church was superseded by a new one, and that the old building, consisting of two parts, one erected in 1634, the other an enlargement made in 1639, was thereafter used for various purposes, and ultimately removed from its original site. Tradition, supported by a strong array of certificates from certain individuals who had enjoyed favorable opportunities of receiving information on the subject, and which had long been current, pointed to a building owned by Mr. David Nichols,

standing on his premises, in the rear of the tanneries, under the brow of Witch Hill, as the original part of the primitive Meeting-house—that erected in 1634. It was precisely of the same length, breadth, and height, consisting of a single room, with plastered walls and ceiling, and a garret. It had been used for some time as a lumber-room, but was in a state of decay that would not long have allowed of its being serviceable even in that way. The story was, that at an early period it had been occupied as a wayfarer's inn, a stopping place on the original road from Salem to Lynn; also the only one then travelled between the interior and Marblehead. If it was the veritable Meeting-house, it had, as we know, been used, still earlier in its intermediate history, as a school house. The subject was investigated by the Essex Institute. Mr. Nichols presented the building, and the Salem Athenæum gave a site for it, where it now stands, in the rear of Plummer Hall. Colonel Peabody, who, with the late George A. Ward, had taken a leading interest in the matter, offered to assume the entire expense of the operation of removal and reconstruction. He proceeded, with careful workmen, to direct and superintend the process of taking it to pieces. It was certain from expressions in the record, that, when used as a Meeting-house, there was a gallery at one end, of which, however, at this time, there was no appearance, in the aspect of the room. This circumstance had introduced some perplexity and thrown doubt over the whole subject. There were, however, two upright posts, of great size, equal to that of the corner or main posts, standing opposite to each other, about one third of the distance from one end of the building, and an equally large transverse beam resting on their tops. Why these posts, and the beam above the ceiling

connecting them, were placed at one-third instead of one-half the distance in the length of the building, was the question. At first it was thought to favor the supposition that there had been a gallery, which would have confirmed the tradition; for no other use than that of a Meeting-house would have required, or allowed of, a gallery. But there was not height enough, under the rafters, and above the transverse beam, resting as it did on the top of the upright posts and the plate of the frame; and this seemed to negative the idea that the transverse beam was designed to support a gallery. The upright posts had been coated over with some sort of mortar and whitewashed. Upon breaking and picking it off, the original mortices were revealed a few feet below the ceiling, exactly of the size to receive the tenons of the transverse beam, with a shoulder in the upright post at the same point, so that the bearing should be not only upon the tenons, but upon the body of the posts and beam. In knocking away the plaster from the plate, or transverse beam, at the nearest end of the building, grooves were found fitted to receive the upper ends of the joists upon which the floor of the gallery was laid. It seems that when the building was converted to the use of a school room, or when used for any other purpose, the gallery, being found an obstruction and incumbrance, was put out of the way, by raising the front beam on which it rested up to the top of the posts, and a clear ceiling spread under it. No discovery in astronomy, electricity, or other field of science, or search of antiquarian, was ever received with more enthusiastic gratification, than filled the minds of all engaged in the work when these mortices and grooves were brought to light. So much as was undecayed of the timbers and rafters,

was put up, on the new site, with new material to supply what had mouldered away, and the building stands complete again.

The manner in which the whole thing was done, the carefulness and good judgment with which the half-perished old structure was taken down and removed, and the thoroughness and exactness with which it has been restored, attest the skill, energy, liberality, public spirit, and reverence for the First Fathers of our country, which marked the character of our late President. The venerable building, thus rescued from farther decay, standing on ground contiguous to his own garden, and near the scene of his scientific explorations and experiments, may well be regarded as his monument. As a relic of our American antiquity it is unique and precious, endeared by sacred associations to the hearts of Patriots and Christians. In former ages, tens and hundreds of thousands of pilgrims flocked, year after year, from the whole catholic, which was then the whole European, world, to pay devout homage to what was believed by them to be the house in which the mother of the Saviour dwelt. Here is our Loretto, and this the Santa Casa, to be visited by all, in coming ages, and from foreign lands, who share in the enlightened interest, ever deepening and spreading as civilization advances, that consecrates the memory of the founders of the free institutions of the New World.

Daniel A. White, the first President of the Essex Institute, continued in office until his death in 1861. Asahel Huntington, who succeeded him, retired in 1865; and Francis Peabody was, in the same year, elected to the office. Soon after he visited England and the continent. At this time he undoubtedly communicated to his kinsman, George Peabody of London, a full account of the

history, condition, and usefulness of the Institute. A warm friendship had long been cherished between him and the Great Philanthropist, who reposed entire confidence in his character and judgment, and was therefore disposed to enter heartily into his views; and our society was included within the scope of that noble scheme of munificence which has showered such unparalleled benefactions upon Europe and America.\* The endowment of the Peabody Academy has placed the scientific part of the Essex Institute on a foundation that secures its permanent preëminence as a School of Philosophy and the Arts. The historical department, at the same time, has been relieved of a large portion of its burden, and indirectly benefited in various ways. It has, thus far, been sustained by the devoted zeal of uncompensated laborers, and the friendly influence of an appreciating community. It will continue its great work in the same spirit and with the same support. Its claims will meet the response of a grateful public; generous hearts will warm towards it, and benefactors be raised up to carry it onward; so that we may now feel sure that ultimately the hopes and prayers of the first colonists here will be realized. We shall not, indeed, have a college, but we shall have an institution that, in its proper sphere, will bear the character of a University. The application of philosophy to life, and the elucidation of our early history, will reach a point not elsewhere surpassed. The Peabody Academy of Science, and the Essex Institute, working side by

---

\* George Peabody, of London, is a descendant of John, who was born in 1642, the eldest son of the founder of the family in America, the first Francis. John's third son, David, was born in 1678. His third son, David, was born in 1724. His second son, Thomas, was born in 1762. His fourth son, GEORGE, was born February 18th, 1795.

side, or consolidated into a grand scheme of knowledge, combining the highest classic titles ever given to seats of learning, the "Peabody Academy of Science and the Essex Institute of Natural and Civil History," will make this another Athens. The fact that one man, our lamented President, was, at the head of both the Academy and the Institute, foreshadows this happy consummation.

Colonel Peabody had strong family and domestic affections. The death of a beloved daughter, on the 12th of December, 1866, produced a shock from which he never recovered. She was worthy of the love and admiration with which all who knew regarded her, and was endeared to her father by earnest and active sympathy in his favorite pursuits, and by embellishments given to his works by her refined taste, and delicate pencil. She died away from home ; and the intelligence came unexpectedly upon him. Although he bore it with manly firmness, and the devout submission of a christian, it could not fail to be noticed that his spirit never fully rose again to its accustomed buoyancy. The blow reached the vital centre of his being, and the effect on his general health soon became quite manifest. It was followed, on the 20th of January, 1867, with a slight apoplectic attack, which was repeated on the 2d of September.

After the death of his daughter I had a long conversation with him, in which he laid bare before me the sentiment of his soul under the bereavement ; and I can truly say that I have never witnessed a stronger manifestation of the resignation and faith, that are the highest and last attainments of a follower of the Saviour. His spirit bowed in humble but elevated recognition of the Providence that orders and numbers our days, and was sustained by the consolations and reflections that will come,

under such an affliction, bringing peace to a believing and thoughtful mind.

About the time of the announcement of the donation by his friend and kinsman for the advancement of science among us, in developing some of his views as to its proper application, he expressed to me the expectation that he should not live long, and might at any moment be taken away. He spoke on the subject with perfect calmness, and in a manner to convince me that his thoughts and views had been brought to a state of preparation for the summons whenever it should come. He entered particularly upon the consideration of such an event in connection with his plans as charged with the trust of organizing the Academy in accordance with the purposes, and fulfilment of the wishes, of its illustrious founder. This led to general remarks on the subject of death, especially if it should suddenly come, and he expressed the idea, that he felt no anxiety, and allowed himself to indulge no preferences, as to the time or mode of its occurrence, but experienced entire relief in leaving all to a Providence that was infinitely wise and benignant. I was much impressed with the seriousness, sincerity, perfect acquiescence of spirit, and devout submission to the Divine will, he manifested throughout. His instincts were religious, and had ever been cherished by reflection, and strengthened by habit. The sentiments he expressed were evidently such as he had long entertained, of the willingness and readiness, with which every child of God ought to commit life and events to the disposal of The Father.

During the month of October he continued to fail. On the afternoon of the 29th, when standing at the window of his chamber, looking out upon the cold and blustering

autumnal air, and following the foliage, falling from the branches that had sustained its life, blown hither and thither, and strown on the ground, he said, "we do all fade as a leaf," and immediately turned to his bed. He fell, at once, into a quiet and gentle sleep from which he never awoke in the body. Not a pang, nor a struggle, nor a movement, told when his spirit passed away. His death, only indicated by his ceasing to breathe, was in the evening of the 31st of October, 1867.

In looking over the memoir that has now been presented, justice requires me again to state, that it is but a cursory and quite imperfect enumeration of the scientific and mechanical operations in which the life of Francis Peabody was employed. Fully described, they would require a minute technical analysis such as only persons particularly conversant with such subjects could present; and ranging, as they do, over so many distinct departments, demand separate treatises. In the course of the narrative many traits of his character have incidentally been given. Some general views of it may properly be offered in conclusion.

Colonel Peabody was a business man of marked energy, exactitude and capacity. As a manufacturer and merchant his transactions showed sagacity, prudence, and intelligence. Like all his other engagements, they were suggested and guided by his predominating taste for scientific pursuits, and the knowledge thus acquired. His business operations were illustrations, on a large scale, of the application of philosophy to practical objects. His experiments and studies were, in one sense, kept in subordination to his business, and never allowed to occupy his time or engross his thoughts, to the disadvantage of any important interests in which he was

concerned. Although all but profuse in the expenditure of money in the prosecution of investigations, he was never wasteful, inconsiderate, or careless in its use. He exercised his own judgment in the application of his means, made his outlays in such directions as he saw fit, and could not easily be drawn upon by inducements, addressed to the love of applause or popularity. His own idea of the methods in which he could best promote the public welfare ruled his conduct. In concluding a bargain or a purchase of any kind, he was not to be imposed upon, and, in no degree, did his enthusiasm in favorite pursuits detract from his vigilance or caution as a business man. He was as thorough, skilful and extensive a merchant, as if commerce had been his only employment. For some years before his death he managed a trade, and owned a tonnage, equal to that of his father, when the ships of that great merchant frequented every port of the Altantic shore of Europe from the Baltic to Gibralter, around the Mediterranean, and in both the Indies. And what was most extraordinary, with all his ships, cargoes, manufactures, building houses, embellishing estates, experiments in the laboratory, operations in the workshop, and the study of authorities from the shelves and cases of his library, he was, as much as any man among us, on hand to participate in local interests or social movements, ready to attend to any call for consultation or coöperation, and apparently at leisure to enjoy intercourse, or engage in conversation, with any one at any time. Always busy, but never in such a hurry that he could not stop to converse with friends or townsmen, as met by the way—with time to spare for all the demands of family, neighborhood, or society. The activity and elasticity of his faculties never failed. His inexhaustible spirits sup-

plied both mind and body with inexhaustible strength. He was never known to be tired, and did not seem to need rest. His business and his amusements were so organized that they never interfered with each other. His multifarious engagements were so methodized that he could, whenever he chose, fly away from them; but present or absent, his business went on, his vessels kept under sail, and the wheels of his mills continued to revolve. Few men have done more work, and few have found more gratification outside of what is ordinarily called work. In this respect he was remarkably successful in solving the problem of life. He experienced an equal exhilaration, in meeting its obligations and enjoying its pleasures. He turned its labors into pleasures, and kept the heart in sunshine however dark the cloud over head.

He must be allowed to have been one of the most useful persons we have ever had among us. The period of his activity in the affairs of society embraced nearly half a century, and, from first to last, he spread activity around him. The various industrial enterprises he started, the institutions of usefulness he helped to establish, and the numbers he brought into employment in several departments of business and labor, constitute an aggregate scarcely to be estimated, and not often to be traced to one originating mind. At the time of his death, and for many years before, it is probable that, at least three hundred persons were profitably occupied in carrying on his business by sea and by land, in trades, arts, labors, and handicraft of all sorts. And it is observable that the employments he thus opened will continue to diffuse their benefits and privileges to countless numbers indefinitely; for experience has shown that his enterprises were the result of good judgment and stand the test of

time. The machines he improved and constructed, the processes he introduced, the manufactures he set in motion, lead works, paper oil and jute mills, some of them passed into other hands, are still, and probably always will be, in vigorous and prosperous action. The buildings he erected or embellished, the lecture-room he designed, like his stone arch at Harmony Grove, have durability impressed on them, survive their constructor, and bid fair to survive the lapse of generations.

He was a good citizen in all respects, regarding with interest the advancement of society, and retaining to the end a disposition to aid in all enterprises that commended themselves to his judgment. While always ready to act with others, he was often in a minority upon local as well as national questions, but he loved the people and rejoiced in their prosperity and happiness. He was a true patriot. Nothing could wean him from attachment and devotion to his country. No extent of what he might have thought mal-administration; no defeat of the parties to which he may have belonged, whether based upon questions of policy affecting the general government of the Union, or on state or municipal affairs; no amount of supposed error or wrong in the temporary phases of society; none of the trappings of foreign courts or seductions of foreign travel; neither the pomp nor pageantry elsewhere seen, nor the glitter which wealth, like his, in other forms of society enables its possessor to command, could estrange him from the land of his birth or the home of his fathers. While abroad he gloried in and yearned for his country, and came back, each time, with a conviction that there was no country like his own, and no spot, in that country, better than this to live in, and die in. His conviction that our institutions are

founded in truth and right, and his faith in their perpetuity, were never shaken, and his vision of the future glories of America never grew dim.

Few men have been more free from pride or pretension, in spirit or manners. The riches he had inherited and accumulated, did not lift him out of the community, or estrange him from the sentiments, ways, or company of the common people. He talked and acted with them as an equal. To this admirable trait of his character a cloud of witnesses could be raised from every position in society, and in every stage of his life. Such a man was a true republican, to whatever party he belonged.

His private character, from the beginning to the end of life, was irreproachable. No taint ever sullied the purity of his sentiments. Neither fashion nor folly undermined the integrity of his principles. He was a temperate, exemplary, ingenuous, and honest man. The utterances of his lips, as well as the habits of his life, were always under the restraints of propriety. He respected all that was excellent, and reverenced all that is sacred in humanity. His thoughts were innocent, his affections kind, and his faith in man and in God immovable. He appreciated the value of religious institutions, and reposed, with steadfast fidelity, on his religious convictions. He allowed no vain speculations or casual annoyances, to cast a shadow on the path that leads the christian heart to the service and worship of God.

The example, that has now been contemplated, presents a moral, which I would leave particularly impressed on every mind.

"The vanity of human wishes" is not the morbid complaint of a melancholy temperament. It is a solemn verity. Failure to realize mere worldly happiness is the

lesson taught by universal experience. The fact that this lesson is never received, is the mystery and enigma of life. We toil and struggle with ever unabated eagerness for what, upon clutching it, always proves an illusion. We find it to be a shadow but pursue it still. To an eye, looking down upon the sublunary scene, what a strange spectacle is presented in the whole race of man absorbed in this always baffled effort, this never ceasing, ever fruitless chase. Wealth, it is thought certain, will place in our hands the embellishments and blessings of life, and secure perpetual contentment. We gain it; but elegant mansions and overflowing incomes, leave the soul poorer than before. Existence, desire accomplished, becomes a burden; and we sink into dreary dulness, or fly to other abodes, which in turn soon grow wearisome; again we shift the scene, and wander without rest and without a home. Ambition contends for the prizes of public station. They may all be won, and the successful aspirant left the most dissatisfied citizen of the state. The young king of Macedon sighed for universal dominion; and entered upon a career to attain it, crowded with more success than ever reached before or since; but at its close, when the whole world, subjected to his victorious arms, was at his feet, wept for other worlds to conquer. The Hebrew monarch surveyed his riches and splendors and luxuries and glories, and revealed to himself the utter emptiness of them all—"vanity of vanities—all is vanity." The history of the ages confirms the teachings of our own observation and experience, and stamps disappointment upon the fulfilment of earthly hopes.

When Francis Peabody had reached the age of manhood and become the head of a household, he was in possession of all the happiness that can be desired or

imagined, and it lasted through life. Why this exemption from the lot of humanity? Because his faculties and aspirations had early opened and entered upon a field, outside of, and above, the sphere in which enjoyment is ordinarily sought. In the pursuit of knowledge, in forms that included the ever exhilarating activities of the intellect, he found the elixir whose infusion in his cup kept it from palling on his lips.

Let every young man, especially let those in the possession or the acquisition of fortune, secure a like refuge, by choosing some department of science, philosophy, literature, or art, and make it a recreation amidst the toils of business, and a refreshment when other objects lose their zest. He who adopts this course, will have, ever after, no void in his heart, no weariness in his hours. His labors will all be lightened, his joys will retain their relish, contentment and cheerfulness will crown his days. The elasticity of his spirits, and the enthusiasm of his youth, will continue unimpaired to the end.

---

The foregoing Memoir was read at a meeting of the Essex Institute, July 18, 1868, the President, Dr. Henry Wheatland, in the chair. At its conclusion, Hon. Asahel Huntington, Ex-President of the Society, after speaking in strong terms of praise of the reader's treatment of his theme, offered the following vote, which, being seconded by Abner C. Goodell, Jr., Esq., Vice-President, was unanimously passed:

"That the thanks of the Institute be presented to Mr. Upham for his address, and that the same be referred to the appropriate Committee for publication."

EARLY NEW ENGLAND PAPERS,  
FROM THE  
BRITISH PUBLIC ARCHIVES.

Communicated by A. C. Goodell, Jr.

- [I. *James Cudworth to Dr. Stoughton, Dec., 1634.— Colonial Papers, vol. 8, No. 39.]*  
[II. *Extract from a Letter from Sir William Phips to Mr. Blathwayt, Oct. 12, 1692,  
and a memorandum by Blathwayt.— Colonial Entry Book, vol. 62, p. 414.]*  
[III. *Order in Council respecting the trials for Witchcraft, in New England, Jan.  
26, 1692-3.— Ibid., p. 417.]*  
[IV. *Letter from Queen Mary to Governor Phips respecting the trials for Witch-  
craft.— Ibid., p. 418.]*

---

I.

Citewat the      of December 1634

DEARE & worthey Sur, my Bownden duty & ernest af-  
fections in the bowelles of love to your remembred &  
allso to my most deare Mother the Lord whoe is the  
sercher of the heart and treyer of the I . . . . [Raynes]  
knowes that I doe unfainededly desier the pease pros-  
peritey & welfare both of yowre soules & bodeyes as of  
mine owne. These are to let yow understand that I have  
received yowre Godly & peyous letter full of grave &  
holsam exortations which argues yowre unfaind desieres  
& continuall indevores for the good of my soule & indeed  
I have cause if ever eny had to blese the Lord that ever  
I saw yow for under God yow have bine the gretest  
Instrument of good to mee in the world & since my  
absence from yow the care yow had of mee with yowre

paynes in laboringe with mee is frequent in my mind & due take a depe imprection in my soule and has bine a instrumentall cause of workinge mee nerer unto & walkinge closer with the Lord & more & more to see the vanity of all these outward thinges & that fullnes that is Christ Jesus. I desier that yow will bee as frequent in yowre letters as yow may for I finde a greate deale of swetnes in them for they put a greatele of quickoninge life & edge unto my affections & yow know the best in this life are subject to grow cold in oure profetion that we dayly neade sum exortation & consolation both to provoke to the practice of holy thinges & to soport us in the time of temptation or affliction, that wee may wade thorow all the difficulteyes of this short life with cherfullnes of harte laboringe to make some benifit to oure soules of all the Lordes dealinges with us whether they be merseyes that they may allure us or chastisementes that they may corect & amend us or Judgmentes that may terreyfey us or Afflictiones that they may refine us so that at lenght wee may bee more then Conquereres over all oure Corruptions so that wee may serve the Lord with the hole Man & worshipinge him acordinge as he has reveled in his holy word walkinge in the way & order of the Gospell *standinge fore\* the purity of his ordinances* and as Moses wold not part with nor leave a hofe † behinde for of those he was to serve his God so not to part with one of *the ordinances but to bee redye to lay downe oure lives for them for with those we must serve oure God.* I am very sorry to heare of yowre sicknes my prayeres shall & have bin continually to the Lord for yow. I sall intreate yow to beare with pasience what the Lord shall

\* for?

† hoof?

lay upon yow, laboringe to make a santifide use of all his dealeinges & in all thinges submitinge yowre willes unto his and then all thinges shall worke together for the best unto those that love him Allso I understand that theare *is like to be 20<sup>ii.</sup> lost by Walter gamblinge* yf it bee so I know it is the Lordes doinge & yf I consider what have I that I have not received from the Lord nay what have I deserved shurly nothinge but eternall wrath & condemnation therfore let him doe with his owne as semeth good in his eyes I thanke the Lord it is no trouble but rather ease of rejoysinge when I way a temporall loss with a sperituall gayne when the Lord is plesed even to befale mee theare that I could not manadge my affayeres with comfort even as if the Lord should say it is but a foly to atempe any thinge afote heare I will take away theyr abilityes thou shalt not bee able to go thorow stich with eny thinge heare but thou must goe far from thine owne land & fatheres howse & theare will I reveale myselfe to thee & theare shalt thou honer worshippe & serve mee as I shall reveale to thee out of my sacred word. I doe ingeniusly freely confese to yow now the Lord has brought mee hether & in a small measure made mee aquainted with his wayes & how & in *what manor hee will bee worshiped in.* All though heare bee meny dificulteyes to be undergone yet I account it *a exelent mersey that the Lord has brought mee to see that which my fore fatheres desired to see but could not to see so meny Churches walkinge in the way and order of the gospell injoyinge that Christian liberty that Christ has purchased for us* & to relate to yow that which yeit I have not conserninge the estate of New England heare are these Churches. 1: Plymoth where Mr Smith is Pastor, no techer. 2: Bostone Mr Willson pastor, Mr Cotton teacher. 3: Dorchester Mr Wareham,

P. M<sup>r</sup> Mavoricke T. 4 at Rockes Burey M<sup>r</sup> Weelldes P. M<sup>r</sup> Elyot T. 5 at Charles towne M<sup>r</sup> Ieames P. & my Cusson simes is now gone thether to bee there teacher. 7 at Watter towne M<sup>r</sup> Philipes P. 8 at Hague \* where M<sup>r</sup> Humphereyes lives M<sup>r</sup> Bachalor P. 9. at Salem theare Pastore old M<sup>r</sup> Skelton is ded theare is Mr. Williales who doe exersies his giftes but is in no office, 10 at *Ipsidge a plantation made upe this yeare M<sup>r</sup> Ward P. M<sup>r</sup> Parker T.* Now those plantations that are not yet seteled & are newly began are 3 Duckes burey where M<sup>r</sup> Colyer dwelles no paster nor teacher, oures Cittewate to whome the Lord has bine verey gracious & His Providence has bine admirably sene oure beginge to bringe us oure Pastor whome wee so longe expected *M<sup>r</sup> Lathrope who the Lord has brought to us in safety whome wee finde to bee a holy reverant & hevenly minded man.* & the other is Beare Cove wheare is no Pastor nor Teacher. Now one thinge I wold intreate yow that if yow doe know eny of *yowre frendes & acquaintance that come over hether that yow would derecete them to oure Plantation the nature of the place beinge as in my former Letteres yow shall finde &* is still though now I have sene more of the plantationes then I had & yet it findes place in mey affections before any & *with all such as yow sall advise to sit downe with us wee wold intreate yow they may bee such as yow judge to bee fite to bee received into Church fellowshipe* Allso if it should please God to bringe yow into this Land amongst us *I wold intreate yow for yowre owne good not*

\* Lyne? — An error, probably, of the copyist.

NOTE.—The following appears in the margin by another hand, evidently the same person that underscored the words in Italics :

“ great newes out of Newe England touching ye Presbyteriall government as it seemes establishd ther.”

*to come ingaidged to eney people till yow come heare  
yowre selfe & see the nature of the plase wheare yow are  
to site downe together with the condition of the People.  
One thinge I canot but relate & that not only with grefe  
for & with feare of what will bee the event of a strange  
thinge put in practice by sum in the Church of Salem  
but by whome I heare not & that is they have cut out  
the Crose in the flage or Ansient that they Cari before  
them when they treyne, indeed it is contrary to the mindes  
& willes of all that I cann heare of. Captaine Indicot  
there Captaine is a holy honest man & dus utterly aban-  
don it & who are the Aegeentes in it I cannot heare.  
now as conserning my owne pertickuler, I thanke the  
Lord I have wanted nothinge since I came into the Land  
I have I blese God as yet the best howse in the plantation  
though but a meane one it contentes as well. I planted  
corne contrary to M<sup>r</sup> Hatherlydes mind which I know not  
how I should adune I blese the Lord I have I thinke at  
least 50 busheles of corne which is worth sum 12<sup>li</sup>. so that  
I thinke I shall not neade but shall have anaught till next  
harvest. My howse is the meetinge howse because it is  
the bigest but wee are but few as yet in number not  
pasinge 60 persons. As conserninge my Unkells blessed  
be God they are both in good health & my unkell Thomas  
is to bee maried shortly to a widow that has good meanes  
& has 5 children. Thus much I made bold to trouble  
you with all beinge all for the Present only desireinge to  
be remembred to all my Brotheres & Sisteres & all my  
frends & my wife like wise desieres her duty to yow both  
her love to the rest & I would pray wheare as I wrote for  
stufe for 2 Cotes it was rashly dun that yow wold  
refrayne till yow have of mine to pay yowreselves with  
all. only I must intreate yow to be mind full the first*

shipe that cumes to send my wife sum Clowtes for shee  
lookes her to come the first of Aprill So for the present  
I comend yow to the protection of the Allmighty and  
ever rest yowre dutyfull sunn till death.

JAMES CUDWORTH.

[Addressed :]

To his very lovinge & kinde Father Dr. Stoughton at his  
house in Alldermanbury.

[Indorsed :]

James Cudworth to Dr. Stoughton shewing his great  
correspondency with y<sup>e</sup> irregular inconformable fugitive  
ministers beyond y<sup>e</sup> Seas in New England.

## L.

WHEN I first arrived I found this Province miserably  
harrassed with a most Horrible witchcraft or Possession  
of Devills which had broke in upon severall Townes,  
some scores of poor people were taken with preternaturall  
torments some scalded with brimstone some had  
pins stuck in their flesh others hurried into the fire and  
water and some dragged out of their houses and carried  
over the tops of trees and hills for many Miles together;  
it hath been represented to mee much like that of Sweden  
about thirty years agoe, and there were many committed  
to prison upon suspicion of Witchcraft before my arrivall.  
The loud cries and clamours of the friends of the afflicted  
people with the advice of the Deputy Governor and many  
others prevailed with mee to give a Commission of Oyer  
and Terminer for discovering what witchcraft might be at  
the bottome or whether it were not a possession. The  
chief Judge in this Commission was the Deputy Gov-

ernour and the rest were persons of the best prudence and figure that could then be pitched upon. When the Court came to sitt at Salem in the County of Essex they convicted more than twenty persons being guilty of witchcraft, some of the convicted confessed their Guilt, the Court as I understand began their proceedings with the accusations of afflicted persons and then went upon other humane evidences to strengthen that. I was almost the whole time of the proceeding abroad in the service of Their Majesties in the Eastern part of the Country and depended upon the Judgement of the Court as to a method of proceeding in cases of Witchcraft but when I came home I found many persons in a strange ferment of dissatisfaction which was increased by some hott Spiritts that blew up the flame, but on enquiring into the matter I found that the Devill had taken upon him the name and shape of severall persons who were doubtless innocent and to my certain knowledge of good reputation for which cause I have now forbidden the committing of any more that shall be accused without unavoydable necessity, and those that have been committed I would shelter from any Proceedings against them wherein there may be the least suspition of any wrong to be done unto the Innocent. I would also wait for any particular directions or commands if their Majesties please to give mee any for the fuller ordering this perplexed affair. I have also put a stop to the printing of any discourses one way or other, that may increase the needless disputes of people upon this occasion, because I saw a likelyhood of kindling an inextinguishable flame if I should admitt any publique and open Contests and I have grieved to see that some who should have done their Majesties and this Province better service have so far taken Councill of Passion as to desire the

precipitancy of these matters, these things have been improved by some to give me many interuptions in their Majesties service has been hereby unhappily clogged, and the Persons who have made soe ill improvement of these matters here are seeking to turne it upon mee, but I hereby declare that as soon as I came from fighting against their Majesties Enemyes & understood what danger some of their innocent subjects might be exposed to, if the evidence of the afflicted persons only did prevaile either to the committing or trying any of them, I did before any application was made unto me about it put a stop to the proceedings of the Court and they are now stopt till their Majesties pleasure be known. S<sup>r</sup> I beg pardon for giving you all this trouble, the reason is because I know my enemies are seeking to turn it all upon me      S<sup>r</sup>

I am

Your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

WILLIAM PHIPS.

Dated at Boston in New England  
the 14th of Oct<sup>r</sup>. 1692.

Mem<sup>dme</sup>

That my Lord President be pleased to acquaint his Ma<sup>ty</sup> in Councill with the account received from New England from S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Phips the Governor there touching Proceedings against severall persons for Witchcraft as appears by the Governor's letter concerning those matters.

### III.

THE R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lords of the Committee of Trade and Plantations having this day laid before His Maj<sup>ty</sup> in

Councill a letter lately received from S<sup>r</sup> William Phips Govern<sup>r</sup> in chief of the Massachusets Bay in New Eng-land, setting forth that a most Horrible Witchcraft or Possession of Devills had infested that Province and that divers persons have been convicted of witchcraft, some whereof had confess their guilt. But that others being of a known and good reputation these proceedings had caused a great dissatisfaction among the Inhabitants, Whereupon he had put a stop to the same untill his Majesties pleasure should be known concerning the same. His Majesty in Councill was thereupon pleased to order the right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Earl of Nottingham, His Maj<sup>ties</sup> Principall Secretary of State to prepare Letters for his Maj<sup>ts</sup> Royall Signature to be sent to S<sup>r</sup> William Phips signifying his Maj<sup>tes</sup> approbation of his proceedings in this behalf, and further to direct that in all Proceedings for the future against persons accused for witchcraft or being possessed by the Devil the greatest moderation & all due circumspection be used so far as the same may be without impediment to the ordinary course of justice within the said Province.

#### IV.

TRUSTY and Welbeloved We Greet you well It having been represented unto us that a most horrible witchcraft or possession of Devills hath infested severall Townes in our Province of the Massachusett Bay under your Gov-ernment, and that divers persons have been convicted of witchcraft, some whereof have confess their guilt, but that others being of a known and good reputation, these proceedings had caused a great dissatisfaction among our good subjects for which reason you had put a stop there-

unto untill our pleasure should be known concerning the same. We therefore approving of your care and circumspection herein have thought fitt to signify Our Will and Pleasure as We do hereby Will and Require you to give all necessary directions that in all proceedings against persons accused for witchcraft or being possessed by the Devill, the greatest moderation and all due circumspection be used, so far as the same may be without impediment to the ordinary course of justice within our said Province And so Wee bid you very heartily farewell. Given at Our Court at Whitehall the 15<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill 1693 In the fifth year of Our Reign.

By Her Majes<sup>tes</sup> Command.

---

NOTE.—The foregoing papers were copied for me by W. Noel Sainsbury, Esq., of her Majesty's Public Record Office in London. They are printed here, with literal exactness, from the MS. copy. In Cudworth's letter, however, I have corrected the names written "Sumpheryes" and "Bachalon," by changing the initial letter of the former to "H" and the final letter of the latter to "r" as they are, clearly, errors of transcription. "Hague," which is named as the residence of the abovenamed persons, might easily have been made from Lyne (Lynn) as hinted in the marginal note to page 84.

I am not aware that the foregoing have ever been printed, although the first paper is indexed in the Calendar of State Papers (Colonial series), 1574-1660, prepared by Mr. Sainsbury, and printed at London in 1860.—A. C. G., Jr.

# LIST OF DEATHS

## RECORDED BY REV. JOHN PRINCE, LL.D.

PASTOR OF THE FIRST CHURCH, SALEM.\*

[Communicated by William B. Upton, Clerk of the Society.]

1781.

March 20.	*Hon. Richard Derby, Esq.,	
June 10.	Mary, wife of Jona. Waldo,	17 years.
Oct. 5.	Hon. Benja. Lynde,	81 "

1782.

Jan. 1.	*Jona. Peele, senior,	80 years.
Feb. 20.	Mrs. Mary Grant, widow,	80 "
March 1.	Son of Benja. Chipman,	6 months.
" 17.	Mary Osgood,	18 years.
" —.	Andrew Gray, drowned at sea,	22 "
" 20.	Jack Macky (black),	48 "
April 19.	Mrs. [F]oot, widow,	86 "
" 20.	Mrs. Mason,	90 "
May 8.	Gabriel Munion's wife,	39 "
June —.	Capt. David Ropes, killed at sea,	
" 29.	Capt. Josiah Orne's daughter,	4 hours.
July 10.	*Dr. William Goodhue,	35 years.
" 17.	David Bickford's child,	8 "
" 29.	John Ropes,	
" 29.	Francis Cox,	63 years.
Sept. 1.	*Dr. Holyoke's son,	5 months.
" 3.	John Appleton's daughter,	2 "
" 10.	Capt. William Orne's son,	2 weeks.
" 30.	Capt. Josiah Orne's daughter,	1 month.
Oct. 1.	James Arrington's wife,	33 years.

\*Dr. Prince was born in Boston July 22, 1751, gr. Harv. Coll. 1776, ord. at Salem 1779, died June 7, 1836. All names mentioned in this List were members of his Society except those marked with an asterisk [\*].

Oct.	1.	James Arrington's child,	
"	—.	Lewis Hunt's child,	
"	—.	Mr. Lawrence's child,	
"	13.	* Capt. John Fisk's wife,	
"	13.	* William Pickman's wife,	22 years.
"	15.	John Leach,	72 "
Nov.	28.	Gabriel Munion's daughter,	17 "
Dec.	18.	Hannah Bickford,	22 "
"	22.	Widow Mary Cox,	77 "
"	—.	Jona. Ashby,	68 "

## 1783.

Jan.	20.	* Capt. Benja. Goodhue,	75 years.
June	4.	Abigail, wife of John Ropes,	28 "
"	18.	Capt. George William's child,	4 months.
"	25.	Widow of Jona. Ashby,	
Aug.	9.	Peter Clough's child,	1 year.
Sept.	18.	Ichabod Glover's daughter,	6 years.
Oct.	8.	Abigail Ropes,	26 "
Nov.	9.	Capt. Richard Derby,	72 "
"	9.	Widow of Deacon Pickering,	76 "
"	17.	Hannah Hunt, maiden,	72 "
"	26.	Capt. Peter Lander's child,	2 days.
"	27.	Capt. Jona. Gardiner,	86 years.
Dec.	8.	Capt. John Derby's child,	
"	13.	David Ashby's child,	2 "

## 1784.

Jan.	6.	Mary, wife of John Turner,	66 "
"	15.	* Capt. John Gardiner,	78 "
Feb.	3.	Son of Nehemiah Holt,	5 months.
"	12.	Widow Eliza Barton,	85 years.
March	8.	Child of Nehemiah Holt,	2 "
"	16.	Polly Lander,	23 "
July	10.	Child of John Appleton,	5 weeks.
Nov.	18.	Nehemiah Holt,	36 years.
"	27.	Margarett, wife of Stephen Cleavland,	38 "
Dec.	12.	Widow Mary Pickering,	76 "

## 1785.

Feb.	20.	Samuel Orne,	22 years.
May	1.	Widow Mary Bowditch,	79 "
July	24.	* Samuel Page, Esq.,	37 "

## 1786.

Aug.	—.	*Dr. Orne's Sister Williams, at Springfield,	
Oct.	11.	Child of Lewis Hunt,	1 yr. 6 mos.
—	—.	Capt. John Turner, Jr.,	
Jan.	28.	Dr. Joseph Orne,	37 years.
Feb.	9.	Isaac, son of Josiah Orne,	1 yr. 8 mos.
March	2.	Salem Orne (black),	29 years.
	" 26.	Israel Dodge, son of Israel,	25 "
	" 26.	Joseph Perry (of Connecticut),	30 "
	" 28.	Abigail, wife of John Ropes,	20 "
April	28.	Deborah Orne,	22 "
	" 29.	Hannah Gardiner,	43 "
May	7.	Son of Salem Orne (black),	3 "
"	9.	Son of Francis Cabot,	5 yrs. 6 mos.
"	22.	Hannah, wife of Capt. John Derby,	36 years.
"	22.	Daughter of William Gray,	3 months.
June	9.	*Madam Love Pickman,	77 years.
	" 26.	Son of Benja. Peele,	4 years.
July	5.	Son of John Appleton,	3 months.
"	21.	*My father, John Prince, Boston.	70 years.
Aug.	13.	Mrs. —— Saul,	32 "
Sept.	13.	Joseph Harridan,	17 "
"	21.	Joseph Allen,	31 "
"	—.	Negro male child,	2 "
Dec.	19.	John Turner, Esq.,	77 "
"	18.	Widow —— Cook,	69 "

## 1787.

Jan.	18.	Wife of Thomas Horton (suffocated in a snow storm),	48 "
Feb.	4.	Widow Chapman,	50 "
June	15.	Sally Nurse, daughter of B. N.,	18 "
"	29.	Wife of Benja. Nurse,	57 "
July	20.	Francis Grant's wife,	62 "
Aug.	20.	*Samuel Blyth's wife,	[37] "
Sept.	7.	Dr. William Stearns' daughter,	6 weeks.
Oct.	19.	Abner Goodhue's daughter,	1 yr. 6 mos.
Dec.	14.	*Rev. James Diman's wife,	65 years.
"	31.	Elizabeth Hunt, maiden,	54 "
"	31.	Mrs. Masury,	36 "

## 1788.

Jan.	13.	Deacon John Bickford,	86 "
------	-----	-----------------------	------

Jan.	25.	Son of Jona. Waldo, Esq.,	5 weeks.
March	23.	Abner Goodhue's wife,	20 years.
"	28.	Rev. Mr. Cleavland's widow,	72 "
Aug.	1.	Ezra Burrell's son,	14 days.
"	6.	Abraham Gray, son of Deacon,	35 years.
"	12.	Dr. Eben'r Putnam,	71 "
Sept.	9.	Anna, Francis Cabot's wife,	27 "
"	18.	Benja. Lander,	48 "
Oct.	8.	* Rev. James Diman,	81 "
"	23.	Gabriel Munion,	26 "
Nov.	4.	Mrs. Handford,	34 "
"	27.	Deacon Abra'm Gray's wife,	65 "
—	—	Capt. John Ropes, died at sea,	25 "

## 1789.

March	14.	* William Pyncheon, Esqr.,	64 "
"	26.	* Dr. Holyoke's daughter Eliza,	18 "
April	3.	David Ashby's wife,	
May	—.	Widow Sarah Sims,	88 "
"	21.	George Townsend,	22 "
"	25.	Abraham Knowlton's wife,	30 "
June	1.	Widow Hannah Bailey,	48 "
"	21.	Capt. Josiah Orne,	44 "
July	14.	* John Cunningham,	20 "
Sept.	16.	Sally Grant,	25 "
"	21.	Son of William Liscomb,	1 yr. 3 mos.
Oct.	12.	Nath'l, son of John Ropes,	11 months.
Nov.	7.	Maj'r John Hathorne's son Eben'r (run over by a cart).	8 years.
"	23.	Widow Jemima Ashby,	93 "
Dec.	13.	Abigail Wright,	30 "

## 1790.

Jan.	—.	Mr. Tim'y Orne,	
"	1.	John Nurse (printer at Boston),	28 "
March	8.	* Joseph Pickering,	79 "
"	30.	Titus Guina (black),	66 "
April	27.	Francis Calley Gray,	27 "
May	20.	* John Nutting, Esqr., schoolmaster,	97 "
"	25.	Lewis Hunt's son,	3 "
"	30.	W <sup>o</sup> . Chapman,	76 "
"	31.	Madam Mary Lynde,	81 "
June	15.	Edward Russel's wife,	53 "

June	19.	James Arrington's son,	1 year.
"	27.	Daniel King,	86 "
"	30.	Mr. John Appleton's wife,	42 "
July	7.	Priscilla Glover,	43 "
"	21.	James Arrington's son,	10 weeks.
Aug.	21.	Arthur Jeffery,	55 years.
Sept.	9.	Atwater Phippen's wife,	61 "
"	16.	Ebenezer Burril's son,	7 "
Nov.	6.	Abigail Gray, daughter of Dea. G.,	33 "

## 1791.

Jan.	25.	William Gray's daughter Eliza,	4 "
Feb.	11.	Deacon Gray (Abram),	76 "
March	2.	Capt. John Gardiner,	63 "
"	17.	Uz. Rea's wife (Nurse's daughter),	25 "
Aug.	21.	Dr. Joshua Plummer,	36 "
"	24.	Son of Nath'l Ropes,	3 weeks.
"	24.	John Appleton's daughter Jane,	20 years.
Sept.	14.	Hannah Gray, daughter of Dea. G.,	40 "
Oct.	10.	Maj'r John Hathorne's son,	2 weeks.
"	25.	Son of Capt. Sam'l Derby,	1 day.
Nov.	10.	Widow of Jona. Gardiner,	63 years.
"	25.	Primus Gardiner's wife (black),	26 "

## 1792.

Jan.	27.	Widow Sarah Leach,	70 years.
"	30.	Capt. Thomas Kimbal,	72 "
"	30.	Daughter of Jona. Ashby,	23 months.
March	2.	Widow Atkinson,	78 years.
"	10.	Madam Jane Sparhawk, widow of Rev. John S.,	73 "
"	19.	Widow of Capt. John Andrews,	91 "
April	18.	Widow Mary Grant,	59 "
July	—.	*Rev'd Mr. Swain, of Wenham,	70 "
Aug.	11.	James Jeffry, Jun'r,	26 "
"	15.	*Rev. Mr. Holt, of Danvers,	67 "
Sept.	—.	*My cousin, Benja. Guild, Esqr.,	43 "
"	13.	Ezra Burrill's wife,	46 "
"	16.	Widow Ruth Jeffry,	88 "
Oct.	—.	*Bro'r Thomas Bailey, Boston,	37 "
"	19.	Ruth Hunt, maiden,	87 "
Nov.	8.	*Dr. Nath'l Parker,	36 "
Dec.	31.	Hannah Lynde, dau. of Judge Lynde,	56 "

## 1793.

Feb.	12.	Son of Jona. Hodges,	
July	8.	* Rebecca Bailey wife's sister,	22 years.
"	8.	Wife of Jona. Ashby,	43 "
"	22.	Daughter of Nath'l Read,	2 "
Aug.	28.	Son of Nath'l Ropes,	16 months.
Sept.	—.	" " " "	
Oct.	2.	Mrs. Deland (wife of Dr. D.),	77 years.
"	9.	* Gov'r John Hancock,	57 "
"	23.	Daughter of Sam'l Chever,	16 months.

## 1794.

Feb.	—.	Henry, son of Israel Dodge,	18 years.
April	—.	Mr. Hathorne,	
July	—.	Son of Robert Procter,	21 "
Aug.	—.	Mr. Hill, at sea,	
Nov.	—.	Wife of Thomas Mason,	72 "
"	—.	Son of Eben'r Putnam,	9 months.
Dec.	—.	Joseph Grafton, at Havana,	39 years.
"	—.	Mrs. Ward,	93 "

## 1795.

Jan.	—.	Sarah, wife of Eben'r Putnam,	22 years.
"	—.	Mr. Abel Hursey,	27 "
March	—.	Child of Mr. Dodge,	
April	—.	* Dr. Nath'l Appleton (Boston),	40 "
June	—.	Wife of William Appleton,	23 "
Aug.	—.	Daughter of Robert Proctor,	13 "
Sept.	—.	Son of Sam'l Ward,	3 "
"	—.	Daughter of David Ashby,	7 "
"	—.	Wife of Edward Russell,	
"	—.	Child of William Appleton,	
Nov.	—.	Samuel Barton,	30 "
Dec.	—.	Sally, wife of Jona. Gardiner,	29 "
"	22.	Wife of Abner Goodhue,	29 "

## 1796.

Jan.	22.	Child of William Gould,	
April	18.	Capt. Dan'l Hathorne,	64 years.
May	—.	Mr. Benjamin Ward,	75 "
"	—.	* Rev. Mr. Holyoke (Boxford),	
June	10.	Ezra Burril,	49 "
July	—.	Child of Eben'r Putnam,	4 "

Sept.	16.	Son of Col. Hathorne,	11 years.
Nov.	—.	Daughter of Mr. Lawrence.	
“	—.	Eunice, wife of Jona. Harriden,	44 “
Dec.	25.	Sally, daughter of Joshua Ward,	21 “

## 1797.

Feb..	—.	*Rev. Thomas F. Oliver (Baltimore),	40 “
March	—.	Wife of Arthur Jeffery,	59 “
April	—.	Daughter of Col. Hathorne,	18 “
May	—.	Widow Sarah Cheever,	60 “
“	27.	Nancy, wife of Sam'l Gray,	37 “
“	27.	Hetty, daughter of Joshua Ward,	19 “
July	25.	Miss Ruth Ropes.	
—	—.	A son of Mr. Nourse.	
Oct.	11.	Warwick Palfrey,	82 “
Nov.	—.	Jona. Ashby,	51 “
Dec.	—.	Widow Sarah Bowditch,	63 “
“	24.	Widow Mehitable Dodge,	51 “

## 1798.

Jan.	—.	Mr. Benjamin Nourse (Sexton),	76 “
“	—.	Sally, wife of John Derby,	27 “
“	1.	Caleb Dodge, drowned in a cistern at Beverly.	24 “
March	—.	Widow Priscilla Ropes,	59 “
“	—.	Mr. Samuel Phippen,	53 “
April	1.	*Rev. John Clark (Boston),	43 “
“	—.	Col. Newhall,	66 “
June	—.	Wife of Samuel Smith,	20 “
July	—.	Wife of Geo. Dodge,	72 “
“	27.	Daughter of Amos Foster,	7 “
Aug.	—.	Child of Wm. Gray,	19 months.
“	—.	Child of Mr. A. Lawrence, killed by a fall,	8 years.

## 1799.

Jan.	—.	Betsy, daughter of Samuel Page,	23 “
April	—.	Wife of Samuel Cheever.	
“	—.	Mr. Ropes.	
“	—.	Madam Eliza'th Derby,	64 “
May	—.	Mrs. Palfry's daugh. Very,	40 “
June	7.	*Governor Sumner,	53 “
“	12.	Eliza Warden,	26 “
July	—.	Mrs. Fitch, mother of Mrs. Derby,	68 “

July	19.	* My Mother, at Boston,	78 years.
Aug.	—.	Sparrow King,	29 "
Sept.	—.	Widow Sarah Orne,	77 "
Oct.	—.	Mr. Dudley Woodbridge,	66 "
"	—.	Mr. Reeves,	60 "
"	—.	Elias H. Derby, Esqr.	
Dec.	—.	Honorable Judge Oliver,	68 "
"	—.	Edward Pulling, Esq.,	44 "
"	—.	Mrs. Witimore,	52 "
"	—.	Widow Mehitable Dodge,	51 "

## 1800.

Jan.	—.	A daughter of John Dodge,	16 months.
March	—.	Wife of Alden Burril,	47 years.
Aug.	—.	Lewis, son of Deacon Hunt,	18 "
"	—.	Child of Mr. John Dunkerly,	1 month.
Oct.	16.	* Rev. Mr. Hubbard (Marblehead),	42 years.
Nov.	—.	William Pickering, at sea.	

## 1801.

Jan.	—.	Capt. John Clarke,	82 "
March	—.	Capt. George Peele,	71 "
April	6.	My wife's father Bayley,	80 "
May	—.	Widow Motey,	60 "
"	—.	Child of Capt. Ramsden,	9 "
June	—.	Mrs. Ropes.	
"	—.	Thorndike Deland's wife.	
"	—.	Mr. Gardiner's child.	
July	—.	Capt. Thomas Mason,	78 "
"	—.	Mr. Atwater Phippen,	81 "
"	—.	Mrs. Ramsden and son.	
Aug.	—.	Joseph, son of Deacon Hunt.	
Sept.	—.	Ichabod Glover,	64 "
Oct.	—.	Susanna Glover,	19 "
Nov.	—.	A child of Elias H. Derby,	5 weeks.
"	—.	Mr. Gray.	
Dec.	—.	A child of Mr. Johnson,	3 months.

## 1802.

Feb.	—.	* Lieut. Governor Philips,	50 years.
April	—.	William Appleton, son of John A.,	21 "
Aug.	—.	Margrett, wife of Sam'l Derby,	34 "
Sept.	—.	William Prescott,	7 weeks.

Oct.	—.	Capt. Ramsden's child,	2 years.
1803.			
Jan.	—.	Jane, wife of Sam'l C. Ward,	36 "
Feb.	—.	Mr. Robert Procter.	
"	—.	Mrs. King's child.	
March	—.	Capt. Charles Derby, at sea.	
"	—.	Wife of Benjamin King.	
"	—.	Wife of Capt. David Smith.	
April	—.	* Mr. Bickford's sister Very.	
June	—.	Dorcas, wife of Stephen Philips,	29 years.
"	—.	Child of William Biglow,	18 months.
"	—.	Mrs. Ropes.	
July	21.	Mrs. Margarett Barton, widow,	59 years.
Oct.	—.	Mr. Kinny's 2 children.	
Nov.	—.	Child of Mr. Lawrence,	4 months.
Dec.	—.	Capt. Jona. Harridan,	59 years.
1804.			
Feb.	—.	Mr. Abraham Rand (blind),	68 "
"	—.	Sarah, widow of Gen'l. Fisk,	59 "
March	—.	* Mr. Very, daug : of Mrs. Palfrey,†	40 "
Oct.	—.	Samuel, son of Sam'l Phippen,	19 "
Dec.	—.	Mr. Benjamin King,	64 "
1805.			
Feb.	—.	* Judge Sargent's widow (Haverhill),	72 "
"	—.	Widow of Capt. Jona. Gardiner,	90 "
July	—.	Eliza, wife of William Cleavland,	40 "
Sept.	—.	Sally, daughter of Samuel Gray,	14 "
Oet.	—.	Wife of Peter Clough,	52 "
1806.			
June	—.	Salem Orne (black),	60 "
Aug.	—.	Mr. Nathaniel Ropes,	48 "
Oct.	—.	Francis, son of John Derby,	2 "
"	—.	Wife of Thomas Robie,	65 "
"	—.	Capt. Josiah Orne, murdered in ye Red Sea.	
Oct.	—.	Lucy, daughter of Thomas Saunders,	17 years.
Dec.	4.	Mary, wife of John Prince (pastor),	52 "

† See May, 1799.

1807.

Jan.	—.	Wife of Ebenezer Bickford, Esqr.,	66	years.
Feb.	—.	Caroline Augusta Gilman,	17	"
"	27.	William Witmore, Esqr., jun'r,	29	"
March	—.	Widow Hodges, mother of Jona. H.,	89	"
May	—.	Wife of Major Joseph Sprague,	64	"
"	—.	Sarah, wife of Jacob Crowninshield,	34	"
"	—.	Eliza, daughter of Francis Cabot,	18	"
Nov.	—.	Mr. James Jeffry,	74	"
Dec.	—.	Mary, widow of Judge Oliver,	75	"

1808.

Jan.	18.	George Dodge,	81	"
Feb.	13.	Major Joseph Sprague,	68	"
"	21.	Foster, son of John Derby.		
March	—.	Eliza, wife of Ebenezer Putnam,	29	"
April	—.	Capt. Nathaniel Hathorne, at Surinam.		
"	—.	Margarett, widow of Dr. Putnam,	82	"
"	—.	Jacob Crowninshield, Esqr., M. C.,	32	"
June	—.	* Eliza, wife of Dr. Little,	32	"
"	—.	Joshua Ward's child.		
Aug.	—.	Capt. Samuel Robinson,	70	"
"	—.	Mrs. Bray, daughter of David Ropes,	41	"
Sept.	—.	Anstis, daughter of Thomas Chipman,	16	"
Oct.	—.	Thomas, son of " "	23	"
"	—.	Margarett, daughter of Thomas Chipman,	11	"
Dec.	—.	Eliza, wife of " "	51	"
"	10.	* Governor James Sullivan,	65	"

1809.

Jan.	—.	Widow of Warwick Palfry,	78	"
March	—.	Abigail, wife of Dea. Hartshorne,	53	"
April	—.	Sarah, wife of Joshua Ward,	55	"
"	20.	Miss Anna Jeffry,	66	"
"	29.	William Lander's child,	48	hours.
May	—.	Mrs. Fenno, daughter of D. Woodbridge,	39	years.
"	—.	Samuel Lander,	47	"
"	—.	Son of Noah Hobart (Eben'r), killed by a floor falling,	20	"
June	—.	Child of Samuel Gray,	8	"
July	—.	Mr. Nathaniel Crafts,	24	"
"	—.	Mary Ann Blanchard (Cabot),	25	"
"	14.	* Sarah, wife of Sam'l Prince (Boston),	48	"

Oct.	—.	Capt. Jona. Peele,	79 years.
"	—.	Robert Emory's wife, daug. of Dr. Bar'd,	34 "
Dec.	—.	Mr. Benjamin Osgood,	90 "
—	—.	Widow Anna Witworth,	77 "

## 1810.

Jan.	—.	Mrs. S. Brooks,	37 "
"	—.	Wife of Dan'l Saunders (Peele's daugh.),	60 "
"	—.	Miss Esther Briggs,	19 "
Aug.	4.	William, son of William Witmore, at Springfield,	5 "
Oct.	—.	Miss Eliza Clark,	47 "
"	—.	Wife of Samuel Briggs,	37 "
Dec.	9.	Emila, daughter of Jona. Waldo,	22 "
"	—.	Mrs. Briggs.	
"	—.	Nathaniel Appleton's child.	
"	—.	Widow Craft's child,	5 months.

## 1811.

March	—.	Miss Lydia Lander,	29 years.
"	—.	Widow of Hon. John Norris,	53 "
Aug.	—.	Hon. John Pickering,	71 "
Oct.	—.	Miss Sarah Hunt,	72 "
Nov.	—.	Mrs. Miles Greenwood,	74 "
"	—.	Nath'l, son of John Ropes,	21 "
Dec.	—.	Mr. Thomas Robie,	84 "
"	20.	Rev'd Mr. Fisher, he fell down on ye hearth and died instantly at noon, having just come into ye house from chh. on a cold day.	70 "

## 1812.

Jan.	—.	Child of John Appleton, jun'r,	14 months.
"	—.	* Mr. Jona. Bickford,	70 years.
Feb.	—.	Mr. David Ropes,	49 "
March	—.	Lucy, wife of Jona. Gardiner,	44 "
April	—.	Mr. Charles Gowan,	59 "
May	—.	Lucy, wife of Sam'l Derby,	29 "
June	6.	John Jeffry,	73 "
July	—.	* Dr. Joseph Osgood, father Lucy D.,	66 "
Sept.	—.	Child of Joseph E. Sprague,	4 "
Nov.	—.	Widow Bishop,	74 "

1813.

Feb.	28.	Widow Mary Orne, burnt,	81 years.
March	—.	Mr. William Hunt, son of Dea. H.,	33 "
"	—.	Miss Abigail Peele,	87 "
April	—.	Rachel, wife of Capt. D. Hathorne,	79 "
May	—.	Abigail, wife of Capt. W. Orne,	52 "
July	—.	Wife of John Briggs,	45 "
Aug.	—.	William P. Orne, son of William Orne,	52 "
"	12.	Margarett, daughter of S. Derby,	17 "
Oct.	—.	Son of William Lander.	
"	29.	Eliza, daughter of Ez. H. Derby,	18 "
Oct.	—.	Eliza Brooks, daughter of S. B.,	19 "

1814.

Jan.	16.	Eliza, daughter of widow E. Briggs,	22 "
March	18.	* Uncle John Messenger,	82 "
April	—.	* Rev. Mr. Anderson, of Wenham,	49 "
"	—.	Widow Hannah Cloutman,	54 "
May	—.	Widow Eliza Briggs,	44 "
June	5.	Mary Manning,	27 "
"	8.	* Judge Sewall, on ye eastern Circ't.,	57 "
Sept.	—.	Anna, daughter of Alden Burrill at Baltimore.	
Oct.	1.	* Rev. Dr. Barnard, at 12 o'c. P. M.,	67 "
Dec.	—.	Mr. Joseph Cross,	44 "
"	—.	Abigail, widow of Jona. Peele,	86 "
"	14.	* Rev. Dr. Hopkins,	80 "
—	—.	Col. Russell's mother.	

1815.

Jan.	22.	Mr. Seth Lowe's child,	10 months.
Feb.	13.	* Ezekiel Howard, son of ye Rev'd Mr. Howard, of Springfield,	20 years.
"	15.	Widow Lois Gool (Pickering),	70 "
March	31.	Jona. Waldo, Esqr.,	61 "
June	16.	Henry Orne's wife,	22 "
July	21.	Thorndike, son of T. Deland,	13 "
Oct.	13.	Child of Ez. H. Derby,	10 weeks.
"	14.	Capt. William Orne,	64 years.
Nov.	3.	Widow Hannah Smith,	81 "
"	22.	My son Henry at Vlielandt,	29 "
Dec.	—.	Wife of Jona. Smith,	60 "
"	—.	Dr. Richard Derby, son of S. D..	23 "

1816.

Jan.	4.	Mr. John Gardiner,	80 years.
"	29.	Widow of Benjamin Osgood,	90 "
"	—.	Mr. Foster, in ye almhouse,	82 "
Feb.	15.	Ebenezer Bickford, Esq. (Elder),	79 "
"	—.	Daughter of Benjamin Dodge,	7 months.
"	19.	Child of Joseph E. Sprague, burnt.	
March	4.	Susanna Cleavland,	37 years.
"	25.	Joseph, son of Sam'l Ropes,	19 "
Aug.	—.	Alden Burrill's twin son.	
Oct.	18.	Mary, wife of Capt. John Collins,	59 "
Dec.	12.	Widow Sarah Hood,	76 "
"	25.	Charles Henry Orne, son of W. O.,	28 "

1817.

Jan.	—.	*Dr. Thomas Pickman,	43 "
March	4.	Elder John Appleton,	78 "
May	—.	Peter Lander, son of John Appleton,	4 "
Sept.	—.	Jona. Waldo,	36 "
Oct.	17.	John, son of John Prince, jun'r,	18 months.
Nov.	—.	Samuel C. Ward,	51 years.

1818.

Feb.	—.	Samuel, son of Sam'l Derby,	24 "
March	—.	Catharine wife of John Stone,	35 "
"	—.	Capt. John Barton,	44 "
May	—.	Samuel Cheever,	60 "
"	7.	Miss Elizabeth Gardiner,	88 "
Aug.	—.	George Derby, son of J. Derby, at sea,	24 "
Sept.	—.	Joseph Orne, son of Wm. O.,	22 "
Nov.	—.	Edward West, son of Nath'l West,	24 "
"	—.	Lois, widow of Edward Pulling, abroad,	53 "

1819.

March	12.	Widow Sarah Archer,	75 "
"	—.	Joseph son of Joseph Fogg,	21 "
April	11.	Sally D. West, daughter of N. W.,	21 "
May	—.	Dr. William Stearns,	65 "
"	—.	Eliza Appleton, widow of N. A.,	39 "
"	6.	Deacon Thomas Hartshorne,	76 "
"	23.	Mary Bowditch,	47 "
Aug.	—.	*Eliza, wife of Mr. Dorsey of Baltimore, daughter of Col. Pickering,	26 "

Oct.	7.	* Rev'd John Abbot, pastor of ye N. Church, died at Exeter,	27 years.
"	9.	Mr. Enos Briggs,	70 "
"	11.	* Mr. John Dabney,	69 "
Nov.	—.	* Governor Caleb Strong,	75 "
Dec.	29.	* Rev'd Dr. Bentley, suddenly: he fell down on ye hearth and died instantly; he had just come in from ye cold,	61 "

## 1820.

Jan.	16.	* Mary, widow of Jona. Andrew. She is ye last of ye children of Capt. Jona. Gardiner, who died in 1783,	81 "
Jan.	—.	Josiah Orne, jun'r, drowned at New Or- leans,	33 "
Feb.	21.	Charles, son of Dr. Bowditch,	10 "
March	22.	Widow Macmillan,	74 "
April	22.	* Eliza, wife of Tucker Deland,	23 "
"	27.	Mr. John Warden,	85 "
—	—.	A daughter of Abel Hersey.	
Dec.	31.	* Rev'd Dr. Joseph Lathrop, of Springfield, in his	90th year.

## 1821.

Jan.	19.	Mr. John Briggs,	50 years.
Feb.	3.	* James Prince (Marshall),	67 "
March	10.	Elizabeth, widow of George Heusler,	60 "
"	27.	Eliza, wife of Judge White,	36 "
"	28.	Eunice, daughter of John Ropes,	25 "
—	—.	John Ropes, jun'r, died at sea,	21 "
July	29.	* Elizabeth, wife of David Higgins, at Boston,	34 "
Aug.	18.	Wife of Daniel Clark,	41 "
"	19.	Wife of Joseph Chandler,	66 "
"	19.	Child of Mr. Haycock,	6 weeks.
—	—.	* Miss Sarah Bickford,	84 years.
Sept.	19.	* Mr. George Dodge.	
Nov.	22.	Mr. Samuel Gr[een],	38 "
"	27.	Mrs. Gray,	89 "
—	—.	* Rev'd Dr. Worcester, at Brainerd.	
Dec.	2.	* Rev'd Mr. Fisher's widow (Silence),	69 "
"	25.	* Master Daniel Parker.	70 "

1822.

Jan.	15.	David Ashby,	65 years.
Feb.	19.	Widow Esther Holt,	75 "
March	10.	* Mrs. Lydia, wife of Wm. Dean,	51 "
"	15.	* Widow Mary Osgood,	47 "
"	15.	Widow Mary Cox,	75 "
"	20.	A daughter of Sam'l Briggs,	22 months.
June	4.	Mrs. Esther Filis (daughter of Dr. Clark),	36 years.
"	22.	* Mrs. John Tucker (Boston),	66 "
Aug.	19.	Mrs. Eliz. W[ales] of Lancaster,	61 "
"	31.	* Rev. Eliab Stone, 62d of his ministry,	85 "
"	—.	* Dr. Atherton, of Lancaster,	82 "
Oct.	3.	Mr. Israel Dodge,	83 "
—	—.	* William D. Peck, professor of Natural History at Cambridge,	59 "
Oct.	12.	Mrs. Rumney, daughter of A. Burril,	32 "
Nov.	1.	Mrs. Lucia, widow of Israel Dodge, 4 weeks after her husband,	75 "
"	3.	A child of Mrs. Rumney, 3 weeks after ye mother,	8 months.
Nov.	29.	Henry Cross,	31 years.
Dec.	—.	* Rev'd Dr. Osgood, of Medford,	75 "
"	13.	* Dr. Edward Barnard,	67 "

1823.

March	—.	Henry, son of Capt. Josiah Orne, drowned at sea,	19 "
April	18.	* Mr. George Cabot, of Boston,	72 "
"	27.	* Rev'd John Cushing, D. D., of Ashburnham, 55th year of his ministry,	79 "
"	29.	* Mrs. Hannah Lang,	51 "
June	30.	* Rev'd Zephaniah S. Moore, D. D.	
Sept.	7.	* Rev'd Dr. Cumming (Billerica),	84 "
"	29.	* Mrs. William Gray (Boston),	63 "
Oct.	1.	* Ernestus Augustus Plummer.	
—	—.	John Cross, at Havana,	21 "

1824.

April	—.	A son of Edward & Eliza Lander,	3 days.
"	—.	* Honorable George Thacher, judge of ye Supreme Court, Mass.,	70 years.
June	23.	* My sister-in-law, Mrs. Elizabeth Townsend,	65 "

Aug.	21.	Capt. John Collins,	72	years.
Oct.	26.	*Mr. Thomas Cushing, Printer,	60	"
Dec.	9.	*Rev'd Dr. Joseph Sumner, of Shrews-		
		bury, 63d of his ministry,	85	"
"	20.	Mr. John Sparhawk Appleton,	49	"

## 1825.

Feb.	16.	*Deacon Elijah Saunderson,	73	"
"	—.	*Rev'd Dr. Ripley's wife Phebe, Concord,	83	"
"	—.	*Governor Eustace.		
"	—.	*John Tucker, Esq.		
"	—.	*Governor Brooks,	73	"
"	—.	Mrs. Abigail Ropes, widow,	83	"
Aug.	—.	Ebenezer Bowditch, jun'r.,	25	"
Sept.	23.	Capt. Josiah Orne,	57	"
Nov.	—.	*William Gray, Esqr., Boston,	75	"
"	—.	*Deacon Holman,	89	"

## 1826.

Jan.	20.	*Rev'd Dr. Wadsworth,	75	"
Feb.	—.	Ebenezer Putnam (son of Dr. P.),	58	"
March	—.	Mrs. Warden,	83	"
May	3.	Charles Cross,	30	"
—	—.	*Mrs. Lydia, wife of Theodore Lyman,	62	"
June	1.	Mrs. Appleton, widow of Mr. John Apple- ton (at Quincy),	71	"
"	7.	Horace, son of Thomas Deland,	7	"
July	4.	*President Adams (Quincy), born Oct. 19, 1735,	90	yrs. 9 mos.
"	4.	*President Jefferson, born April 2, 1743,	83	"
"	7.	Rev'd Mr. Walker, of Danvers, 21st year of his ministry,	48	"
"	27.	A child of Joseph Sprague was baptized ye last child in ye old meeting house, on ye last sabbath of divine service in it,		6 months.
"	30.	Capt. Joseph Cross,	35	years.
Aug.	—.	*Samuel Ward, Esqr., Lancaster,	87	"
"	25.	*Mrs. Hannah Stoue, widow of Eben'r S.,	90	"
—	—.	*Royal Tyler, Esqr., Vermont.		
Sept.	5.	Wm. P. Richardson,	41	"
"	12.	*Rev'd Elipt. Pearson, LL. D.,	74	"
"	16.	*Gen'l Elias H. Derby (Londonderry),	60	"

Sepr.	16.	Widow Mary Gardiner,	93 years.
Nov.	21.	Widow Sarah Clarke, mother of ye late Dr. John Clarke, of Boston,	97 "
"	28.	A daughter of Pickering Dodge,	2 "
"	30.	Hannah, wife of Wm. Micklefield,	51 "

## 1827.

[Mch.	—].	*Governor Christopher Gore (classmate),	69	"
"	—.	*Gen'l Arnold Wells,	64	"
April	10.	Francis Higginson, son of Judge White,	8 months.	
"	20.	Mrs. Eunice, wife of Nat'n Robinson,	48 years.	
—	—.	*Honorable Ruffus King,	73	"
May	4.	A child of Mr. James Wildes,	4 months.	
"	9.	Mr. William Lemon,	68 years.	
"	10.	Miss Eunice Hathorn, and in Baltimore, her sister Archer.	60	"
July	18.	*Rev'd Joseph Thaxter, M. Vineyard; ye last of ye revolutionary Chaplains,	83	"
"	31.	*Rev'd Dr. Horace Holley, yellow fever, at sea.		
Aug.	—.	John Williams,	63	"
"	12.	*Eunice Carlton, widow,	97	"
Oct.	8.	Sarah, wife of James Wildes,	35	"
Nov.	16.	Hannah, widow of Samuel Cheever,	70	"
"	16.	Caroline, daughter of Nath'n Robinson,	18	"
"	26.	Joseph Chandler,	76	"
Dec.	2.	*Brother John Bayley (Boston),	52	"
"	14.	Miss Sarah Bickford,	92	"
"	26.	Daughter of John Gardner, jun'r,	2	"

## 1828.

Jan.	13.	*Catharine, wife of Caleb Andrews, ye last daughter of 5 of John Tucker, Esq.,	28	"
"	19.	Mr. Samuel Derby,	42	"
"	19.	William, son of Wm. Farrington, at sea,	16	"
June	6.	Capt. Samuel Endicott, at sea,	36	"
"	7.	*Rev'd Dr. Abiel Abbott, died on his pas- sage from Charleston, S. C., as he was coming to N. Y.	58	"
July	7.	*Henry Hill, Esqr., Boston,	91	"
Aug.	14.	Rebecca, wife of Col. Pickering,	74	"
Sept	3.	*My friend Edward Dowse (Dedham),	72	"
"	—.	Son of Mr. Hiram Pond,	5	"

Sept.	—.	*Lucinda Orne, Springfield,	41 years.
Nov.	—.	*Thomas Loring, Hingham,	75 "
"	—.	*Caleb Thaxter, Hingham,	78 "
"	20.	Eliza Devereux, wife of Humphrey,	43 "
"	24.	*My brother Joseph Prince, Mendon,	75 "
Dec.	8.	*Adeline Gould, daughter of Dr. Abbot,	31 "

1829.

Jan.	—.	*Widow of Judge Parsons,	71 "
"	17.	Widow Sarah Crowninshield,	68 "
"	29.	Col. Timothy Pickering, in ye 84th year of his age,	83 "
March	7.	*Dr. Aaron Dexter, my Classman and Chum at College,	78 "
"	17.	Mary, widow of Deacon Lewis Hunt,	69 "
"	31.	*Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke,	100 yrs. 7 mos.
April	—.	*John Leverett, Esq., Vermont, my classmate, native of Boston,	71 years.
"	—.	"Died at Versailles, in France, *Daniel Parker, Esq., a native of America, who for 40 years has resided in France." Copied from ye Mass. Journal. His house in Watertown was my home in ye year 1778 & 1779 to ye time I came to Salem, May 1779.	
May	23.	*Rev'd Daniel Fuller, minister, Gloucester, Cape Ann, died in Boston; his death was brought on by an accident, being injured in ye head and elsewhere by ye overturning of ye stage; otherwise, from his state of health, he might have lived some time longer,	89 "
June	26.	Joseph, son of Gilbert Newhall,	17 "
Aug.	4.	*Rev'd George Morey, minister of Walpole (my classmate), 46 years ministry, but ceased his labors for several years from weakness of mind,	80 "
Oct.	—.	*John Coffin Jones, Boston,	82 "
"	9.	Capt. John Green,	76 "
"	13.	Capt. John Ingersoll,	34 "
Nov.	23.	*Mariane, daughter of James Gray,	20 "
Dec.	27.	*Mr. Jacob Ashton, ye last member of ye Thursday evening club, to which I belonged,	87 "

1830.

Jan.	26.	Miss Melitable Dodge,	57 years.
March	8.	* Cousin Eunice Everrit,	78 "
"	14.	Widow Elizabeth Pickering,	72 "
"	31.	Mr. Daniel Clark,	60 "
April	13.	Mary Wendell Upham, child of my colleague, Mr. Upham,	10 months.
July	17.	Capt. Ebenezer Bowditch,	63 years.
"	26.	* Honorable Isaac Parker, chief justice of ye Supreme Court.	
Sept.	9.	* Honorable Bailey Bartlett, Sheriff of ye County of Essex,	81 "
Nov.	—.	Fidelia, wife of Reuben Read,	30 "

1831.

March	—.	Eliza, widow of Nath'l Ropes,	73 "
April	20.	Mary Ropes, daughter of J. Ropes,	24 "
"	—.	* Rev'd Elias Fisher, of Lempster,	82 "
May	30.	William Farrington,	64 "
July	4.	* Mr. James Munroe, once President of ye U. S., died at N. York. He is the 3d President who has died on ye day of Independence,	73 "
Oct.	9.	Samuel Green (son of widow Hamilton),	45 "
Nov.	6.	James Hutchinson,	31 "
"	25.	Mr. John Derby, suddenly; he fell down and died at ye post office,	64 "
Dec.	—.	* Deacon John Simpkins (Boston),	91 "
"	14.	Alden Burrill,	78 "
—	—.	Hugh Erwin,	64 "
—	—.	* Mrs. Hannah Adams,	75 "
—	—.	* Dr. Abbot's widow of Beverly; 6 persons above 70 died this month in town; Influenza prevailing.	

1832.

Jan.	—.	* Mrs. Martha Prince, wife of John Prince, of Jamaica Plains, and sister of John Derby, who died in Nov. 1831.	
"	29.	Peter Lander, jun'r,	57 "
June	18.	Henry Appleton,	20 "
Aug.	2.	* Col. Jonathan Webb,	37 "
Sept.	22.	* Walter Scott, in Scotland,	62 "

Oct.	6.	Mr. Wallace, killed by a wheel in ye factory.	
"	31.	Mrs. Symonds,	60 years.
"	—.	* Dr. James Man, my classmate & chum at College; he died at N. York, at his daughter's house,	74 "
Nov.	14.	* Charles Carroll, Esq., Maryland; ye last signer of ye act of American Inde- pendence,	96 "
"	—.	* Dr. Spurzhiem (a German Phrenologist) died in Boston,	56 "
"	25.	Capt. Benjamin George,	41 "
Dec.	—.	* Brother Samuel's widow, Mary Prince,	58 "

## 1833.

Feb.	15.	Child of John Gardner, jun'r,	5 weeks.
"	18.	George Orne, son of Josiah Orne,	33 years.
March	14.	* Dr. Joshua Fisher,	84 "
April	1.	Sophia, wife of Timothy Dakin,	32 "
"	4.	Reuben Reed,	38 "
June	—.	* Dr. John D. Treadwell,	65 "
Aug.	16.	Pickering Dodge,	55 "
Sept.	20.	Mrs. Mary Jenks, wife of Capt. George Jenks, daughter of the late Pickering Dodge,	26 "
"	—.	* At Cincinnati, Joseph Prince, son of my late brother Joseph Prince,	47 "
"	23.	* Sarah Prince, widow of my brother Joseph Prince; she died at Mendon,	78 "
Oct.	17.	Thorndike Deland,	55 "
—	—.	* The celebrated Hannah Moore died on ye 7th of Sept. 1833, at her residence at Clifton, after a protracted illness, aged 88 years. She left a handsome property and made many legacies.	
Nov.	17.	Samuel Manning,	41 "
Dec.	2.	Widow Sarah Briggs,	79 "

## 1834.

Feb.	8.	Sarah Orne, at Northborough, formerly engaged to my late son Henry,	45 "
"	20.	* Stephen Higginson, Cambridge,	64 "
"	—.	* David Holbrook, Esq., Wrentham,	87 "

March	24.	Widow Nathan Cook,	43 years.
"	25.	Mrs. Margaret Biglow,	60 "
April	14.	* Rebecca, widow of Christopher Gore,	75 "
"	17.	* Dr. Bowditch's wife Mary,	52 "
"	30.	* Col. Nathan Rice,	81 "
May	20.	* The Marquis Gen'l LaFayette, died in Paris, May 20, 1834,	77 "
July	28.	William Henry, son of Daniel Procter,	4 months.
Aug.	24.	Hannah, wife of Samuel Tilton,	26 years.
Sept.	5.	Mary, widow of Jona. Mason,	68 "
Oct.	—.	Child of James Goodhue, by fright by a dog,	5 "
"	30.	Capt. Peter Lander,	92 "
Nov.	8.	Col. John Hathorne's wife Susannah,	81 "
Dec.	15.	Col. John Hathorne,	86 "
"	18.	Capt. William Lander,	56 "

## 1835.

Jan.	3.	Edward Waldo, Mrs. Prince's son, died at New Orleans,	48 "
"	22.	Mr. Samuel Bartol,	50 "
Feb.	15.	* At Beverly, ye Hon. Nathan Dane, Esq.,	82 "
—	—.	Nathaniel Griffin,	21 "
"	28.	Mr. Nathan Robinson,	64 "
April	4.	George, son of Mr. Upham,	4 months.
"	13.	* At Boston, Alex. Townsend, my nephew,	52 years.
May	16.	Dr. Benjamin Lynde Oliver,	75 "
"	21.	Mrs. Martha Green, widow,	65 "
June	13.	* Mr. Willard Peele,	63 "
July	8.	Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of N. Pearse,	57 "
"	—.	* John Marshall, Chief Justice of ye Su- preme Court of ye U. S. A.	
"	21.	* Sarah, widow of Samuel Parkman, in Boston, one of my old acquaintances,	80 "
Aug.	16.	* Mr. Daniel Hall, who was my gardener, woodsawyer, &c., many years,	51 "
"	23.	Mrs. Elizabeth Hobart, wife of Capt. Noah Hobart,	75 "
Nov.	14.	* My friend ye Rev'd Dr. James Freeman, senior pastor of ye King's Chapel in Boston,	76 "

## 1836.

Feb.	3.	Daniel Jenks Lander,	23 "
—	—.	Mrs. Bartol, widow of Sam'l Bartol,	73 "

MATERIALS  
FOR A  
HISTORY OF THE ROPES FAMILY.

---

COLLATED BY E. S. W.

---

Concluded from Vol. VIII, p. 62.

(330) SAMUEL WOODMAN<sup>7</sup>, by wife Mary had issue :—

(411) I. Mary Abby<sup>8</sup>.

(412) II. Samuel Wildermuth<sup>8</sup>.

(413) III. Annie Woodman<sup>8</sup>.

(381) JONATHAN<sup>8</sup>, by wife Abigail had issue :—

(414) I. Abigail Ella<sup>9</sup>.

(415) II. William Henry<sup>9</sup>.

(395) JOHN COLLINS<sup>8</sup>, by wife Sarah had issue :—

(416) I. Flora<sup>9</sup>.

(417) II. Ella<sup>9</sup>.

(396) WILLIAM<sup>8</sup>, by wife Harriet had issue :—

(418) I. Lucy<sup>9</sup>.

(419) II. Harriet<sup>9</sup>.

## A P P E N D I X .

## JOHN NORMAN.

His inventory taken 1713 contained :—“A dwelling-house, out-housing and  $\frac{1}{2}$  of an acre adjoining; a small boat, = £12.0.0; about 108 oz. of plate = 8 spoons, 2 boles, a Tankard and a cup, £32.8.0; carpenter’s tools, &c., £4.0.0; household goods, £57.3.0.”

## EMERY.—SIBLEY.—SAWYER.

Edw. Emery of Newbury and wife Sarah sell to Jona. Sibley of Newbury all right to the house and land in Salem which they have by virtue of “Mother Sarah Sawyer’s” thirds, Wid. of Sam. Sibley, late of Salem, dec<sup>d</sup>, Oct. 11, 1726.

The same of “Almsbury” unto brethren Jona. of Almsbury, Sam. of Salem, convey all their right to the estate of “hon<sup>d</sup> Father Sam. Sibley, dec<sup>d</sup>,” July 4, 1723. Witness Joshua Sawyer. John Sawyer of Newbury and wife Sarah, widow of Samuel Sibley, convey to Jona. and Samuel Sibley, their right to a certain messuage, a dwelling house and six poles of land in Salem, bounded E. by land of Samuel Symonds, S. ye main-street, W. & N. by land of Mr. Benj. Gerrish, Oct. 24, 1726.

Bartholomew Moulton and wife Hannah of Almsbury join in the sale of, July 4, 1723.

Oct. 20, 1726, they sell to the said Sam. Sibley their  $\frac{1}{5}$  of the  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the homestead “held by Mother Sawyer,” with  $\frac{1}{5}$  of a common right of Sam. Sibley, Sen., dec<sup>d</sup>.

The will of Sam. Sibley is dated May 9, 1749; he mentions children and makes his wife Meribah, and brother-in-law John Ropes, executors. Pres<sup>d</sup> July 14, 1749.

## ASHTON.

Dr. Wheatland furnishes me a more complete record of this family.

## O. S.

Jacob<sup>1</sup>, b. Aug. 5, 1719, d. Jan. 7, 1771; m<sup>d</sup> Nov. 7, 1743, Mary Ropes, b. July 25, 1716, d. Nov. 9, 1812, by whom he had

Jacob<sup>2</sup>, b. Aug. 25, 1744. Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. Mch. 6, 1746, d. June 14, 1746. William<sup>2</sup>, b. Dec. 29, 1747, d. July 17, 1767. Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. Oct. 2, 1748, d. Mch. 2, 1749. Dorothy<sup>2</sup>, b. May 23, 1751, d. May, 4, 1802. Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. Dec. 14, 1753, d. Feb., 1832. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, b. Jan. 5, 1756, d. June 5, 1756. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. Sept. 2, 1757, m<sup>d</sup> Nehemiah Buffington.

## N. S.

Susanna Lee, b. Ap. 15, 1747, d. Ap. 21, 1817; m<sup>d</sup> May 16, 1771, Jacob Ashton<sup>2</sup>, who died Dec. 28, 1829. They had

					Bartlett md. —
Sam. Sibley md. Sarah d. bef. 1726;   who md 2dly, John Sawyer, of Salem.   of Newbury.					
Sam. Jonathan.	Sarah m'd Edward Emery.	Hannah m'd Bartholomew Moulton.	Samuel d. 1749	Meribah.	John Ropes m'd Jane.
Sam. John.	Nath.	Wm. of Ex- eter.	Sarah m'd Som- erby Gil- man of Exeter.	Lidde- field* (in bap. rec. Light- field.)	Hannah bap. Ap. 19, 1741.
					Sus'h bap. Mch. 13, 1742.
					Eunice bap. Oct. 7, 1744, m'd Benj.
					Wood- bridge, Dean of Ex'r.
					Pris- cilla, twin with Eunice, d. bef. 1749.
					Mary bap. Sept. 6, 1747; alive and imm'd Dec. 24, 1770.

\*Hist. Coll. of Essex Inst. Vol. VIII, p. 92.

Susanna<sup>3</sup>, b. Ap. 28, 1772, d. Oct. 9, 1851. Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. July 19, 1773, d. Dec. 13, 1849. Jacob<sup>3</sup>, b. Jan. 28, 1775, d. Jan. 12, 1788. William<sup>3</sup>, b. Sept. 29, 1777, d. Ap. 2, 1835. Richard<sup>3</sup>, b. Aug. 23, 1779, d. Jan. 17, 1805. Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. Sept. 11, 1781, d. May 8, 1866. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. June 14, 1784, d. Aug. 10, 1803. Anna<sup>3</sup>, b. May 12, 1786. Jacob<sup>3</sup>, b. Mch. 15, 1788, d. July 19, 1788. John<sup>3</sup>, b. Mch 15, 1788, d. Mch. 19, 1788. Jacob<sup>3</sup>, b. May 22, 1790, d. July 10, 1790.

### LEE.

Richard Lee, the father of the above Susanna, was born in Manchester and lived there until his marriage there, with a Miss Hibbard. He had also

Elizabeth, bap. Feb. 3, 1750; Lois, Ap. 22, 1753; Sarah, June 29, 1755; Richard, Mch. 13, 1757; Eunice, Aug. 26, 1759.

His inv. was presented by his widow Eliz<sup>h</sup> Oct. 2, 1769. It included:—"Part of a house at Manchester, one-third of a sloop sold to Mr. James Cheever, sloop sold to Mr. Sam. Cheever. House, land and ware-house £600.0.0." She also presented at the same time the inv. of Rev. Mr. Huntington, dec<sup>d</sup>, to whom her husband was executor.

### FELT.

An error exists in the City Record in regard to Benj. Felt's marriage, Nov. 15, 1750: his wife's name is there given "Abigail" instead of "Elizabeth."

The result of some incomplete researches in tracing out one of the branches of this family, may be of service to some future compiler of a "Felt Genealogy."

Reference is often made in the conveyances, etc., of the family to a piece of land called "Bondfield's Farm," which

was in Marblehead and a part of which was set off to Jemima Felt, the wife of George, as the heiress of her kinsman George Finch of Marblehead.

I have an impression that this land was where "Wyman's Mills" stand. As late as March 15, 1800, Jemima Morong, widow; Jona. Ropes and wife Hannah; Sam.\* Howard and wife Jemima; David Ashby, Shipwright; Clifford Crowninshield, Merchant (to whom I think Benj.† Felt's part came by purchase); John Ashby and Thomas Ashby sold for £100 to Thomas Safford int. half of Bonfield's Farm assigned unto Jemima Felt as her portion of two-thirds of the estate of Geo. Finch, dec<sup>d</sup>.

Geo. Finch was a nephew of Jemima Felt, who probably was a Bondfield, and m<sup>d</sup> 1st, Oliver Luke, or "Luckis" of Marblehead, Oct. 7, 1686, and had a son Oliver, who in 1750, then of Boston, quit-claimed to Bonfield and Benj. Felt, for £16, 16s., all right to the mansion-house, homestead, &c., of Geo. Finch late of Marblehead, at the decease of his widow Elizabeth.

Witnesses. { Joseph Ropes.  
                  { Abraham Ropes.

The said Finch's inventory, Dec. 7, 1742, included:

An island commonly called Jewel's Island in Casco Bay; Land at Nova Scotia; Bondfield's Farm, &c., = £1253.17.5. There being no child, one-half was assigned to the widow Elizabeth, and the rest to Martha Waldron and Jemima Felt, as aunts and next of kin to the dec<sup>d</sup>."

(1) GEORGE FELT<sup>1</sup> (2) appears to have been contemporary with a Samuel who may have been his brother: the baptisms of their children alternate in the records of

\*John?

† Bonfield Felt sold his part for £20 to Sam. & Increase Getchel of Marblehead, Mch. 1, 1758.

the First Church. There was also an adult, Jonathan,\* at about the same time. George died ab<sup>t</sup> 1729-30 : his inv<sup>y</sup> included a house and a quarter of an acre of land, and amounted to £730.6.1. In the division Aug. 6, 1730, his widow rec<sup>d</sup>  $\frac{1}{3}$  and his son Bondfield a double share. She died in 1748, adm<sup>n</sup> upon her estate being granted to her son Bondfield, Aug. 8<sup>th</sup>, who in his acc. charges "board of the dec<sup>d</sup> from Aug. 30, 1744, to Dec. 30, 1747, at £50=£166.14; from then to Feb. 28, 1748, she being sick, at 40? per week=£16 Old Tenor."

(1) GEORGE<sup>1</sup>, by wife Jemima had issue:—

(2) I. Mary<sup>2</sup>, who m<sup>d</sup> — Bartlet, and was alive in 1730-'1.

(3) II. Jemima<sup>2</sup>, bap. Mch. 14, 1697, m<sup>d</sup> — 1715, Jonathan, son of Benjamin and Hannah Ashby, Sept. 28, 1694, by whom she had issue, and d.

(4) III. John<sup>2</sup>, bap. May, 14, 1699, d. young.

(5) IV. Bonfield<sup>2</sup>, (7) bap. Feb. 8, 1702, d.; m<sup>d</sup> Oct. 29, 1724, Margaret Armstrong, who d. ab<sup>t</sup> 1760; m<sup>d</sup> 2dly, Sept. 23, 1762, Mary Bacon. June 4, 1759, he and his brother Benjamin exchange parts of the homestead estate of their late father, including a mansion house, "old shop," garden, &c. bd. E. by the highway, S. by land of W<sup>m</sup> Browne Esq., W. by do. of Eben Bowditch, and N. by do. formerly of W<sup>m</sup>. Browne Jr., dec<sup>d</sup>, "part whereof is in the occupation of Lydia Andrews, and part of Wm. Eppes, Esq., formerly belonging to heirs of Dan. Andrews, dec<sup>d</sup>, and later to Ich. Plaisted, Esq." Jan. 13<sup>th</sup>, 1775, it was bounded easterly by "a street leading from the main street, to the South river, W. by land of E. A. Holyoke, Esq., and S. on land of

---

\* Jonathan was bap'd Ap. 1693. One m'd Hannah Silsby July 26, 1721.

sister Abigail Russell." I am inclined to locate this estate in the neighborhood of the present market-house, extending through to Central street, but the meagre sources of evidence I have at hand are insufficient to confirm the conclusion.\* I should be glad if some contributor to the "Collections" could furnish any information upon the subject.

(6) V. Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, (16) bap. July 22, 1705, d. 1768-'9; m<sup>d</sup> 1st, Feb. 16, 1727, Abigail Knap, who d. 1742-50; m<sup>d</sup> 2dly, Nov. 15, 1750, Elizabeth Ropes. His will presented March 7, 1769. See "Ropes Fam.," Vol. VII, p. 155.

(5) BONFIELD<sup>2</sup>, by wife Margaret had issue:—

(7) I. Margaret<sup>3</sup>, bap. Oct. 10, 1725, m<sup>d</sup> June 9, 1745, John Sluman.

(8) II. Jemima<sup>3</sup>, bap. June 25, 1727.

(9) III. Sarah<sup>3</sup>, bap. Aug. 10, 1729.

(10) IV. George<sup>3</sup>, bap. Dec. 20, 1730.

(11) V. Abigail<sup>3</sup>, bap. Mch. 4, 1733.

(12) VI. A son<sup>3</sup>, survived a few hours.

(13) VII. A son<sup>3</sup>, died the day after birth.

(14) VIII. John<sup>3</sup>, bap. Ap. 3, 1737: a John Felt was of Danvers Sept. 7, 1784.

(15) IX. Mary<sup>3</sup>, bap. Oct. 14, 1739.

(6) BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup>, by wife Abigail, had issue:—

(16) I. Abigail<sup>3</sup>, bap. Dec. 8, 1728, d. young.

(17) II. Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, (21) bap. Oct. 14, 1733, d. Oct<sup>r</sup> 1810, m<sup>d</sup> 1st, May 14, 1756, Sarah Waters, who d. 1771-5; m<sup>d</sup> 2dly, Dec. 7, 1775, Mary, dau. of John and Mary (Crowninshield) Byrne. July 13, 1771, he

---

\* Being at a distance from the records and other sources of information, I am unable to verify my conclusions in this and similar instances, having to trust to incomplete notes taken some time ago.

with wife Sarah conveys to David Ropes his half of the pew in Rev. Mr. Whitaker's meeting-house, &c., &c., as related above in the "Ropes Family." He was a constable for some years previous to 1800, and I am informed, lived in the neighborhood of the eastern side of Washington street. This may have been his father's part of the homestead land.

(18) III. Abigail<sup>3</sup>, bap. June 12, 1737, d. June 15, 1790, md. 1st, a Swasey, by whom she had a dau. Abigail<sup>4</sup>; 2dly Dec. 8, 1768, Edward Russell.

In the Charter street burying ground may be seen their gravestones, bearing the following inscriptions:—

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF  
CAPT. EDWARD RUSSELL  
WHO WAS BORN IN WEYMOUTH, ENGLAND,  
A. D. 1739, DIED JAN. 14, 1815,  
IN HIS 76TH YEAR.

Now safe arrives the heavenly mariner,  
The battering storm, the hurricane of life,  
All die away in one eternal calm:  
With joy divine full glowing in his breast,  
He gains the port of everlasting rest.

IN MEMORY OF  
MRS. ABIGAIL, WIFE OF CAPT. EDWARD RUSSELL,  
WHO DIED JUNE 15, 1790, IN HER 55TH YEAR.

Beneath these clods my body lies  
To cruel death a sacrifice.

Near by is a stone marking the grave of a "George Felt, Died Feb. 24th," which is all that is legible upon it.

They had I. Edward<sup>4</sup>, bap. Sept. 10, 1769; II. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>; perhaps others.

- (19) IV. Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, bap. Nov. 11, 1739, d. young.  
(20) V. Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, bap. Mch. 20, 1743, d. young.

(17) BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup>, by wife Sarah had issue :—

(21) I. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, bap. Oct. 2, 1757.

(22) II. Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, bap. June 10, 1759.

(23) III. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, bap. June 7, 1761.

(24) IV. George<sup>4</sup>, bap. June 8, 1766, d. young.

By wife Mary he had issue :—

(25) V. John<sup>4</sup>;

(26) VI. Mary<sup>4</sup>;

(27) VII. George<sup>4</sup>, d. Aug. 15, 1827;\* who, I am informed md. and was divorced: md. 2dly, Margaret Byrne, who d. Sept. 1825 aged 29.

(28) VIII. Abigail.<sup>4</sup>.

(29) IX. Margaret<sup>4</sup> (Byrne?) who m<sup>d</sup> July 27, 1812, W<sup>m</sup> Hall. All his children by his second wife were baptized at St. Peter's church, Sept. 24, 1786. Others of his children probably married.

A Jonathan Felt of Salem, "Ankersmith" m<sup>d</sup> Elizabeth Blaney of Lynn, before 1701.

A Benjamin Felt who m<sup>d</sup> Sarah Ward, Oct. 26, 1794, and had sons Benj. (now living), John and Edward, was son of John and Catharine Felt: perhaps brother of the Catharine Felt who m<sup>d</sup> Ed<sup>w</sup> Brown, and had sons Edward and John.

#### ROPES.

George<sup>5</sup> (119). My inquiries have not obtained for me any farther information in regard to him.

\* "I Geo. Felt of Salem, mariner, do this Jan. 9, 1826, make my last will, &c. My sister Marg't Hall to take charge of my child Margaret Felt, support and educate her, &c. To child Marg't all the rest of the est;—dying before 21 without issue, it to go to her mother and sisters. Marg't Hall, ex."

Humbly shows Margaret Hall widow, &c., that he d. 15 Aug. last.

She gives bond with Stephen Haraden and Wm. Brown, &c., in \$2,000. John Walsh, Asahel Huntington, Rob. Peele, appraisers.

[Nov. 20, 1827.]

## TEMPLEMAN.

In the Salem Register of June 23, 1828, is an advertisement of land to be sold, by T. Needham, including the wharf in Mill street, known as "Templeman's Wharf," with a two-story building thereon.

## SWASEY.

I have not any information as to the family of Benjamin and Hannah (Ropes) Swasey.

## ROPES.

William Henry<sup>6</sup>, (155) died at Pilatka, Florida, Nov. 5, 1866.

(90) George<sup>5</sup>, by wife Seeth had issue :—

George<sup>6</sup>, b. May 15, 1788.

Henry<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 25, 1791.

Benj. Mansfield<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 25, 1794.

Sarah Hardy<sup>6</sup>, b. June 6, 1796.

Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. Ap. 19, 1798.

Jona. Millet<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 13, 1799.

Samuel<sup>6</sup>, b. July 12, 1801, d. abroad ; a supercargo.

Mary Wilson<sup>6</sup>, b. May 20, 1803.

Nathan Millet<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 11, 1805.

## FELT.

(160) Elizabeth Ropes<sup>6</sup> m<sup>d</sup> Oct. 6, 1822, Ephraim Felt, by whom she had the following children :

I. Samuel Ropes<sup>7</sup>, b. July 14, 1823, d. Dec. 5, 1823.

II. Ephraim Porter<sup>7</sup>, b. Mch. 14, 1825, d. Dec. 11, 1842.

III. George Ropes<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 7, 1827, d. at Utica, N. Y., Oct. 28, 1828.

IV. Sarah Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, b. in Utica, May 2, 1829, d. in Salem, April 3, 1840.

V. George Ropes<sup>7</sup>, b. in Utica, Dec. 21, 1831, m<sup>d</sup> in Salem, 1854, Ann Elizabeth Kendrick, and had:—1. Sarah Elizabeth<sup>8</sup>, b. Feb. 28, 1855; 2. Mary Kendrick<sup>8</sup>, b. Feb. 22, 1858; 3. George Ropes<sup>8</sup>, b. Sept. 25, 1860; 4. Ann Perley<sup>8</sup>, b. Jan. 17, 1864.

VI. Charles Wilson<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 18, 1834, m<sup>d</sup> at Elizabethport, N. J., June 2, 1863, Martha Seeth Ropes, daughter of Jonathan Millett<sup>6</sup> (161), by whom he had issue as heretofore given.

VII. Ann Baker Kennedy<sup>7</sup>, b. May 15, 1839, d. Dec. 1st, 1860.

#### ROPEs.

Capt. David (194) d. at East New York, L. I., Jan. 1840.

Joseph (195). I do not know whether he left issue or not.

William (196). Administration upon his estate was granted to Benjamin Merrill, April 1, 1834.

Henry James (219) m<sup>d</sup> Marcellina Grenaux, of Buenos Ayres. I have been able to obtain no more information in regard to him.

Jonathan Millett<sup>6</sup>, (161). I insert a few particulars in regard to his family.

(270) James Miller<sup>7</sup>, was born Oct. 21, 1829; Brevet Major, U. S. A.

(271) Martha Seeth<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 9, 1831, m<sup>d</sup>, etc., as before stated.

(272) Sarah Nichols<sup>7</sup>, b. March 15, 1836, m<sup>d</sup> Dec. 12, 1854, Joseph Warren son of John and Margaret (Moore) Crowell, of Rahway, N. J., Shipbuilder and Ensign in

U S. Navy, and d. March 19, 1858. Her son Jonathan. Ropes<sup>8</sup>, was. b. Sept. 9, 1856, d. May 28, 1857.

(273) William Bucks<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 20, 1839, m<sup>d</sup> July 12, 1860, Sarah S., daughter of Rev. John and Sarah (Johnson) Bailey, of Norton, Mass., Physician.

(274) George Henry<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 19, 1841, lawyer and captain in the army.

(275) Elihu Harrison<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 10, 1845, clerk and lieutenant.

(276) Mary Augusta<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 7, 1848.

William Archer<sup>7</sup>, (321). The Probate Record gives the date of his death "August 12;" his wife was buried in the tomb of Jonathan Archer; her mother's name was Mary.

Henry Tibbets<sup>7</sup>, (325) may have had Mary E.<sup>8</sup> who d. Oct. 26, 1840, aged 3, in Danvers.

Hardy<sup>5</sup> (89); some of his grandchildren have had children, but I have not been able to obtain a list of them.

Administration upon the estate of "Major C. Ropes, mariner," was granted to Thomas Needham, Public Administrator, April 7, 1848. He was probably a stranger.

#### JOSEPH ROPES (24).

I subjoin some information relative to the descendants of the above, furnished me by one of them, Mr. James A. Chamberlain.

He made a careful examination of the family bibles, in which, however, he found several disrecrepancies to exist. Some of these can be rectified by reference to the pages of this family history, while some of the doubtful points in reference to this branch are in turn settled by these family records. My conclusion, for instance, as to the parentage and birth of David<sup>4</sup> (60), formed previous to

receiving this information, proves correct. The following is the abstract of the Bible Records :

Joseph Ropes and Elizabeth —— were married October 29, 1719.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND ELIZABETH.

Joseph, born Aug. 8, 1721. A son, b. and d. Jan. 16, 1730.

Elizabeth, " July 14, 1723. Abraham, born Feb. 27, 1731.

Ruth, " June 15, 1725. Sarah, " May 6, 1734.

George, " Oct. 17, 1727. David, " July 8, 1725.

Sarah, " Mch. 1, 1729. Daniel, "

Joseph Ropes, died October 3, 1765. No record of the death of his wife.

Daniel Ropes, born ——.

Priscilla Lambert, " Feb. 25, 1738.

Daniel and Priscilla, married November 19, 1761.

CHILDREN OF DANIEL AND PRISCILLA.

Elizabeth, born Feb. 28, 1763. Sarah, (twin) b. Oct. 5, 1776.

Priscilla, " Jan. 4, 1765. Abraham, " b. Oct. 5, 1776.

Daniel, " Jan. 1, 1767. Salle, born May 6, 1778. }

Ruth, " Dec. 20, 1768. } Also spelled *Sally* in the records. }

One record says Dec. 28, 1769. } A son, b. & died Aug. 22, 1780.

Mary, born Nov. 2, 1770. Salle, born Aug. 13, 1781. }

George, " Jan. 22, 1773. Also spelled *Sally* in the records. }

Joseph, " Oct. 29, 1774.

Daniel Ropes, died October 8, 1821 (one record says 10th).

Priscilla (his wife) died September 22, 1808.

Sarah, died November 26, 1776.

Abraham, died September, 16, 1777.

Salle, died August 24, 1778.

A son died (born dead) August 22, 1780. }

Salle, died February 9, 1787. }

Elizabeth (Mrs. Sinclair), I find Sept. 18, and Oct. 20, 1798.

Joseph, sailed from New York November 16, 1799, and was never heard from after that time; and one record gives that date as the day of his death.

George, died November 17, 1803.

Daniel, died January 11, 1808.

Priscilla (Mrs. Archer), died April 24, 1843.

Ruth (Mrs. Gray), died March 5, 1844.

Mary (Mrs. Brown, afterwards Mrs. Gwinn), August 20, 1854.

All the above children of Daniel and Priscilla.

One record says Daniel Ropes was born June 13, 1737; another says June 24, 1736; another in noting his marriage in November 19, 1761, states that he was twenty-five years old on the 24th of June following, which would make his birth the 24th of June, 1737.

Priscilla, married James Archer, June 27, 1790.

Ruth, married Samuel Gray, Dec. 19, 1788 (one says 1787).

**CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND RUTH GRAY, BEING THE GRANDCHILDREN  
OF DANIEL AND PRISCILLA.**

Sally Ropes, born Mch. 27, 1788.	Marg't Cook, born Apr. 19, 1801.
Samuel, " Jan. 7, 1790.	George, " Dec. 29, 1804.
Robert, " Feb. 18, 1792.	(one says 1803).
Ruth, " Dec. 12, 1794. (one says 1793).	Elizabeth, " May 28, 1806. Priscilla, " July 3, 1808.
2d Sally Ropes " Nov. 23, 1799.	2d Samuel, " Dec. 29, 1810.
2d Sally Ropes, married Nathaniel Frothingham, Jr., Aug. 12, 1821.	
Robert, married Sarah Ela, April 25, 1822.	
George, married Lydia J. Barden, Sept. 16, 1827.	
Elizabeth, married James Chamberlain, January 6, 1829.	
The remaining six children were never married.	

Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, (93) sold to the proprietors of the Turnpike Company, May 20, 1802, for \$400.00, eight rights or shares in the sheep-pasture, four of which were bought from Capt. John Ropes, by his father, the Hon. Nath.; one was bought of widow Hanford, formerly of her father, John Felt, deceased, which came to him from her grandfather, Ephraim Stacey, deceased, and the other three came from his said father.

The land sold by John<sup>3</sup> (25), (p. 94) to James Barr, in North Salem, was bought of George Curwen and wife Sarah, "from grandfather Jonathan, deceased, bounded N. on the highway, S. on the salt-marsh, July 6, 1742."

Nathaniel, merchant, bought of John Borland, merchant of Braintree, and wife Anna, grandson of Timothy Lindall, Esq., deceased, the pew in the meeting-house, in which Rev. Mr. Thomas Barnard usually officiates as Pastor, "belonging to his said grandfather, being a wall

pew on the northern side of it, W. of one in the occupation of Ichabod Plaisted, Esq., and E. of one of Samuel Barnard, Esq. and others, with a condition of its use by any of the family who may live in Salem, and want to use it." April 29, 1761.

September 27, 1793, Nathaniel buys of Abigail Masury, widow, one-half of a common right, which came from her deceased father, Daniel Webb, for £5.

Samuel Luscomb, in his will of March 10, 1781, mentions beloved wife Lydia, and eldest daughter Elizabeth Howard, sons Samuel and Henry, daughter Hannah Ropes, daughter Martha, daughter Mary. Presented July 11, 1781.

Jonathan Ropes and wife Hannah quit right to  $\frac{3}{16}$  of land sold by Lydia, widow of Samuel Luscomb, Samuel and wife Anna, Henry, Richard and wife Martha, Benjamin and wife Mary, and Robert Smith, July 17, 1783.

William Ropes buys of William and wife Hannah Young for £175, land and buildings, the homestead of William's late father John, deceased, bounded south on Main street, 52 feet to land of R. Manning, then west to the training field, 26 feet, then east on land of William Wyatt, Aug. 11, 1792.

#### BAPTISMS.

Hannah and Sarah, children of Ebenezer Porter, Jan'y 30, 1774; North Church.

Nathaniel, son of Ebenezer Porter, January 5, 1778; Tabernacle.

Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer Porter, February 6, 1780; Tabernacle.

David, son of David and Mary Clark, October 25, 1789. Rev. Mr. Holt, of South Danvers.

An Ebenezer Porter, of Salem, 1772, from Yarmouth, N. S., is mentioned in Felt, Vol. I, p. 517.

Samuel Ropes, appears as a witness to the will of Edward Norrice, May 15, 1684.

## ERRATA.

## VOL. VII.

Page 92, line 5, insert after "b." "Sept. 22;" line 5, insert after "Ropes" "(308.)"

Page 133, line 32, for "shop" read "sloop."

Page 150, line 10, for "d." read "&."

Page 152, line 2, after "unm'd" add "Apr. 19, 1790;" line 1, instead of August 7, another family record says August 17; line 6, it also says March 2, instead of 22; and that Ruth (Hardy) was born January 4, 1725-6, and died December 6, 1795.

Page 165, line 17, add after "1768" "at sea."

Page 163, line 30, insert "129" in the brackets instead of "118," and then insert b. Feb. 13, before "bap.," and in the next line between "d." and "md." insert Nov. 30, 1775, in place of "bef. Ap. 26, 1781;" line 32, between "Abigail" and "Hawkes" insert "dau. of —— and Lydia (Burrill);" also after "b." insert "May 6" in place of "abt." The said John Ropes lived in the house in Essex street, sold to the Higginson's.

Page 164, line 3, for "(122)" read "(133);"

Page 165, line 14, insert in the brackets "360."

Page 167, line 32, insert in brackets "(159.)"

Page 199, line 21, for "(163)" read "(165.)"

Page 200, line 42, for "John" read "Eliab;" then insert in the parentheses "Sarah (Hubbard);" and after "Stone" insert "who."

Page 201, line 15, after "of" read Nath. Walker and Mary (Green).

Page 202, line 19, in brackets insert "308."

Page 205, line 26, before "grandchildren" insert "great."

Page 251, line 6, for "215" read "215 1-2."

Page 253, line 5, insert "244" in parentheses.

## VOL. VIII.

Page 50, line 12, insert in brackets "306."

Page 52, line 7, add before "1859" "Nov. 9."

Page 54, line 31, for "I." read "1.;" line 32, for "II." read "2.;" line 33, for "III." read "3.;" for "IV." read "4.;" line 38, for "I." read "1.;" for "II." read "2."

Page 55, line 21, after 1865 add "at 44 y., 21 d.;" line 35, erase brackets.

Page 56, line 10, place "Lawrence" in brackets; line 23, insert after "Nathan,<sup>7</sup>" "(375.)"

Page 57, line 17, for "1861" read "1863;" line 9, insert in brackets "379."

Page 58, line 20, for "Berthia" read "Bethia C.;" last line, after "Jonathan<sup>7</sup>," insert "(380);"

line 26, after "John<sup>7</sup>," insert in brackets "390;" line 27, after "1861," insert "drowned at Boston."

Page 59, line 12, "(195)" should be "(196):"

line 14, after "William<sup>7</sup>" insert "(391);"

line 27, insert "395" in the brackets; line 35, insert "398" in the brackets.

Page 60, line 4, insert "402" in the brackets; line 38, insert "411" in the brackets.

Page 61, line 31, insert "414" after "Jonathan<sup>8</sup>;" line 35 insert "12" after "April;" "at 30" after "1861."

Page 62, line 32, insert "(416)" after Collins<sup>8</sup>;" line 36, insert "(418)" after "William<sup>8</sup>;" line 2, 2d column, read "bury" for "burg.;" after the last line in the second column, read "To be continued."



# INDEX

TO THE

## HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME IX. PART II.

### A

Abbot, 104, 108, 109.  
Abbott, 43, 107.  
Adams, 106, 109.  
Allen, 93.  
Anderson, 102.  
Andrew 104.  
Andrews, 95, 107, 117.  
Appleton, 11, 12, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96, 98, 101,  
103, 106, 109.  
Archer, 103, 122, 124.  
Armstrong, 117.  
Arrington, 91, 92, 95.  
Ashby, 92, 94, 95, 96, 97, 105, 116, 117.  
Ashton, 108, 114.  
Atherton, 105.  
Atkinson, 95.

### B

Babcock, 53, 55.  
Bachalor, 84, 90.  
Bacon, 117.  
Bailey, 94, 95, 96, 122.  
Barden, 124.  
Barnard, 5, 6, 101, 102, 105, 125.  
Barr, 124.  
Bartlet, 117.  
Bartlett, 109, 114.  
Bartol, 111.  
Barton, 6, 92, 96, 99, 103.  
Bayley, 98, 107.  
Bentley, 22, 104.  
Bickford, 91, 92, 93, 99, 100, 101, 103, 104,  
107.  
Bigelow, 14.  
Biglow, 99, 111.  
Bishop, 101.  
Blanchard, 100.  
Blaney, 6, 120.  
Blathwayt, 81.  
Blyth, 93.  
Borland, 125.  
Bowditch, 6, 23, 24, 25, 92, 97, 103, 104, 106,  
109, 111, 117.  
Boyd, 37.  
Bray, 101.  
Brazer, 32, 55.  
Briggs, 101, 102, 104, 105, 110.  
Brooks, 65, 66, 101, 102, 106, 109.

Brown, 120, 124.  
Browne, 5, 6, 49, 56, 117.  
Buckingham, 49.  
Bufington, 114.  
Burke, 37.  
Burrell, 94.  
Burriel, 95, 96, 98, 105.  
Burrill, 95, 102, 103, 109, 126.  
Butler, 37.  
Byrne, 118, 120.

### C

Cabot, 6, 93, 94, 100, 105.  
Collins, 127.  
Camden, 37.  
Carlton, 107.  
Carrol, 110.  
Chamberlain, 122, 124.  
Chandler, 66, 104, 107.  
Chapman, 93, 94.  
Chatham, 37.  
Cheever, 97, 103, 107, 115.  
Chesterfield, 37.  
Chever, 96.  
Chipman, 91, 100.  
Choate, 12, 49, 51, 53, 55, 56.  
Clark, 97, 101, 104, 105, 109, 126.  
Clarke, 98, 107.  
Cleveland, 92, 94, 99, 103.  
Cleveland, 6, 7.  
Clough, 92, 99.  
Cloutman, 102.  
Codman, 49.  
Cole, 31, 49, 55.  
Collins, 103, 106.  
Colman, 55.  
Colyer, 84.  
Condy, 6.  
Cook, 93, 111.  
Cotton, 83.  
Cox, 91, 92, 105.  
Crafts, 100, 101.  
Cromwell, 10.  
Cross, 102, 105, 106.  
Crowell, 122.  
Crowninshield, 52, 100, 108, 116.  
Cudworth, 81, 86, 90.  
Cumming, 105.  
Cummings, 28.

- Cummins, 5.  
 Cunningham, 94.  
 Curwen, 6, 34, 124.  
 Cushing, 105, 106.  
 Cuvier, 16.
- D
- Dabney, 104.  
 Dakin, 110.  
 Dane, 111.  
 Dean, 105.  
 Dearborn, 30.  
 Deland, 96, 98, 102, 104, 106, 110.  
 Derby, 6, 91, 92, 93, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101,  
     102, 103, 106, 107, 109.  
 Devereux, 108.  
 Dexter, 108.  
 Diman, 93, 94.  
 Dixon, 63. [109, 110.  
 Dodge, 93, 96, 97, 98, 100, 103, 104, 105, 107,  
 Dorsey, 103.  
 Dowse, 107.  
 Draper, 37.  
 Dunkerly, 98.  
 Dunning, 37.
- E
- Eldon, 37.  
 Eliot, 6.  
 Elyot, 84.  
 Emery, 113, 114.  
 Emory, 101.  
 Endicott, 27, 42, 45, 46, 52, 107.  
 Epes, 6.  
 Eppes, 117.  
 Erwin, 109.  
 Eustace, 106.  
 Everett, 55, 56.  
 Everit, 109.
- F
- Farrington, 107, 109.  
 Felt, 115, 116, 118, 119, 120, 121, 124, 126.  
 Fenno, 100.  
 Filis, 105.  
 Finch, 116.  
 Fisher, 101, 104, 109, 110.  
 Fisk, 61, 62, 92, 99.  
 Fitch, 97.  
 Flint, 32, 45, 51, 55.  
 Fogg, 103.  
 Foot, 91.  
 Foote, 49, 52, 53.  
 Foster, 42, 97, 103.  
 Francis, 37.  
 Freeman, 111.  
 Frothingham, 124.  
 Fnller, 108.
- G
- Gales, 65. [104, 107.  
 Gardiner, 92, 93, 95, 96, 98, 99, 101, 103,  
 Gardner, 6, 107, 110.  
 George, 110.  
 Gerrish, 113.  
 Getchel, 116.  
 Gibbon, 37.  
 Gibbs, 31.  
 Giddings, 45.  
 Gilman, 100, 114.
- Glover, 92, 95, 98.  
 Goodell, 6, 80, 81.  
 Goodhue, 91, 92, 93, 94, 96, 111.  
 Gool, 102.  
 Gore, 107, 111.  
 Gott, 7, 8, 9.  
 Gould, 96.  
 Gowan, 101.  
 Grafton, 96.  
 Grant, 91, 93, 94, 95.  
 Grattan, 37.  
 Gray, 91, 93, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 104, 105,  
     106, 108, 124.  
 Green, 104, 108, 109, 110, 111, 126.  
 Greenwood, 101.  
 Grenaux, 121.  
 Grenville, 37, 38.  
 Griffin, 111.  
 Guild, 95.  
 Guina, 94.  
 Gwinn, 124.
- H
- Hall, 111, 120.  
 Hancock, 96.  
 Handford, 94.  
 Hanford, 124.  
 Haraden, 120.  
 Hardy, 126.  
 Hare, 46.  
 Harridan, 93, 99.  
 Harriden, 97.  
 Hartshorne, 100, 103.  
 Hatherlydes, 85.  
 Hathorn, 107.  
 Hathorne, 94, 95, 96, 97, 100, 102, 111.  
 Hawkes, 126.  
 Hawthorne, 38.  
 Haycock, 104.  
 Hersey, 104.  
 Heusler, 104.  
 Hibbard, 115.  
 Higgins, 104.  
 Higginson, 6, 107, 110.  
 Hill, 50, 63, 96, 107.  
 Hobart, 100, 111.  
 Hodges, 96, 100.  
 Holbrook, 110.  
 Holley 107.  
 Holman, 106.  
 Holmes, 20.  
 Holt, 92, 95, 105, 126.  
 Holyoke, 5, 6, 19, 20, 91, 94, 96, 108, 117.  
 Hood, 103.  
 Hopkins, 102.  
 Horne, 8.  
 Horton, 93.  
 How, 51.  
 Howard, 66, 102, 116, 125.  
 Hubbard, 98, 126.  
 Humphereyes, 84, 90.  
 Hunt, 92, 93, 94, 95, 98, 101, 102, 108.  
 Huntington, 70, 80, 115, 120.  
 Hursey, 96.  
 Hutchinson, 109.
- I
- Ieames, 84.  
 Ingersoll, 108.  
 Ives, 39.

**J**

Jackson, 20.  
Jefferson, 166.  
Jeffery, 95, 97.  
Jeffrey, 6, 7.  
Jeffry, 95, 100, 101.  
Jenks, 110.  
Johnson, 48.  
Jones, 37, 108.

**K**

Kendrick, 121.  
Kimbal, 95.  
Kimball, 64.  
King, 6, 28, 95, 98, 99, 107.  
Kinny, 99.  
Kirwan, 17, 19, 24.  
Knap, 118.  
Knapp, 43.  
Knowlton, 94.

**L**

La Fayette, 111.  
Lambert, 123. [111.  
Lander, 92, 94, 100, 101, 102, 105, 109, 110,  
Lang, 105.  
Lathrope, 84, 104.  
Lawrence, 92, 97, 99.  
Leach, 92, 95.  
Lee, 37, 114, 115.  
Lemon, 107.  
Leverett, 108.  
Lincoln, 54.  
Lindall, 125.  
Liscomb, 94.  
Little, 100.  
Lloyd, 37.  
Lord, 49, 52.  
Loring, 108.  
Lowe, 102.  
Luckis, 116.  
Luke, 116.  
Luscomb, 125.  
Lyman, 106.  
Lynde, 5, 91, 94, 95.

**M**

Mack, 51, 52.  
Macky, 91.  
Macmillan, 104.  
Madison, 21.  
Man, 110.  
Manning, 102, 110, 125.  
Marshall, 104, 111.  
Mason, 91, 96, 98, 111.  
Masury, 93, 123.  
Mavoricke, 84.  
McGilchrist, 5.  
Merrill, 27, 28, 53, 121.  
Messenger, 102.  
Micklefield, 107.  
Moore, 105, 110, 122.  
Morey, 108.  
Moriarty, 53.  
Morong, 116.  
Motey, 98.  
Moulton, 113, 114.  
Munion, 91, 92, 94.  
Munroe, 109.  
Mussey, 29.

Needham, 121, 122.  
Newhall, 38, 97, 108.  
Nichols, 39, 40, 67, 68.  
Norman, 113.  
Norrice, 126.  
Norris, 101.  
Nourse, 97.  
Nurse, 93, 94, 95.  
Nutting, 6, 94.

**O**

Oliver, 5, 6, 22, 29, 56, 97, 98, 100, 111.  
Orne, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 91, 92, 93, 94, 98, 99, 102,  
103, 104, 105, 106, 108, 110.  
Osgood, 91, 101, 103, 105.

**P**

Page, 38, 92, 97.  
Palfrey, 52.  
Palfrey, 97, 99.  
Palfrey, 97, 100.  
Parker, 84, 95, 104, 108, 109.  
Parkman, 111.  
Parr, 37.  
Parsons, 108.  
Peabody, 3, 41, 42, 43, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52,  
53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68,  
70, 71, 72, 74, 79.  
Pearse, 111.  
Pearson, 106.  
Peck, 105.  
Peele, 91, 93, 98, 101, 102, 111, 120.  
Peirce, 38.  
Peirson, 52, 53, 55, 56.  
Perry, 51, 93.  
Peters, 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11.  
Philipes, 84.  
Philips, 98, 99.  
Phillips, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56.  
Phippen, 7, 9, 95, 97, 98, 99.  
Phips, 81, 88, 89.  
Pickering, 21, 25, 92, 94, 98, 101, 102, 103,  
107, 108, 109.  
Pickman, 5, 6, 7, 92, 93, 103.  
Plaisted, 6, 117, 125.  
Plummer, 95, 105.  
Pond, 107.  
Porter, 125, 126.  
Potter, 55.  
Pratt, 5, 6, 7, 19.  
Prescott, 38, 65, 66, 98.  
Price, 7, 10.  
Prince, 21, 22, 91, 93, 99, 100, 103, 104, 108,  
109, 110, 111.  
Proctor, 96, 99, 111.  
Pulling, 98, 103.  
Putnam, 6, 48, 55, 94, 96, 100, 106.  
Pyncheon, 94.  
Pynchon, 6.

**R**

Ramsden, 98, 99.  
Rand, 99.  
Rantoul, 51, 52.  
Raynes, 81.  
Rea, 95.  
Read, 96, 109.  
Reed, 110.  
Reeves, 98.

Rice, 111.  
 Richardson, 106.  
 Ripley, 106.  
 Roberts, 51, 52.  
 Robie, 99, 101.  
 Robinson, 100, 107, 111.  
 Ropes, 5, 6, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100,  
     101, 103, 104, 106, 112, 113, 114, 116, 118,  
     119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126.  
 Rumford, 15, 16, 17.  
 Runney, 105.  
 Russel, 94.  
 Russell, 38, 96, 102, 118, 119.

## S

Sackville, 37.  
 Safford, 116.  
 Sainsbury, 90.  
 Saltonstall, 27, 28, 53.  
 Sargent, 99.  
 Saul, 93.  
 Saunders, 99, 101.  
 Saunderson, 106.  
 Sawyer, 113, 114.  
 Scott, 109.  
 Seaton, 65.  
 Sewall, 51, 102.  
 Shillaber, 52.  
 Sibley, 113, 114.  
 Silsby, 117.  
 Simpkins, 109.  
 Sims, 94.  
 Sinclair, 123.  
 Skelton, 84.  
 Smith, 43, 83, 97, 99, 102, 125.  
 Sparhawk, 95.  
 Spencer, 33, 55, 56.  
 Spofford, 51.  
 Sprague, 28, 100, 101, 103, 106.  
 Spurzheim, 110.  
 Stacey, 124.  
 Stearns, 7, 66, 93, 103.  
 Stephens, 32.  
 Stone, 103, 105, 106, 126.  
 Story, 26, 30.  
 Stoughton, 81, 86.  
 Strong, 104.  
 Sullivan, 100.  
 Sumner, 97, 106.  
 Swain, 95.  
 Swasey, 119, 121.  
 Symonds, 110, 113.

## T

Templeman, 121.  
 Thacher, 105.  
 Thaxter, 107, 108.  
 Thayer, 45, 46.  
 Thompson, 14, 15.

Tilton, 111.  
 Tooke, 37.  
 Townsend, 94, 105, 111.  
 Treadwell, 23, 110.  
 Tucker, 51, 52, 105, 106, 107.  
 Turner, 92, 93.  
 Tyler, 106.

## U

Upham, 3, 53, 56, 80, 109, 111.  
 Upton, 91.

## V

Van Denburgh, 62.  
 Vans, 6.  
 Very, 38, 97.

## W

Wadsworth, 106.  
 Waldo, 7, 91, 94, 101, 102, 103.  
 Waldron, 116.  
 Wales, 105.  
 Walker, 106, 126.  
 Wallace, 110.  
 Walpole, 37.  
 Walsh, 52, 120.  
 Walter, 6.  
 Ward, 31, 32, 34, 49, 52, 53, 55, 56, 68, 84,  
     96, 97, 99, 100, 103, 106.  
 Warden, 97, 104, 106.  
 Wareham, 83.  
 Waters, 118.  
 Watt, 64.  
 Webb, 33, 49, 52, 53, 56, 64, 109, 125.  
 Weeldes, 84.  
 Wells, 107.  
 West, 103.  
 Wheatland, 51, 52, 80, 114.  
 Whitaker, 119.  
 White, 26, 40, 52, 53, 54, 55, 70, 104.  
 Whitman, 54.  
 Wildes, 107.  
 Wilkes, 37.  
 Williams, 84.  
 Williams, 4, 53, 92, 93, 107.  
 Willson, 83.  
 Winthrop, 11.  
 Withington, 51, 55.  
 Witimore, 98.  
 Witmore, 100, 101.  
 Witworth, 101.  
 Woodbridge, 114.  
 Woodbridge, 98, 100.  
 Worcester, 31, 104.  
 Wright, 51, 94.  
 Wyatt, 125.

## Y

Young, 125.

NOTICE.—The reader is requested to correct the following misprints in Volume VIII. of the Essex Institute Historical Collections:—Page 225, in the 7th line, after the words “Mr. Tho. Prince son” strike out the word “of.” In the 14th line, under “John Endicott, Esqr.,” for “obt. 1655” read “obt. 1665.”

ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME X.

SECOND SERIES, VOL. II.

---

SALEM, MASS.

PUBLISHED BY THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1870.

---

ESSEX INSTITUTE PRESS.

---

## CONTENTS.

### PART I.

Memoirs of Hon. Daniel P. King, by CHARLES W. UPHAM, . . . .	1
The Port of Salem, by ROBERT S. RANTOUL, . . . . .	52
Diary of Rev. Joseph Green, of Salem Village, communicated by S. P. FOWLER (concluded), . . . . .	73

### PART II.

The Hutchinson Family, communicated by PERLEY DERBY, . . . .	.
--	---

### PART III.

Short account of the Building of the U. S. Frigate Essex, and subsequent career, . . . . .	1
Prizes of the Essex. War of 1812-14, . . . . .	27
The First Cruise of the U. S. Frigate Essex, 1799-1800, Capt. Edward Preble, . . . . .	34
Correspondence with the Department, . . . . .	34
List of officers and crew on her first cruise, . . . . .	52
Extracts from Capt. E. Preble's Journal on board the Essex, . .	60
Extracts from Correspondence, . . . . .	86







Daniel P. King

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME X.

PART I.

---

SALEM, MASS.

ESSEX INSTITUTE PRESS.

1869.



MEMOIR OF  
HON. DANIEL P. KING,  
BY CHARLES W. UPHAM.

---

READ AT A MEETING, HELD ON MONDAY, APRIL 19, 1869.

---

DANIEL PUTNAM KING was born in Danvers, Mass., January 8th, 1801. His parents, Daniel and Phœbe (Upton) King, were of families long settled in that town and the vicinity. Originally its territory, as well as portions of the surrounding towns, was included in the limits of Salem. This territory is remarkable for the superior character of its first proprietors. Mostly agriculturists, they were of uncommon intellectual development, individuality of personal traits, independence of thought, and energy of spirit. Their descendants remain in large numbers, on the same area to-day. Perhaps it would be safe to say that in no district of our country have old families been so numerously preserved. Very many now occupy lands which their first American ancestors cleared.

Kings, Uptons and Putnams, are still in the same localities where the names appeared at the beginning. The subject of this memoir, in tracing his descent, and following the connections by intermarriage of his ancestors, will be found to have been allied not only to the names just mentioned, but with Townes, Nurses, Jacobses, Flints and many others who have dwelt in that region from the first planting of the country. The blood

of most of them flowed in his veins. So it is with almost the whole population of the neighborhood. The fibres of lineage and transmitted traits, associations, reminiscences and traditions bind them together as one people, and weld them into a homogeneous community. He may, therefore, be considered a specimen of the sort of manhood reared under the influences which have all along been operating on this same spot upon the generations that have occupied it. As a representative person he was in its strictest sense and full import, "to the manor born."

His family had maintained a respectable position, from the first, in the class of farmers, but was raised to a condition of affluence by the extraordinary spirit and force of character of one of its female heads. The grandmother of Daniel P. King opened a small shop or store in the farm-house, which was close to a public road, affording needful supplies to, and making purchases from, passing teams and the country people in the vicinity. Instances were, by the way, not uncommon, from an early period in this part of the country, for matrons of the most respectable families to conduct a business of this kind. Little shops were opened for the purpose in the front rooms of houses. There were many such in Salem, and they contributed largely to the thrift and prosperity of particular families. They had not often, however, been carried on to the extent, or on such a scale, as by Mrs. King. Leaving the affairs of the farm to her husband she took the entire charge of the store and the business connected with it, made her own purchases from the original importers, sold directly to exporters, and was recognized as a merchant in full standing. Elderly people in Salem have often described to me the appear-

ance of this woman, as she came into town in the prosecution of her business, and related instances of her intelligence, judgment, acumen and decision. When a vessel arrived from a foreign port, she was one of the first at the counting-room or wharf of its owner, and ready to purchase, in large quantities of its invoice. She understood thoroughly the laws of trade, and no one excelled her in promptitude, sagacity, or success. She soon laid the foundations of an extensive and prosperous business. Besides miscellaneous trading she carried on the manufacture of vinegar on a great scale, buying cider for the purpose from farmers' carts on the way to market, and from all the country round to the remote interior. The result was that her family was raised to a degree of wealth far above what could have been derived from agriculture alone. It was appropriated mainly, however, in the direction of agriculture, by enlarging the area of the homestead estate, and the purchase of additional lands, either under tillage, or what has been found highly lucrative, wood-lots. The business established by this energetic and remarkable woman, continued to be carried on by her son Daniel, who is remembered for his hospitable manners, cheerful temperament, and decision of character. He was respected and esteemed by his neighbors for his personal worth, and liberal and enlightened views in matters of trade, politics and religion. His wife was noticeable for great excellence and strength of character, firm and enlightened christian faith, and decided principles. She was devoted to every domestic duty, and conscientious, just, and benignant in all the relations of life and society, exhibiting uniformly gentle and amiable affections. Her constitutional temperament, and habitual aspect were delicate and refined, and her memory

is cherished with grateful tenderness by her descendants and connections. Her son inherited her marked and prominent traits. His education, commencing in the district school, was continued at Saco in Maine, and at Phillips Academy in Andover, where his preparation for college was completed. He took his degrees at Harvard University, graduating in the class of 1823. It is to be observed, as illustrating the peculiarity of his character and history, that he neither obtained nor sought eminent distinction as a scholar. In general, it may be said, in explanation of this fact, that he belonged to a description of persons, not a few in number, to whom the system of rivalry and emulation, so unfortunately prevalent in academic institutions, is distasteful and repulsive. Some minds do not mature so early as others, and long feel the injurious effects of the stamp of inferiority thus hastily impressed upon the estimate formed by others, and sometimes, as a consequence, by themselves. An ambition in no sense worthy to be cherished, an audacious or pretentious spirit, and freedom from the restraints and impediments experienced by modest, sensitive, and anxious temperaments, give preëminence to some, whom the tests of subsequent experience prove to be unworthy of it. Those, thus distanced in the first stages of academic life, are apt to be discouraged or disgusted, and inclined to relinquish altogether the disagreeable contest, abandoning the lists of so invidious and unprofitable a rivalry. The result is, that, in very many classes, the most distinguished positions in the long and decisive struggles of actual subsequent life, have been won by those who, in the academic course, were wholly outstripped. Many intellects, whose light was not discerned at an early age, become the brightest ornaments of literature and society,

when kindled by the inspirations that come with matured years; or by the friction of events, emergencies, and responsibilities, in the stern and exciting scenes of conflict, duty, and necessity, that open upon the faculties and feelings along the passage of life.

Mr. King, when at college, was only to be noted as a modest, unpretentious youth, quietly pursuing a course of marked regularity, uniformity, and propriety of conduct, civil and courteous to all, jostling with none, envying none, and swayed by none from the even tenor of his ways. Although known to be a young man of ample means his manners and appearance were such as not to draw the idle, or reckless, or ill-disposed around him, and his principles, taste, and judgment kept him from seeking their society. There was something then, as ever after, in his aspect and bearing, which bespoke the fact that he was a plain farmer's son.

While he refrained from engaging in the struggles of college emulation, he was no idler; but, as was subsequently shown, acquiring knowledge by careful study, and enriching his mind with a culture that made him competent to meet demands upon his faculties, in the elevated positions to which his singularly successful public life subsequently brought him.

His personal standing with his associates, and the respectful good-will cherished towards him by his classmates, was shown in the fact that he was elected by them Marshal of the day on the occasion of their valedictory ceremonies.

On the termination of his collegiate course he entered upon the study of the law, but soon discovered a distaste for its pursuit, although, as afterwards fully appeared, he possessed the qualifications of a ready and judicious advocate and of an efficient business man.

In 1824 he was married to Sarah P. only child of Hezekiah and Sally (Putnam) Flint. He took up his residence, forthwith, on the farm left by her father, then recently deceased, which he made his permanent home, and cultivated with scientific skill and successful enterprise to the day of his death. This estate had been in the possession of the Flint family for two centuries, and was not far distant from his own ancestral acres. He entered at once, upon his favorite study and occupation, as an agriculturist, enriching his mind, in the leisure hours which are the privilege of a farmer's life, in certain seasons, and states of the weather, by conversance with the masters of English literature, and by recurrence to earlier classical studies.

He was immediately called to the service of his fellow citizens in municipal offices, through the whole circle of which he successfully passed; but his time was mostly left at his own control. At this period he, probably, realized to the highest degree, and more uninterruptedly than ever after, the visions of happiness in which his imagination and affections always indulged. His home was quite secluded from the main currents of noisy life, in a region of beauty and fertility, and provided with all substantial comforts and the embellishments suitable to a person of cultivated taste, combining the advantages of education with the healthful labors of a diligent farmer. By the application of the knowledge he was acquiring, and with the use of his ample means, in agricultural operations, he soon became recognized as a guide and leader among his neighbor husbandmen. An excellent judgment kept him from the wasteful experiments and fancy speculations which have swallowed up the fortunes of so many gentlemen farmers. While availing himself of the

benefit of modern improvements, and ever ready to apply in practice any well considered suggestions, an old-fashioned persistency of habit and preference, a disposition to pause before plunging into new methods, a general feeling of contentment with his actual lot which characterized him at all times, saved him from transforming his lands from moderately and surely productive fields, into scenes of fallacious and empirical extravagance. He merited the reputation he enjoyed among practical agriculturists, and which seems to have been his chief ambition, of being an enlightened, industrious, judicious tiller of the soil. As there was nothing of the speculator, financier, or money seeker, about his ways, or methods of acting among men, strangers sometimes were curious to know how he had become so well off; and once, when asked, in easy social raillery, how he, a plain farmer, had acquired the handsome estate ascribed to him, he took no credit to himself in connection with it, but pleasantly replied that "it had come to him patrimonially and matrimonially."

He entered what may be properly called public life, when elected in 1835, as one of the representatives of his native town in the State Legislature. Some years before he had been put in nomination for that office, when party lines were not strictly drawn, and there were many candidates in the field, but failed of an election by one vote. At a subsequent stage of his career, on an occasion of great excitement, after a long struggle, one vote given to him decided the contest, and placed him on the track of eminent distinction. The first attempt to bring him forward had resulted, as has been stated, in his defeat. He did not, however, take it much to heart, observing, in his cheerful and placid manner, that he owed

his fortunate escape to having himself voted for the successful candidate. He claimed, by virtue of that fact, the right to share in the satisfactions and congratulations of the winning party.

After serving two years in the House, he was returned as one of the Senators of Essex County. He continued in the Senate four years, during the two last of which he was President of the body. The incidents connected with the termination of his service, as President of the Senate, illustrate his modest feelings, and judicious sentiments, and demonstrate the high estimate entertained by his associates of the manner in which he had performed the duties of the Chair. One of the most distinguished members of the Senate prepared a vote of thanks. Upon its being shown to Mr. King, he expressed his reluctance to have it offered in the form in which it was prepared; and, upon further reflection, addressed to the Senator the following note :

"MY DEAR SIR:— Even your persuasive eloquence could not prevail with the Senate to adopt such a vote. A general and common expression of satisfaction with the discharge of the duties of the Chair is all that I can expect; or, if you will allow me to say it, I think your kindness of heart and generous disposition should not extend the testimonial beyond the most common terms.

I am deeply impressed with your kindness of intention and shall ever remain most truly your friend,

DANIEL P. KING."

The response of the Senator was as follows :

"DEAR SIR:— I will do what you want, but let me say in all sincerity I have shown that to most of our leading men, and they all say you deserve it, and it ought to be said, *and so I do seriously think*. Unless you feel quite an objection, I shall like to "adhere."

The Senator sent a copy of the vote, in the form in which it was to be offered, to the Chair, accompanying it with a playful allusion to the circumstances in these

words, "Dear Sir.—When I make the within speech, I hope you will not call me to order for personalities.—Very sincerely, &c."

The Resolve was cordially and unanimously passed as follows :—

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,  
In Senate, March 16th, 1841.

*Resolved*, That the thanks of the Senate be offered to the Hon. Daniel P. King, for the faithful, just, and able performance of his duties as President of the Senate. To the promptitude and accuracy of his decisions, and his unfailing courtesy, we are indebted for much of the harmony which has facilitated the business of the Session, and will make our recollections of it pleasant."

At the annual election in 1842 he was again sent to the House, as one of the representatives of his town. The Legislature assembled under peculiar excitement. There was a full attendance of the House; parties were known to be about equally divided; political passions were running high in the Legislature and in the State; and a much more than usual interest was felt in the organization of the House. On the first ballot for Speaker, the whole number of votes was 350, necessary to a choice 176. The regularly nominated whig and democratic candidates had each 173 votes. On the second ballot there were the same number of votes; the democratic candidate had 175, within one of a choice, and the whig candidate 174. On the third ballot the whig candidate had 175, within one of a choice. As it was evident that one, at least, of the scattering votes could not be obtained for either candidate, and an election seemed therefore impossible, the House adjourned. The balloting was resumed the next day, and on the first count, Daniel P. King, who had not received a vote the day before, was found to have 176, and was chosen, as each

of the regularly nominated candidates had, in turn, been defeated, by one vote.

The members who had, on the preceding ballots, thrown the scattering votes, belonged, it is understood, to what was then called the Liberty Party. Although Mr. King was an undeviating whig, and had voted all along for the whig candidate, he was known to cherish views, on the Slavery question, in advance of both the national parties, and in advance of the times. This circumstance enabled his name to attract just enough of the scattering votes, added to those of the whig party, whose candidate had withdrawn, and who, to a man, instantly rallied under his name, to carry him in; and the exciting struggle came to a sudden conclusion. The incidents attending it, and the manner in which the result had been reached, naturally gave him a commanding position through the Commonwealth, associating his name in the popular estimate with the idea of success. He began to be called the "man of luck." This prevalent impression led soon after to his transference to a higher sphere.

The position of Speaker of the House of Representatives in 1843, was one of great difficulty, and would have embarrassed a man of less firmness of nerve, equanimity and gentleness of temperament, prudence and sagacity. The administration of the State was, throughout, in the hands of the opposite party. The Governor was a democrat, having been elected in the House by one vote; and so were the entire council. There was a democratic majority in the Senate; and the House, when sifted by its own decisions of cases of contested election, was found to be democratic also. But so just and skilful was his conduct in the Chair, and so impartial, correct and prompt his rulings, that he filled the place to the entire satisfac-

tion of all parties and interests, who concurred heartily in sustaining his authority, and in expressing, at the close of the session their thanks for the "courteous, able, and impartial manner," in which he had presided over their deliberations and proceedings.

His success, as a public man, presents a singular instance. There was nothing in his deportment and bearing as a private person that would suggest his adaptation to high and commanding positions. His address, though pleasing, was wholly unpretentious. His stature was of the medium size, and his general aspect gave no indication of strength or energy of character. His countenance, though amiable and genial, was in no respect striking. His attainments and culture were not made manifest by any display in ordinary circumstances. His dress, while scrupulously neat, was always plain, never aspiring to or approaching the character of fashionable. In any company of men it might have been supposed, from the avoidance of obtrusiveness in his mien, that he would pass unnoticed. In all public bodies, however, a latent but decisive force of some kind, brought him strangely into prominence; and when thus called out, whether in the arduous, responsible, and controlling position of presiding officer, or in casual debate, he met the demands of the place and occasion, with ease, ability and success. His voice was flexible, and capable of rising to great strength; his manner in speaking was collected and natural, and his utterances sensible and acceptable, often vivid, bold and impressive.

During the seven years of his service in the Massachusetts Legislature, when occupying a place on the floor, although not a frequent speaker, he was a vigilant and efficient member. While in the House of Representa-

tives, he rendered a great service to the cause of education, on the 14th of January, 1837, by introducing and carrying into effect, an order instructing the Committee on Education to consider the expediency of providing by law for the better education of teachers of the public schools. This movement, followed up and enforced, at the same session by James G. Carton, a member from Lancaster, led to the establishment of the Board of Education, and of the several Normal Schools in the Commonwealth.

Mr. King's chief efforts as a State legislator were in aid of the agricultural interest, which through life was his favorite and predominating object of study, and care, as well as pursuit. He was not a fancy, but a genuine farmer, busy year in and year out, on his own fields, superintending and sharing in the work of husbandry, in the order of the seasons, and the same routine as his neighbors. But he was impressed with a conviction that in agriculture, at least equally with other branches of human occupation, there was a crying demand for science. He made it a subject of study in his library, and of instructive experiment, on his own grounds. The deepest imprint left by his career on the journals of the two branches of the Legislature of the State, relates to agriculture. He brought forward a proposition, since carried into effect, of establishing a college in that department of instruction, and for providing a professorship of the same in Harvard College.

A majority of the whole vote given, was then, as it ever had been, required by law in Massachusetts, for an election to any political office. Much inconvenience had often been experienced; but it had now got to be a serious public mischief and injury. At the State election

in 1842, many towns failed to elect. To the State Senate only twenty-four out of forty were elected, and only three out of ten members of Congress. A third party had come into the field, and had become strong enough, in almost all parts of the Commonwealth, to hold the balance of power. It was impossible for either of the old parties to conciliate it. Neither of them, in many towns, counties and districts, could command votes enough to neutralize the new party, under the majority system. Many seats in Congress long remained vacant, while the most momentous questions were pending, some of which, no doubt, would have had a better issue if the full voice of Massachusetts had been heard.

In the District, of which Danvers was a part, there was no choice of a member of Congress, in November, 1842. The democratic candidate had 5,403 votes, the whig 4,928; all others, 1,230. The vote of the whig candidate who was the sitting member, was overbalanced by that of the democratic candidate, 475, and by the combined votes of all others, 1,705. The prospect of recovering the District by the whigs, was indeed gloomy, and almost hopeless. Another trial was ordered, at a special election. The whigs resolved to stand by their noble candidate. At the election, February 13th, 1843, he received 3,904, the democrat, 4,978, all others, 1,349. The democratic plurality over the whig candidate was increased to 1,074, and the entire plurality over him, to 2,423. The tedious and disagreeable contest was relinquished by the whig candidate, who withdrew his name. On the 2d of March, a convention of the whig party in the District nominated Daniel P. King. The next trial took place April 3d. On that day the vote stood, democratic, 4,621, whig 4,480; all others 1,107. The demo-

eratic plurality over the whig was reduced to 141; the entire adverse plurality, to 848. This result deepened the impression that Mr. King was indeed the "winning man," and that, as ever before, his success would, sooner or later, end the struggle. Everything, as usual, favored him. The democratic candidate, one of the most able and distinguished public men of his day, and whose voice, like a bugle, always rallied the democracy, as no one else ever did, withdrew from the field. With his long trained political sagacity he could not fail to interpret the figures of the April election as the hand writing on the wall. On the 5th of June the next trial took place. The democratic candidate received 2,854 votes; the scattering votes, all told, amounted to 775; Mr. King received 3,711 votes, and was elected by 82 majority, saving the District to his party. He held it, ever after, by secure majorities, to the end of his life.

He took his seat at the opening of the twenty-eighth Congress, December 4, 1843. A law had been passed, requiring the election of members of the House of Representatives to be in single districts. It had, however, been disregarded in some States, and persons appeared, elected in violation of its provisions, claiming seats, and had been allowed to vote for Speaker. A protest was entered against the procedure, signed by fifty members. The names of John Quincy Adams, Robert C. Winthrop, Charles Hudson, Daniel P. King and Joseph Grinnell were attached to the paper. On the 16th of December, Mr. King presented the Resolves of the Massachusetts Legislature against the annexation of Texas to the Union. On the 39th of December he took part in a warm debate, in behalf of slaves and free negroes in the District of Columbia. His course on the slavery question had been early marked out and was ever persistently pursued.

On the 26th of January, 1844, a passage occurred in the House that gave him great prominence, and made a deep impression, in his favor, on the friends of freedom, and the admirers of spirit and courage. Certain resolves had come in from the Legislature of Massachusetts, proposing an amendment of the Constitution, that would base representation on free persons alone, thereby striking out the element that gave preponderence to the Slave States, by virtue of the provision counting three-fifths of the slaves. Speaking of the resolves, Mr. King stated that the petitions on which they were founded were signed by sixty thousand freemen of Massachusetts. A Southern member, interrupting, put enquiries to this effect—whether those petitions had not been signed, and the form of their heading prepared, by a runaway slave from Virginia? Mr. King replied, that "he presumed the petition was signed by freemen only, for in Massachusetts they had no slaves, but every man, created in the image of his Maker." At this point, shouts of "order," "order," in loud and angry tones resounded through the hall; heeding them not, but raising his voice to the full volume and height of which it was capable, in tones distinctly audible above the uproar, he concluded his sentence "owes allegiance to Him alone." The Speaker declared him out of order, but his manly bearing shamed down the excitement, conciliated the better feeling of the House, and he continued his speech. This was one of the tornadoes, of panic and rage combined, which in those days, swept over and silenced debate, whenever the subject of slavery was freely handled, or the great principles it violated, vindicated. It was, however, as much in pursuance of policy as passion that such outbreaks occurred. Intimidation was used, in this way, to sup-

press the utterance of northern sentiments. Mr. King being a new member of youthful appearance, and of modest, quiet, and gentle bearing, the idea was encouraged by those who did not know him, that he could, in this way, if not overawed, be embarrassed and silenced. The onslaught was made for this purpose, and with this expectation. It was never attempted again.

The fact that the Speaker pronounced his language out of order, shows the extent to which the judgments and common-sense of men were demoralized, under the influence of Slave-state predominance.

On the 23d of May, 1844, he introduced, and carried through the House an amendment to the Navy Appropriation Bill to prohibit spirit rations, substituting their value in money. At this same session he introduced a resolution to complete the breakwater at Sandy Bay (Rockport) in Massachusetts. On the 23d of December, the Committee on the District of Columbia was instructed, on his motion, to consider the subject of the establishment of an asylum for the reception of insane persons in the military and naval service of the United States, of the insane poor of the District, and such other insane persons as might be committed by their friends. In the 28th Congress he served on the Standing Committees, on Revolutionary Claims, and on Expenditures on the Public Buildings; of the latter he was Chairman. But, throughout his service in Congress, whether Chairman or not, he was entrusted by his committees, to a great extent, to make their reports, and conduct the management of them in the House. Few members did more of this work, and few did it better.

In the 29th Congress he was assigned to the Standing Committees, on Revolutionary Claims, and on Accounts.

On the 30th of January, 1845, he reported from the Committee on Accounts, and carried through a resolution to secure a strict accountability for all the contingent expenses of the House. On the 14th of March he again introduced a resolution for completing the breakwater at Rockport; and others, respectively, for the improvement of the harbor of Lane's Cove, in Gloucester, and for the preservation of the harbor of Lynn. On the 4th of April, he took, as on all occasions, a leading part in debate, advocating the continuance of the Fishing Bounties. On the 22d of April, he urged the importance of providing, in the application of the Smithsonian fund, for the diffusion of the knowledge of agriculture through the country, by the appointment of a Professor in that department, and the opening, in connection with it, of a national agricultural farm-school. On the 25th of April, he closed a protracted and earnest debate on the Fishing Bounty, with a brief but eloquent speech which was felt to have been effective. The bill was forthwith ordered to its passage by a vote of seventy-three to thirty-two. In his speech, on this occasion, after a condensed summary of the history, and vindication of the importance of the Bounty, turning his attention to those members who had attempted to depreciate the merits of fishermen, as a class, particularly to one who had slurred their patriotism and said they would not fight, he remarked, "I would not advise that gentleman, or any other, to go into Marblehead and say so. Their bravery has never before been questioned. It was proverbial. They were a brave, noble, patriotic, and country-loving race." On the 4th of May he moved an amendment to the Deficiency Appropriation Bill, adding twenty-five thousand dollars for the Naval Hospital fund. After a debate of some

length the amendment prevailed by a vote of sixty-two to fifty-five. On the 15th of May, he carried, after a contest, a bill reported by him, for the relief of the owners and crew of the schooner "Tancred," a fishing vessel, by a yea and nay vote of eighty-five to eighty-two. On the 25th of May, he carried, after a vigorous opposition, an appropriation to supply a deficiency in the fund for the relief of sick and disabled seamen, by a vote of seventy-nine to forty-five. On the 17th of June he made two ineffectual attempts to get the House to provide for the erection of a monument to General Warren; he earnestly besought them, by such an act, to commemorate, in a manner worthy of the day, and worthy of the American people, the anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill. He also reported a bill to erect a monument to General Herkimer.

Mr. King was a persistent and uncompromising opponent of the Mexican war. He voted against it, in every shape, and from beginning to end. On the 18th of July, he moved an amendment to a bill for raising volunteer and other troops, in these words: "Provided—That immediate measures be taken for the peaceful and honorable settlement of all difficulties and differences between this country and the sister Republic of Mexico." The amendment was rejected. On the passage of the bill there were one hundred and fifty-nine yeas to four nays, two of whom were John Quincy Adams and Daniel P. King.

At the opening of the Second Session of the 29th Congress, he was made Chairman of the Committee on Accounts. On the 29th of December, he presented the Memorial of the Society of Friends in New England against the Mexican war, and made a very earnest and

effective speech in its support. A vehement and angry debate arose. He succeeded in having the Memorial appropriately referred, but failed to carry a vote to print it. A report of the proceedings of the House, on this occasion, embracing the discussion on the floor, was printed as a tract, that went into great circulation among Friends in England and America.

The 30th Congress convened Dec. 6, 1847. Parties were nearly equally divided. On the second ballot Robert C. Winthrop received the number of votes necessary to a choice, 110. Mr. King was made Chairman of the Committee on Revolutionary Claims, and also Chairman of the Committee on Accounts. The latter position came to him under circumstances strikingly illustrating the sense entertained by all parties of the value of his services. When Mr. Winthrop was composing his committees, it seemed desirable and proper, in his liberal and enlightened view, to render a respectful courtesy to the democratic candidate run against him for the Chair, Linn Boyd, of Kentucky, afterwards for some years Speaker of the House. No doubt with the full concurrence of his friend King, he placed Boyd at the head of the Committee on Accounts. That gentleman, the very next day, rose in his place and asked to be excused from serving. His request was granted, and Mr. King was reinstated. Boyd felt that experience, business qualities, and fearlessness in dealing with claimants and persons of all sorts employed in connection with contingent expenses, which Mr. King had shown himself to possess, were necessary in that situation. The transaction was creditable to all parties.

On the 10th of February, 1848, Mr. King again introduced a Memorial of the Society of Friends in New

England, praying for a speedy termination of the Mexican war, and moved that it be referred and printed. The latter point particularly awakened a similar contest, as in the preceding Congress, but this time he prevailed. The debate was quite animated. He was ably supported by his colleague, Mr. Palfrey. The House refused to lay the motion on the table by a yea and nay vote of ninety-three to eighty-one, and ordered the printing by a vote, taken in the same manner, of ninety-eight to eighty-three. On the 17th of March, he resisted successfully an attempt to reduce the number of copies, to be printed, of the Annual Agricultural Report prepared by the Commissioner of Patents. Whenever an opportunity occurred he was on hand to vindicate the claims and interests of the farming population, with earnestness and energy.

The 31st Congress met December 3, 1849. No choice of a Speaker of the House was made until December 22d, when Howell Cobb of Georgia was elected in pursuance of a Resolve passed by the House, that after a certain number of ineffectual ballots, a plurality should elect; Mr. Cobb receiving, on the sixty-third roll call, 102 votes out of 221 cast. Mr. Winthrop received 99. Eight members voted persistently for David Wilmot. Mr. King was continued in his place as Chairman of the Committee on Accounts, being the only whig to which that position on a Standing Committee was conceded. On the 24th of June, 1850, he made a zealous effort to extend and complete the provisions of law in favor of the soldiers of the war of 1812.

While in Congress Mr. King confined himself mostly to incidental debates in connection with the current business of legislation, and to discussions, often partaking of a free conversational character, on various subjects and

questions, arising from hour to hour. He was not much given to what is called speech-making ; although led, in a few instances, by his sense of duty, to address the House, at length, in elaborate efforts. On the 4th of February, 1847, the House being in committee of the whole on the state of the Union, when by usage members are allowed to speak on any subject, and range over the whole field of legislation and politics, he discussed the subjects of the Privateer Fund, Naval Asylums, and the Mexican war. On the latter topic he gave full expression to his views in bold and eloquent language. A few extracts will show the style and spirit of his remarks.

"Believing that the war did not exist by the act of Mexico—and was unjust, inexpedient and wanton, I voted against the measure, and from that day to this, although I have been assailed by the minions of Executive power, and the defenders of Executive usurpation, in this House, and out of the House—although I have been stigmatized as a coward and a traitor by a venal party press here and elsewhere, I have sought no opportunity of denying, explaining, excusing, or retracting my position. In my judgment this war was bad in its inception, has been bad in its progress, and nothing but evil can be its consequences. A treaty might have been made, and peace secured, without recourse to those last, worst arguments, the cannon, the sword, and the bayonet ; but the object desired was, not peace with Mexico, but a piece of Mexico. In a minority of fourteen I voted against this war upon a feeble and distracted, a priest-ridden and faction-torn sister Republic. For this we have been denounced as traitors and cowards. If an earnest desire to save my country from ruin and disgrace be treason, then am I a traitor ; if the fear to do wrong

make a man a coward, then am I a coward. I will make no empty boast of an ardent love of country, but I mean that my life and conduct shall manifest it. I hear many men talk of their willingness to shed their last drop of blood in this Mexican war, but most of them are careful not to expose themselves where they may shed the first drop. Some of our political friends, and many of our political opponents, have kindly warned those who oppose the prosecution of this war, of the fate of those who opposed the war of 1776, and the war of 1812. There is no similarity in the cases. Then great principles were involved. We had an enemy every way our equal, except in a noble enthusiasm for the right, and a devoted love of country. In those wars we laid up a rich store of renown. I would not risk the proud trophies won by our brave soldiers and sailors. They are too precious to be trampled in vulgar dust, or to be draggled in inglorious gore. We have been warned that opposition to this war would make us unpopular. An honest, independent freeman, will ask, is the measure right? not, will it be popular? He may be willing to court popular favor, but he will never become her slave. Popularity is a frail staff. The consciousness of meaning right and doing right will sustain a man in this life, and, at its close, be the ministering angel of peace and hope. A friend of the President in this House, a gentleman from Virginia, has said, 'he would show no mercy till the war was ended. If he could have his own way, one blow should follow another without mercy'—and in the bitterness of his wrath he did not spare those fourteen, who, he said, 'were destined to be famous in story, and, so help him Heaven, so far as his own fame and future reputation were concerned, he would infinitely rather be the poorest

volunteer whose bones mouldered on the banks of the Rio Bravo, with no stone to mark his grave, no requiem but the wild bird's shriek and the howling winds, than the mightiest whig orator who thundered forth his denunciations of the war.' Now, sir, I am no orator, as the gentleman is ; and about the manner of living, of dying, and of burial, there may be a difference of taste. But I would prefer, after having enjoyed all life's blessings, and performed all life's duties, to wrap the drapery of my couch about me, and, without braggart boasting or unmanly fears, await my last solemn hour. I would that my friends should drop a few natural, though unavailing, tears, and then that they should carry out my bier to some sequestered spot, where overarching trees might drop their autumnal leaves ; and there, if the hand of affection should ever raise a stone, let it bear only this inscription—**A LOVER OF PEACE, OF LIBERTY, OF HIS COUNTRY—HE VOTED AGAINST THE MEXICAN WAR.** I have, perhaps, as little desire for a mausoleum as the gentleman, but since he has given me a lecture, let me say to him, the best monument for this world, and the best hope for the future, is a well spent life ; the gentleman's ideal of a well spent life would lead him to these Mexican wars ; why, then, does he not go where glory waits him?"

In the foregoing passages reference is had to a vote in the House on the 11th of May, 1846, on a bill declaring that a state of war existed between this country and Mexico—174 voted in the affirmative, and 14 in the negative, including among the latter, J. Q. Adams, Ashmun, Grinnell, Hudson, and D. P. King of Massachusetts.

A member from South Carolina had declared that

"every foot of territory we shall permanently occupy south of thirty-six degrees, thirty minutes, will be Slave territory :" he affirmed this to be "the known determination of the southern people," expressing a belief that the North and West would not "resist to the death" such a consummation, and that "the Union will never be dissolved on that question." He planted his conviction on "the laws of God ;" and in answer to a question put by another member, had the assurance to say, "I will answer for God ; because the opinion is written in his revealed word. I can speak authoritatively on this point." In reply to his arrogant positions, Mr. King said.

"The gentleman may represent the South, and probably does ; but he has shown no credentials from heaven, and the North is here to speak for itself. Because the North has already yielded much, the South expects greater concessions ; because, by strategem or treason, they have got possession of the outposts, they now expect us to surrender the very citadel. For once, let the South know that some northern men have northern principles ; that though they love their favor and approbation much, they love more the favor and approbation of their own neighbors and constituents. On this great question of the extension of slavery, with all its fearful consequences, let it never be said of any one representative of the free states, that he sold his vote, and, like the base Judean, for a few pieces of dirty silver, threw away a pearl worth more than all prospects of political advancement, worth more than all prospects of earthly enjoyment." Alluding to the "undying fame" of Nathan Dane, for having rescued the north-western territories of the Union from slavery, by the ordinance of 1787, he concluded his speech as follows. "If, in 1847, his successor can achieve no such renown,

he will at least, on this ground, stand firm, that by no voluntary servitude of his, by no treason against duty, conscience, humanity, and heaven, shall slavery ever be tolerated in any territory hereafter to be acquired ; by no deed of his shall the glorious memories of the past be tarnished, or the bright hopes and prospects of the future be clouded."

The speech throughout was free and fluent in style and thought, glowing in diction, warm in its coloring, and fearless in tone and manner.

On the 21st of May, 1850, he made another elaborate speech, in committee of the whole on the state of the Union, discussing mainly the California question, then pending, and the ordinance of 1787. There are passages in this speech, particularly interesting, as they may be considered his farewell expressions of gratitude to the constituency that had given him such a steadfast and generous support. An event was wrapped up in the folds of an inscrutable and not far distant future, that would terminate forever his relations to them and all sublunary things. We receive his utterances, on this occasion, as attestations of the approving conscience, with which, as about to leave the world, he looked back upon his congressional career.

The speech is an able and interesting argument and protest against the extension of slavery. The first paragraph, which, being personal in its allusions, is all that it is particularly pertinent to insert in this memoir, is as follows :

"**Mr. CHAIRMAN** :—I am not certain that I should not congratulate myself that I have been recognized by you, although, with many other members of more agility, I have been for some days practising the athletic exercise

of jumping for the floor. In the uncertainty of obtaining it I have not given myself that careful preparation befitting the attempt to speak on a subject so important. I have been a patient listener, and a careful reader of the speeches which have been made here and in the other wing of the capitol, but I have little expectation that I shall be able to add one ray to the flood of light, or to contribute a single item to the fund of information which has been accumulated. For me, there is not that excuse so frequently given for desiring to address the House, for I have made no speech which I desire to modify, I have given no vote which I wish to explain, I have occupied no position which I have found it necessary to fortify or define, and I have taken no step which I wish to retrace. Nor do I attempt to awaken the echoes of this hall, that their reverberations may be heard in far off Massachusetts. I have surveyed my District from its Atlantic shores to its western limits, and from the metropolis of the State to its northern borders, but can find no such town, hamlet, or precinct, as Buncombe. I have a most charitable, confiding, and generous constituency, who burden me with no instructions, and vex me with no remonstrances. They know that I mean faithfully to watch their interests, and fearlessly and honestly to make my record. They know that I opposed the unconstitutional admission of Texas; that I voted against the wicked Mexican war; and that I have declared, on this floor, my determination that by no act of mine, shall one foot of Slave territory be added to this country. They expect from me a straightforward, consistent course. In the conviction that words are but the puny children of earth, and firm, resolute, determined actions the full grown sons of heaven, I have not thought it necessary to waste precious

time in idle discussion and fruitless argument. My commission is not to exasperate, nor to agitate; not to labor to round a period or polish a sentence against slavery, but to act for liberty."

On the 10th of July, 1850, the day on which the death of President Taylor was announced to the two Houses of Congress, Mr. King left Washington, on a visit to his home, to attend to some business requiring his presence there. He had previously been somewhat unwell, but it was not supposed by others, nor perhaps apprehended by him, that there was anything alarming or serious in his indisposition. The pleasing anticipations of a return to his quiet and retired home, after the exhausting labors and exciting cares of that critical period of our public affairs, seemed to revive his strength. He appeared to be as well as usual, and felt the benefit of rest for a few days; but the seeds of latent disease were too deep to be eradicated. The fatal effects soon became apparent, and he died July 25th. His return and illness had hardly become known, beyond the immediate neighborhood; and when his death was announced, the shock was deeply felt by the people of his District, of the Commonwealth, and throughout the Country.

Although there was no appearance of ruggedness in his frame, his health had generally been good. His well known habits of simplicity of living, the pure air that swept over his beautiful fields, all the circumstances of his happy and innocent life, his cheerful aspect, and fresh and still youthful complexion, all had given promise of at least the ordinary length of days, and rendered his death as inexplicable as it was surprising. It cannot be doubted, I think, that a residence, for larger portions of so many years, in a manner so different from that of his farmer

home, subject to such irregularity of hours, perpetually pressed upon by such responsible duties, had slowly but utterly sapped the foundations of a constitution originally perhaps quite delicate ; and the flame of life was extinguished with a breath.

The following letter shows how the intelligence was received in Washington :

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, U. S.,  
Washington, Friday, 26th July, 1850,  
half past 2 o'clock, P. M.

}

DEAR SIR :— Your telegraphic dispatch of yesterday has this moment reached me. I am most deeply grieved to hear of the death of my excellent friend and colleague, Mr King. We had been encouraged by the last accounts, to believe that he was quite out of danger, and had hoped to see him among us again at an early day. His loss will be severely felt by us all. His long experience in Congress, and his entire fidelity in the discharge of every duty, had made him a most valuable person to his constituents and to the country. There is a strong expression of regret for his death, and of respect for his memory, throughout the House of Representatives, as the event has become known since I commenced writing this letter, and members from all parts of the country are speaking of him, as of a just and good man whose loss they deplore.

To-morrow his death will be formally announced in the House, and the customary honors be paid to his memory. I should most gladly pronounce the eulogy myself, but it seems peculiarly to belong to Mr. Rockwell, who has been his messmate and more immediate friend for many years. I may perhaps, however, be permitted to add a word, expressive of my cordial regard for him in life, and my sincere sorrow for his premature death.

I am, in haste, but very respectfully and truly, yours,

*Robert S. Daniels, Esq.*

*ROB'T C. WINTHROP.*

In the House of Representatives, immediately after reading the journal of the preceding day, on July 27th, Mr. Rockwell, of the Berkshire District, announced the melancholy event, in interesting and deep felt expressions. In the course of a concise and touching eulogy, he bore testimony to Mr. King's "unassuming, industrious, and

conscientious discharge of every duty." "I hesitate not to say, that no member has more constantly and faithfully devoted his time and talents to the public service than my deceased colleague. He was daily, hourly, almost continually in his seat, with a clear and constant understanding of the business under consideration. In the discharge of his duties, in the various committees upon which he has been placed, he has been alike industrious and exemplary. In attending to the interests of his constituents which were manifold, as his district was a highly commercial one, his diligence could not be exceeded. He acted and voted always; he spoke seldom. In all the relations of private life, he was without reproach; nay, more, his life was an active blessing to all around him. It was made such by the religious principle, which was the living spring of all his conduct. He was an humble, active, devoted christian. No pressure of public duty, no desire for ease or relaxation, induced him to neglect the religious duties, which he deemed as essential and proper here as at home; or the ordinances of the church to which he belonged. If to a strange ear this seems the language of eulogy, I can only say, I cannot change it, for it is the simple truth."

Mr. Winthrop spoke of him as follows, referring to the fact that during the whole seven years of Mr. King's service in Congress, he had been associated with him, "I can truly say that I have rarely met with a juster or worthier man, or with one more scrupulously faithful to every obligation to his neighbor, his country, and his God.

His devotion as a public servant, his integrity as a private citizen, and the high moral and religious character which he sustained in all the relations of life, had endeared

him not merely to his immediate constituents, but to the whole people of Massachusetts ; and there is no one who was more likely to receive at their hands, at no distant day, the reward of an honorable ambition, in the highest honors of his native state.

He prided himself, as any one may well pride himself, on being a good farmer ; and the farmers of his neighborhood were justly proud of him, as one of the most intelligent, observing and scientific of their number.

We may well count it, sir, among the consolations of this hour, that he was permitted by a kind Providence, after so long a detention amid these scenes of strife, to revisit his native fields, to die under his own roof, surrounded by his family and friends, and to lie down at last beneath the soil which he had adorned with his hand, and which was so dear to his heart."

Joseph R. Chandler, of Philadelphia, is everywhere recognized as a man of genius, culture, taste, and learning. No mind is more richly stored with the treasures of elegant literature. He followed Mr. Winthrop in extended remarks, of which the following are passages.

"It would, I think, be injustice to our late fellow member—to the claim which his abundant virtues had upon the respect of all with whom he was in any way associated —to imagine that the afflictive rod of Providence had not reached beyond the State of which the deceased was one of the Representatives in this House.

Wherever the Hon. Daniel P. King cultivated an acquaintance he made a friend. That circumstance, sir, has bowed a thousand hearts to the blow which Providence has inflicted in the death of our lamented friend. On that ground, sir, I speak, not for myself alone, nor to occupy the attention of this House with any expression

of my proper sorrow ; but in this solemn moment, when the eyes of the House are turned towards the seat now left vacant, to say that the associates—the household companions—the members of the mess of which Mr. King formed a part, have a peculiar grief in the deprivation which his death has brought. We had found him, sir, accomplished in all the riches of classic study, and able to command, for the delight of social intercourse, the treasures of science and the arts, while his attainments, and the profitable use to which he could apply them, were exhibited with a modesty that seemed to be alarmed at the admiration which such attainments, and such a use of them, naturally excited. Nothing with him remained unproductive, the wide-spread farm, the well stored intellect, and the treasures of domestic affection, year by year, augmented in beauty and usefulness, by well directed skill and careful cultivation.

Mr. King, sir, was a gentleman—a gentleman of that school which teaches self-abnegation when the feelings and views of others are concerned. The apparent diffidence of his manners for a moment concealed the merit which lay beneath, but the solid, substantial qualities of his heart, and the full cultivation of his intellect, combined with the gentleness of his manners and the purity of his morals, to insure in a little time the respect and the affection of his associates.

Mr. King, sir, was a christian. The virtues to which I have already alluded, owed their greatest attraction to the christian spirit in which they originated, and in which they were exhibited. He was kind and forbearing; watchful over his own words and manners; and ever prompt to aid, by all appropriate means, those whose condition appealed to his superior attainments or larger

possessions. And the bland courtesy of the gentleman blended in perfect harmony with the meekness and purity of the christian. And if I were called on to present, from public life, the true exemplification of the christian gentleman, I know of no character that would more beautifully illustrate the idea, and supply the model, than that of DANIEL P. KING.

The terrible affliction that has made desolate the home of those that gathered into the domestic circle of the deceased, is not to be described. The arm upon which filial reverence leaned with confidence, is palsied by death — the heart, which the purest affections shared, has ceased to beat; and sorrow that springs from such a visitation, is too sanctified for us to disturb — the expression of sympathy itself might be an intrusion.

There are few in this hall, I imagine, Mr. Speaker, who had not some knowledge of the character of the deceased; and none, I venture to say, who had not a respect for him just in proportion to that knowledge. I confess that, though older than he, I had learned to love the man for the beautiful simplicity of his character; to admire him for his social virtues, and to respect him for his enviable attainments. The friendship, which was consequent upon intercourse, was a prize which made life delightful, and the pain consequent upon his unexpected death, deprives the grief of utterance. I was proud of his friendship as I was covetous of his intercourse. He was kind in granting both to me.

“But greater gifts were his — a happier doom,  
A brighter genius, and a purer heart;  
A fate more envied, and an earlier tomb.”

A similar tribute was paid in the Senate, by John Davis of Massachusetts, and both Houses instantly adjourned.

At a convention of the whigs of his Congressional District, held at Salem, August 8th, 1850, resolutions were passed, expressing the deep sense entertained by his fellow citizens of all parties, of the loss they had sustained, in the death of their "honored and beloved Representative," in the following terms :

"*Resolved*, That by his private virtues, his modest worth, and his inflexible public principles, he had secured, to a degree never surpassed, their affectionate regard and deep-rooted confidence.

*Resolved*, That through his whole course in Congress, by his labors on the floor and in committees, by his speeches and his votes, he faithfully and uniformly reflected the sentiments and expressed the will of his constituents, and, from the beginning to the end, was a true Massachusetts Representative."

These Resolutions were signed by Nathaniel Silsbee, Chairman ; and by Joseph B. F. Osgood and William Babson, Secretaries.

In closing the review of his Congressional career, it may in brief be said, that he was one of the most useful and efficient members of the National Legislature. The items that have been presented in this memoir, merely indicate certain special duties and efforts. The reports he made from the committees to which he was attached, and occasional passages occurring in debate, in which he bore a part, are too numerous to be given fully and in detail. His manner in speaking, as well as his industry and accuracy in business, were alike adapted to give him influence. He was an easy fluent speaker. His voice was pleasing, distinct, and capable of great expression and expansion, rising to meet the demands of the sentiment, and equal to the exigency of the most stormy excitement, to which the great body, assembled in the capacious and lofty old hall of the House, was then frequently liable to be wrought up. The testimony that has been adduced from his associates, is corroborated

by the reminiscences of the leading minds that noticed his course there. They all speak of him as one of the most respected members of the successive Congresses to which he belonged.

Mr. King was for many years a Trustee of the Massachusetts Lunatic Asylum, member of the Essex Historical Society, of the Essex Natural History Society, and of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society ; and also a member and Trustee of the Massachusetts Society for promoting Agriculture. He was one of the Vice Presidents of the National Whig Convention, in 1840, and President of one of the great annual conventions of the whigs of Massachusetts. He was Secretary of the Essex Agricultural Society from 1842 to 1844, and one of its Vice Presidents and Trustees ever after, to his death. He delivered its annual address in 1835.

Several occasional addresses and orations, delivered by him, were published from time to time. His "Eulogy, at the funeral of General Gideon Foster, Nov. 3d, 1845," with accompanying notes, is a valuable contribution to our historical and patriotic literature. His "Address, commemorative of the seven young men of Danvers, who were slain at the Battle of Lexington," delivered on the sixtieth anniversary of the battle, is a very superior and finished performance. In its structure, in its substance, in its style, it ranks in the first class of performances of the kind, penetrated with and inspiring the warmest and loftiest love of country and liberty ; a stream of pure elegance of diction and illustrations from the opening to the close, and proving that in his early education, and in the seclusion of his home, he had cultivated his taste, and enriched his mind, by the study of the masters of English undefiled.

The following extract from remarks made by him, at a meeting of the Board of Trustees of the Essex Agricultural Society, on the death of his immediate predecessor in Congress, the Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, is a specimen of the style of the one, and a just portraiture of the other.

"Many have admired the fluent and silver-toned eloquence of his tongue; more have admired the noble generosity and warmth of his heart. Intercourse with a sordid world did not make him selfish; in the bustle of political strife, and in the noisy turmoil of party conflict, he never lost his equanimity or his self respect. Envy and jealousy found no resting place in his pure bosom. His opponents were never his enemies; if they would not adopt his opinions, they could not withhold their respect and esteem for the man. The broad mantle of his charity, so seldom needed by himself, he was ever ready to throw over the errors and faults of others. He loved good men of every party and sect, and did homage to virtue and sincerity wherever he found their shrine. In his own loved Commonwealth and in distant states, he had many warmly attached friends, many lovers of liberty and their country, who esteemed him worthy of higher honors, and who will lament his death as a public loss.

Descended from a puritan family, Mr. Saltonstall made an honored name more honorable; of New England stock, he was worthy to represent the stern virtues of New England; they were his pride and his only boast. Truth, honor, and virtue, he worshipped always, not because of the sure and adequate reward which they pay, nor because it is fashionable occasionally to make a pilgrimage to their altars, but because for their own sakes, he loved truth, and honor, and virtue. Liberty,

religion, and holiness, he loved, and his reverence for God was habitual and controlling. We shall no more here be cheered by his presence, animated by his eloquence, or counselled by his wisdom; we shall no more meet him in this world, but if faithful to our trusts and duties, we shall meet him in happier regions."

Of Mr. King's moral and personal character, one who had the best means of judging, has left this testimony: "In private life, it is too little to say of him that he was without reproach, and hardly too much, that he was everything that a man should be, in all his relations to his family and his fellow men." The following beautiful and touching passages are from discourses delivered in the church, to which he belonged, on the Sunday after his funeral, by its then Pastor, Mr. F. P. Appleton. The text was from John, xviii, 4.

"Such thoughts as these, my friends, have come this last week, as I have remembered the life, and seen the death, of one who has been the true friend to me and to many of you; known to you all, through a series of years of public life. A faithful friend, an honorable man, and one who strove to be a christian. Restraining the strong language which love and gratitude urge me to use, I speak of him and his life, calmly, as the truth bids.

Suddenly as he died, when a score of years for future usefulness seemed prophesied by his calm energy, and health unbroken by any excess—suddenly as he laid his armor by, his work was done. More truly of him, than of most, it can be said, 'he accomplished the work his Father gave him to do.' Because as I well know, he looked to that Father for guidance, and heeded his word. Because he trusted God more than man, and tried to serve man by serving his God. His work was accom-

plished ; because whenever it came, in whatever form, his aim was to do it faithfully. The slight duty was respected even as the greatest—that which but one would ever hear of, no one but God, promptly as though a million eyes were watching. He helped the poor widow, earnestly and willingly as he did the well known and powerful—and it is such virtue as this, the Angels of Heaven smile down upon. He worshipped his God, and loved his Savior, and was kind to the unfortunate, alike where these virtues were, and were not, popular. Mature himself in years, one at least I know, had good reason to feel that he sympathized with and encouraged youth.

Amid the wild turmoil of passion and corruption in our nation's councils, he kept his nobleness of purpose. His quiet word weighed much there, because a *man* spoke it."

The following, from an eminent and everywhere esteemed clergyman of the Episcopal Church, will be read with interest :

In the year 1816, Daniel P. King and myself were pupils together in Phillips Academy, Andover. He was a beautiful, intelligent, well dressed, and well bred boy; very neat in his person, and very civil in his manners. It so happened, I cannot tell how, that he chanced to have his seat with me in the school room. The arrangement of seats and desks was so that the pupils sat by couplets, and he and I occupied seats together. An acquaintance followed, which grew, almost instantaneously, into a warm, earnest and enduring friendship. Notwithstanding the difference of age and condition between us—he very much my junior, a child of wealth and of every favorable prospect, and I a poor charity scholar—yet it was a circumstance which I was proud of, and have been to this day, that he habitually sought my company, often in preference to that of the pleasanter companions of his own age.

In 1817 he invited me urgently to spend a short vacation at his father's, in Danvers. It was a delightful week, one to be remembered by me. I had the pleasure not only of making the new acquaintance of his parents, but that of seeing him, my young friend, in his home. I was received very cordially, and with the kindest hospitality. The

father was a man of very decided expression, like that of one who expects obedience. His manner, relative to the son, was that of one who having been always obeyed, was gratified in showing the power which the son gained thereby. A chaise was always at hand for our pleasure, and Daniel, in driving over all parts of Danvers and vicinity, related with surprising minuteness and precision, historical events, traditions, and hearsays, as we passed along; some of them of a public, some, not less interesting, of a more restricted character. His quick and ready memory of names, persons and particulars, was then remarkable, imbuing his narrations with a charm. And afterwards, perhaps (as I have often supposed), might have given him very great advantage in the position of presiding officer of a dignified assembly. He had from his boyhood, a great exactness of mind, which came out in personal appearance, and might be seen in a not over done, but very agreeable civility. Though I knew him intimately at school and at College, in the time of life and circumstances when such things are to be expected, if ever, not an act, not a word of rudeness, ever came to my observation.

I went to College the year before him. He entered Harvard in 1819. Our intimacy was continued in Cambridge, and was such that I have inadvertently been betrayed into speaking of him as a classmate. The same exemplary deportment, habitual to him, was sustained through his College life.

After leaving College we interchanged visits, though but seldom comparatively; and we met occasionally. Our abated frequency of intercourse was not his fault. We were settled in different lines of life. Settled in Lowell, in circumstances that required every moment, and much more than all of my time, I had little opportunity for the calls of pleasure and of friendship. He visited me repeatedly in Lowell, and I him in Danvers. But we always regretted that we met so seldom. I blame myself that I did not make the occasions of meeting more frequent.

The last time I saw him, his expressions of affection were as fresh and as hearty as ever. Referring to a mutual friend, our conversation turned to religion, a subject which he never shunned, but often and freely introduced. It was so at our last interview, which neither of us could have suspected of being our last. He was led to speak freely of his religious views, showing that the serious impressions of his early days had remained with him. Having observed his mind seemingly imbued with religious feeling — through school and through College, to ripened man, to settled life — it was gratifying to find that the husband, the father, the scientific agriculturist, had preserved the same in the positions of social distinction, and political station which

he occupied. And pleasing indeed is the remembrance derived from the end as from the beginning of our intercourse, of the same simplicity of religious impression, the same freshness and ardor of friendship.

---

D. WEBSTER KING, Esq.

*My Dear Sir:*—I hope I am not too late in this small contribution to the memory of your loved and honored father. I found your letter on my return home, and beg to be excused for the tardiness of this reply.

Yours truly,

THEODORE EDSON.

The Rev. Charles C. Sewall, now of Medfield, who, for many years, as Pastor of the Church in Danvers, to which Mr. King belonged, had enjoyed the best possible opportunity of knowing him intimately and thoroughly, in a beautiful speech at the festival of the centennial celebration at Danvers, June 16th, 1852, thus bore testimony to his worth.

"There were several marked features, both in the public and private character of Mr. King, which render it a grateful duty to commemorate him as you, Mr. President, have done, and as others have elsewhere done. They also make it an imperative duty to commend his example frequently to the young and aspiring minds in the community, for their regard and imitation. His high sense of honor, leading him always to preserve self respect, and to guard against the slightest cause for just reproach from others; his quiet industry and patient labor—both with the hands and the head—his firmness of purpose and ready obedience to every call of duty; his incorruptible integrity; his generous, and often concealed benevolence; his love for the place of his birth; his interest in the schools and the churches; his endeavors in every way to promote knowledge and virtue in the community; his love of country; his labors and influence in the councils

of the state and the nation ; his watchful attention to every measure which might help to secure the glory of the land, and to further the best interests of humanity ; all these are well known here. And it cannot too often be repeated to the young, that it was by such a course of life, he raised himself to an eminence which commanded universal esteem and confidence, made him an honor to his native town, and a benefactor to his country."

The Hon. John G. Palfrey, who had previously addressed the company, had said, "I cannot close without paying my tribute of respect to the memory of your late distinguished fellow citizen, the Representative of this District in the Congress of the United States. I knew him well. As colleagues in the Thirtieth Congress, our public duties brought us into daily intercourse. During our most agreeable and intimate friendship, I felt a growing respect for his sound intellect, his warm patriotism, and his reliable judgment. The faithful and conscientious performance of all his duties as a friend, a citizen, and a statesman, justly entitle Mr. King to the name of a christian patriot.

Without enlarging upon his many sterling qualities, which have already been alluded to by several speakers, I cannot better illustrate his entire devotion to public business—which was equalled only by the warm and genial impulses of his heart—than by relating an incident which is still fresh in my recollection.

On the occasion to which I allude, the House had been occupied for several days in the discussion of an important question of public policy. The debate was now drawing to a close, and the House had remained in session during the entire night. Towards morning I approached his seat, and observed that he met my salutation with a

countenance less bland, and a response less cordial than usual. Knowing the deep interest he had felt in the debate, I naturally attributed his unwonted manner to the fatigue we all felt from our protracted sittings. I playfully alluded to these circumstances, and, in reply, he placed in my hands an unsealed letter that lay on his table, requesting me to read it. I did so. It contained the sad intelligence that a beloved daughter was dangerously sick, and lay, it was feared, at the point of death. Perceiving from its date that it must have been in his possession for a considerable time, I inquired why he had not started for his home immediately on receiving it. 'I cannot leave,' said he, 'until the final vote on this question is taken.' The vote was taken that night, and in a few hours he was on his way to Massachusetts; but, ere this, the spirit of his child had departed—his home was desolate—and he arrived barely in time to attend the funeral."

Mr. Sewall, in remarking on this statement, as then made by Mr. Palfrey, expressed himself as follows, in reference to Mr. King.

"So deeply did he cherish the sense of duty to his country and humanity, that he could entirely suppress the emotions of an aching breast, and stifle the utterance of bereaved and wounded affection. Admirable instance of moral firmness, of conscientious adherence to duty, of christian faith and fortitude. Worthy is it to be inscribed in letters of gold, on the walls of the Representative Hall! Worthy is it to be held up for admiration before every public man, and every youth in our land! By them who have seen and known Mr. King in his religious life and character, it will easily be understood from what source such calmness and firmness proceeded. Would to Heaven

they might be more commonly displayed where like manifestations are needed every day."

Of Mr. King's intellectual character, it may be said that it presents a singular problem. His friends never claimed for him the title of a Great Man. It was the last thing he would have claimed for himself, or that would have been suggested by his aspect as he moved among men. But no position was ever found, no crisis ever occurred, too great for him. He filled every high place to which his remarkable fortune called him, easily, effectively, nobly. Living in most excited times, and thrown to the upper plane of political life, when many, deservedly called great men, were in the public view, he attained successes, performed acts, and uttered sentiments that arrested attention, and left an impression, surpassed by few. The following item is extracted from a newspaper, printed soon after Mr. King's death. The enthusiasm of the writer of the lines, was, undoubtedly, excited by hearing one of those fervid and earnest pleas for liberty and human rights, which Mr. King repeatedly uttered on the floor of Congress. The extract from the paper is here given.

#### GRACE GREENWOOD AND HON. MR. KING.

"The following impromptu lines were addressed to Hon. Daniel P. King, a short time previous to his return from Washington, by the gifted and pleasing 'Grace Greenwood.' They contain a just and handsome compliment expressed in a playful manner. The wish at the close, given at the time, perhaps, when the seeds of his fatal malady were in his system, had a significance and appropriateness, not imagined at the time they were written.

## TO MR. KING.

Child of the Republic,  
I have never bowed the knee  
To coronets or sceptres,  
To rank or Royalty.  
But when a royal nature,  
Crowned with a royal name,  
Devotes to holy freedom,  
His genius and his fame—  
'Tis then my heart forgets its pride,  
Then to the winds I fling  
My democratic scruples,  
And all that sort of thing.  
My spirit owns allegiance,  
And prays, 'God save *thee*, King.'"

An explanation of Mr. King's success in public life, is desirable, inasmuch as it will shed light upon a subject in reference to which it is important that correct views should prevail. The class of those who seek to win distinction, in the political field, is great in number. To them it is well to hold up the example now before us. It teaches that the coveted prize is to be won, not by a show of great and dazzling qualities, but by preserving a well balanced mind, and a reliable moral and personal character. The fact that a person of such unobtrusive deportment, without any striking qualities of address, always entirely ready to take his place, and to be reckoned, among common men, and courteously deferring to the claims and pretensions of others, should have been carried upward to the high places of political life, is a phenomenon needing solution. It cannot be disposed of by simply repeating what had got to be a prevalent saying, that he was a "lucky man." In allusion to this expression, as applied to him, on one occasion, with a disposition to disparage him, as not winning his distinction by talent or merit, he remarked, "if to obtain office

without effort, and without the sacrifice of honor or principle, be 'luck,' then have I had my full share."

Towards the solution of the problem it may, in the first instance, be observed that the popular favor, which, so early exhibited, steadfastly adhered to him, was much owing to his absolutely unblemished private life and character—and also to the fact that having enjoyed the best academical and university education, and being in possession of means that would have enabled him to command the pleasures, embellishments, and ease, of a more artistic and stylish mode of life, he continued to the last, to retain the habits, occupations and character, and adhere to the condition, of a common working farmer. It must also be mentioned that he was a man of caution, and excellent judgment, and soon found, for this reason, to be a safe leader and representative of other men. Another qualification possessed by him, in its substance common, indeed with all true men, but in his case, to so high a degree as to constitute an advantage over ordinary competitors, was that spirit of patriotism which seems to hover over fields tilled by the labor that owns them. Descended from a heroic and intelligent race of this description, the child of a population that had given Israel and Rufus Putnam, and a host of others like them, to the defence of the land and its liberties; inheriting from all his progenitors, that inborn, inwrought, instinctive devotion to freedom, and right, and country, which has ever marked a bold yeomanry; preserving its purity; invigorating its vital energies by reading and reflection; and keeping himself, all his life, under its special influence; its inspirations came readily to his lips, and he could unerringly strike this key-note, in any assembly, on any occasion.

During the interims of his public service, he was not often seen beyond the precincts of his homestead, or outside of the sphere of a strictly private life. In the seclusion of his farm he escaped from many of the embarrassments to which public men are exposed. Although largely interested in landed property, often the fruitful source of litigation, he is not remembered as ever being a party to a law suit. His prudence and correctness in business matters, kept him from being involved in speculations or enterprises in which controversies, and consequent animosities, are liable to arise. Living quietly at home, attending to his own business, in his modest and peaceful retreat, he was saved from encountering prejudice, or getting into collision with other men. It is not unlikely that to this, may in part, be attributed his steadfast hold upon the general good will.

Beside and beyond what has been mentioned, there was a certain inflexibility of character, running under all his actions—not indicated by his manners or aspect, for they were mild and complying to a degree, that, to a stranger or casual observer, would preclude the idea of anything obstinate, or even perhaps, forcible, about him—but brought fully to light, whenever a crisis arose, and demonstrated in the even and persistent track of his life.

This trait of character explains his collegiate life. He entered the university in his nineteenth year, having outgrown all boyish propensities, and nearly reached the development of a mature manhood, in his feelings and tastes. Of course he had no disposition to engage in the frivolities, or amusements, to which more youthful associates were inclined. This kept him apart from them. Not taking any interest in the races of academic ambition, he was left behind by those eagerly engaged in them.

Thus thrown out of all college circles of association, he pursued alone, as it were, his chosen course, which was to observe all the regulations of the place, keep clear of all its temptations, preserve the purity and simplicity of his tastes and habits, and store his mind with useful and classic learning. To this line of life, so hard to follow, he held on with steadfastness.

So, also, having chosen agriculture as the vocation of his life, he never thought of changing it. Residences for months upon months, year after year, in the Metropolis of the State, or the Capitol of the Nation—surrounded by the fascinations, pomp, ceremony, and style of official dignity, and all the excitements and elegancies of the highest forms of city life—could not in the least wean him from the occupations and modes of his rural home. Nothing, indeed, could unsettle his mind, or be suffered to divert him from the path of life deliberately chosen.

So it was in politics. He was a whig from conviction. Satisfied that the general policy of that party embraced the best interests of the country, he enrolled himself under its banner, and nothing, for a moment, ever prevailed over his allegiance to it. A political organization came into existence, in his day, destined to spread, under different names from time to time, until it revolutionized the nation, and rooted out the institution of slavery. The men who formed it, fixed and kept their eye upon that one thing, the eradication of slavery. To that they subordinated every other consideration. Henry Clay did not meet their demands, and they gave the country to the democrats, rather than elect him. Robert C. Winthrop could not ; and they gave the House of Representatives to the democrats rather than re-elect him to the Speaker's chair. Mr. King held as strong views on the subject of slavery as any anti-slavery man that ever existed ; but he

was a whig; and firmness and loyalty, the substratum of his character, made it impossible for him to be anything else—while that party, adhering to its principles, remained in the field—than a whig.

So also in religion. From early manhood he was a member of the congregation and church of the Unitarian Society, in South Danvers, now Peabody. He was an intelligent, sincere, devoted, and constant worshipper and professor of that form of faith. At home, in Washington, or anywhere, he was always found, in reverent communion, at the altar of prayer, or the table of the Lord, with those of that name, however few in number or humble in position, and no one would ever have thought of the possibility of shaking his convictions. They were known to be honest, profound, and earnest, and were respected by all.

In his religious character, as in all his other traits, there was nothing pretentious or specially demonstrative. He sought no outward show of it. He participated in innocent social converse readily and freely, and not infrequently, in a quiet way, indulged in playful pleasantry. Christian principles and sentiments were, however, the interior rules of his constant daily life, in official as well as in humbler spheres. They led him to the steadfast support of religious institutions by his countenance and example, and were so deep rooted, and vital in their strength, that all persons intimate with him, could not fail to recognize them. This is shown in the conviction impressed on the minds of his Congressional fellow-boarders and messmates. The only instance in which, so far as I know, he ever made a declaration of the spirit of piety that pervaded his life, is so peculiar, and marked, that it may not be improper to adduce it in this memoir.

No position more thoroughly tests some of the intellectual and moral faculties than that of a presiding officer in a legislative and political assembly. Parliamentary is as open to the charge of "glorious uncertainty," as any other branch of law. Difficult, complicated, and entangling questions are constantly arising. They cannot be foreseen, and may, at any moment, be sprung upon the Chair. They must be met at the instant, and decided on the spot. The action of a presiding officer, has sometimes to bear the character of being peremptory, and is liable to wound the feelings, and be felt as unjust and oppressive, in the moment of excitement, by those who are curbed or suppressed by it. The position exposes one to give offence. Its relation to political friends and opponents is equally delicate. The manner in which Mr. King conducted himself, in this situation, was much spoken of at the time that he was Speaker of the House. It is true that he had enjoyed the benefit of experience, in the Presidency of the two preceding Senates. But the House is, and particularly that year was, a totally different body, and his position was encompassed with extraordinary perplexities and perils, facing, as he did, an adverse majority on the floor, with all the other departments and branches of the government against him, constantly liable to be embarrassed and ensnared, overruled and overborne by partizan stratagems, prejudices and passions. A house of three hundred and fifty men, so equally divided that all had to be present constantly, on the watch all the while, to gain or to prevent an advantage over each other, and thus kept up to a perpetual fever heat of political animosity, was indeed a difficult body to control. But he held the place with ease, promptitude, and a fairness and ability cordially acknowledged

by all. The following circumstance I am allowed to mention, explains, in part, his success.

Our esteemed fellow-citizen, the Hon. Allen W. Dodge of Hamilton, was a member of the House of 1840, the first year of Mr. King's Presidency of the Senate. They were intimate political and personal friends. In a free unreserved conversation, one evening, in Mr. King's room, Mr. Dodge alluded to the importance of the duties of the presiding office of the Upper Branch of the Legislature, expressing his sense of the responsibility of the position. In this connection Mr. King stated that he so deeply felt it, that he never left his lodgings to take his place in the State House, without first invoking in prayer, guidance from Above.

This declaration, made to a confidential ear, and perhaps never uttered to another, gives the key to his success in life. It illustrates the conscientious and elevated spirit to which he kept his mind attuned. This gave him courage, wisdom and power, such as no mere intellectual gifts could impart. He who has this lamp to his feet, and light on his path, may securely tread the most intricate and perilous passages of private or public life.

. The idea Mr. Winthrop threw out, in his remarks in the House on the death of Mr. King, was fully justified by the public sentiment of the Commonwealth. There was a general conviction that in him were combined the requisite qualifications and elements of strength, as in no other name, to secure success in a state canvass. And it cannot be doubted that, if he had lived, an Essex man would have been Governor of Massachusetts; an event that has not occurred since the century before the last.

## THE PORT OF SALEM.

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

—  
BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.  
—

THE Commercial History of Salem is yet to be written. Felt, Chever, and others, have gathered a wealth of material for such a work, which awaits the touch of the master to give it form. Through the flight of the last collector of the Royal Revenues to Halifax, taking funds and papers with him, at the outbreak of the revolution (such is the myth) or, it may be, in some other way, the ancient records of the port are, with rare exceptions, lost, and those which remain, though several times arranged in order, have been as often thrown into confusion by hungry antiquaries, autograph-hunters, and claim-agents interested in the prize-money of privateersmen. Yet where shall the student of commercial history look for a fairer field than here! Writing in 1664, Josselyn could say, "in this town are some very rich merchants." Had he written two centuries later he might have said as well, "no town has contributed so much to the business and social preëminence of Boston and New York, as Salem."

We were of necessity, and from the earliest times, a maritime people. Our roll of honor has not been limited to the wars in which we have been involved, in common with the country, though in these we have done our part. But since the day when Roger Conant and his fishing company abandoned their settlement of two years at

Cape Ann, and removed to Naumkeag, in 1626,—since Matthew Cradock, writing from Swithen's Lane, London, Feb. 16th, 1629, advised Gov. Endicott to prepare return cargoes of the products of the colony, "such as fish, two or three hundred firkins of sturgeon, timber, sassafras, sarsaparilla, sumack, silk-grass and beaver,"—ever since Hugh Peters, in 1635, "moved the country to raise a stock for fishing," and in 1641 induced the merchants to build a ship of three hundred tons, and in 1647 gave his share of a small barque to the town, commerce and the fisheries have gone hand in hand, the stay and reliance of this colony, and the moving cause of our enterprise and progress in general intelligence and prosperity.

There is not an ocean upon which our seamen have not illustrated the name of Salem, by deeds of daring and generous heroism; there is not an island, nor a sunken rock in our harbor, but has its silent tale of midnight shipwreck, of rich galleons foundered in sight of home, of hardy sailors perishing after a fruitless voyage, amid the terrors of our winter coast.

Our merchants gathered in the fruits of all climates, the wealth of every land. To what thousands has their enterprise given employment and the means of life! What bravery, what hardy vigor—what well-earned wealth has been wrung from perils of sea and storm, of savage tribes and unknown coasts! Nothing less should be said of those who followed the "great sea business of fishing," and if the inventor of salt-fish was commemorated by a statue in the market place at Athens, as one of the benefactors of Greece, nothing less is due from the people of Salem, to those hardy pioneers who built up our fisheries, and made them to be, in 1708, "the chief staple of the country."

In 1677 the First Church kept a fast because the Indians had taken "no less than thirteen ketches of Salem, and captivated the men."

1689, we had sixty fishing ketches.

1698, two ships of eighty and two hundred tons, a barque, three sloops, and twenty ketches, nearly all Salem built.

1721, Collector Blechynden states that he is clearing eighty vessels a year, on an average, from this district.

1775, sixty sail of shipping ; fifty fishermen.

1789, ten arrivals from Salem, and one from Beverly, at the Isle of France ; from Boston five, from Philadelphia two, and five others.

1805, we have fifty-four ships, eighteen barques, seventy-two brigs, eighty-six schooners. Five ships building, and forty-eight vessels round the Cape.

1806, seventy-three ships, eleven barques, and forty-eight brigs in foreign commerce.

1807, sixty ships, seven barques, forty-two brigs, forty schooners, three sloops in the merchant service ; one hundred fishermen and coasters. Total tonnage, 43,570 tons.

Salem had eight hundred men upon the ocean, imperilled by the declaration of war in 1812. In 1815 fifty-seven vessels were registered as of Salem, and five Salem vessels returned from India after the return of peace, while one from all the other ports had completed that voyage. In 1816 forty-two Indiamen had sailed and sixteen returned since the war. In 1821 we had one hundred and twenty-six vessels in foreign commerce, fifty-eight of them in the India trade, and in 1822, one hundred and fifty-nine. In 1833-4 about half our shipping sails from other ports than Salem ; yet in 1842 the

tonnage still owned here, was about as large as ever, 41,394 tons. Our interest in the fisheries, which had disappeared, was replaced on the records by thirteen whalers. In 1847 seventy-eight vessels were cleared on foreign voyages. Such is the extraordinary record, almost brilliant enough to redeem the dull monotony of statistics; almost unintelligible to us who are left behind, wondering what the Bethel was built for, and why Charter street and Liberty street were paved with cobble-stones. Cargoes of tea disposed of on Essex street,—several, sometimes, in a week; merchants coming here to buy, from New York and Philadelphia; five Indiamen in a day coming up the harbor; the whole town on tip-toe for the owner's signals; the greetings after a year's voyage; the stories of foreign lands; the unfolding of odd little ventures and curious presents; all these, with the more heroic incidents of shipwreck, piracy and war, make the past of Salem a dramatic picture.

Although her prosperity culminated during the early years of the present century, Salem had large interests on the ocean, which she was not slow to risk, in the revolutionary struggle. She was the first to unfold the old "pine tree" standard of liberty to wondering British eyes, in March, 1775. The first commissioned privateer of the revolution, sailed from this district—the schooner "*Hannah*" of Beverly. Her papers, signed by Washington, were issued Sept. 3d, 1775, and the schooner "*Lee*," of Marblehead, took the second papers, issued in October. From this port sailed, Jan. 3d, 1786, the "*Grand Turk*," the first New England ship—perhaps the first American ship—to double the Cape for Canton. And in June, 1790, was entered at this Custom House, in the famous ship "*Astrea*," a cargo of tea, the manifest of which,

seven feet long, is still on file, said to have been the first cargo of tea imported in an American bottom. Salem claims also to have first showed the "Stars and Stripes" on the coast of Sumatra and of Jamaica. In 1817 our wealth and culture were represented in the Mediterranean by the "Cleopatra's Barge," a floating palace which excited wonder even at Genoa, for her "beauty, luxury and magnificence." While, in that year, we had fifty-three vessels engaged in the India trade. Even now the tonnage hailing from Salem, because owned here, is very considerable, but more of it may be seen in any of the large ports than in our own harbor. That spirit of enterprise which carried the flag of the country from this ancient harbor into unknown seas; which made the name of Salem familiar wherever trade penetrated or civilization ventured; the name of the Salem merchant a synonym for honor, intelligence and vigor, the world over, has well nigh deserted us. Notable exceptions—distinguished merchants, worthy of the better days—we have; but in obedience to the laws of trade, inexorable as gravitation, which take both buyer and seller to the largest market, our eastern commerce, the glory of the past, has spread its white wings and sailed away forever. Its history alone remains to us. May it soon find a chronicler worthy of so rich a subject!

That Mr. Hawthorne, with two and a quarter centuries of Salem blood in his veins, was not indifferent to facts like these, appears from the opening chapter of his most famous romance, the "Scarlet Letter." Having spoken of our lost records as "worthless scratchings of the pen," he adds, "yet not altogether worthless, perhaps, as materials of local history. Here, no doubt, statistics of the former commerce of Salem might be discovered, and

memorials of her princely merchants — old King Derby, old Billy Gray, old Simon Forrester, and many another magnate in his day, whose powdered head, however, was scarcely in the tomb, before his mountain-pile of wealth began to dwindle." And again he suggests the hope that he might one day be prompted to write a "regular history of Salem." But that subtle genius has passed away and left to others the inviting task. Perhaps no such master of the English tongue survives him. He filled the surveyorship of this port for three years, and was supereeded just after the retirement of Gen. Miller, "New England's most distinguished soldier," as he was pleased to call him, in 1849. The room occupied by the great romancer, the desk on which he wrote, his autograph scratched with the thumb-nail under its lid, the stencil-plate with which he put his name on packages, that were to carry it, as he somewhere says, — where the fame of his writings would never penetrate, indeed all the appointments and surroundings, so scrupulously detailed in his wonderful book, are still preserved and examined with interest by tourists. For four years, from 1852 to '56, he was Consul of the United States at Liverpool. Subsequently he resided at Concord, near the "old manse," and other scenes of his earlier inspirations. He had been a measurer of salt and coal in the Boston Custom House for some years, and a resident of Lenox as well as of Concord, but in 1840 he had drifted back to the old family mansion in Union street, and was writing thus in the dreamy solitude of his chamber :

SALEM, October 4.

"Here I sit, in my old, accustomed chamber, where I used to sit in days gone by. Here I have written many tales — many that have been burned to ashes, many that doubtless deserve the same fate. This claims to be called a haunted chamber, for thousands upon thousands

of visions have appeared to me in it; and some few of them have become visible to the world. If ever I should have a biographer he ought to make great mention of this chamber in my memoirs, because so much of my lonely youth was wasted here, and here my mind and character were formed, and here I have been glad and hopeful, and here I have been despondent. And here I sat a long, long time, waiting patiently for the world to know me, and sometimes wondering why it did not know me sooner, or whether it would ever know me at all—at least till I were in my grave."

Hawthorne died in May, 1864. His ashes rest in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery at Concord. He no longer wonders if the world will ever know him.

The Custom House is an object of interest mainly to admirers of Hawthorne. It is visited from far and wide by curious travellers, who often expect to find it a building of some antiquity. The structure is, however, modern, having been erected by government, in 1818–19. It stands upon land bought for \$5,000, from the heirs of George Crowninshield, who married Mary, a daughter of Richard, and a sister of Elias Hasket Derby. This lot was a portion of the Derby estate, and when sold to the government was the site of the Crowninshield mansion house, a square, two story, wooden building, of about thirty-eight by fifty feet, every way worthy the conspicuous position of the family. Its substantial proportions and elegant appointments, made it compare favorably with the Pickman, Derby, and other family mansions holding the front rank in the architecture of the times. It was finished with heavy pilasters on its water front—stood about sixty feet back from Derby street—and was surmounted with a cupola, upon the top of which stood, with spy-glass at arm's length, scanning the horizon for his returning argosies, a merchant in the antiquated garb of the pre-revolutionary period, the whole elaborately carved in wood. In the rear of the house was a famous

garden, stocked with luxuries for every sense, from a chaise house in the extreme corner of which (burnt about 1840), a broad avenue led to the carriage door at the side of the house. This residence was built by George Crowninshield, the father of Benjamin W. (Secretary of the Navy under Madison), also the father of the wife of Senator Silsbee, and of other children. It was removed, though but sixty or seventy years old, to make way for the present structure.

The lot had been selected May 26th, 1818, from a dozen offered in various localities, upon the judgment of Willard Peele, Joseph Peabody, Stephen White, Robert Stone and John Derby, acting as a committee of merchants, by request of Hon. Nathaniel Silsbee, then a Senator of the United States. John Derby removed his warehouse, on the corner of the wharf opposite, in order to secure a clear view of the water, and stipulated to build no wooden structure in dangerous proximity to the lot. As Orange street at its junction with Derby was but nineteen feet wide, a strip of land seven or eight feet in width was thrown into the street and dedicated to public travel.

The Custom House was built by contract, under the supervision of Perley Putnam and John Saunders, superintendents. The masonry was done by Messrs. William Roberts, Ebenezer Slocum, and Peirce L. Wiggin. The carpentry by Joseph Edwards and David Lord. And their work enjoyed the rare distinction of being commended, Aug. 24th, 1819, in a report to government, made by Joseph Story, Benjamin W. Crowninshield, Nathaniel Silsbee, Willard Peele, and Joseph Peabody, under whose daily view it had progressed, as "built of the best materials, in a faithful and workmanlike manner,

and for its size and accommodations, with uncommon economy and cheapness."

The plan of the work they pronounce judicious. It was substantially that originally proposed, having in view the furnishing of a commodious warehouse, rather than of accommodations for officers of the revenue. Originally the plan contemplated a hipped-roof without slates, and no cupola. The broad steps in front, a marked feature of the work as it stands, were not in this plan, but instead of these, two winding flights of steps approached the main entrance on either hand, while four handsome pillars, rising to the entire height of the front, supported a gable in the angle of which the National emblem, a carved eagle and shield, were conspicuously displayed. But considerations of economy led to the modification of this design.

Lumber was brought from Maine, expressly for the purpose, containing boards, which may be seen in the wainscoting, of the very unusual width of twenty-six inches in the clear. The stones used for underpinning were of the native granite of this region, of the common gray hue, and were blasted out of bowlders and ledges found in the pastures of Danvers. The slate-tiles, which are of rare size and thickness, were brought from Wales for this work, and the strangely-colored flag-stones in front of the building were placed there at a later period, being brought from Potsdam, New York, in 1854. From a cupola above the building may be had a comprehensive view of the city, harbor, shores and islands. Up to the present time this substantial work has cost the Treasury but \$35,418 24.

Before the erection of this Custom House, and during the palmy days of Salem commerce, there was no gov-

ernment building provided for the accommodation of officers of the revenue. Salem has been an established port of entry at least since 1658. Felt, with that grim humor in which he says of officers of the customs : "these must have existed under some form from the beginning," records, May 19, 1658, "the farmers of the Custom House are to have an abatement." In 1663, Hilliard Veren was Collector of the Port; and in 1683, Marblehead, Beverly, Gloucester, Ipswich, Rowley, Newbury, and Salisbury are annexed as members to the Port of Salem, by order of the Court of Assistants, and it is decreed that this Port and Boston shall be the lawful ports in this colony where "all ships and other vessels shall lade, or unlade, any of the plantations, enumerated goods, or other goods, from foreign ports, and nowhere else, on penalty of the confiscation of such ship or vessel, with her goods and tackle, as shall lade or unlade elsewhere."

Until 1819 the customs officers of the Royal, Colonial and Federal revenue, were quartered from time to time in various parts of the town. At an early period commerce seems to have centered about Creek street and the locality of the present Eastern Railroad Station. This is the supposed location of the "Port House on the South river," mentioned in an order of the Quarterly Court in 1636. All the "cannowes of the south Syde, are to be brought before the Port House att the same time to be viewed by surveiors," who would "sett their mark" upon such as they "did allowe of." These "cannowes" were dug-outs made of "whole pine trees about two foot and a half over and 20 foot long." They were used for transporting passengers to North and South Salem, before the days of bridges, and in them they sometimes went fowl-

ing "two leagues to sea." There was another port house on North river, and much business was done in former years on that side of the town, as appears from the fact that the schooner "Benjamin," lying at North Bridge, was advertising in September, 1785, for freight for the Cape of Good Hope. But the port houses may have had no direct connection with foreign commerce.

For thirty-four years the Custom House was in a building on the corner of Gedney Court, erected in 1645, and known as the French house, having been tenanted by French families. The business of customs officers was often transacted at their homes. Thus the Collector's office was now at Neck gate, now near the First Church and again at the corner of North street. And with rotations in office, and the caprices of landlords, the shipmaster on leaving port knew not where he might find the Custom House at his return. In 1789 it was on the site of the First National Bank in Central street. Major Hiller was then Collector. In 1805 it was removed, under Col. Lee, to the opposite side of the street, where a carved eagle and shield, lately restored, still marks the spot. In 1807 it was in Essex street for a time, opposite Joseph Peabody's house; in 1811 it was on the corner of Essex and Newbury streets, and in 1813 in the Central building again, where Col. Lee resided, and whence, in 1819 it was removed to the government building erected for the purpose at the head of Derby wharf.

In the long list of officers who have sat at the receipt of customs at this ancient port occur many names familiar in our mouths as household words, and honorably borne by their representatives of the present day. We must refer the student to "Felt's Annals of Salem," for

information touching most of them, and content ourselves with recalling but a few.

The names of Veren, Bowditch, Brown and Lynde are constantly conspicuous in Salem annals. Jonathan Pue, now immortalized in the "Scarlet Letter," became "searcher and surveyor" in 1752, and died suddenly in office, March 24th, 1760. A century before, in 1667, William Hathorn, the lineal ancestor of Nathaniel Hawthorne, Surveyor Pue's famous successor, was designated to collect a tonnage tax on foreign vessels measuring above 20 tons, of one half-pound of powder for each ton. In 1734, William Fairfax, whose name was afterwards pleasantly associated with that of Washington, left the Collectorship of this port and removed to Virginia, and it was upon petition of James Cockle, Collector of Salem, for a warrant to search for smuggled molasses, heard at the old State House in Boston, February, 1761, that James Otis made his immortal plea against writs of assistance.

SINCE THE REVOLUTION THE COLLECTORSHIP HAS BEEN  
FILLED AS FOLLOWS:—

INCUMBENT.	BY WHOM COMMISSIONED.	WHEN.
Warwick Palfray,	General Court,	1776.
Major Joseph Hiller,	General Court, and again by } Geo. Washington,	1784.
Col. Wm. R. Lee,	Thomas Jefferson,	1802.
Gen. James Miller,	James Munroe,	1825.
Ephraim F. Miller,	James K. Polk,	1849.
William B. Pike,	Franklin Peirce,	1857.
Willard P. Phillips,	Abraham Lincoln,	1861.
Robert S Rantoul,	Abraham Lincoln,	1865.
Chas. Warwick Palfray,	Ulysses S. Grant,	1869.

Warwick Palfray was Deputy, or Representative from Salem in General Court for the year 1776, with Timothy

Pickering—a connection by marriage—and others. In 1774–5, he was a member of the Committee of Safety and Correspondence. He was born in Salem, October, 1715, left the Collectorship in 1783, and died at the age of eighty-two, October 10th, 1797. He was a successful merchant, and left a large estate, upon which he had resided, in the neighborhood of Derby street and Long (now Union) wharf. Palfray Court perpetuates his name and fixes the locality. He lies buried in the Charter street ground, and his great-great grandson, the present Collector, has a Latin Grammar used by him at the Salem Latin School, in 1724, under Master John Nutting, who, with several of his pupils, whose signatures, in school-boy hand, are found in this book, were afterwards officers of the revenue here. It is pleasing to find the loyalty of Salem boys to the "Union Jack," and to the maritime habits of their fathers, cropping out in pen-and-ink sketches of old fashioned craft, with the British flag at peak, scribbled over the covers and blank leaves of this old grammar. GEORGE I. was King in New England, as in Old, and to no liege of his, more fitly than to the sons of Salem, might he have pronounced those words which go singing like round-shot through walls of oak :

Ye mariners of England,  
That guard our native seas,  
Whose flag has braved, a thousand years,  
The battle and the breeze.  
Your glorious standard launch again,  
To match another foe,  
And sweep through the deep,  
While the stormy winds do blow!  
Where the battle rages loud and long,  
And the stormy winds do blow!

The "Meteor flag of England" was their flag as well as his. Under it they had gone to victory; under it they had

found protection; under it met glorious death. Half a century had yet to elapse before an independent nationality was dreamed of; before school-boy patriotism was trying its pencil on the stars and stripes. Yet, already to the boys of Salem, if to anybody, might the stirring lines be sung:

The spirits of your fathers  
Shall start from every wave,  
For the deck, it was their field of fame,  
And Ocean was their grave!

Major Hiller, first Collector under the Federal Constitution was a Revolutionary officer, born in Boston in 1748. He led a uniformed company from Salem, on the day of the Lexington fight. The uniform of this company was quite elaborate, and fully vindicates the truthfulness of Col. Trumbull's painting. It consisted of a green coat, white waist-coat and breeches, black gaiters, cocked hat with three black feathers, and ruffles.

Major Hiller has been proved to be the first American by birth who espoused the doctrines of Swedenborg. He built and long occupied the house of William Ives, Esq., on Essex street. He was elected Master of the 25th, or Essex Lodge of Masons in 1780, and in 1781 commanded a company of volunteers in the Rhode Island Expedition. Before the war he was a jeweller. He enjoyed the confidence of Washington and having been appointed by the colony, and commissioned by Gov. Hancock to collect customs revenues, under the confederacy, was retained and re-commissioned by Washington, Aug. 5th, 1789, after the establishment of the Federal Constitution. Massachusetts had already, in 1783, voted part of her revenue collected from duties on imports to the confederacy to aid in the extinguishment of the war debt.

A portrait, presented by descendants of Major Hiller, hangs in the Collector's office, and a beautifully cut agate seal bearing the head of Washington, which he procured from England at a cost of £40 sterling (now in possession of William S. Cleveland, Esq., his grandson), attests his admiration for the great patriot and soldier.

He married Margaret Cleveland and died at Lancaster, Massachusetts, in 1814, having held the office until after the accession of Jefferson. He is described as a "staunch patriot, amiable, friendly and benevolent."

The supercedure of Major Hiller is thus chronicled in the "Salem Gazette," of August 17th, 1802, and we see how far, in those bitter days, official courtesy prevailed over the bitterness of party strife.

"On Thursday evening last, Major Hiller received from the Treasury Department a letter of dismissal from the office of Collector of the District of Salem and Beverly,—an office which had been bestowed upon him by the great Washington at the commencement of the present government,—and the next day Col. Lee succeeded him in his duties. Major Hiller was an able and a faithful officer, and the government could not have had the shadow of a just complaint against him. At the same time that his dismissal excites universal regret in the District, there appears to be a general disposition to render the situation of Col. Lee agreeable, and it is much to the honor of Major Hiller, that in delivering over the office to his successor, he has done everything in his power to facilitate his entrance upon its duties."

Col. Wm. Raymond Lee was a native of Manchester, in this County, who removed in early life to Marblehead and became a distinguished merchant there before the Revolution. Upon the event of war he took up arms and left Marblehead as senior captain in the 14th Provincial, afterwards the 21st Continental, Regiment. This famous Regiment, of which he became Major before he joined the army at Cambridge, June 19th, 1775, and finally Colonel, was commanded by Col. John Glover,

and was also known as the "Marine" and the "Amphibious" Regiment, and when Col. Glover was made General and commanded a brigade, Lee became his Brigade Major. Stationed at Beverly from the autumn of 1775 until July, 1776, these sons of Marblehead, six hundred and twenty-six strong, all but thirteen of them from Marblehead and these from Danvers, rendered inestimable service in equipping and manning the first cruisers of the war. They marched to New York in season to ferry Washington and his retreating army across the East river from Long Island, under cover of a fog on the night of Aug. 28th, 1776, when they were within hearing distance of the enemy's works.

This desperate but successful undertaking was followed by another no less critical in the passage of the Delaware, Dec. 25, 1776, on the eve of the victory of Trenton. Jan. 1st, 1777, Lee was made Colonel "for gallant conduct at the crossing of the Delaware and at the battle of Trenton." This commission, with his commission as Major, signed by John Hancock, President Continental Congress, — his orderly book and a roster of the regiment are in the hands of his grandson, Gen. Wm. Raymond Lee, a distinguished officer in the war of the Rebellion. The next spring Col. Glover received a Brigadier's commission and upon the recommendation of Congress, conveyed in a resolve, Col. Lee was offered by Washington, who knew him for "an active, spirited man, a good disciplinarian," the position of Adjutant General of the American Army, which he declined. In August, 1778, Col. Lee had a command under Lafayette at Newport, Rhode Island, and he served throughout the war with distinction and honor. After the capture of Burgoyne, Col. Lee had command of the garrison at Cam-

bridge, where Burgoyne's prisoners were confined. Gen. Burgoyne spoke in flattering terms, in his home despatches, of the character of Col. Lee and his deportment towards his charge. So did the Baroness Riesdel, wife of one of the captured officers, in her published journal.

He was appointed Collector by Jefferson in 1802, and died in office at the age of eighty, Oct. 26th, 1824. He was a gentleman of dignified address, and maintained to the last, the stately bearing and manner of what is known to us as the "old school." He was held in general esteem as a brave, skilful and accomplished soldier, an upright merchant, a patriotic citizen.

Gen. James Miller came to the office of Collector, February, 1825, ripe in years and in civic and military honors. He had just been elected to Congress by his native State of New Hampshire. He had quit the army in 1819 to be appointed first Governor of Arkansas Territory, and his health became so much impaired in the discharge of that arduous office that he was inclined to prefer the Collectorship to the severer duties of a seat in the House of Representatives. He was born at Peterboro', N. H., in 1776, and, like Scott, Cass, Ripley and other distinguished soldiers, was bred to the law. Born with the Revolution, and deriving from both his parents that Scotch-Irish blood which made Jackson and scores of others great in American annals, he acquired the rudiments of military knowledge in a New Hampshire district school, by shouldering his wooden gun, under the old Revolutionary drill-sergeant, for some time employed there as master. The qualities which made him conspicuous and successful are well exhibited in some extracts from his private correspondence which appear in

the History of Temple, N. H. It was to this town, adjoining Peterboro', that he retired on leaving Salem in 1849, and here, July 4th, 1851, he was struck with paralysis and died a few days later, at his beautiful farm upon the hill-side. He seems to have been as tender as he was fearless. The story of the war is a history of his prowess, while his letters are but the record of a perpetual yearning for the fireside and the joys of home.

If his part in the sanguinary battle of Niagara, also known as Bridgewater or Lundy's Lane, has been more famous, it was not more extraordinary than his bearing at the battle of Chippewa, which fixed the reputation of Scott, at the brilliant sortie from Fort Erie, where he led a brigade, and blasted in an hour the enemy's labor of fifty days; or even than the impetuous charge at Brownstown early in the war, which sent the wounded Tecumseh whirling westward, and drove his British allies pell-mell into Lake Erie. This was in August, 1812, before the disastrous surrender of Hull in which he was included, but not personally compromised. In this action he commanded but six hundred men, being at the time Lt. Col. of the 4th Infantry, and was opposed by twice that number of whites and Indians. Once he was unhorsed and narrowly escaped the scalping-knife. But he came off without the loss of a man by capture, while one in seven of his whole force was either killed or wounded.

Jefferson gave him his first commission as Major in the 4th Infantry in 1808, the highest commission in the army then granted to a citizen of New Hampshire. He left the courts at once for the camp. He was with Gov. Harrison throughout his famous Western campaign of 1811, only being detained from the battle of Tippecanoe, by

the fever which prostrated so many of our men. Though left behind he rendered a signal service. He sent up the Wabash river a boat laden with stores and supplies for the wounded, but for which timely relief the intense sufferings of our men would soon have become intolerable. Early next spring, leaving Capt. Zachary Taylor to succeed him in command at Fort Harrison, he marched to Detroit and soon had the honor of planting, with his own hand, the first American flag, his regimental colors, on the "pleasant banks of Detroit river, in King George's Province of Upper Canada," and in a reconnoissance a little later, of drawing, on British soil, the first blood of the war. Then followed Brownstown, Chippewa and Lundy's Lane, and from the last dates his national fame and his Brigadier's commission.

The tourist at Niagara does not fail to visit the field of Bridgewater or Lundy's Lane. The battle fought there lacks no element of romantic interest. It was fought by moonlight, and the roar of its artillery mingled with the dim of the mighty cataract half a league away. It was, said many Revolutionary veterans, the best contested and most sanguinary battle, for its numbers, then fought on this continent. Major General Brown, in command, was disabled; Scott, of the first Brigade was disabled, and not only his aid, Worth, and his Major of Brigade, Smith, but every commander of battalion also. One-third of the American force engaged was disabled. Amidst carnage like this, as though it were to show again how fortune favors the brave, it was Col. Miller's lot to put determination to the highest proof in an achievement of which a captured British officer who had served in Spain said, "it surpassed anything in the Peninsular Campaign except the storming of St. Sebastian."

The fight began at seven o'clock on the evening of July 25th. At about ten o'clock it was plain that a certain hill, whose frowning crest bristled with artillery, was the key to victory. Cannon commanded every approach, and British gunners, with slow-match and port-fires lighted, swarmed the height like fire-flies, while burnished brass and steel flashed in the moonlight. The case was desperate. At this juncture Col. Miller was called on to storm the work. Said Gen. Brown afterward, "my dear fellow, my heart ached for you when I gave that order, but I knew it was the only thing that would save us." "I'll try, sir!" was Miller's reply, and, as he says, with his regiment, reduced to less than three hundred men, he at once obeyed the order. Two regiments, successively ordered to his support, quailed and turned back. "Col. Miller," says the official record, "without regard to this occurrence, advanced steadily and carried the height." "Not one man at the cannon," says the hero in a letter to his wife, "was left to put fire to them." "British officers, whom we have prisoners, say it was the most desperate thing they ever saw or heard of." "I do not intend it shall ever be said of you, 'there goes the wife, or the widow, of a coward.'"

The memorable words, "I'LL TRY, SIR!" were at once embossed upon the buttons of his shattered regiment, which was presented with a captured gun, an elegant brass six-pounder, for distinguished gallantry. On the following November, Congress voted him the thanks of the country in a gold medal, bearing the General's likeness, his famous words, and the names of Chippewa, Niagara and Fort Erie. He was also presented with a sword by the State of New York and hailed by Gov. Tompkins, in a laudatory address, as the protector of her

frontier. Thus honored and beloved, he sleeps peacefully in the beautiful cemetery at Harmony Grove.

“Go! Soldier, to your honored rest,  
Your truth and valor bearing;  
The bravest are the tenderest,  
The loving are the daring.”

The past at least is secure. But what of to-day? Neither population nor valuation were ever greater, though both are tending towards other industries than commerce. But while our packets ply to New York, and our steam-tug puffs and screams about the harbor; while marine railways are busy and ship-yards launch bigger merchantmen than ever; while coal comes at the rate of one hundred and thirty thousand tons in upwards of four hundred colliers, yearly, and our boarding officers report more than fifteen hundred annual arrivals; while our fishing fleets go forth, twenty-five from Salem, and twenty-five from Beverly, and our whalers still crimson the waters of the Indian Ocean and the North Pacific; while we turn over from one hundred to one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars per year to the Federal Treasury from impost duties, and enter a large fraction of the dates, gums, spices, ivory, ebony, sheep skins and goat skins brought into the country, not to omit what has almost become our specialty of late,—the delicious Arabian coffee, the aromatic berry of Mocha,—it is no time yet to despair of this most ancient sea-port of the United States of America.

SALEM, June, 1869.

# DIARY OF REV. JOSEPH GREEN, OF SALEM VILLAGE.

COMMUNICATED BY SAMUEL P. FOWLER.

Concluded from Vol. viii, pp. 174 and 224.

1706. Jan. 24. Pubb. Thanksgiving for victory.  
Brave weather.

25. Very cold. Visited 3 sick chambers.

27. *Sabbath.* Great snow.

29. Great snow at night.

30. Storm of snow as terrible as ever.

31. Clear. Making paths. Snow very deep.

Feb. 12. Some wood sledded to ye water's side.

March 4. Curious weather. Frog's sing. Visited several sick.

16. Fair; cold. I have been married 7 years this day.

April 1. We stilled sider lees.

5. I went to ye chh. meeting at Tho. Flint's. We gardened.

May 16. I went to Salem, and Mr. Noyes, Mr. Cheever, Mr. Gerrish and Mr. Blowers, spent ye day in praying with Mr. Higginson.

21. General training at Salem. I met ye Governor at Lyford's, and dined with him. Great rain; I came home wet.

June 2. *Sab.* sacra; full assembly. Contributed for ye poor people at St. Christopher's.

10. I went to Cambridge to see my mother. We set cabbages.

12. My father Gerrish preached my lecture. Several of the Salem gentry at our house. Very hot.

20. Sister Nanna came here ; made conserved roses.

24. Began to mow.

27. Two men mowing. Four teams carting wood. Very hot.

July 3. I carried my mother to Charlestown, and then to commencement. The Indians at night stormed a garrison at Dunstable, and killed four men. Holyoke Putnam was one.

Aug. 4. *Sab.* sacrament ; more than 100 communicants.

5. Mowing second crop.

7. My lecture. Several Salemites here. I at study. I killed pigeons.

27. I went to Salem with my wife, to ministers meeting. Eight ministers there.

Sept. 11. I went with Bett. to Salem lecture. Mr. Mather preached. Dined at Major Sewall's.

25. Gathered my winter apples.

Oct. 10. Ben and Dick went to Salem launching.

17. Public Thanksgiving. Cold.

25. Sider came in. Made  $8\frac{1}{2}$  barrels.

Nov. 24. *Sab.* Full assembly. I propound a contribution for B. Williams.

Dec. 17. I went to Wenham and bought a saddle of my father (Gerrish), for which I owe him 45 shil.

1707. Jan. 7. Deacons reckoned with ye inhabitants.

10. Curious weather. We have had little winter.

29. I went to Salem lecture. Dined at Maj. Sewall's.

Feb. 9. *Sab.* Thunder and lightning before day. The tailor here at work.

11. I went to ministers meeting at Salem, and lodged.

We all advised Mr. Symes not to leave Boxford at present.

12. I went to Salem and preached the lecture on the 13th of Josh. 34 verse. News of six Indians killed and taken at ye eastward by our army.

19. I went to Salem and shewed Judah Porter's papers to Mr. Noyes.

26. I went to Salem lecture. Ye ministers gave me advice about Sam'l Porter's wife. Carried some yarn.

March 6. Curious weather. Several persons met at my house to conclude about ye meeting house with ye carpenters, and came to a good issue.

18. Warm weather. I at study. Edward sick.

20. Nedde very ill. I went to Dr. Hale and Wenham.

April 1. Setting my books to rights. Turned ye entry door.

3. We were gardening.

9. Sam'l Goodale making our clock case.

25. Mr. Putnam whitened our house. I at home. I went with my wife to New Meadows.\*

May 6. Very busy finishing clock case.

9. Coloured our clock case.

11. *Sab.* a. g. d. 3 baptised. My horse ran away. I went to John Putnam's to seek my horse.

23. I went with my wife to Wenham. They kept ye afternoon for our friends at Port Royal. My father (Gerrish) began, I preached, and Mr. Rogers concluded.

27. I went through Reading, Woburn, Cambridge farms, and found my horse. Cost 4 shil.

29. Ministers spent three or four hours in prayer, at Mr. Weld's, for rain, and especially for the army.

\* Topsfield.

June 10. I sent Stephen to town for news.

16. News of Capt. Putnam having come to Marblehead.

17. Our country in great confusion. Some for the army, others against it. I went to Boston to ye Governor to release Benj. Putnam.

July 1. I went to Boston. Mr. Stoddard preached; 1 Micah., 5.

9. I kept my lecture as a day of fast. I began, and my father Gerrish preached from 34 Exodus, 9th v. Mr. Rogers began afternoon, and Mr. Blowers preached.

27. *Sab.* I indisposed, &c., my spirits exhausted.

Aug. 18. I killed pigeons.

19. Killed pigeons.

23. Mr. Corwin came to our house, and we killed pigeons.

24. *Sab.* Mr. Corwin preached for me all day.

31. *Sab.* I preached against profaneing ye Sabbath.

Sept. 21. *Sab.* 7 baptised. Discoursed Capt. Putnam at night.

Oct. 4. Very hot weather. Jos. Hutchinson carted 6 bbls. syder for me to Salem.

7. I went to Boston with my wife. Laid out 5£ 12s.

14. I visited my neighbors about business.

Oct. 22. Began to make Cyder at Mr. Walcuts.

23. Sent 8 barl. Cyder to Col. Higginson.

24. Sent 8 barl. to Col. Higginson & David Richardson.

25. Sent 4 barl. to Salem.

Nov. 3d. Cool. Sarah G. came to spin.

11. Snow.

12. Sloppy.

18. Made hedges in yard.

22. I at study. A webb came home, 25 yards.

23. *Sab.* I spake to ye people to come sooner (to meeting).

28. I sold 8 cords wood at 7 shil. pr cord.

Dec. 11. Public Thanksgiving. Good weather.

26. Cold. I signed a petition for Mr. Dudley to ye Queen.

29. Cold. I visited ye sick. In ye morning ye Deacons came with ye money contributed for ye poor on Thanksgiving day; ye total was 3£ 7s. 7d. We reserved 20 shil., and order to Widow Shelden, 18 shil.; to B. Stacy, 10 shil.; to Wyatt, 6 shil. & 6d.; to H. Case, 5 shil.; to Widow Richards, 5 shil.; to Wm. Good, 3 shil. 1d.

1708. Jan. 12. Cold. Reckoned with ye Deacons & Inhabitants.

, 14. Visited old Capt. N. Prentice, Cambridge. Was at the installment of ye President, Mr. Leverett. I was very ill with a cold, and pain in my bones.

26. Curious morning. I went with my wife to Wenham and found at our house when we came back ten Salemites, viz:—Aunt Gerrish, cousin Kitchen, Hide, Gardner and wife, Capt. Tom and wife, — Kitchen & two boys; they went home in the rain after 6.

Feb. 9. I visited John Deal's wife.\*

\*I think we may with confidence believe that the frequent interchange of visits for several years, between Mr. Green and John Dale's wife, was for consultation with her minister in regard to certain morbid feelings in her religious views. Many persons in those days were in the constant habit of judging of their spiritual condition by the degree of their emotional feelings, the disturbance of which, by bodily disease, was at once attributed to satanic influence. Hence we notice in some of the depositions given at the witch trials at Salem village, in 1692, that the persons whose minds were in this morbid condition,

March 11. My lectures ; full assembly ; few strangers. I spake to several about building a school house and determined to do it, &c.\*

18. I rode to ye neighbours about a school house and find them generally willing to help. I went to Wenham, P. M. Bad riding as ever was.

22. Meeting of the Inhabitants. I spake with several about building a school house. I went into ye Town Meeting and said to this effect : Neighbours, I am about building a School House for the good education of our children, and have spoken to several of the neighbours who are willing to help it forward, so that I hope we shall quickly finish it, and I speak of it here that so every one that can have any benefit, may have opportunity for so good a service. Some replyed that it was a new thing to them, and they desired to know where it should stand, and what the design of it was. To them I answered that Deacon Ingersoll would give land for it to stand on, at the upper end of the Training field, and that I designed to have a good school master to teach their children to

imagined that the want of their usual freedom in their devotions was in consequence of the influence exercised upon them by malignant witches, or Satan himself. John Dale's wife supposed herself in this sad condition, and Mr. Green believing she was "under temptation," and that he could afford relief, visited her on the 22d of February, 1712, and spent three hours in prayer by way of exorcism. This supposed case of diabolical temptation is, we think, the last that occurred in Salem village.

\*The school house erected on the Training Field, now known as the Common, in Danvers Centre, was the first in Danvers. The school in this house was taught by Daniel Andrew and Mrs. Deland. Andrew boarded with Mr. Green, and was called by him Sir Andrew, and the female teacher was known as Dame Deland. Mr. Green's impatience would not permit him to wait for the building of the school house, for we notice that in three weeks from this time he had hired a school room, engaged a teacher, and sent his boys to school.

read and write and cypher and every thing that is good. Many commended the design and none objected against it.

25. Began to get timber for school house.

29. I went to Salem and bought an Indian for 32£; went to Wenham and got hay.

30. I went to Salem and brought home Flora in a cart. I paid 20£ and gave bond for 10£ and promised 2£ if she lives a month.\*

31. Flora very sick.

April 1. Great rain. My catechising 9 boys. A meeting about a school; few came. Flora sick.

3. Cold wind. I at study. Flora took physick. Mrs. Giles went home, I gave her 5 shil. Capt. Dean and his wife and sister came here to see our Flora. She is better.

7. I went and agreed with Mrs. Deland to keep school.

8. I agreed with James Holten for a room for ye school, &c.

\*The ministers of Salem village held slaves in their service for many years. Titus, a slave of Rev. Peter Clark survived his master and was distinguished for his shrewdness and wit. His dormitory was in the garret over Mr. Clark's study. In the return of appraisal of the personal property of his deceased master, we find the following picture of unconscious wrong doing which we cannot fail to notice, while at the same time we smile at the thought of a man being appraised at his market value, with the surrounding rubbish in his garret.

IN THE GARRET OVER THE STUDY CHAMBER.

	£.	s.	d.
To a Barley Fan,	.	6	0
To a Riddling Sive,	.	2	8
To a Flax Comb,	.	1	0
To a Corn Tub,	.	5	0
To a Chest of old Iron.	.	10	0
To 4 Spinning wheels & Clock Reel.	.	14	0
To an Old Cradle & Bread Trough,	.	4	0
To a Cooper's jointer and Stock,	.	3	0
To 17 Old Chairs — Reffus.	.	17	0
To a Negro man named Titus,	.	40	0
	<hr/>		
	£44	1	8

13. We brewed 3 barrels (beer). I received news of ye death of my sister Bethah Hicks. Jos. and John went to school.

26. I went to Boxford. Visited Mr. Capen.

16. *Sab.* Curious weather. Full assembly. My horse ran away.

18. Training. I heard of my horse.

19. Rain. I went after my horse to Redding, Woburn, Mistick and found him at Cambridge farms. Came home weary.

June 14. Our school house raised.

19. I at study. The worms destroy ye fields.

23. I went to ye fast at Beverly on ye account of ye worms. Mr. Noyes began. Mr. Blowers preached. Mr. Gerrish began in ye afternoon and I preached and concluded.

24. The worms abated.

28. Underpinned ye school house.

30. I went with my wife to Salem Lecture, dined with ye Judges of Superior Court.

July 29. I went with B. Putnam to Reading to Deacon Fitches, to spend ye day in prayer for him, he being almost blind, and old Mr. Weston quite blind, and other disconsolate deaf, &c. Mr. Pierpoint began, I prayed, Dea. Fitch, Landlord Putnam and Dea. Bancroft then sung 146 Psalm and I concluded with a short prayer & a blessing.

Aug. 11. Very hot. Our soldiers troop and foot went out to Haverhill &c, ye Government having intelligence of 700 French and Indians come over the Lakes.

15. *Sab.* Thin assembly, because our men are gone.

17. I killed 3 dozen pigeons.

20. I killed 18 pigeons at one shot.

23. I killed 3 dozen pigeons, 10 doz. in all this year.

27. Hot. I at study. John D's wife here and G. Martin.

29. *Sab.* Ye Indians surprised Haverhill. I went: see my Journal of that voyage.

30. I travelled in pursuit of the enemy and returned to Haverhill very dull.

31. I was bearer to Mrs. Roff (Rolle). Came home at midnight.

Sept. 5. Our scattered soldiers mostly at home.

16. I was busy preparing work for school house.

17. Masons at work about ye school house. I got ye mantle tree.

19. *Sab.* I admonished for drunkeness.

20. I was hurrying about ye school house.

26. *Sab.* At noon we heard news of 300 Indians having besett Haverhill. I went and we found there was but 20 or 30 seen. No hurt done.

27. I walked with Major Turner & twenty men to several Garrisons in Haverhill about 8 miles and dined at Mr. White's and then I visited Mrs. Symes and came home.

28. Gathered acorns.

Oct. 23. I went with Major Sewall & Capt. Putnam to Haverhill.

24. *Sab.* I preached at Haverhill, dined at Mrs. Wainwright's in Mr. Roffs (Rolle's) house, lodged at Deacon White's.

Nov. 1. I lent my horse to Capt. G. to troop tomorrow.

2. Training here. I dined with Capt. Putnam.

14. *Sab.* Curious weather. Spake to ye people to come sooner.

Dec. 9. Old Mr. Higginson died. Anno Etat 93.\*

14. Very cold. I went to Salem was bearer to Mr. Higginson.

20. Some talk of my leaving ye place for want of wood.

21. Cloudy, snow & rain all night. Wood came.

1709. Jan. 4. A meeting of ye Inhabitants. Voted me 8£ yearly to be added to my salary for me to provide myself wood.

7. The Inhabitants reckoned with ye Deacons.

23. *Sab.* Cold. Mrs. J. Putnam fell & hurt her.

Feb. 4. Chh. Meeting at ye Meeting House. Ye Deacons divided ye contributions that was made for ye poor on ye last Thanksgiving day. Ye whole was 2£. 13 shil. thus distributed. Widow Shelden 10 shil. Wm. Good 8 shil. Thos. Pierce 6 shil. George Wyatt 6 shill. Jos. Carrel 6 shil. Sam. Rea 5 shil. There was some demure about Carrel and Rea, but Deacon Ingersoll urged for Carrel and Deacon Putnam for Rea.

7. Killed a calf and gave most of it to our Salem friends.

March 4. Chh. Meeting. I acquainted ye Church with the intemperate drinking of Jno. Martin and his wife.

12. I went to Salem was bearer to old Mrs. Higginson.†

April 1. Men at work. John Putnam 3d house burnt.

17. *Sab.* I began to reprove.

20. Salem Lecture, turned into a fast to seek direction about calling another minister. Mr. Blower began. I preached from Matt. 9, 37 & 38 v. and concluded.

\* Rev. John Higginson, at the time of his death, was ninety-two years, four months and three days old.

† Rev. John Higginson's second wife Mary —————

P. M. Mr. Gerrish began, Mr. Noyes preached 2d Timo.  
2 chap. 2 verse and concluded. Came home with wife.

May 1. I went to Wills Hill to visit sick.

12. Curious weather. Much talk about Canada.

June 2. Flora ill. 10 men at work. Mr. Pierpont  
died.

6. I went to Mr. Pierpont's funeral. Ye bearers Mr.  
Leverett, Mr. Brattle, Wadsworth, Coleman, Gerrish,  
and Fox. There was a general lamentation. He was a  
man of Great worth.

9. Hot. I had men at work. A terrible storm of  
hail, thunder and rain.

13. Boxford men here.

14. Boxford men here to acquaint that ye ordination of  
Mr. Rogers was put by.

15. I at Salem lecture. Ye ministers advised the three  
Boxford men to be quiet and leave their cause with God.

16. A Reading man here to desire me to help them at  
a Fast next Wednesday.

18. I at study. Boxford men here.

22. I went to Reading. Mr. Parsons of Malden  
prayed, and I preached 2 Sam., 1st & 26, and concluded  
A. M. Mr. Cotton Mather discoursed P. M., 2 Rev.,  
19th. I came home well.

28. I went with ye two deacons & Landlord Putnam  
to Boxford to keep a Fast and found them much unpre-  
pared. Mr. Rogers began, and I preached from 13 John,  
7 verse, & concluded P. M. Mr. Symes began, and Mr.  
Barnard preached 2 Chron., 15 chap., 2 verse, & con-  
cluded. The Church stayed and sent three men to thank  
us, and to desire our advice. We advised that they  
should not agree upon an ordination until they knew that  
ye neighboring ministers approved Mr. Payson, and that

ye Church would conclude nothing without Mr. Payson's kind approbation. We advised Mr. Rogers to repair to ye ministers either at Salem, or Ipswich for direction in order to his settlement. We came home in the rain. Cold.

July 3. *Sabb. sacra.* Very full assembly. 107 communicants.

Aug. 8. Catching pigeons.

12. Three doz. & 6 pigeons.

Sept. 27. I was busy writing deeds, &c.

Oct. 19. Storm. I went to Boxford to ye ordination of Mr. Rogers. I began, Mr. Rogers preached and prayed. Mr. Payson gave ye charge. Mr. Capen gave ye righthand of fellowship. Mr. Barnard concluded. Sang 90th Psalm. I came home late.

Dec. 2. Chh. meeting. Ye Church voted to choose another Deacon, at ye desire of Deacon Ingersoll, who is old and past service. Paid ye school dame.

30. Chh. meeting. Benj. Putnam chosen Deacon by every vote except his own.

1710. Jan. 2. Brave weather. I visited ye sick. Two men sawing.

25. I went to Salem Lecture. Ye ministers there. Mr. Noyes distressed about ye division, &c. I visited sick at Wills Hill.

Feb. 23. Mr. Cheever and Eli Putnam, Major Sewall and Mr. Grove Hirst, at my house.

March 1. General meeting of ye Village. Many here at night. I had much discourse with Mr. Herrick. A vote about a barn.

3. I had much clashing with Giles and Judd.

8. I went to Salem Lecture. Rain. Mr. Capen preached. I had much discourse with Mr. Noyes. He

told me the design of building a new meeting House and settling a minister without ye Town Bridge was a wicked design, and had a wicked tendency, &c.

9. I went with D. Putnam to Jos. Herrick's and met Mr. Blowers and D. S. Balch and we met and determined their difference. They seemed well satisfied. I came home late.

10. I visited J. Goodale's, Buxton's, Pope and Flint. In the evening Edward Bishop was at my house. Mad, &c.

March 16. Pubb. Fast. My text, 1 Joel, 14, & Isa. 10, 11.

17. I at home. My wife made 35 pounds candles.

23. Men began to frame barn. Tailor here.

28. Men at work. Three boys began to go to school on a new score.

31. I bought 4 bush. Indian meal for 15 shil. 4d. I at study. Edward Bishop before ye Church; suspended.

April 7. Capt. Putnam [John] buried by ye soldiers.

11. A storm of snow very grievious.

18. We began to garden.

May 10. My Lecture. I preached at ye importunity of ye people. My father here, &c.

12. I was busy preparing for my journey to Long Island.

13. I at study. Constable Locker here at night to summon me to Beverly, but I was busy.

15. I set out for Long Island; lodged at Mr. Billings'.

16. I travelled to Wight's in Providence.

17. I travelled to Canterbury and then parted with four of ye company, and J. and E. Chev. went to New London. Lodged at Capt. Prentis.

18. I was at a launching at Mr. Coits.

19. I went down to ye mouth of ye harbour and lay in ye boat at an anchor.

May 20. I rowed over ye Sound and got on to Mr. Gardner's Island. Ye Indian's carried me over and set me on shore at Fire Place. At sunset I travelled eight miles to E. H.

21. *Sab.* I preached at East Hampton in forenoon, from Luke 7, 2, and P. M., Luke 10, 41. I was very faint with my travelling.

22. I visited ye people and found them very kind.

24. I visited Mr. White at Sag [Harbor] and Mr. Whiting at S. Hampton.

25. I prepared to come home.

26. After 2 o'clock I came with my mother, first to Mr. Gardner's Island, and then in a whale boat; about sun one hour and one half high. I arrived safe at New London about 11 o'clock at night. We lodged at Mr. Coits.

27. We travelled heavy laden to Major Fitches at Canterbury.

28. *Sab.* I preached, P. M., at Canterbury.

29. My horse ran away, which hindered us two hours. Mr. Easton came eight miles and brought my mother; we travelled to Providence.

30. I hired men to bring my mother. 30 inst. we came to brother Jonathan's.

31. I came home and found all well and have had much experience of God's goodness to me abroad and to mine at home.

June 8. I went with my wife to Wenham on J. Gansons horse.

18. *Sab.* Mr. Blowers was ill, and sent me word he could not exchange as he expected.

July 5. Dined at Zach. Hicks and went to Boston in Calash to brother S. Green's.

6. Bought a brass kettle, 3£. 6 shil. 6 d.; and went to Cambridge and brought my mother home with me at 6 o'clock.

9. Went to Wenham; ye most plentiful rain we have had these three summers.

10. I came home; training, half ye company pricked.

28. I tried first to catch pigeons.

Aug. 2. I got two dozen of pigeons. Mr. Blowers here.

7. Rain. Nine men 'listed for Port Royal.

8. Catched pigeons.

10. Pubb. thanksgiving, especially for rain.

16. Rain. Catched eight dozen and one half pigeons.

28. Catched eight dozen pigeons.

Sept. 1. Catched six dozen pigeons.

Sept. 4. I went to Boston to visit Br. Sam. Gerrish sick. He was very bad at night. Saw old Mr. Mather. Visited Mr. Wadsworth.

Sept. 6. I carried my mother to Salem Lecture, dined with Maj. Sewell.

18. Our fleet of 36 sail set out for Port Royall.

28. Pubb. Fast for ye fleet against P. Royall.

Oct. 3. I went to Wenham at ye ministers meeting, and then met Mr. Rogers of Ipswich and Mr. Blowers. We had deacon Fitches case.

4. I went to Wenham with my wife. Mr. Noyes and I wrote over ye ministers determination. Boiled Syder.

22. Sab. News from Port Royall; rain A.M.

Nov. 6. Preparing for winter. Ben. H [utchinson] in my orchard.

7. Storm at night. Capt. Eastes' brother here. I

went to Benj. H. and prayed him to keep his horses out of my orchard. He told me if my feed was not eaten quickly ye snow would cover it, &c.

8. B. Hu. horses in every night this week.

Nov. 11. I at study. Sent for Benj. H. and prayed him to mend up his fence, which he did and kept them out this one night.

Nov. 17. Benj. H. three jades having been here in my orchard every night this week, had got such a hank [ering] that they would not easily be drove out, so that J. H. tried last night at 9 o'clock to get them out till he was cold and tired, and forced to leave them in. And as we wer trying to get them out this morning, the two jades trying to jump out at once by ye well, one pressed another so as he jumped into my well, and altho. we got him out with Mr. Hutchinson's help, yet he soon dyed. Snow.

18. Snow. I went to Mr. H. he said I might pay for one-half of his colt, and that he could by the law force me to pay all. I told him I was no ways to blame about his colt being killed; but I looked it as a Providential rebuke unto him for suffering his jades to afflict me. I told him he only was to blame, because I had spake and sent to him ten times to look to his horses. He told me no body desired him to fetter his horses in the winter, and that folks fields was mostly common.

25. I went to Mrs. Walcuts and urged her to pole her wall.

27. I told Benj. Hutch. I would give his boys 20 shil. for his colt that fell into my well, and also ye damage his horses had done me this month, which I valued 20 shil. more. And he said that would satisfy *him* and all his family. I told him I gave it to him to make him easy and

if that end was not obtained, I should account my money thrown away. For I knew no law did oblige me to pay for his colt, that came over a lawful fence into my well.

Dec. 5. I had ground ploughed. Killed four hogs, in all 350 pounds.

23. I at study; not well. Clear and cold.

28. Killed three hogs 316 pounds, so that we have this year killed 666 pounds of pork.

1711. Jan. 2. Boys cyphering at home.

22. I was called up at 4 o'clock to pray with Benj. Hutchinson's child; it died at 6 o'clock.

26. Killed a calf; sent John Hicks to Salem with 21 3-4 lbs. to Mr. Kitchen. He bought ginger, starch, molasses and wine.

Feb. 23. Cold. I wrote deeds for J. Ross. Brewed.

25. *Sab.* Snowed hard all day; a thin assembly.

March '1. Cold. Ye church kept a Fast at ye house of Dea. Benj. Putnam's, to pray for ye pouring out of ye spirit on us, &c. a g. d.; my wife ill.

4. *Sab.* 100 communicants.

14. I went to Salem, paid 24 shil. to Mr. Noyes. Bought a hat for Nedd at Mr. K's.

19. I bought 3 acres of woodland of Benj. Hutchinson for 15£. I paid him 5£. and gave him a bond for 10£., to be paid in paper or silver, April 10, 1712.

27. Meeting of ye Inhabitants about covering ye house &c. I had three men making wall.

April 4. I went to Redding to a fast. Mr. Wadsworth began & preached from 9 Math. P.M. I began and he preached 4 Phil. 6. I came home wet.

17. Capt. Gardner came and measured my land, and Robert Hutchinson and we changed six acres and one-half. I am to maintain forever 47 poles 1-2 of fence

against him, and I gave him 8£. in money to boot. We finished our deeds.

24. Ministers meeting at my house; Dea. B. Putnam went for Mr. Noyes, and John Hicks went home with him.

25. Joseph Sibley dyed suddenly (as is supposed) by a fall from his horse near Dan. Rae's.

26. I went ye funeral which was at Dan. Rae's.

30. Planted corn.

May 2. I visited John Deal.

4. Chh. meeting, rec'd to full communion Dan. Andrews wife and ye wife of Dea. Ben. Putnam.

6. Sab. Sacrament; full assembly. I spake several things at night about a lecture. Several here at night.

9. My lecture very full.

10. I went to Capt. Putnam's house raising.

15. Training and catechising, Most of ye 'company came in to meeting; text 20 Rev. 12 verse. Several visiters.

17. Sam'l Goodale made new arbour.

28. I went to Boston with my daughter Anna; log'd at brother Gerrish.

29. I was at Mr. Thomas Brattles, heard ye organs and saw strange things in a microscope.\*

30. Mr. Thacher preached from \_\_\_\_\_.

31. The ministers discoursed:— 1st about ye multiplication of Parishes, that care should be taken that such needless multiplications might be prevented, and 2d, that men might not preach or be ordained while too young; 3d, that the state of ye country as to schools might be represented to ye President and Boston ministers, and by

\* First notice of organs in Massachusetts.

them to ye country.\* 4th, that the consociation of churches might be strengthened.

June 6. I went to ye raising ye New Meeting House at Col. Gardner's (Salem).

17. *Sab.* Men pressed for Canada.

18. Set 300 cabbages.

July 1. *Sab.* Sacrament 102 communicants.

2. Mrs. Howard with me to discourse about her beating Mabel Evens and she said if she had done amiss she was sorry for it. But she said she was not sensible that she done amiss; she had not abused or misused her maid, and she did not tell ye arbitrator that she struck Mabel one blow. And she said she had never struck her so much as she deserved. I told her she had been cruel and ought to repent and confess her sin. And I told her that she and her husband had reason to go mourning to ye grave for their cruelty to a naughty servant.

4. I went to commencement, dined in ye Hall, ye General Hill, Admiral Walker and many great officers there. I lodged at Joseph Hicks.

5. I went to Roxbury, visited ye Gov. and Mr. Waller, eat at L. L. Williams, went to Boston lecture. Mr. Hood preached 42 Isais., 21 v. I dined with Br. Gerrish and came home with my father Gerrish.

16. Making hay. Showers and thunder that killed a cow of Jno. Ho.

26. Pubb. Fast. I preached 17 Exod., 10 v.

30. Fleet sailed for Canada.

Aug. 1. Rain and rest. Boys catching pigeons daily.

\* It is here we discover an effort put forth to ascertain the condition of our schools and report the same to the public. This I think we may suppose to be the very germ of the Board of Education, as now established in this Commonwealth.

3. Chh. meeting. Talk of a French fleet coming.

6. Got in two loads of hay, being ye last of twelve loads this year.

10. The towns hereabouts alarmed by a fleet in ye Bay. It proved ye. John Gerrish catching pigeons.

27. Catched pigeons.

30. Pubb. Fast for ye fleet at Canada.

31. Killed squirrels that devour my corn exceedingly. I have killed 13 and they have eaten  $\frac{1}{4}$  of my corn. It is said there are millions of them in ys village.

Sept. 1. Hot. We have no bread, nor meal. Deus prov. I at study. Meal came at night.

Sept. 11. Foul weather. We killed our cage pigeons.\*

13. Shot pigeons, raking pasture, binding stalks.

15. We had news of our Fleet coming back from Canada, having lost 884 men by shipwreck, and pretending that the pilots failed them.

Oct. 2. Gathered apples. A great fire at Boston, burnt the old meeting house, &c.

17. Rain. I went to Andover to Mr. S. Phillip's ordination. I began, Mr. Phil. preached and prayed, then Mr. Barnard read ye Church Covenant and gave ye charge, and four of us laid on hands. Mr. Payson gave the right hand of fellowship and concluded. I came home wet between 7 & 8 o'clock.

Nov. 4. *Sab.* a g. d. Several sick. I was called upon in ye night.

\* Decoys used as flutterers to attract the notice of wild pigeons while on the wing, and bringing them down to the net, or shooting stand. Rev. Mr. Green, who appears to have been very fond of field sports, kept these decoy pigeons during the year. A much more innocent pastime than the decoying and hunting of supposed witches, which so much interested his predecessor in the ministry at Salem Village, the Rev. Samuel Parris.

7. I went to ye Fast at Capt. Gardner's new meeting house. Mr. Chever began, I preached from 10th Nehc., 23 v. I began in the afternoon, Mr. Blowers preached from 3d of Psalms. My father Gerrish gave ye blessing. I came home with my wife and father and mother Gerrish in ye rain.

14. I went to Salem lecture. Mr. Noyes preached. Dined with ye Judges. Came home in ye snow. The first snow.

Nov. 25. *Sab.* This was the first Sabbath that ye people met in ye Meeting House by Col. Gardner's. Mr. Whiteing preached.

28. I at study. Our people sent in many presents.

29. Pubb. Thanksgiving. Very cold. Contributed for ye poor. I married two couples.

Dec. 3. Cold. Wife not well. We killed five hogs.

4. Salted pork. We have this year kill'd 756 pounds.

26. Curious winter weather. Ye three Deacons at my house. Disposed of ye contributions for ye poor as follows: Widow Kenny, 15 shil.; Widow Shelden, 10 shil.; Widow Sibly, 10 shil.; Jona. Kenny, 10 shil.; George Wyatt, 7 shil.; Thomas Prince, 4 shil.; N. Good, 9 shil.; and there remains 9s. 9d. with Dea. E. Putnam. and 20 shil. with Dea. Ingersoll, and 19 shil. due from Sam'l Putnam.

1712. Jan. 1. Pretty close winter weather.

10. Very cold. Sold a load of hay to John Majury for 50 shil.

11. I weighed 20 hundred, and almost one hundred lbs. I gave into his load. Jos. Hutch. sledded it to Salem.

Feb. 12. Mr. Prescott, cousin Gardner & Benj. Mars-ton dined here. Snow. Our cow very sick, she got cold

after her calving. I sent for D. Twiss and he came about noon. We were brewing sage and tansey ale. 1st he made her some flip of the wort, and put in ginger, rum, sugar and some powder of his, made of rhubarb, &c. 2d, he boiled tansey, sage, hysop, and catnip in some of ye best wort, and so gave her two or three doses of them with some powder in it. 3d, at night he made flip of the wort. Twiss lodged here.

13. In the morning, 4th, he gave the cow mulled syder and some wort. 5th, at noon a pint of hog's fat. 6th, and then flip. 7th, at night he boiled a pint of flax seed and gave her half of it, and at 8 o'clock in the evening some flip and ginger.

14. The cow got up. We gave her the other flax seed and some flip, and the grain which she eat at several times. In ye afternoon Twiss came and blooded the cow in the tail and 8th we gave her a pail of small wort and some flaxseed. She was so well yt ye calf sucked. Gov. Herrick here. I paid Twiss 8 shil. for doctering ye cow.

15. Gave ye cow some flaxseed and wort and grains. She mends apace.

March 5. I went to Salem Lecture; dined with Mr. Noyes.

7. Burnt brush. Sowed turnips.

17. I went with Mr. Pr. to Cambridge and lodged at Boston. Visited Mr. Pemberton in ye evening.

18. I Visited Br. Jonathan in Newton and dined at Mr. Hubbard's. I supped and lodged at ye President's.

19. I visited my Aunt Hall at Mystic and Mr. Fox and W. and Mrs. Pierpont, and dined at Dea. Fitches and came home.

29. John Hutchinson broke up ground for me.

April 9. Mr. Barnard, Sir. Cotton and Major Sewall here, &c.

10. I went to Joseph Putnam's and agreed to give 3£. 15 shil. for a cow and calf. Capt. N. Putnam at my house, and spake much against my preaching latterly on 3d of Prov., 9 verse, and 30th Isah., 10 verse.

12. I at study. I bought two black heifers of Nich. Howard for 4£., either in bills or money as it now passes, to be paid in the beginning of November next.

22. School; two children went to Dame Cloyce.

May 1. Forward Spring.

7. My Lecture. Mr. Brown preached. I went with my wife to Boston.

12. I went to Woburn and Cambridge; lodged at Mr. Brattles.

13. I went to Newton. Sold my houses there for 61£; to be paid Aug. 1, 1712.

14. I carried Madame Brattle to Concord to Mr. Whiteing's ordination. I came home with Mr. Fitch and Mr. Blowers to my house.

17. *Sab.* 5 owned ye Covenant and 2 children baptized.

23. Finished sheep shearing; boys weeding garden.

27. Dry weather. I went to Boston.

28. Mr. Cheever of Marblehead preached the Election Sermon. I dined with ye Governor.

29. Rain. Ministers discoursed about sundries, &c.

June 1. *Sab.* Sacra. 114 communicants.

4. My Lecture; full; few strangers.

June 5. Bro. Sam. Gerrish with his wife, and Bro. Jno. Gerrish called at our house. My father was here, and I went with them to Wenham and my negro [Flora], Nanne and Joseph. I came home.

6. Rain. We set 2 or 3 hundred cabbages.
  9. My Father Gerrish and Mother, and Bro. Sam'l and wife and Sister Nanne came and dined with us.
  11. I went to Wills Hill fishing.
  12. The people began to repair ye meeting house; 5 men at work.
  15. *Sab.* Mr. Emerson preached in ye afternoon.
  16. I rode to get men to work.
  17. I began to get a frame for ye Leanto, of ye Ministry house.
  21. I at study. 7 men at work about ye house.
  22. *Sab.* Hot. Child baptized. Buxtons.
  23. 10 men at work; 8 about ye house and two men mowing — viz. Nathl. Prince and Jno. Carrel.
  25. Hot. I went to Redding to Mr. Brown's ordination. I began. Mr. Br. preached, 20 Acts, 28, and prayed. Mr. Sheppard gave ye charge. Mr. Tappan ye right hand. Mr. Parsons concluded.
  26. Mr. Rogers and Fitch called at my house. I was making hay.
  30. I went to Salem to wait on Col. Waldren.
- July 2. I went to Commencement and returned to Boston.
3. Mr. Stoddard preached ye Lecture, 16 Math., 17 v. I dined and lodg'd at Mr. Cony's.
  9. I went to Salem Lecture. Rain. Discoursed with Mr. Corwin.
  23. I carried my wife to Salem Lecture. Mr. Flint preached.
  25. I got in 3 loads of hay.
  30. My Lecture. Strangers here.
- Aug. 5. I went to Woburn and Boston.
6. I went to Roxbury and Newton and Cambridge and

agreed with Jos. Bush about that field. I got a deed of Jos. Bush and his wife and paid them 10£., and gave a bond for 6£. to be paid ye last of May next. I sold my House at Newton for 61£., to be paid next year, and my pasture for 45£. to be paid in 8 years. I gave bonds for ye money and interest. I came home. At night I marryed W. Walcut.

8. I began to catch pigeons.

13. I went to Beverly Lecture.

18. Ministers Meeting at Mr. Blowers; 5 ministers.

25. I went to Boston with my wife. Wet with a shower in ye boat. We owned two deeds at Boston.

Aug. 27. My Lecture. Mr. Prescott preached.

Sept. 2. Training. I shot pigeons.

7. *Sab.* Mr. Cheever preached all day.

15. Gathered Winter apples. I went to Boston.

23. Ministers Meeting at Wenham; 7 ministers.

29. Gathered apples. Old widow Kenny buried.

Oct. 1. I went to Salem Lecture; dined at M. Corwin's.

7. Husking corn; finished. We had about 30 bush.

20. Made a chimney in ye cellar.

25. I at study. My aunt Welde died suddenly.

27. Cos. Kitchen dyed. We killed a calf that weigh'd 110 lbs. I bought it with a cow of Mr. Hunt.

21. I went with my wife to Cosn Kit. funeral; *ring* and *sck'v.\**

Nov. 12. I went to Salem Lecture. Mr. Blowers preached. I dined with ye Superior Court. Snow, first fall, a foot deep.

19. I at study. We had 2 bush. of wheat came home.

\* Ring and scarf presented.

Public Thanksgiving. Contributed for ye poor 3£. 10 shil.

25. I went to Wenham with my wife. Snow. Ye 3 Deacons at my house at night and divided ye contribution to ye poor. Only they put about 30 or 35 shill. in their hands. It was divided to George Wyatt, Wm. Good, Widow Cloys, Widow Shelden, Widow Richards, and Widow Sibley. Deacon Edward Putnam hath ye account and ye remains.

27. Not well. We cut up and salted 7 hogs, all weighing 648 lbs.

29. Rain and very windy. I at study. We have had a fortnight of very stormy wet cold weather.

Dec. 5. Church meeting; very thin.

6. I at study. Lovely weather.

7. *Sab.* Curious weather. 120 communicants. Cold and clear. I was writing accounts.

15. Kill'd our cow Mulberry. She weighed 95 lbs. a quarter round, and had 36 lbs. of tallow; the hide 55 lbs., ye heart 11 lbs., ye head 19 lbs.; so that she came to 5£. 5 shil. in all.

16. Cut up and salted our cow. Sold 1 quarter for 1£. 19 shil. Mr. Amos Cheever dined here.

23. Capt. Brown here about new District.

31. I went to ye funeral of Deli Putnam.

1713. Jan. 9. I went to Deacon Edward Putnam and married his daughter.

16. Edward fell down and taken up (for) dead but recovered.

27. I went to Beverly to advise with Dr. Hale about my head, which has long been stuffed up, &c. I dined with Mr. Blowers and came home in ye snow.

Feb. 2. Very cold. Visited Mr. John Deals, &c.

6. Moderate weather. Draw'd off 8 bar. of syder.
8. *Sab.* Twins baptized, J. Rayments.
15. *Sab.* Very cold and wind extremely high.
- 24 Curious weather. Committee here at ye East about a meeting house.
26. Wet. I visited ye sick.
- March 5. Cold. Fisk, Porter, Barnard, Prescott here. We roasted a turkey. Supped at nine. They went away after 10 o'clock.
6. Taylor finished work; here 15 days. I killed a calf and sent Tom. Pierce to Salem with 3 quarters and the skin. He came home late and drunk — almost.
17. Foul weather. I visited Dea. Ben. Putnam who is ill with a fall, &c.
18. S. Goodale at work here. Thundered in ye morning.
30. I sold 15 hund. hay to Maj. Turner for 3 shil. per hundred.
- April 2. I went to Cambr. and left 8£. with Mr. Cooley to buy me cloaths. I came home at 9 o'clk.
8. My Lecture. Storm of rain. Backward Spring.
10. I visited ye sick. Maj. Sewall and Mr. Trescott here for hay. I at study. Sold hay 3 s. pr. C. Public Fast.
31. Ministers Meeting at my house. Mr. Noyes, Mr. Gerrish, Blowers, Corwin, Rogers of Roxbury, and Prescott.
23. I went to Salem to Madame Bradstreet's funeral.
24. Deacon Benj. Gerrish of Salem dyed.
25. I went to Wenham. Dogs kill'd my sheep, &c.
26. *Sab.* I preached at Wenham and Mr. Barnard of Salem preached for me. I went to funeral of Uncle Gerrish.

28. Gardening. Changed lands with John Ganson and moved fence. He is to have 2 trees that stand on his lot. I gave him the trees that he had cut off my land by mistake.

May 1. Warm weather. We gardened. Backward Spring.

6. My Lecture. My father preached. I went on his horse to Winnesimet and brought my mother Gerrish, before lecture.

May 25. I at Salem. Discoursed with Mr. Noyes. Borrowed 50£. of my aunt Gerrish.

27. Election. M. Treat preached, 2 Psa., 8 v. I dined at my Uncle Deerings.

28. Ministers Meeting at Mr. Pemberton's. I dined there.

31. *Sab.* I read and expounded, 1 Psalm. I at study. Rain; a great flood.

10. I went to Salem Lecture. Mr. Noyes very stiff against dismissing ye new Parish. I went to a private meeting at Israel Porters.

13. I at home. Whited chimneys.

16. I went a fishing to Wills Hill with my 3 boys.

21. *Sab.* Mr. Prescott ill with fever and ague; his people here in ye afternoon. 3 baptized.

24. My father and mother Gerrish here. I went to Salem Lecture. I had some warm discourse with Mr. Noyes about ye new Parish. Very hot so that we could not sleep.

25. Sent John Green to Winnesymit for sister Nanna. Very hot weather. We are frightened that John tarrys so long. They came home well at 9 o'clock.

26. Very hot. I went to Salem to ye funeral of Mr. John Higginson's wife. A very good woman that has been long ill.

July 3. Church meeting; 40 men, and had much discourse about contributing more liberally to support ye Lord's table.

7. I went to Salem Lecture, carrying son Joseph to School, intending (if God please) to make him a schollar and minister. He boards at Cos. Hides. I am to give 12£. pr year certain and 13£. uncertain.

10. Visited Joseph Porter sick. Went to John Deals to ye meeting. Bought oxen giving 12£.

12. *Sab.* Hot. Jos. Prince's child dyed of a fall.

14. Peace made with the Indians at Piscataqua.

21. I got in my last hay. I have about 8 loads.

23. Hot. I went to Wills Hill to see meadow and bought it, &c.

25. I at study. Visited Landlord Putnam, very sick and out of his head.

Aug. 13. Blooded oxen and cows. Agreed with Jacob Fuller for his Great meadow 14 acres, for 40£. One 20£. to be paid in a month and 20£. next May.

Sept. 2. Rain. I went to Wills Hill. Got my deed signed by Jacob Fuller and wife. I gave bond for 40£. I changed horses with Edward Fuller; I am to give him 3£. 10 shil. to boot. I bought oxen of Joseph Fuller for 11£.

5. Hot. Benj. Fuller came for me to visit his son that bleeds.

9. I went to a fast at New District. I began, Mr. Prescott preached, 15 Ro., 30 and 32 v. Afternoon Mr. Noyes began and Mr. Shepard preached 140 Ps., 2 v.

25. I went to Boston; log'd at Bro. Gerrishes.

16. Mr. Sewall ordained at the South Church. Dr. Cotton Mather began; Mr. Sewall preached from 1 of Corrin. 3d and 7 v. Mr. Pemberton made a long speech

3-4 of an hour about ordination and then gave ye charge, making two prayers while they laid on hands. Then Dr. Increase Mather gave ye right hand of fellowship and concluded. I dined at Judge Sewall's.

20. *Sab.* I read ye letter from ye District; dismist one member and chose messengers.

23. I went with my wife to the ordination of Mr. Prescott. We gathered the Church in ye morning at Capt. Gardner's. Mr. Cheever was chosen Moderator and began with prayer. Mr. Prescott preached 2 Corrin., 5 and 19 v. Mr. Shephard gave ye charge, and I ye right hand of fellowship, and Mr. Blowers concluded. We came home in the rain.

Oct. 4. *Sab.* Cold and windy. I preached in ye Deacon's seat, A. M.

23. 5 men cutting wood and 8 teams carting gratis, viz. Capt. Putnam, Lieut. Putnam, Gus. Tarbell, Joseph Putnam, Israel Porter, Joseph Whipple, Jonath. Rea and Daniel Rea.

Nov. 9. Trooping and training. I dined with Maj. Turner at Phillip's.

16. I went to Salem, Commoners Meeting.

18. Cold, cloudy and some snow. Mr. Roundy went out of the river with walnut wood.\*

23. Kill'd 3 hogs, 178, 93, 81 = 352 lbs. Snow.

24. Salted pork. Moderate weather. 38 years.† I went to funeral of Jona. Howard's wife.

4. Cold. Chh. Meeting. I sold 3 oxen for 27£. 10 shil. 14. Brave sledding.

27. *Sab.* Slippery, windy.

1714. Jan. 8. I went to Wenham; met Mr. Th. Sister N. distressed.

\* Danvers Port, probably.

† This refers to the birth day of Mr. Green.

14. Pub. Fast by reason of sickness (ye measels) and scarcity of grain. a g. d.

24. *Sab.* Full assembly. Child baptized.

25. Deacons here. Contribution for poor 4£. 9 shil.

26. Moderate weather all the month.

Feb. 25. I went to Mr. Joseph Putnam's and married Jonathan Putnam.

March 19. Men gardening.

21. *Sab.* Received Capt. Flint into Church.

April 13. I went to ye funeral of Henry Kenney's wife. I changed horses with Ben. Knight and gave him 50 shil. to boot.

20. Catachizing 22 children.

29. I went to Wills Hill; bought a yoke of oxen of T. F. for 11£., which I am to pay as soon as I can.

May 14. I went to Wenham and fetched Sister Nanna. I changed one ox for 3 with Dea. Ed. Putnam. I am to pay him 8£. 10 shil. certain in ye fall, and if I can afford it 10 shil. more.

16. *Sab.* Benny sick. Nick. Bayly dyed.

17. Dr. Hale here. Thomas Bayly dyed.

19. Benj. very bad. I went to Salem Ordination. Dr. C. Mather began, I gave ye right hand, Mr. Noyes gave ye charge, Mr. Gerrish concluded. Mr. Noyes gave ye charge mostly in ye third person (as we ordained him) and charged him, &c., and mixed his prayer with ye charge — now lamented the failings that now have been amongst us with respect to this settlement. But I hope God will forgive and accept. Mr. Corwin preached very well from 2 Corin. 2d, 16 vr., "Who is sufficient."

21. Ben is very ill. Our hope and help is in God, of whose power and goodness we have so often had experience. Mr. Prescott here.

23. Ben very bad. Jonathan Putnam went for Dr. Hale. He came at noon.

24. I went to Beverly and Wenham, but could not find ye Doctor.

27. Very hot. Mrs. Flint here. Ben. better. Dr. Hale log'd here.

28. Very hot. I went to Salem to visit Coz. Hide married to Mr. Batter and Betsy Kitchen to Mr. T. Lindall. A fast at Madam Kitchen's.

June 8. I went to ye raising ye Meeting House at Horse Bridge.\* I began with prayer and came home. I went again at noon, dined at Mr. Herrick's. My father Gerrish concluded at night, and Mr. Blowers read and sung 122 Psalm.

13. *Sab.* Preached against sleeping, &c.

15. Training here. My father Gerrish here. I bought 4 oxen.

17. Dr. Hale here. I paid him 20 s. in full.

29. Began to mow. 2 men.

July 8. I went to Salem and P. M. viewed Mrs. P. farm.

July 21. I went to Salem Lecture. Received 50 shil. of Ives and Mather. Reckoned with Coz. Hide and have paid him 12£. and 20 shil. for John's board 1 year. Paid Sam. West 10 shil. Paid Marshall 10 shil.

Aug. 2. I went to Boston with my wife; stopped by a shower and great hail. We got to Boston at 9 o'clock.

6. Sir. Andrews came to keep school.

9. I agreed to give Mr. Ganson five bushels of shelled corn at harvest, for ye damage my oxen did ye last night.

12. Cloudy but a great drought.

13. Joseph went to mill P. M. I at study.

\* North Parish, Beverly.

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME X.

PART II.

---

SALEM, MASS.

ESSEX INSTITUTE PRESS.

1869.

## EXPLANATION.

---

Figures enclosed in a parenthesis at the head or end of a name, thus, (1) Richard, or (2) Joseph, son of Richard (1), denote the number of the individual, in their numerical order, and the small figures at the end of each name, thus, JOSEPH<sup>2</sup>, denotes the generation to which they belong.

Names printed in large capitals, without date of birth, indicate that it is a subject of particuiar notice, and will be found without reference to the Index, among the list under the generation attached to the end of the name,—as 4 JOSEPH<sup>2</sup>, or JOSEPH, No. 4, Gen. 2, and will be found treated of under that Generation.

(2)

## P R E F A C E.

---

THE compilation of this work was commenced in Nov., 1857, and finished as far as circumstances would then admit, in Dec., 1858, covering a space of thirteen months of unceasing labor, being employed under the patronage of Hiram Hutchinson, Esq., of New York. The work was intended at that time for publication, but on its completion, for some particular reason at the time on the part of the projector, it was thought best to withhold it from publication, thereby disappointing a large number who were eagerly anticipating its appearance in print. The matter thus rested till the fall of 1867, when, being warmly urged by several influential gentlemen, the compiler again resumed the work, adding many more families, and much new and interesting matter, giving the whole work almost an entire new character, which will more than compensate for the delay. To many who have lived to a very advanced age, most of whom have since passed away, the author is greatly indebted for much valuable assistance, which in a delay of a year or two, would have been irrecoverably lost. Others there are who have been indefatigable in lending their aid, some of whom anticipated the author's wants in procuring data and records of several families among their relatives, thus greatly facilitating his labors. Great care has been exercised in rendering all the details as correct as possible; and where information has been supplied by others, it has

been carefully examined, and such only made use of as the author had good reason to believe correct.

Since the completion of the American Genealogy, Mr. Alcander Hutchinson, now a resident of France, after a long and careful investigation, assisted by J. L. Chester, Esq., of London, has prepared and published, in the Genealogical Register of Boston, July number, 1868, the English Pedigree, or descendants of Barnard Hutchinson, living in 1282. It is a most valuable and interesting production, and undoubtedly perfect in all its details; and the author has incurred the responsibility of its partial introduction in this work, being entirely indebted to him for every particular, thus bringing the history under two heads, English and American.

The old story is rife among many (applicable also to any other family name) that "three brothers" composed the original American stock from whom this line of Hutchinsons descended; and it is asserted that one settled in New Hampshire, another in Massachusetts, and the third in Connecticut. However true it may be of others, it is certain that Richard is the only representative of this particular branch of the Hutchinsons in this country.

The following description of the family arms is given by Mr. Hutchinson, in his English history.

"GERIT CRUCEM FORTITER."

"Per pale gules and azure, semée of cross-crosslets *or*, a lion rampant *argent*. Crest, out of a ducal coronet *or*, a cockatrice with wings endorsed *azure*, beaked, combed and wattled *gules*."

P. D.

SALEM, Oct., 1868.

# The Hutchinson Family:

OR, THE DESCENDANTS OF BARNARD HUTCHINSON OF  
COWLAM, ENGLAND.

[Communicated by Perley Derby.]

## HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH BRANCH.

FIRST GEN. (1) BARNARD HUTCHINSON, of Cowlam, County of York, living in the year 1282, in the reign of King Edward I, appears to be the first reliable representative and progenitor of the Hutchinsons in England. But little is known of his personal history, and for an extended account of him, and the most prominent of his English posterity, the reader is referred to the July No., 1868, of Drake's Genealogical Register, as referred to in the Preface. Mr. Hutchinson md. a dau. of John Boyville, Esq., and had three children:

2. JOHN. 3. ROBERT. 4. MARY.

SECOND GEN. (2) JOHN, son of BARNARD (1), md. Edith, dau. of Wm. Woudbie. Four children:—

5. JAMES. 6. BARBARA. 7. JULIA. 8. MARGARET.

THIRD GEN. (5) JAMES, son of JOHN (2), md. Ursula, dau. of Mr. Gregory, of Nafferton. Five children:—

9. WILLIAM. 10. JOHN. 11. BARBARA. 12. a dau. 13. ELEANOR.

FOURTH GEN. (9) WILLIAM, son of JAMES (5), md. Anna, dau. of Wm. Bennet, Esq., of Theckley. Four children:—

14. ANTHONY. 15. OLIVER. 16. MARY. 17. ALICE.

FIFTH GEN. (14) ANTHONY, son of WILLIAM (9), md. 1st, Judith, dau. of Thos. Crosland; md. 2d, Isabel, dau. of Robert Harvie. Eight children:—

18. WILLIAM. 19. THOMAS. 20. JOHN. 21. RICHARD. 22. LEONARD. 23. EDMOND. 24. FRANCIS. 25. ANDREW.

SIXTH GEN. (19) THOMAS, son of ANTHONY (14), supposed to have md. the dau. of Mr. Drake, of Kinoulton, County of Nottingham. He was living Oct. 9, 1550. Three children:—

26. WILLIAM, died 1550. 27. JOHN. 28. LAWRENCE.

SEVENTH GEN. (28) LAWRENCE, son of THOMAS (19), of Owlthorpe; Will proved Oct. 9, 1577; md. Isabel ——, who was living 1577. Five children:—

29. ROBERT. 30. THOMAS. 31. AGNES. 32. RICHARD. 33. WILLIAM.

EIGHTH GEN. (30) THOMAS, son of LAWRENCE (28), resided at Newark; d. 1598. Three children:—

34. WILLIAM. 35. THOMAS. 36. JOAN.

NINTH GEN. (35) THOMAS, son of THOMAS (30); buried at Arnold, Aug. 17, 1618; md. Alice ——. Seven children:—

37. JOHN, buried Sept. 2, 1627. 38. ISABEL. 39. HUMPHREY. 40. ELIZABETH. 41. ROBERT, bapt. Sept. 6, 1601. 42. RICHARD. 43. THOMAS, bapt. June 16, 1605.

## THE HUTCHINSONS OF NEW ENGLAND.

### FIRST GENERATION.

(1) RICHARD<sup>1</sup>, son of THOMAS (35), of Arnold, Eng., was born in 1602. The date of his birth is ascertained from a deposition on file in the office of the Essex County Court, Salem, Mass., where in a case of Cromwell *vs.* Ruck, 1660, he states his age as being 58 years. He emigrated to America in 1634, with his wife Alice, and four children, and settled in Salem Village, now Danvers, in the vicinity of Whipple and Hathorne's hill. There is some evidence, however, gleaned from the town records of Salem, that he may have primarily settled in the town proper, from the fact that in July 25, 1639, one Philemon Dickerson was granted four poles of land "neere Richard Hutchinson's house, to make tan pits and to dress goates skinnes and hides." As tanning was not known to have been carried on in Salem Village at so early a period, much time has been spent in discovering this locality, but without avail; as after this, his name seems to have disappeared from the records of Salem. In 1636, Mr. Hutchinson received a grant of 60 acres of land from the town, and Apr. 3, following, 20 acres more. In the same year he was appointed on a committee to survey Jeffrey's Creek (now Manchester), and Mackerell Cove. April 17, 1637, it was voted "that in case Ric'd Hutchenson shall sett up plowing within 2 years he may haue 20 acres more to bee added to his pportion." This appears to be in consequence of the great scarcity of ploughs, there being but thirty-seven in all the settlements. In 1648, at Salem Village, he bought of Elias Stileman,

his farm of 150 acres, for £15. The records do not show him to have been officially engaged in many matters of public trust, but he was undoubtedly a man of indomitable perseverance, great vigor of mind and physical endurance, a strict disciplinarian in religious affairs, a thorough agriculturist, and as he had amassed a large landed estate, he had, before the close of his life, divided much of his property among his children. He and his wife were members of the first ch., Salem, as early as 1636, on whose records he is first mentioned in connection with the baptism of his dau. Abigail.

He md. 1st, Dec. 7, 1627, Alice, dau. of Joseph Bosworth, of Holgrave; md. 2d, Oct., 1668, Susanna, wid. of Samuel Archard, who d. Nov. 26, 1674; md. 3d, Sarah, wid. of James Standish. On the decease of the latter, Mr. Hutchinson was appointed administrator. At this third marriage he must have been at least 79 years of age, and certainly 66 on his second. His Will was signed Jan. 19, 1679, and proved Sept. 28, 1682. His widow survived him, and shortly after married for her third husband, Thomas Roots, of Manchester, whose Will was proved Nov. 27, 1683. She was living as late as March 1683-4. Eight ch. by Alice:—

2. ALICE, bapt. Eng., Sept. 27, 1628, buried the same year. 3. ELIZABETH, bapt. Eng., Aug. 30, 1629, d. June 24, 1688; md. Nathaniel, son of Lt. John and Priscilla Putnam, b. 1621. d. July 23, 1700; yeoman. Seven ch:—SAMUEL, b. Feb. 18, 1653; NATHANIEL, b. Apr. 24, 1655; JOHN, b. Mar. 26, 1657, d. 1722; JOSEPH, b. Oct. 29, 1659, d. 1723; ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 11, 1662, d. Mar. 6, 1697; BENJAMIN, b. Dec. 24, 1644, d. 1744; MARY, b. Sept. 15, 1668.

4. MARY, bapt. Eng., Dec. 28, 1630; md. May 26, 1657, Thomas, son of Thomas and Tamosin Hale, of Newbury, b. 1633, d. Oct. 22, 1688; yeoman. Eight ch:—THOMAS, b. Feb. 11, 1659, d. Jan. 8, 1746; MARY, b. July 15, 1660; ABIGAIL, b. April 8, 1662; HANNAH, b. Nov. 28, 1663; LYDIA, b. April 17, 1666; ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 16, 1668; JOSEPH, b. Feb. 20, 1671; SAMUEL, b. June 6, 1674, d. 1723. 5. REBECCA, b. Eng., 1632; md. May, 1658, James Hadlock, yeoman, of Salem Vill. Three ch:—HANNAH, b. July 1657; SARAH, b. Sept., 1659; MARY, b. Mar. 2, 1662.

6. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup>. 7. ABIGAIL, bapt. 1st ch., Salem, Dec. 25, 1636; md. Anthony Ashby of Bradford, Mass. Lived at Salem Vill.; yeoman. Two ch:—Sarah, b. Dec. 16, 1672; a dau. b. Dec. 20, 1674. 8. HANNAH, bapt. 1st ch., Jan. 20, 1639; md. Apr. 12, 1662, Daniel, son of Thomas and Hannah Boardman, of Ipswich; yeoman. Five ch:—Thomas, b. July 15, 1666, d. 1751; Haunah, b. Feb. 18, 1670-1; Wait- John, b. Aug. 23, 1676; David and Jonathan, twins, b. June 21, 1682; the latter d. 1720.

9. JOHN.<sup>2</sup>

[For the Will of Richard, see Appendix A.]

## SECOND GENERATION.

(6) JOSEPH<sup>2</sup>, son of RICHARD (1), b. No. Muskharn, Eng., 1633. His deposition in Court is given at the same time, and is borne upon the same instrument, as that of his father, in 1660, where he gives his age as 27. He lived on the homestead, and acquired nearly all his property by deed of gift from his father. May 10, 1666, he received a "dwelling house, barne and land already broken up, which he hath now in his possession, \* \* \* with all his meddowes & two acres & a halfe of meddow more or less within my son Nathanyell Putnam's field, the meddow comonly caled Peases meddow with the meddow which he hath at the meddow comonly caled Bishops meddow containing by estimation five acres \* \* \* & at ye river comonly caled ye great river [Ipswich river] containing two acres and half," with another piece "lying at the S. end of that medow, which formerly belonged to Capt. Price," containing 4 acres. In addition to the above, describing the bounds, he received two parcels more, one containing 200 acres, and the other 100 acres, besides "all the apple trees that are in my old orchard which lyes to the S. W. from my now dwelling house and two apple trees that are in the orchard behind the house." His homestead was situated and joined the site of the first meeting house in Salem Vill., the said site being an acre of his own land, he contributed to the proprietors to build upon. Recent investigations have led to the conclusion that his dwelling house was not far removed from this spot, standing in a field where traces of an old cellar are yet visible.

In 1700, or thereabouts, the above church was taken down and erected upon another spot near by, and the site reverted to him again. The dimensions of the old meeting house were 34 feet in length, 28 feet and 16 feet between joints. "It is believed," says Upham, "that he removed the frame to the other side of the road, and converted it into a barn, and used as such, where it remained till within the memory of aged people now living."

Mr. Hutchinson lived through the ever memorable period of the Witchcraft delusion of 1692. Strong in his mind, and sensible as he was on every other subject, yet he was not proof against the current of thought which pervaded some of the noblest intellects of that age. He was one of a number who entered a complaint against Tituba, an Indian woman living in the family of Rev. Samuel Parris, Sarah, the wife of Wm. Good, and Sarah, wife of Alex'r Osborn.

In his father's Will, it is expressed that the care of Sarah, his mother-in-law, be devolved on him. But shortly after his decease, she desired "to take her abode among her relations," which was just prior to her marriage with Mr. Roots. In doing this some difficulty

occurred in the settlement of her affairs, between herself and Joseph, which appears in the following warrant taken from the Essex Co. Ct. Rec. "Joseph Hutchinson to appear at Court at Ipswich to answer to Complaint of Sarah Roots alias Hutchinson and Nathaniel Putnam for with holding a debt of due for charge & Expense In suport & maintenance of said Sarah dureing the time of their Administration on the estate of Richard Hutchinson deceased. Mar. 12, 1683-4."

The following is her deposition. "Mar. 1684. Whereas I have signed to a wrighting which was made by my son in law Joseph Hutchinson which I understood was only a discharge for the goods that I carried away from my husband hutchinson, his house, which said wrighting to my best remembrance I never heard red, but was then Ready to confide in my son in lawes honesty for he told me I must give him a discharge for what I then carried away which I thought was reason and therefore signed to the said righting as a receipt for which I then received and no other waies. Sworne 22th of March 1683-4. Before Barth'w Gedney, Asst."

The testimony of Joseph Holten and others, show that the conversation between Jos. Hutchinson and his mother-in-law, was conducted on the most friendly terms, and the separation was perfectly amicable. The following bill of costs produced against Nath'l Putnam is a curiosity in its style.

"Joseph Hutchinson's Bill of Cost against Nathaniel putnam.

3 somensis taking out and sarving . . . . .	0 4 6
3 witnesis one day . . . . .	9 6 0
my going to get them sworn . . . . .	0 2 0
One day for getting a copy of my fathers Will and the record	0 2 6
three dais atandons . . . . .	0 6 0

This bill of cost allowed by Court." . . . . 1 1 0

In 1658 he was chosen constable and tax gatherer, and his name appears on the jury list for 1679; he was frequently chosen administrator and overseer, and often was witness to wills, deeds and inventories. There is no will or administration of his estate on record, he having during his life time, distributed his large property among his children. To his son Robert he gave his mansion house, barn, stock of cattle, and all his movable estate not given to his other children by deed of gift, viz.:—A lot of 25 acres where his house stands, 4½ acres where the old meeting house stood, 12 acres on Thorndike hill, and a lot on Ipswich river, bearing date June 3, 1708. To son Joseph, 50 acres where he now dwells, 4 acres on W. side of Ipswich river, and his rights in Cromwell's and Price's meadows, being 7 acres, and a right in a piece of meadow on Ipswich river, dated July 1, 1703; to his son John, 50 acres in 1694; to son Samuel, in 1707, 30 acres; to his son

Ambrose, 20 acres, dated June 3, 1708; and in 1707, to son Richard, 30 acres near Beaver dam; and to his son Benjamin, 30 acres. There is no other evidence respecting the date of his decease, but that recorded in Reg. of Deeds, of a deposition made June 26, 1716, by John Houlton, who takes oath at an Inferior Ct. of Pleas, that he saw Joseph Hutchinson, Sen'r., late of Salem, dec'd, sign a deed conveying 2 acres of land to Thomas Haines; and as he was living Jan. 30, 1715-16, he certainly died between these two dates, aged about 83 years.

He md. 1st, probably a daughter of John Gedney. In the administration of the estate of Joseph's daughter, Bethiah, mention is made of a legacy of £13, 11s, 7d, given her by her grandfather Gedney. The latter had a son Bartholomew, who had a dau. Bethiah; and as these names frequently occur in different families afterwards, the supposition is quite plausible. Md. 2d, Feb. 28, 1677-8, Lydia, dau. of Anthony and Elizabeth Buxton. She was wid. of Joseph Small, her second husband, md. Dec. 26, 1672; and at his dec. was appointed adm'x, May, 1676; Joseph Hutchinson and Jona. Walcott, appraisers. She was bapt. Apr. 27, 1689, and was living in June, 1708. Five ch:—

10. ABIGAIL, and 11. BETHIAH, bapt. Sept. 26, 1666, latter d. Nov., 1690. 12. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup>. 13. JOHN<sup>3</sup>. 14. BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup>. Six ch. by Lydia.

15. ABIGAIL, b. Jan. 14, 1678-9; md. Joseph Allen, bapt. 1st ch., Oct. 1672; Will app. May 13, 1740. Ten ch:—ABIGAIL, b. June 1, 1696; JOSEPH, b. Feb. 11, 1697-8; BENJAMIN, b. Apr. 26, 1699; JOHN, bapt. June 1, 1701; JOHN, bapt. Sept. 19, 1703; ABIGAIL, bapt. Aug. 12, 1705; ZEBULON, bapt. Sept. 15, 1706. ROBERT. BETHIAH. ELIZABETH, bapt. Oct. 3, 1714.

16. RICHARD<sup>3</sup>. 17. SAMUEL, b. Oct. 9, 1682, living 1710. 18. AMBROSE<sup>3</sup>. 19. LYDIA, b. Sept. 13, 1685; md. George, son of Samuel and Mary Nourse, b. July 29, 1682, d. 1759. Lived in Lynn; yeoman. Four ch:—ELIZABETH, bapt. Sept. 24, 1710. MARY, bapt. Aug. 2, 1713. GEORGE, bapt. Oct. 16, 1715, d. 1799. ABIGAIL. 20. ROBERT.<sup>3</sup>

(9) JOHN<sup>2</sup>, son of RICHARD (1), b. Salem Vill., May, 1643, d. Aug. 2, 1676. Estate valued at £273, 5s, 6d. He settled on a portion of his father's farm, and at his decease he was in possession of about 650 acres of land. He and his brother Joseph, prior to Mch., 1672, had erected a saw mill on Beaver Dam. A road being laid out from their father's house to said Dam, a complaint was preferred against them for obstructing the way, but there is no further record to show how the affair terminated. He md. July, 1672, Sarah, dau. of John and Rebecca Putnam, b. Sept. 4, 1654. One ch:—

21. SARAH, who md. Dea. Joseph Whipple, b. Nov. 1, 1666, d. Sept. 19, 1740. Seven ch:—SARAH, b. Feb. 26, 1691-2. LYDIA, b. Feb. 2, 1693-4. JOHN, b. Oct. 23, 1695. MARY, bapt. Oct. 22, 1699. MARY and JOSEPH, b. Feb. 2, 1701-2; MATTHEW, b. Aug. 25, 1704.

### THIRD GENERATION.

(12) JOSEPH, son of JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> (6), bapt. 1st ch., Salem, Sept. 26, 1666; Will rec'd to Probate, June 3, 1751. He was rec'd as a mem. of the ch. at Salem Vill., Feb. 4, 1700, and afterwards chosen, Oct. 31, 1732, a delegate to the church in Wenham, to assist in the ordination of Rev. John Warren. He settled on a portion of the old homestead farm, owned by his father, consisting of fifty acres of upland, which he afterwards rec'd by deed of gift, bearing date July 1, 1703. Inv. of his est. taken July 20, 1751, £393, 6s. He md. 1st., Elizabeth ——, b. 1664, “d. Dec. 21, 1700, aged 36 years;” md. 2d, Jan. 30, 1700-1, Rebecca Knight, of Topsfield. Nine ch. by Elizabeth.

22. JOSEPH<sup>4</sup>. 33. RUTH, b. Feb. 26, 1690-1, living in 1766; md. Feb. 19, 1712-13, Josiah, son of John and Hannah Putnam, b. Oct. 29, 1686; Will proved Sept. 2, 1766. Both rec'd into ch. Dec. 10, 1727. Yeoman. Seven ch:—ASA, b. July 31, 1714, d. —— 1775. ENOS, b. Oct. 6, 1716; Will prob. Oct. 2, 1780. JOSIAH, b. Mar. 3, 1718-19, living 1766. PETER, bapt. Apr. 5, 1724, d. 1773. ELIZABETH, bapt. July 4, 1725, living 1766. ELISHA, bapt. Mch. 24, 1727-8, d. Feb. 16, 1817. RUTH, bapt. June 4, 1732, living 1766.

24. BETHIAH<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 24, 1693, d. Dec. 9, 1726; md. June 9, 1715, Benjamin, son of Benjamin and Sarah Putnam, b. Jan. 8, 1692; Will prob. Oct. 15, 1744. Yeoman. Two ch:—Benjamin b. Oct. 12, 1718; Eunice, b. May 21, 1722. 25. EBENEZER<sup>4</sup>. 26. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 22, 1695, d. Feb. 18, 1702. 27. A son, b. Feb. 22, 1695. 28. ELISHA, b. Mch. 14, 1697, d. Mch. 1, 1702. 29. JASPER, b. Jan. 31, 1698, d. Feb. 16, 1701. 30. ELISHA<sup>4</sup>. One ch. by Rebecca.

31. ELIZABETH, bapt. Apr. 19, 1702; Will signed Oct. 14, 1778, approved Jan. 1, 1779; md. May 5, 1724, Benjamin, son of John and Elizabeth (Holton) Buxton, of Salem Vill., b. Mch. 11, 1694-5; Will approved Dec. 3, 1770. Yeoman. No issue.

(13) JOHN<sup>3</sup>, son of JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> (6), bapt. 1st ch., Salem, Sept. 26, 1666; estate appraised Apr. 1, 1746, son William, adm. Inv. £61, 12s, 9d. He was a farmer and lived on the homestead. He owned a large and valuable farm in Sutton, containing 179 acres, which he sold, Dec. 26, 1723, to Isaac Richards, of Salem, for £150; also another farm of 129 acres, which he sold two days after to Cornelius Putnam, of Salem, for £150. He was rec'd into ch. Sept. 19, 1703. Constable and tax gatherer for the year 1706; md. 1st, May 7, 1694, Mary Gould; md.

2d, Mch. 4, 1710, Hannah, dau. of Nehemiah and Ann (Dixey) Howard, b. Aug. 1, 1661. Five ch. by Mary.

32. A son, b. Sept. 2, 1695, d. Dec. 1, 1695. 33. MARY, b. Oct. 2, 1696; adm. granted Dec. 5, 1780, to Eli Curtis; md. Dec. 19, 1721, Daniel Wilkins, jr.; Will proved Jan. 4, 1742-3; rem'd to Middleton about 1729. Yeoman. Eight ch:—MARY, ABIGAIL and ELIZABETH, bapt. July 18, 1725. RACHEL, bapt. June 4, 1727. SARAH, bapt. Apr. 6, 1729. MERCY, b. Feb. 26, 1731. PRISCILLA and DANIEL mentioned in the Will. 34. JOHN<sup>4</sup>. 35. ABIGAIL, b. Mch. 17, 1702; md. Mch. 5, 1727-28, Benjamin, son of Benjamin and Sarah Putnam, b. Jan 8, 1692; Will proved Oct. 15, 1744. He also md. Bethiah, dau. of Joseph Hutchinson, jr. (see No. 23). Yeoman. One ch:— ABIGAIL, bapt. Jan. 4, 1729-30. 36. EBENEZER<sup>4</sup>. Two ch. by Hannah:—

37. EUNICE, b. Apr. 9, 1712; md. 1731, Holyoke Putnam, of Middleton. 38. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup>.

(14) BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup>, son of JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> (6), b.——, d. 1733, intestate; no adm. on his estate. Feb. 7, 1733, he sold Sam'l Houlton ten and one-half acres of land for £168, and Oct. 5, same year, his son-in-law, Jona. Buxton, and Jane, his wife, sold to Benj. Hutchinson, jr., all their right and title in the estate of Benj. Hutchinson, late of Salem, dec'd, which certainly fixes nearly the date of his death. He was a farmer, and lived on that part of the homestead he rec'd from his father by deed of gift, containing 30 acres, bearing date Oct. 2, 1691. He afterwards acquired a considerable real estate by purchase, contiguous to the homestead, and owned a tract of 10 acres on the W. side of Ipswich river, which was given by his father to his bro. Robert, June 3, 1708, of whom he bought it Aug. 6, 1713, and sold it the next year to Walter Smith, for £20. Before his decease he had settled a snug little estate upon each of his remaining children, disposing of most of the remainder by deed of sale. While an infant he was adopted into the family of Dea. Nathaniel Ingersoll, his only child, a daughter, having died at an early age. A deed to this effect is recorded in the Probate Rec., which reads as follows:—

“Benjamin Hutchinson, being an infant, when he was given to us by his parents, we have brought him up as our own child; and he the said Benjamin, living with us as an obedient son until he came of one and twenty years of age, he then marrying from us, I, the said Nathaniel Ingersoll, and Hannah my wife, on these considerations do, upon the marriage of our adopted son, Benjamin Hutchinson, give and bequeath to him \* \* \* this deed of gift of ten acres of upland, and also three acres of meadow \* \* \*” dated Oct. 2, 1691. Dea. Ingersoll died in 1719, leaving a Will, wherein, “for the consideration of the great help he had been while living with him, and after

he had left," he bequeathes all the remaining part of his whole estate, both real and personal, except a lot of two acres (describing the same), after making provision for the rest of his family.

But little more is known of his personal history, and that through the medium of the witchcraft papers, deposited in the office of the Essex Co. Ct., being at the time quite a youth, about 21 or 22 years of age, with a young wife, both of whom acted their part in this most singular drama, with an apparent air of sincerity, astonishing to all who may read or hear of these performances, the result of which was almost certain conviction of the innocent defendants, and an ignominious death.

He md. 1st, Nov. 14, 16—, Jane, dau. of Walter and Margaret Phillips, d. —— 7, 1711. He was rec'd into ch. May 7, 1699, and his wife, May 28, following; md. 2d, Jan. 26, 1714-15, Abigail Foster. Eleven ch. by Jane.

39. A son, d. in infancy. 40. BENJAMIN, b. Aug. 31, 1690, d. Sept. 18, 1690. 41. HANNAH, b. May 7, 1692; md. Mch. 6, 1717-18, William, son of William and Elizabeth Henfield, bapt. May 1, 1690. One ch:—William, bapt. Oct. 30, 1720.

42. BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup>. 43. BETHIAH, b. Jan. 5, 1695-6. 44. NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup>. 45. SARAH, b. Dec. 26, 1701; md. Nov. 17, 1725, Cornelius, son of Benj. and Sarah Putnam, b. Sept. 3, 1702. Yeoman. No issue. 46. BARTHOLOMEW, b. Apr. 27, 1703. 47. JANE, b. Aug. 1, 1705; md. Sept. 8, 1726, Jonathan, son of John and Elizabeth Buxton, b. July 25, 1706; adm. granted his widow, Sept. 23, 1745. He was brother of Benjamin who md. Elizabeth (31), dau. of Joseph Hutchinson, jr. Two ch:—JONATHAN, bapt. July 20, 1729; BENJAMIN, bapt. June 13, 1735.

48. ISRAEL, bapt. Oct. 5, 1708, d. young. 49. JOHN, d. before 1733. One ch. by Abigail.

50. JONATHAN<sup>4</sup>.

(16) RICHARD<sup>3</sup>, son of JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> (6), b. at Salem Vill., May 10, 1681. He ceased to be taxed in 1738, after which date it is supposed he removed to the State of Maine, where some portion of his family lived and died. Dec. 8, 1707, his father deeded him a farm of 30 acres, joining the homestead, and the "New Dam, so called." From 1707 to 1737, he had accumulated a large estate, portions of which were situated in the town of Middleton, and in the vicinity of the old meeting house. But just previous to the latter date he succeeded in disposing of most of it, preparatory to his supposed removal. He md. Feb. 16, 1713-14, Rachel Bance. Six ch:—

51. STEPHEN<sup>4</sup>. 52. LYDIA, bapt. Sept. 2, 1716. 53. RACHEL, bapt. Sept. 29, 1723. 54. ELIZABETH, bapt. Sept. 29, 1723. 55. DANIEL, bapt. Aug. 17, 1729. 56. JOSEPH.

(18) AMBROSE<sup>3</sup>, son of JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> (6), b. at Salem Vill., June 4, 1684. Adm. granted Sept. 26, 1757, to widow, and son George. He was a farmer, and lived and died upon that part of the homestead given him by his father, June 3, 1708, consisting of 30 acres, adjoining land owned by his brother Robert, and the highway. The inventory of his estate was £103, 9s, 2d. He md. June 24, 1709, Ruth, dau. of John and Elizabeth Leach, b. Mch. 31, 1692. Six ch:—

57. AMOS<sup>4</sup>. 58. JAMES. 59. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup>. 60. JOHN, bapt. July 5, 1719, d. Lyndeboro about 1789. 61. JAMES, d. 1752. 62. GEORGE<sup>4</sup>.

(19) ROBERT<sup>3</sup>, son of JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> (6), b. at Salem Vill., Nov. 13, 1687; adm. granted Apr. 24, 1733, to son-in-law, Wm. Shillaber. Farmer. His homestead was situated near the old meeting house. At the age of 21 he received from his father a farm of 30 acres, on the N. side of Ipswich river, the whole of which he sold in Aug., 1713, to his brothers, Joseph and Benjamin. In 1729, he sold to Peter Hobart, of Braintree, for £1000, two tracts of land situated on Beaver Dam brook, and on or near Thorndike hill. He was, it appears by the inventory of his estate, owner of one-quarter part of a grist mill and a scythe factory, and one sixth of "another mill." Inventory of his estate, £879, 19s, 1d. He md. 1st, Dec. 27, 1711, Elizabeth, dau. of Jonathan and Lydia Putnam, b. Feb. 2, 1686-7; md. 2d, June 6, 1717, Sarah Putnam. After the dec. of her husband, she had sett off as part of her dower, "one quarter part of the water mills on N. River, in partnership with Josh. Hicks, of Salem." Two ch. by Elizabeth.

63. SARAH, bapt. Sept. 12, 1712, d. Dec., 1800; md. William Shilla-  
ber, d. 1748. Eight ch:—Elizabeth, bapt. 1st ch., middle precinct,  
Aug. 15, 1731; William, bapt. Sept. 22, 1734, d. Nov. 28, 1804; Robert,  
bapt. May 16, 1736, d. June 20, 1808; Samuel, bapt. May 21, 1738, d.  
1787; Sarah, bapt. Dec. 30, 1739; Elizabeth, bapt. Jan 3, 1741; Han-  
nah, bapt. May 1, 1743; Benjamin, bapt. June 24, 1744.

64. ROBERT, bapt. May 16, 1716, d. before 1733.

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

(22) JOSEPH<sup>4</sup>, son of JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> (12), b. at Salem Vill., Jan. 27, 1689; Will proved June 5, 1781. He was a farmer, and lived several years on the homestead after his marriage. In 1723-4, his father gave him "a tract of upland and meadow with a dwelling house on it," lying on the W. side of Ipswich river, which afterwards, in 1728, was included within the bounds of Middleton when that town was incorporated. In Apr., 1729, he bought of James and David Prince, for £140, two pieces of meadow, "formerly in Salem, now Middleton," situated on the W. side of Ipswich river, one parcel lying on the river and the other on the brook. He removed to Middleton, and was

chosen Selectman for 1741 and 1742, and was also Constable for the latter year. In 1743 he bought of Richard Goldsmith and Hannah, his wife, for £55, seventy-four acres of upland in "Souhegan West," now Amherst, N. H., in "Township No. 3, Lot. 38, 2d Division." He also owned a tract of land in Andover, which he purchased June 19, 1750, of Benj. and Archelaus Fuller. He md. 1st, Oct. 10, 1710, Bethiah Gould; md. 2d, Jan. 19, 1719-20, Abigail, wid. of David Goodale, who d. —, 1717; he was son of Zechariah and Elizabeth Goodale. Eight ch. by Abigail.

65. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup>. RUTH, bapt. Apr. 29, 1722, d. Aug. 31, 1826, living to the great age of 104 years; md. Dec. 15, 1741, Stephen, son of Francis and Jerusha Elliot, of Middleton, b. June 29, 1717. Three ch:— Stephen, b. July 9, 1742, d. Feb. 12, 1826; Andrew, b. Apr. 13, 1744, d. —, 1793 (see No. 137); Asa, b. Sept. 23, 1745, d. Mch. 23, 1823.

67. ABNER. 68. JOSIAH. 69. SARAH, bapt. Mch. 31, 1728.

70. ELIZABETH, b. 1730, d. Apr. 27, 1822, aged 92 years; md. Apr. 7, 1752, Stephen Nichols, of Middleton, b. Feb. 10, 1716; adm. granted his wife Elizabeth, June 4, 1776. Yeoman. Ten ch:—Stephen, b. Dec. 1, 1755; Joseph, bapt. Nov. 16, 1760, d. Mch. 4, 1833; Benjamin and Ruth, bapt. Nov. 16, 1760; Asa, bapt. Nov. 4, 1764; Elisha, bapt. Dec. 17, 1769, d. Mch. 3, 1842; Sarah, bapt. Mch. 1, 1772; Hannah, Betsy and Andrew.

71. JOHN, bapt. Jan. 6, 1734, d. young. 72. JOHN.

(25) EBENEZER<sup>4</sup>, son of JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> (12), b. at Salem Vill., Feb. 20, 1694; Will signed May 24, 1769, rec'd to Probate, Jan. 2, 1776, son Robert, ex'r. He was a man of considerable affluence, his estate being valued after his decease, at £1610, 8s, 7d. He inherited most of his father's homestead, lands and buildings, and his "personal estate without door." He possessed a valuable farm, "lying within the Province of Hampshire," probably in Amherst, which, in his Will he bequeathed to his son Solomon, who had previously removed there. He was chosen Constable and Assessor for the year 1725. He md. 1st, Aug. 13, 1718, Hannah, dau. of Joseph and Bethiah (Raye) Gould, b. Feb. 20, 1698-9; md. 2d, Apr. 5, 1727, Hannah Shaw (formerly Southwick), wid. of Ebenezer Shaw, whom she md. Mch. 17, 1719-20. She was dau. of John and Hannah (Follet) Southwick, b. 1698. Three ch. by Hannah, 1st:—

73. SOLOMON<sup>5</sup>. 74. EBENEZER, bapt. Mch. 29, 1730, d. young. 75. HANNAH, bapt. Mch. 29, 1730, d. Sept. 23, 1804; md. July 7, 1737, Amos (57), son of Ambrose and Ruth Hutchinson. Four ch. by Hannah, 2d:—

76. BETHIAH, bapt. Mch. 29, 1730; md. Nov. 26, 1751, Joseph, son of Eleazer Brown, bapt. Oct. 9, 1726. Will proved Oct. 6, 1801; wife

Bethiah and son Ebenezer, exec'rs. Both rec'd to ch. July 27, 1755. Yeoman. Seven ch:—Betsy, b. Dec. 9, 1753; Asa, b. July 6, 1756; Ebenezer, b. May 3, 1759; Hannah, b. Mch. 29, 1762; Sarah, b. July 8, 1765; Bethiah, bapt. July 24, 1768; Hitta, bapt. Aug. 25, 1771.

77. ROBERT. 78. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup>. 79. JEREMY<sup>5</sup>.

(30) ELISHA<sup>4</sup>, son of JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> (12), d. before 1730. He was a farmer and lived on a farm adjoining his father's homestead. He and his wife were both rec'd into ch. Oct. 8, 1727; md. Jan. 12, 1726-7, Ginger Porter, dau. of Israel and Sarah (Putnam), bapt. Aug. 17, 1707. She survived her husband, and md. 2d, Sept. 20, 1730, Daniel Andrew, son of Daniel and Hannah (Peabody), b. Sept. 28, 1704, by whom she had Sarah, b. Aug. 5, 1731; Daniel, b. July 13, 1734; John, b. Feb. 28, 1736; Nathan, b. Sept. 30, 1739. One child:—

80. ISRAEL<sup>5</sup>.

(34) JOHN<sup>4</sup>, son of JOHN<sup>3</sup> (13), b. at Salem Vill., Mch. 31, 1699, d. intestate, and was living as late as Aug. 1726; adm. was granted to his wid. Abigail, Oct. 28, 1726; inventory of his estate, £757, 19s, 9d. He was a farmer and lived on the estate given him by his father, in the vicinity of his homestead. Rec'd to ch. July 10, 1720; md. Nov. 17, 1720, Abigail, dau. of John and Abigail Giles, b. Jan. 3, 1699. Three ch:—

81. ABIGAIL, bapt. July 1, 1722. 82. MEHITABLE, bapt. Apr. 19, 1724.  
83. HANNAH, bapt. Sept. 25, 1726.

(36) EBENEZER<sup>4</sup>, son of JOHN<sup>3</sup> (13), b. at Salem Vill., June 3, 1705; no Will or adm. of est. Yeoman, and lived on his father's farm; md. Dec. 13, 1726, Mary Bound. Two ch:—

84. WILLIAM. 85. EBENEZER.

(38) WILLIAM<sup>4</sup>, son of JOHN<sup>3</sup> (13), b. at Salem Vill., Jan. 16, 1713-14, d. intestate, about 1757; guardianship of his ch., Ebenezer, William and Hannah, above 14 years of age, granted Apr. 14, 1757, to Noah Creesy, of Beverly. He probably lived upon the farm given him by his father, Mch. 1, 1736-7, which consisted of one-half of his land and meadow, including one-third of the orcharding at the W. end of his barn. He also owned rights in the common land at Beverly, which he sold Apr. 17, 1739, to "Randall Preson, taylor, of Beverly." He md. Nov. —, 1733, Joanna, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth Trask, bapt. 1st ch., Beverly, Oct. 4, 1713. Four ch:—

86. JOHN. 87. HANNAH. 88. EBENEZER. 89. WILLIAM.

(42) BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup>, son of BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> (14), b. at Salem Vill., Jan.

27, 1693-4. His Will was proved May 10, 1780, being about 86 years of age at his decease. He is one of the first of the numerous descendants of the patriarch Richard, who is known, as far as we have definite knowledge, to have left the land of his fathers for a home in a strange and untried country, all of whom for more than one hundred years, had lived, thrived and died upon the original homestead; and strange to relate, not a stone has yet been discovered to mark the resting place of any who had fallen asleep, in that most interesting locality. The first ancient stones that the compiler has yet found, were erected to the memory of a portion of Benjamin's family, in the burial ground at Bedford, Mass., adjoining the church there.

He ceased to be taxed in Salem in 1734, and it is quite probable he removed to Bedford some time during that year. He and his wife were members of the church, and Nov. 27, 1737, they received letters of dismission to the ch. in Bedford. Benjamin had large possessions at Salem Vill., and after the decease of his father, he bought of all his heirs their rights in the estate left them by inheritance, except that of his brother Jonathan, who was then under age. All of this property he shortly after disposed of prior to his removal, selling his homestead to Joshua Goodale, for £300, Dec. 20, 1733, reserving, however, one-half of his part in the cider mill. In addition to his agricultural pursuits, he appears, from the Registry of Deeds, to have followed the employment of a cooper. He md. Feb. 7, 1715-16, Sarah, dau. of John and Mary (Nurse) Tarbell, b. Oct. 2, 1696. Seven ch:—

90. NATHAN<sup>5</sup>. 91. JANE, bapt. Mch. 20, 1720; md. Feb. 18, 1745-6, Jona. Grimes, of Bedford. One ch:—Elizabeth, b. Bedford, Sept. 7, 1747. 92. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>. 93. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, bapt. Feb. 21, 1724-5; md. Jan. 3, 1748-9, Israel, son of Israel and Sarah Putnam, b. Bedford, Mch. 20, 1722-3. Five ch:—John, b. Apr. 23, 1750; Elizabeth, b. Sept. 17, 1751; Sarah, b. July 28, 1753; Israel, b. Apr. 27, 1755; Daniel, b. Oct. 4, 1759.

94. ELIZABETH, b. 1728, d. Mch. 12, 1750, aged 22 years. 95. BARTHOLOMEW, b. July 5, 1734, d. Sept. 20, 1749. 96. MARY, b. July 5, 1734, d. Sept. 14, 1749. 97. JOHN, b. 1737, d. Sept. 1, 1749, aged 12 years.

(44) NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup>, son of BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> (14), b. at Salem Vill., May 3, 1698. His Will was signed May 5, 1756, and proved Oct. 24, 1757.

He and his first wife united with the church at Salem Vill., Mch. 15, 1723-4. He lived on a small farm given him by his father, till 1733, when he removed with his family to Sutton, Worcester Co., and shortly after sold all his lands and right of inheritance, to his bro. Benjamin. He md. 1st, Mary; md. 2d, Joanna, dau. of Lot and Eliza-

beth Conant, bapt. 1st ch., Beverly, Nov. 27, 1709, d. at Sutton, 1802, aged 93 years. She was great-grand-dau. of Roger Conant, who was b. at Budleigh, in Devonshire, Eng., about 1592, came to America about 1623, and settled first at Cape Ann, and soon after removed to Salem, where, it is said, he built the first house. He removed to Beverly some years before his decease, which occurred Nov. 19, 1679, aged 84 years. Lot Conant's Will was proved June 10, 1745; after making provision for the rest of his children, he gives his dau. Joanna Hutchinson, £20. He had rem'd some time previous to Ipswich, where he died. Three ch. by Mary.

98. MARY, bapt. Mch. 15, 1723-4; md. Jona. Fitts. 99. SUSANNA, bapt. Nov. 28, 1725; md. Daniel Day. Four ch:—Moses, Daniel, Aaron, and Mirriam. 100. BETHIAH, bapt. July 14, 1730; md. Eben'r Fitts; lived in Dudley, Mass., where he d. 1790. Seven ch:—Mehitable, Caleb, Nathaniel, Ebenezer, Mary and Mercy, Seven ch. by Joanna.

101. BARTHOLOMEW<sup>5</sup>. 102. ELIZABETH, b. at Sutton, Nov. 1, 1736. 103. NATHANIEL, d. 1755, in the French war, at Skeensboro, now Whitehall. 104. LOT<sup>5</sup>. 105. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>. 106. JONATHAN<sup>5</sup>. 107. SARAH, b. Aug., 1752, d. June 8, 1834; md. late in life to Samuel Rich, of Sutton; no issue.

(50) JONATHAN<sup>4</sup>, son of BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> (14), b. at Salem Vill., July 18, 1716; adm. granted to Abijah Ingalls, of Andover, Oct. 24, 1768. Removed to Andover in 1750, having sold his estate in Salem Vill., for £912, to Timothy Fuller, of Middleton, and the same year bought of Walter Smith, of Andover, for £240, a tract of land in said town, with dwelling house and barn, near "Mill Stone Rock," on the Salem road. He and his wife were members of the ch. at Salem Village, and "received letters of dismission, Jan. 31, 1762, to 1st ch. in Andover, whither they had removed some years previous." He md. Jan. 30, 1734-5, Elizabeth, dau. of John and Abigail (Leach) Ganson, bapt. Feb. 5, 1709-10. Four ch:—

108. BENJAMIN, bapt. Aug. 13, 1738. 109. JONATHAN, bapt. Oct. 26, 1740; killed at the battle of Lake George, Sept. 2, 1758. 110. ELIJAH<sup>5</sup>. 111. SARAH, b. at Andover, June 28, 1753, buried Dec. 9, 1778.

(51) STEPHEN<sup>4</sup>, son of RICHARD<sup>3</sup> (16), bapt. Aug. 14, 1715. Removed, 1737, to Penobscot Co., Me., where he lived till the breaking out of the Indian war, in 1780, when he went to Windham, where he d. about 1788. Yeoman. He md. 1st, Feb. 22, 1737-8, Abigail Haskins, d. 1777; md. 2d, Hannah; md. 3d, Ann, wid. of Joseph Legro, of Marblehead, Mass., b. about 1728, d. at Hebron, Me., Aug., 1805. Eight ch. by Abigail.

112. STEPHEN<sup>5</sup>. 113. DANIEL, d. at sea. 114. RICHARD<sup>5</sup>. 115. LYDIA, d. at Gray, Me., about 1788. 116. ABIGAIL. 117. SAMUEL. 118. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup>.

(57) AMOS<sup>4</sup>, son of AMBROSE<sup>3</sup> (18), bapt. June 10, 1710. He was a mariner, and it is probable he died at sea; md. July 7, 1737, Hannah (74), dau. of Ebenezer and Hannah Hutchinson, bapt. Mch. 29, 1730, d. Sept. 23, 1804. Three ch:—

119. AMOS, d. young, a cripple. 120. SEVIAH; md. Dec. 4, 1770, William, son of Ebenezer and Phebe Berry, b. Middleton, Sept. 9, 1749, d. 1786. Yeoman. Three ch:—Hannah, b. 1722, d. Aug. 4, 1800; Amos, d. in N. Carolina; Israel, bapt. June 30, 1776. 121. RUTH, b. at Danvers, May 23, 1752, d. Apr. 7, 1838; md. Sept. 10, 1795, Benjamin, son of Benjamin and Hannah Russell, b. Mch. 21, 1757, d. Apr. 26, 1838; no issue.

(59) SAMUEL<sup>4</sup>, son of AMBROSE<sup>3</sup> (18), bapt. Apr. 24, 1714. In early life a mariner; removed to Woodstock, Mass., where he engaged in the manufactory of scythes; md. Nov. 13, 1735, Elizabeth, dau. of David and Martha Judd. Two ch:—

122. AMOS. 123. SAMUEL.

(62) GEORGE<sup>4</sup>, son of AMBROSE<sup>3</sup> (18), b. at Salem Vill., Nov. 1, 1730. He was a farmer, and shortly after his marriage removed, about 1764, to Lyndeboro, N. H. He md. 1st, June 8, 1748, Elizabeth Bickford, of Middleton; md. 2d, Susan Bevins. Twelve ch:—

124. WILLIAM. 125. SAMUEL. 126. GEORGE. 127. MARY. 128. SUSANNAH. 129. BETSEY. 130. EFFIE, b. at Wilton, N. H., Apr. 2, 1765, d. 1828; md. 1804, Nathan Tuttle, of Wilton, b. Apr. 9, 1769, d. Aug. 5, 1852. Cooper. One ch:—George H., b. at Wilton, Jan. 22, 1805 (md. Mary Hutchinson, No. 252).

131. EDA. 132. JAMES. 133. AMBROSE. RUTH, b. Nov., 1774. 135. CLARK.

#### FIFTH GENERATION.

(65) JOSEPH<sup>5</sup>, son of JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> (22), bapt. 1st ch., Salem Vill., Apr. 29, 1722. In his Will, signed Dec. 20, 1794, and proved May 1, 1797, he very liberally provides for his wife's future maintenance, and gives to his son Elisha, 74 acres of land in Amherst, N. H., joining that which he already owned. He appoints his son Joseph executor. The inventory of his estate, appraised July 13, 1797, consisted of the homestead lands, 110 acres; 5 acres of woodland in Andover; 74 acres in Amherst; a pew in the Middleton meeting house; stock of cattle;

husbandry tools; furniture, &c., amounting to \$3,614 40. He settled on a farm in Middleton, near the boundary line, and at his father's dec., rec'd by Will the westerly half of his estate, meadows and uplands, and one-half of his stock of creatures. He md. 1st., 1746, Hannah, dau. of David and Rebecca Richardson, of Middleton, b. Oct 28, 1724; md. 2d, July 19, 1764, Keziah, dau. of James and Keziah Marble. Five ch. by Hannah:—

136. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 4, 1747; md. Ebenezer Goodale. Will proved Apr. 5, 1791. Yeoman. 137. HANNAH, b. Feb. 5, 1749, d. before 1794; md. Dec. 26, 1765, Andrew, son of Stephen and Ruth Elliot (No. 66), b. at Middleton, Apr. 13, 1744, d. 1793. Housewright. Ten ch:—Ruth, b. June 29, 1766; Andrew, b. Mch. 23, 1768, d. Sept. 24, 1769; Hannah, b. Sept. 10, 1770; Ruth, b. Nov. 21, 1773; Elias, b. Dec. 17, 1775; Andrew, b. Nov. 27, 1777, d. Jan., 1824; Mary, b. Jan. 24, 1780; Elias, b. 1785; Hannah, b. July 5, 1788; Betsey, b. June 7, 1791, d. about 1810.

138. ELISHA<sup>6</sup>. 139. MARY, b. Apr. 10, 1754, d. before 1797; md. Samuel, son of George and Abigail (Upton) Small, b. May 2, 1753; certificate of marriage given July 1, 1776. 140. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup>.

(67) ABNER<sup>5</sup>, son of JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> (22), bapt. Sept. 6, 1724. Some time prior to his marriage he removed to N. H., and settled in that part of Amherst afterwards called Milford, where he d. Sept. 2, 1796. Yeoman. He md. Elizabeth, dau. of Elisha and Elizabeth Phelps, b. at Amherst, ——, d. Oct., 1801, in her 72d year. Two ch:—

141. JONATHAN, b. Mch. 5, 1761, d. Jan. 27, 1788. 142. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, b. July 25, 1765, d. Feb. 4, 1846; md. 1791, Isaac Bartlett, son of Isaac and Mary (Appleton), b. at Newton, Mass., Oct. 8, 1761, d. Sept. 30, 1806. Yeoman. Five ch:—Abner H., b. Oct. 28, 1792, d. July, 1852; Betsey, b. Oct. 26, 1796; md. Abel Hutchinson (374); Jonathan, b. June 9, 1799; Lydia, b. Sept. 2, 1804, d. Dec. 1845; Sally, b. Mch. 8, 1807, d. Mch. 30, 1807.

(68) JOSIAH<sup>5</sup>, son of JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> (22), bapt. July 10, 1726. Lived in Middleton, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits. Adm. granted John Hutchinson, Apr. 2, 1782; inventory of est., £39, 14s., 6d. Two of his ch., Joseph and Philip, were placed under guardianship, Dec. 6, 1781; md. Dec. 8, 1748, Sarah Dean, of Middleton; adm. granted John Hutchinson, May 6, 1782. Eleven ch:—

143. RUTH<sup>6</sup>, bapt. Sept. 16, 1750; md. —— Jonathan Russell, jr.; rec'd to 1st ch., Danvers, May 7, 1775. Four ch:—Huldah and Lydia, bapt. May 21, 1775; Aaron, bapt. Nov. 7, 1777; Jonathan, bapt. Oct. 8, 1780.

144. SARAH, bapt. Nov. 1, 1752. 145. PHEBE, bapt. Oct. 27, 1754, d.

1839; md. June 4, 1777, Jacob McIntire, of Reading; rem'd to Fitchburg, Mass. Three ch:—Josiah, Jessie and Phebe. 146. SARAH, bapt. Oct. 12, 1755. 147. IRENE, bapt. Aug. 12, 1759, d. Sept. 1854; md. Feb. 27, 1781, Daniel McIntire, of N. Reading. Four ch:—Perley, Joseph, James, Susan.

148. JOSIAH<sup>6</sup>. 149. MARY, bapt. June 15, 1766, d. Apr. 17, 1851; md. John McIntire, b. 1759, d. Aug. 25, 1835. Nine ch:—Amos, b. Feb. 5, 1792, d. Jan. 18, 1835; John, b. Mch. 13, 1793; Jeremiah, b. Oct. 30, 1794, d. Dec. 4, 1831; George, b. Feb. 7, 1796; Elisha, b. Sept. 17, 1798, d. Dec. 5, 1798; Elisha, b. Dec. 3, 1801; Jacob, b. Aug. 20, 1802; Mary, b. Jan. 23, 1806, d. July 29, 1809; David, b. Feb. 24, 1807.

150. HANNAH, bapt. Feb. 19, 1769, d. Nov., 1846. 151. PHILIP DEAN, bapt. Aug. 4, 1771, d. ——. 152. An Infant (twin), b. 1771, d. July 10, 1771. 153. BETSY, bapt. June 26, 1774.

(72) JOHN<sup>5</sup>, son of JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> (22), b. at Middleton, 1736, d. 1830. He and his wife were rec'd to ch. in Middleton, May 2, 1773. Yeoman. He md. Sept. 12, 1766, Lydia, dau. of Abraham and Ruth Goodell, b. May 17, 1741, d. Mch. 30, 1816. Three ch:—

154. JOHN<sup>6</sup>. 155. LYDIA, b. Apr. 9, 1770, d. Oct. 20, 1828. 156. JESSIE<sup>6</sup>.

(73) SOLOMON<sup>5</sup>, son of EBENEZER<sup>4</sup> (25), b. at Salem Vill., 1721. He lived on his father's farm till about the year 1758, when he removed to Amherst, N. H. He was there chosen, Mch. 8, 1762, Selectman and Surveyor of Highways. At the same time he and Samuel Steward were chosen "a committee to buy a burying cloth and enclose the Grave yard." He removed thence to Fayette, Me., where he d. about 1815. He md. Oct. 22, 1746, Hannah, dau. of Amos Putnam, of Salem Vill., b. 1726, d. at Amherst, N. H., 1802. Five ch:—

157. SOLOMON<sup>6</sup>. 158. EBENEZER<sup>6</sup>. 159. ASA<sup>6</sup>. 160. HITTIE, b. at Amherst, N. H., 1760, d. at Hillsboro, 1799; md. —— Cram. 161. HANNAH, b. 1778, d. Sept., 1821.

(77) ROBERT<sup>5</sup>, son of EBENEZER<sup>4</sup> (25), bapt. Feb. 25, 1733, d. Dec., 1785. He inherited his father's homestead, and owned land in Andover and Middleton. Inv. of estate £457, 15s, 9d. Lived in Danvers (formerly Salem Vill.). He md. June 16, 1767, Eunice, dau. of Amos Buxton. Nine ch:—

162. DANIEL<sup>6</sup>. 163. EDA, b. Dec. 27, 1769, d. Nov. 19, 1841; md. May, 1796, Asa Putnam, b. at Danvers, Sept. 23, 1765, d. Oct. 9, 1823. Five ch:—Eunice, b. Sept. 17, 1796; Hezekiah, b. Mch. 3, 1799, d. Mch. 20, 1802; Hezekiah, b. Apr. 19, 1802, d. at sea; Robert, b. June 20, 1805; md. Mary Hutchinson (324); Asa, b. May 20, 1808.

164. JOSEPH, b. Apr. 25, 1771, d. young. 165. JOB, b. Oct. 7, 1772,

d. Aug. 23, 1856. 166. ABIJAH<sup>6</sup>. 167. BETSEY, b. June 24, 1778, d. July 4, 1861. 168. EUNICE, b. Feb. 10, 1780, d. Oct. 4, 1796. 169. EBEN, b. Mch. 16, 1784, d. July 1, 1844. 170. ROBERT, b. June 4, 1785, d. Nov. 6, 1828.

(78) JOSEPH<sup>5</sup>, son of EBENEZER<sup>4</sup> (25), bapt. May 18, 1735; adm. granted Robert Hutchinson, June 6, 1769. Inv. of est., £125, 5s. 10d. He was a farmer and shoemaker; md. Jan. 29, 1767, Ruth Pritchard. One ch:—

171. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec., 1769, d. at Middleton, Aug. 28, 1813; md. June 28, 1787, Samuel, son of Samuel and Martha White, b. Sept. 2, 1764, d. Sept. 5, 1818. Nine ch:—Hannah, b. Mch. 6, 1789; Ruth, b. July 30, 1791, d. Mch. 10, 1812; Samuel, b. July 3, 1794; Olive and Oliver, twins, b. Aug. 21, 1796; Joseph, b. July 11, 1799; Perley, b. July 28, 1802, d. Feb. 23, 1839; md. Eliza Hutchinson (328); Lydia and Charlotte.

(79) JEREMY<sup>5</sup>, son of EBENEZER<sup>4</sup> (25), b. at Salem Vill., June 29, 1738, d. Apr. 7, 1805. He was a farmer, and lived on that portion of his father's homestead left him by inheritance, consisting of a dwelling house, barn, and 14 acres on the great road, 22 acres of pasture land, and one-half of the old orchard. He md. Apr. 11, 1760, Sarah, dau. of Asa and Sarah Putnam, b. Oct. 22, 1739, d. Oct., 1781. Eight ch:—

172. SARAH, b. Feb. 12, 1762, d. July 14, 1815; md. Oct. 13, 1788, Jethro Russell, jr., b. Sept. 16, 1764; rem'd to Danville, Vt., where he d. Apr. 11, 1833. Four ch:—Jeremy, b. at Danvers, Dec. 18, 1788; Elijah, b. at Danville, Feb. 8, 1792, d. Sept. 25, 1867; md. Eliza, wid. of Perley Hutchinson (337); Mahala, b. Mch. 30, 1795; Sarah H., b. Sept. 15, 1797, d. Jan. ——, 1821.

173. EBENEZER<sup>6</sup>. 174. BETHIAH, b. Mch. 8, 1766, d. July 2, 1801. 175. MEHITABLE, b. Jan. 10, 1768, d. Mch. 2, 1835. 176. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup>. 177. HANNAH, b. Mch. 23, 1772, d. Apr. 9, 1813.

178. JEREMY, b. Oct. 28, 1774, d. June 5, 1853; unm'd. Credit is due him, for the first information we have respecting this branch of the Hutchinson family. Impelled by curiosity, he drew up a "family tree," in which he introduced without elaboration, the male descendants of Richard, somewhat in the form of a pedigree. Some time after his decease this chart was found among other papers of his which, becoming known outside of the family, prompted the desire to perpetuate this very brief and imperfect history, in a more elaborate form. He was a man of much leisure, in consequence of bodily infirmities, and possessed in a good degree, a mathematical turn of mind. Inventory of his est., \$2221 84.

179. ASA<sup>6</sup>.

(80) ISRAEL, son of ELISHA (30), bapt. 1st ch., Salem Vill., Nov. 12, 1727. He settled in that part of Danvers known as Danversport, near the Grist Mills, a short distance above, on the opposite side of the road. His homestead, consisting of nearly 3 acres of land, a house and barn, he purchased of Samuel Clark for £260, the deed bearing date Apr. 15, 1762; and on the same day he sold his house on Porter's plain, to the same individual. Prior to this, Mch. 9, 1762, he bought of James Richardson, for 5s., one-eighth part of two Grist Mills, and one Saw Mill on Crane River, and June 19, and Dec. 20, same year, he bought of two other share owners, for £366, 13s., 4d., a quarter more from each. There were three of these mills beside the Saw Mills, which stood on or near the same site of the present Grist Mill, near the Iron Foundry. A very large and commodious Grist Mill has recently been erected, 1868, situated between these two buildings. In early life he evinced an active interest in military affairs, and in the year 1757, he enlisted as a private in a scouting party, under Capt. Israel Herrick, and penetrated the country now included in the State of Maine. During the following year he was appointed Lieut. in Capt. Andrew Fuller's Co., and was actively engaged at Lake George and Ticonderoga. In 1759, we find him at the head of a company, scaling the heights of Abraham, with Gen. Wolfe, which resulted in the entire route of the French under Montcalm. After the news of the Battle of Lexington had reached Danvers, Mr. Hutchinson, who then commanded a company of 60 minute men, hastened immediately with his small force, but before arriving at the scene of action, he met the British in full retreat, and engaged them with signal success, which bravery resulted in a Lieut. Colonel's commission, in Col. Mansfield's Regiment, and subsequently was promoted to a Colonely, in which capacity he served during the Revolution. Among other scenes in which he was actively engaged, we find him at the siege of Boston, occupying Fort Hill, Dorchester Heights, Forts Lee and Washington, and crossing the Delaware with Washington on his retreat, from whom he received the strongest proofs of his approbation, and appreciation of his valuable services. After the war he was chosen to the Legislature for twenty-one years in succession. While in that body, he with others, was chosen, Sept. 23, 1779, a committee to confiscate and sell at public auction, the property of William Brown and others, as notorious conspirators against the government. On this committee, he served afterwards in 1782 and 1784. William Brown's fine mansion house, then standing on the site of the present Market House in Salem, was sold, Nov. 6, 1784, to Elias Hasket Derby, for £650. Mr. Hutchinson was affable, social, and generous in his nature, and courteous in his deportment. His death was caused, Mch. 15, 1811, by a fall in his mill, while at work on the water-wheel. He md. 1st, 1748, Anna,

dau. of Robert Cue, of Wenham; md. 2d, Mehitable, wid. of Dea. Archelaus Putnam, and dau. of Joseph Putnam and Elizabeth (Porter), b. Jan. 13, 1720. She md. Archelaus Putnam, Apr. 12, 1739, and after his dec. she and Mr. Hutchinson were joint overseers in the last administration. Four ch. by Anna:—

180. GINGER, b. Sterling, Mass., June 23, 1749, d. Mch. 7, 1831; md. Mch. 23, 1769, John, son of Bartholomew and Sarah Brown, b. Oct. 20, 1746, d. Aug. 30, 1820. Ten ch:—Nancy, b. Sept. 8, 1772, d. Apr. 14, 1854; John, bapt. Apr. 12, 1775, d. Feb. 4, 1781; Sally, b. Sept. 30, 1777, d. Sept. 4, 1857; Ellery, b. July 12, 1780, d. Mch. 3, 1846; Samuel Fairfield, b. Apr. 30, 1783; Mira, b. Sept. 30, 1785; John G., b. Sept. 2, 1788; Mary, b. May 26, 1791, d. May 10, 1851; Israel, b. Apr. 4, 1794.

181. ANNA, b. Mch. 26, 1751, d. Sept. 5, 1838; md. May 23, 1771, Samuel, son of Dr. Jos. Fairfield, of Wenham, b. July 20, 1748, d. Nov. 26, 1810; no issue. 182. ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 10, 1752, d. Sept. 4, 1775; md. Francis Brown, of Newbury, who d. Sept. 7, 1775. Two ch:—Betsy, b. Feb. 25, 1773; Samuel, b. Apr. 14, 1775. 183. ELISHA, b. May 25, 1755, d. 1777, in Halifax prison, having been taken a prisoner of war on board a privateer. One ch. by Mehitable:—

184. ISRAEL<sup>6</sup>.

(86) JOHN<sup>5</sup>, son of WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> (38). He was a farmer, and lived on his father's estate; he owned tracts of land both in Middleton and Andover. Two ch:—

185. ISRAEL. 186. JOHN.

(89) WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>, son of WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> (38). Adm. granted his wid. Mary, Oct. 26, 1771; est. appraised five days after, at £60, 3s., 10d. He was a blacksmith, and lived at Danvers. He md. Jan. 11, 1768, Mary, dau. of Solomon Martin and Dorothy (Lovejoy), of Andover, b. Aug. 27, 1737; adm. granted Solomon Martin, Apr. 8, 1777. One ch:—

187. PHEBE, b. Mch. 26, 1769.

(90) NATHAN<sup>5</sup>, son of BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup> (42), bapt. 1st ch., Salem Vill., Feb. 10, 1717. He was a farmer, and rem'd with his father to Bedford, in 1734; thence to Amherst, now Milford, where he d. Jan. 12, 1795. Md. Rachel Stearns. Six ch:—

188. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup>. 189. NATHAN<sup>6</sup>. 190. BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup>. 191. EBEN-EZER<sup>6</sup>. 192. BARTHOLOMEW<sup>6</sup>.

193. RACHEL, b. May 19, 1766, d. Sept. 12, 1842; md. Daniel Johnson, d. Nov. 28, 1831. Six ch:—Fanny, b. 1793; Daniel, b. Oct. 19, 1795, d. Aug. 20, 1832; James, b. Jan. 12, 1797; Emily, b. 1781; Thos. Jefferson, b. 1783, d. Nov. 1, 1834; Rachel, b. 1799, d. Sept. 18, 1821.

(92) BENJAMIN, son of BENJAMIN (42), bapt. Sept. 30, 1722; rem'd with his father to Bedford, Mass., where he d. 1813. Yeoman. He was md., July 31, 1750, by Rev. Nicholas Bowes, to Rebecca Lane, of Bedford. Six ch:—

194. MARY, b. at Bedford, Aug. 21, 1751; md. Nov. 23, 1775, Samuel, son of John and Rebecca Page, of Rindge, N. H., b. Aug. 1, 1751; no issue. 195. SUSANNA, b. Aug. 8, 1754. 196. JOHN, b. June 29, 1757, d. Aug. 14, 1757. 197. BETSY<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 20, 1760; md. Feb. 12, 1788, Sam'l Parkhurst, of Chelmsford. 198. REBECCA, b. Feb. 10, 1762. 199. SARAH, b. Nov. 9, 1765.

(101) BARTHOLOMEW, son of NATHANIEL (44), b. at Sutton, June 28, 1734. His Will was proved Apr. 4, 1820. He was a thrifty and enterprising farmer, and owned an estate of nearly 200 acres in Sutton, a great portion of which he inherited by Will, and succeeded his father to the homestead. He md. 1st., Aug. 4, 1763, Ruth, dau. of Dea. John and Susanna Haven, of Framingham, b. 1743, d. 1796; md. 2d, Rebecca Monroe. Ten ch:—

200. NATHANIEL. 201. JOHN<sup>6</sup>. 202. ASA, b. Dec. 24, 1767, d. young. 203. BARTHOLOMEW<sup>6</sup>. 204. LOIS, b. Jan 18, 1772, d. at Belligham, Mass., Aug. 17, 1799; md. Simeon Holbrook. One ch:—  
—, d. at birth.

205. TIMOTHY<sup>6</sup>. 206. RUTH, b. June 7, 1776, d. at Douglass, Mass.; md. — Lee; no issue. 207. SIMON<sup>6</sup>. 208. BETSY, b. Apr. 22, 1781; md. Oct. 16, 1804, Jonas, son of Jesse and Mary Cummings, of Sutton, b. Aug. 14, 1779. Lives in Paris, Me. Four ch:—Chandler, b. Oct. 30, 1805, d. Aug. 3, 1807; Simon II., b. May 10, 1809, d. May 23, 1857; Calista, b. Dec. 26, 1810; Charles F., b. May 13, 1817. 209. LUCY, b. Apr. 24, 1784, d. June 23, 1812; md. 1808, Sylvester, son of Dr. Nathaniel F. and Hannah (Gibbs) Morse, b. at Douglass, Mass., Jan., 1783, d. at Sutton, Nov. 7, 1820. One ch:—Alanson, b. at New Braintree, Dec., 1809, d. at Sutton, Feb. 6, 1829.

(104) LOT, son of NATHANIEL (44), b. at Sutton, Aug. 1, 1741; rem'd to Vt., and settled in Braintree, where he d. Mch. 24, 1818. Yeoman. He md. Hannah Morse, b. 1744, d. Jan. 17, 1815. Six ch:—

210. JOANNA, b. at Worcester, June 7, 1768, d. at Brookfield, Dec. 26, 1856; md. 1st, Israel Osborn; md. 2d, Amaziah Grover, who d. at Brookfield, Vt., 1842; no issue. 211. HANNAH, d. So. Hadley; md. Timothy Jones; no issue. 212. AARON<sup>6</sup>. 213. ASA<sup>6</sup>. 214. POLLY, d. at Braintree, July 11, 1825; md. Josiah Wellington, of Braintree, who d. Mch. 22, 1817. Yeoman. Seven ch:—David, b. Apr. 8, 1803; Ashley; Luther, d. at Lenox, Mich., 1839; Lucy; Polly, d. 1842, in

Indiana; Sylvester Levi, b. 1813; Amos Hubbard, b. Mch. 24, 1815.  
215. ABIATHAR<sup>6</sup>.

(105) BENJAMIN, son of NATHANIEL (43), b. at Sutton, Jan. 30, 1744, d. at Royalston, Mass., Jan. 7, 1840. He rem'd to Royalston, prior to 1770, while then a wilderness, and settled upon a tract of land about one and a half miles distant N. W. from the centre of the town. The place was first settled in 1754, and named for Col. Isaac Royall, one of its proprietors. There being no roads in the vicinity of Mr. Hutchinson's settlement, one was laid out by the Selectmen, in 1770, leading by the east side of his house. He was a carpenter as well as farmer, and assisted in building the two first meeting houses in town. He was a man of industrious habits, kind, benevolent and useful, and often chosen to fill important town offices, and was ever ready to assist in forwarding the interests and settlement of the town. He md. 1st, Judith Libby, b. 1746, d. May 19, 1795; md. 2d, 1797, wid. Mary Partridge (formerly Hill), of Braintree, b. 1748, d. Aug. 7, 1830. Eight ch. by Judith:—

216. JUDITH, b. July 16, 1771, d. Feb. 20, 1772. 217. BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup>. 218. DANIEL<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 15, 1775, d. Aug. 17, 1777. 219. JOSHUA, b. Nov. 7, 1776, d. Aug. 23, 1781. 220. DANIEL, b. July 22, 1779, d. July 11, 1782. 221. JOSHUA<sup>6</sup>. 222. STEPHEN<sup>6</sup>, b. June 22, 1784, d. about 1795. 223. ANNA<sup>6</sup>, b. June 21, 1789; md. Oct. 19, 1819, Patrick McManas, b. at Dummerston, Vt., 1783. Lives in St. Johnsbury. Two ch:—Danforth, b. Apr. 22, 1822; d. Aug. 26, 1823; Alhanan, b. Jan. 26, 1824.

(106) JONATHAN, son of NATHANIEL (43), b. at Sutton, Sept. 2, 1746. He was a farmer, and rem'd to Royalston, probably with his bro. Benjamin, where he lived till March, 1789, when he went to Concord, Vt., where he d. Sept. 1, 1807. He md. Ruth Underwood, b. at Framingham, Mass., ——, d. at Concord, Vt., May 14, 1834. Five ch:—

224. DAVID<sup>6</sup>. 225. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup>. 226. BETSY, b. at Royalston, Feb., 1784, d. at Concord, Vt., Dec. 5, 1855; md. 1812, Buckley, son of Edward and Patty Adams, b. Lincoln, Mass., 1789. Yeoman. Seven ch:—Mary H., b. at Waterford, Vt., 1814; Amos, b. 1816; Nancy, b. 1819; Laura, b. 1821, d. May, 1851; Rhoda, b. at Concord, Vt., 1823; Simon H., b. 1825; John Q., b. 1829, d. at N. Y., July, 1848.

227. AMOS<sup>6</sup>. 228. POLLY, b. Jan. 6, 1789. Lived at Royalston, Mass., Derby, Concord, and at present (1868) in Charleston, Vt.; md. Jan. 28, 1813, Robert, son of Robert and Polly Hamilton, b. at Conway, Mass., Oct. 4, 1786. Yeoman. Seven ch:—James W., b. at Concord, Vt., Jan. 14, 1814; William, b. Feb. 2, 1816; Gilbert H., b.

Sept. 9, 1818; Maria, b. Nov. 11, 1821; Mary, b. Dec. 4, 1824; George W., b. July 19, 1828; Benj. Franklin, b. Feb. 10, 1833.

(110) ELIJAH, son of JONATHAN (49), bapt. 1st ch., Salem Vill., June 5, 1743. He rem'd to Andover with his father, 1750, where he d. Sept., 1768. Yeoman. Md. Hannah ——. Two ch:—

229. HANNAH, b. 1766. 230. PHEBE, b. July, 1768.

(112) STEPHEN, son of STEPHEN (51), b. 1741. He was a farmer, and rem'd with his father to Maine, about 1737, and settled in Windham, where he d. Dec. 10, 1826; md. 1st, Sarah Sawyer, who d. at Cape Elizabeth, 1774; md. 2d, wid. Elizabeth Webb, dau. of John and Elizabeth Mabery, of Marblehead, b. 1742, d. Sept. 9, 1827. Four ch. by Sarah:—

231. STEPHEN. 232. JOSIAH, b. Windham, 1769, drowned, 1794.  
233. RICHARD<sup>6</sup>. 234. ABIGAIL.

Two ch. by Elizabeth:—

235. SARAH, b. Dec. 23, 1777, d. May 20, 1849; md. Dec. 31, 1795, James, son of James and Mary Fogg, b. at Scarboro, Me., June 17, 1769, d. at Windham, Aug. 21, 1825. Yeoman. Three ch:—Hannah, b. Feb. 4, 1797, d. July 29, 1856; Josiah, b. Mch. 6, 1799; Eliza, b. Sept. 18, 1802. 236. CHARITY<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 20, 1784. Lives in Windham, Md., June 1801, Silas, son of James and Mary Fogg, b. at Scarboro, Feb. 22, 1781, d. Apr. 6, 1833. Five ch:—James, b. Dec. 27, 1805; Abigail, b. Feb. 22, 1808; Eliza, b. Jan. 29, 1810; Stephen, b. Oct. 8, 1813; Lydia, b. June 14, 1814.

(114) RICHARD, son of STEPHEN (51), b. ——, Maine; rem'd to Windham, thence to Raymond, where in 1780-1, he was killed by the falling of a tree upon him. Yeoman. Md. Nancy Westcott. Two ch:—

237. DANIEL<sup>6</sup>. 238. JOHN, b. at Windham, 1775, drowned at Hebron, Me., May, 1803.

(118) JOSEPH, Rev., son of STEPHEN (51), b. 1755; rem'd to Windham, thence, about 1794, to Hebron, where he d., Feb., 1800. He was a soldier in the Revolution, and was present at the defeat and capture of Gen. Burgoyne. A few years after his marriage he was ordained to the ministry, and became widely known and distinguished as a travelling preacher; he visited such places especially as were without a settled minister; and so earnest were his efforts in that direction, that his health became seriously enfeebled, and he was obliged to retire from his labors, a short time before his decease. He md., 1778, Rebecca, dau. of Joseph and Ann Legro, b. at Marblehead, Mass., Nov., 1759, d. Buckfield, Me., July, 1843. Eleven ch:—

239. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup>. 240. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup>. 241. ABIGAIL, b. Aug. 16, 1783, d. 1787. 242. LYDIA, b. July, 1785; md. Nathaniel, son of Joshua and Abigail Keene, b. at Pembroke, Mass., Mch., 1777. Lives at E. Hebron, Me. Yeoman. Twelve ch:—Abigail, b. Aug. 8, 1803; Stephen, b. July 22, 1805, d. Sept. 20, 1805; Rebecca, b. Sept. 18, 1807; Sarah, b. Apr. 14, 1810; Nancy, b. Apr. 16, 1812, d. Sept. 14, 1812; Nathaniel, b. Aug., 1814; Daniel H., b. Sept. 30, 1816; Joseph H., b. Oct. 27, 1818; Isaac H., b. Aug. 27, 1820; Samuel H., b. Mch., 1824; Lydia, b. Jan. 22, 1827; Christopher Columbus T., b. Feb. 21, 1832.

243. STEPHEN<sup>6</sup>. 244. HENRY H<sup>6</sup>. 245. DANIEL<sup>6</sup>. 246. REBECCA, b. Aug. 7, 1793, d. Buckfield, Aug., 1816. 247. BETSY, b. at Hebron, July, 1795; md. Robert Martin. Four ch:—Hannah, Caroline, Ezekiel, Henry. 248. JOHN<sup>6</sup>. 249. BENJAMIN R., b. Nov., 1799, d. Aug., 1802.

(132) JAMES, son of GEORGE (62), b. ——. He was a soldier and patriot in the Revolutionary war, and enlisted, Apr. 8, 1775, under Capt. Josiah Crosby, in Col. Reed's regiment. He was at the battle of Bunker Hill, where he was mortally wounded, and d. June 24, 1775. Adm. of his estate was granted his wid. Sarah, Sept. 27, 1775. Lived at Lyndeboro. Md. Sarah ——. One ch:—

250. JAMES<sup>6</sup>.

(133) AMBROSE, son of GEORGE (62), b. at Wilton, N. H., Feb. 12, 1773; rem'd, 1802, to Williamstown, Vt., about 1807, to Roxbury, Vt., thence to Brookfield, Vt., where he d. Aug. 28, 1836. Yeoman. Md. June 6, 1799, Deborah, dau. of David and Mary Cram, b. at Lyndeboro, N. H., July 22, 1776. Six ch:—

251. MARY B., b. at Wilton, June 18, 1800; md. 1st, July 28, 1825, Samuel, son of Samuel and Mary Belcher, b. at Randolph, Mass., Oct. 10, 1786, d. at Roxbury, Vt., Aug. 5, 1830. Carpenter; no issue. Md. 2d, Feb. 19, 1833, George H., son of Nathaniel and Effie (Hutchinson 130) Tuttle, b. at Wilton, Jan. 22, 1805. Live in Wilton, N. H. Two ch:—Mary C., b. Feb. 4, 1834; Nancy B., b. June 6, 1835.

252. MARTHA, b. Sept. 9, 1802, d. at Williamstown, 1802. 253. SEWELL<sup>6</sup>. 254. LOIS, b. July 28, 1806; md. Samuel Stearns, of Peterboro. 255. AMBROSE B<sup>6</sup>. 256. CAROLINE, b. June 21, 1812, d. Sept. 7, 1813.

#### SIXTH GENERATION.

(138) ELISHA, son of JOSEPH (65), b. at Middleton, Mass., Dec. 6, 1751, d. at Milford, Oct. 12, 1800. He was a farmer, and as he ceased to be taxed in 1779, it is supposed that he rem'd, about that period, to Amherst, N. H., and settled on the banks of the Souhegan

River, in the N. W. part of the present town of Milford, which was set off from Amherst, and incorporated Jan. 11, 1794. He was one of the first settlers, the place then being but a howling wilderness, and the cry of wolves were frequently heard as they passed in close proximity to the rude settlement. Once a moose made his appearance, and Mr. Hutchinson giving the alarm to his neighbors, they grasped their guns, and with a merry shout, gave chase to the huge animal as he bounded away through the woods at lightning speed. It was a long and tiresome chase, and buoyed up by their elated spirits and the novelty of the affair, the animal was at last surrounded, and driven to narrow quarters, when he was quickly dispatched, carried home and equally divided among his pursuers. In addition to his own estate, he rec'd from his father by Will, already referred to, 74 acres joining westerly on his own bounds, being the same piece of upland bought of Richard Goldsmith, Jan. 26, 1742-3, and lying in Township, No. 3. He was one of the first to answer his country's call in the Revolution, and enrolled himself as a private in Capt. Jeremiah Page's Co. of militia, at Danvers, which engaged the British at Lexington, on the 19th of April. He was chosen Surveyor of Amherst, Mch. 12, 1787. He md. Nov. 10, 1772, Sarah, dau. of Amos and Mary Buxton, b. at Middleton, 1751, d. at Amherst, Feb. 5, 1828. Three ch:—

257. ANDREW<sup>7</sup>. 258. JESSE<sup>7</sup>. 259. SARAH; md. Wm. Marvell.

(140) JOSEPH, son of JOSEPH (65), b. at Middleton, Aug. 3, 1757, d. Dec. 7, 1807. He was a farmer. Lived in Middleton and succeeded to his father's homestead. The inventory of his estate at his dec., was valued at \$3,409, including 121 acres of land. He md. 1st, Nov. 2, 1780, Hannah, dau. of Archelaus and Hannah Fuller, b. 1757; md. 2d, Rebecca, wid. of Jacob Goodale, of Middleton, and dau. of — Newhall. Four ch. by Hannah:—

260. ELIJAH<sup>7</sup>. 261. JOSEPH<sup>7</sup>. 262. ARCHELAUS<sup>7</sup>. 263. LEVI<sup>7</sup>.  
Three ch. by Rebecca:—

264. REBECCA, b. Sept. 21, 1797, d. Aug. 27, 1821; md. Mch. 3, 1818, Amos King, 3d, of Peabody (formerly So. Danvers), b. Mch. 3, 1788. Lives in Peabody. Yeoman. One ch:—Rebecca Hutchinson, b. July 3, 1820; md. Samuel Hutchinson (614). 265. SALLY, b. Apr. 5, 1799, d. July 4, 1816. 266. BENJAMIN<sup>7</sup>.

(148) JOSIAH, son of JOSIAH (68), bapt. at Middleton, Feb. 26, 1764, d. Dec. 1814. Lived in Middleton and succeeded to his father's estate. Yeoman. Md. Apr. 29, 1788, Elizabeth, dau. of Benjamin Peters, of Reading, Mass., b. 1766, d. June 17, 1852. Nine ch:—

267. RUFUS, d. 1837, at Fayal. 268. DAVID<sup>7</sup>. 269. ISRAEL<sup>7</sup>.  
270. HANNAH CHICKERING, b. Mch. 24, 1795; md. Dec. 31, 1817,

Joseph, son of Jonathan and Mary Neal, b. at Salem, Dec. 31, 1793, d. Sept., 1866. He was a descendant of John Neal, of Salem; admitted freeman, May 18, 1642. Mason, and lived in Salem. Ten ch:—Hannah, b. Sept. 7, 1818; Elizabeth H., b. July 21, 1820; Sarah H., b. Sept. 28, 1822, d. Nov. 20, 1823; Caroline A., b. May 10, 1824; Joseph W., b. Feb. 7, 1827; Rufus B., b. Mch. 9, 1829; Charles H., b. Nov. 2, 1831; George L., b. Jan. 8, 1834; Mary E., b. Nov. 12, 1836, d. Sept., 1867; James M., b. Oct. 19, 1839.

271. IRA<sup>7</sup>. 272. SARAH DEAN, b. Oct. 5, 1800; md. Sept. 28, 1824, Joseph, son of Aaron and Margaret Wallis, b. Sept. 25, 1802. Lives in Salem. Cabinet maker. Four ch:—Joseph, b. Oct. 24, 1825; Samuel, b. Oct. 28, 1827, d. July 6, 1833; John Peirson, b. May 25, 1832; Caddie Matilda, b. Aug. 14, 1840. 273. NAAMAH, b. July 5, 1803, d. Nov. 13, 1868; md. July 23, 1835, David Peirce, b. Jan. 23, 1800. Lives in Peabody. Morocco Dresser. Six ch:—Eunice Pope, b. Jan. 12, 1836; Charles Page, b. June 25, 1837, d. July 13, 1837; Charles Page, b. July 16, 1838; David Hutchinson, b. Mch. 17, 1840; Michael Shepard, b. June 23, 1845; Samuel Wallis, b. Aug. 14, 1847. 274. ELIZA, b. Dec. 5, 1805; md. Feb. 15, 1834. Four ch:—George Warren, b. July 12, 1828; Emma, b. Feb. 9, 1830; Frederick Augustus, b. Feb. 1, 1832; Matilda Shepard, b. Jan. 4, 1834. 275. JOSIAH, b. Oct., 1813.

(154) JOHN, son of JOHN (72), b. at Middleton, Apr. 25, 1767, d. July 10, 1850; rem'd to Danvers. Yeoman. Md. Mch. 31, 1795, Patty Holt, of Andover, b. July 25, 1777. Nine ch:—

276. PERLEY, b. May 19, 1795. 277. SALLY, b. Aug. 19, 1797; md. Apr. 27, 1828, Sans Standley, of Marblehead, b. Oct. 15, 1804. Three ch:—Samuel A., b. June 2, 1829; Robert B., b. Feb. 21, 1831; Sarah J., b. Jan. 18, 1836.

278. LYDIA, b. Jan. 27, 1799, d. Dec. 15, 1844; md. May 1, 1818, James Crowell, of Danvers, b. Nov. 12, 1799. Twelve ch:—Harriet, b. Sept. 24, 1818; Elizabeth, b. Aug., 1822, d. May 10, 1823; Louisa, b. Aug. 10, 1824; James, b. June 18, 1826; Henry, b. Mch. 22, 1828, d. May 27, 1850; Augustus, b. Mch. 11, 1830, d. Feb. 8, 1853; Eliza, b. Feb. 25, 1832, d. Oct. 11, 1833; Sarah Ann, b. Dec. 21, 1833; George, b. Dec. 7, 1835; Hannah, b. Jan. 12, 1838; Benjamin, b. Mch. 31, 1840, d. Aug. 5, 1841; Benjamin, b. Feb. 21, 1842.

279. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>. 280. ELI, b. Oct. 27, 1806. 281. MARY HOLT, b. May 23, 1809; md. 1st, Apr. 13, 1828, Frederick Dale, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Very), b. Mch. 13, 1808, d. Dec. 2, 1833; md. 2d, Oct. 23, 1836, David R. Howard, son of Benjamin F. and Mary (Martin), b. May 17, 1814. Three ch. by Frederick:—Mary Ann, b. Oct. 11, 1829; Martha Jane, b. Nov. 12, 1831; a son b. at Middleton, d. at Danvers, June 4, 1833. One ch. by David R:—Nancy Ellen, b. May 22, 1837.

282. EBENEZER, b. Sept. 19, 1814. 283. NANCY, b. June 2, 1816.  
284. JACOB.

(156) JESSE, son of JOHN (72), b. at Middleton, Feb. 4, 1779; rem'd to Danvers, where he d. July 10, 1853. Carpenter. He md. May 24, 1804, Mehitable, dau. of Ephraim and Mehitable Lacy, b. May 25, 1784. Twelve ch:—

285. INFANT, b. May 18, 1806, d. May 22, 1806. 286. JEREMIAH L., b. Nov. 2, 1807, d. Feb. 23, 1848. 287. CLARISSA, b. Dec. 16, 1809; md. Mch. 20, 1832, Cornelius M. Roundy, of Boston, b. May 1, 1808. Lives in Danvers. Two ch:—George, b. Nov. 10, 1833; Alfred R., b. June 28, 1837. 288. INFANT, b. Dec. 23, 1811, d. Dec. 30, 1811. 289. INFANT, b. Jan. 25, 1813, d. Mch. 26, 1813.

290. KIMBALL<sup>7</sup>. 291. OSGOOD<sup>7</sup>. 292. MEHITABLE, b. Jan. 18, 1819; md. Nov. 13, 1838, Josiah, son of Jacob and Mary Welch, b. Sept. 29, 1814: Two'ch:—George Thomas, b. May 1, 1840; Albert, b. Apr. 7, 1849. 293. EPHRAIM, b. Jan. 27, 1821, d. Apr. 15, 1832. 294. BETSY FARNUM, b. Mch. 23, 1823, d. Dec. 3, 1842. 295. ANDREW, b. May 18, 1826, d. Sept. 7, 1830. 296. ANDREW, b. June 28, 1830, d. Aug. 9, 1834.

(157) SOLOMON, son of SOLOMON (73), b. at Salem Vill., Nov. 10, 1750; rem'd with his father to Amherst, in 1758, and thence to Fayette, Me., where he d. about 1821. He was at one time Town Clerk at Amherst. Yeoman. Md. Susan Riddle, of Bedford, N. H. Five ch:—

297. SUSAN. 298. SAMUEL. 299. DAVID. 300. SOLOMON. 301. HANNAH.

(158) EBENEZER, son of SOLOMON (73), b. at Danvers, Mch. 22, 1753. He went to Amherst with his father, in 1758, and thence to N. Paris, Me., where he erected saw mills on the Little Androscoggin River, and engaged in the lumber business till about 1812, when he sold his mills, and removed with his family to Ohio, where he d. about 1828. He md. —— Littlefield. Nine ch:—

302. POLLY. 303. EBENEZER. 304. ABRAHAM. 305. SOLOMON. 306. NATHANIEL. 307. ASA. 308. JOHN. 309. ROBERT. 310. HANNAH.

(159) ASA, son of SOLOMON (73), b. at Amherst, Nov. 17, 1759. He was a farmer, and rem'd to Fayette, Me., Feb., 1799, where he d. June 27, 1848. Md. July, 1784, Eunice, dau. of Andrew Davis, b. at Amherst, May, 1764, d. at Fayette, Mch. 30, 1855. Ten ch:—

311. EUNICE, b. Oct. 16, 1785; md. Apr. 2, 1809, Daniel W., son of

Moses and Lydia Whittier, b. at Raymond, N. H., Sept. 9, 1783. Resides in S. Chesterville, Me. Yeoman; no issue. 312. MARY, b. Nov. 13, 1786, d. at Winthrop, Me., Apr., 1839. 313. ASA. 314. HITTIE, b. Oct. 16, 1789, d. at Madrid, Me. Feb., 1849; md. 1810, John, son of William and Martha Hankerson, of Madrid, b. at Readfield, Sept. 10, 1774, d. at Madrid, Sept., 1861. Yeoman. Five ch:—William, b. Dec. 18, 1810; Asa, b. Sept. 20, 1813; John, b. Feb., 1817; Hiram, b. Sept., 1820, d. 1824; Myrinda, b. Sept. 23, 1824. 315. DANIEL, b. Dec. 17, 1791; rem'd to Fayette with his father, thence to Winthrop, Me., where he d. Oct., 1833. Yeomen. Md. Achsah Higgins; no issue. 316. LUTHER, d. at Fayette, Dec., 1815.

317. JOSEPH<sup>7</sup>. 318. SARAH, b. at Fayette, July 16, 1800; md. Nov. 25, 1828, Comfort, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Smith, b. at Readfield, Me., Sept. 20, 1800. Lives in Troy, Me. Yeoman. Four ch:—George, b. Nov. 23, 1830; Octavie, b. Mch. 4, 1833; John, b. Nov. 16, 1835; Jane, b. June 1, 1841. 319. FANNY, b. May 29, 1803, d. at Winthrop, 1803. 320. HIRAM<sup>7</sup>.

(162) DANIEL, son of ROBERT (77), b. at Danvers, May 22, 1768, d. Nov. 6, 1844. Lived in Danvers and Greenfield, N. H. Yeoman. Md. Aug. 19, 1790, Ruth, dau. of Richard and Lydia Whittridge, b. Sept. 22, 1771, d. Nov. 8, 1843. Seven ch:—

321. NANCY, b. Nov., 1791, d. at Nashua, Oct. 16, 1854; md. Jan. 26, 1819, Amos, son of Benjamin and Mary Ball, b. at Hancock, N. H., Sept. 19, 1795. Lives in Nashua. Carpenter. Five ch:—Francis Newton, b. Nov. 9, 1820; William Horace, b. Jan. 19, 1823; Susan Mariah, b. Jan. 23, 1825; Alfred Augustus, b. Jan. 9, 1829, d. Dec. 19, 1830; Alfred A., b. May 7, 1831. 322. EUNICE, b. Feb., 1797, d. at Jaffrey, N. H., Nov. 6, 1828; md. Feb. 20, 1823, Joseph, son of Joseph and Elizabeth Hodge, b. at Jaffrey, Nov. 9, 1786. Lives in Jaffrey. Two ch:—William Harvey, b. at Hancock, N. H., Aug. 4, 1824; Joseph Jackson, b. at Jaffrey, Feb. 11, 1828.

323. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>. 324. MARY<sup>7</sup>, b. at Greenfield, N. H., Apr. 24, 1808; md. June 20, 1832, Robert Putnam, son of Asa and Eda (Hutchinson, 163), b. June 20, 1806. Lives in Danvers. Shoemaker. Four ch:—Eunice, b. at Groton, N. H., Oct. 8, 1832; William, b. at Danvers, Apr. 14, 1837; Elmira, b. July 15, 1840; Robert, b. Aug. 18, 1848, d. same day. 325. BETSEY, b. Dec. 11, 1811, d. Oct. 14, 1834. 326. JAMES LAWRENCE, b. at Danvers, July 7, 1813. 327. JOSEPHII, d. young, aged 11 years.

(166) ABIJAH, son of ROBERT (77), b. at Danvers, Nov. 28, 1774, d. Jan. 3, 1861. Lived in Danvers. Yeoman. Md. Mch. 18, 1800, Irene, dau. of Robert Badger, b. Lyndeboro, N. H., Jan. 20, 1780, d. Mch. 30, 1864. Ten ch:—

328. ELIZA, b. Oct. 25, 1800, d. Nov. 6, 1845; md. Archelaus Hutchinson (262). 329. REBECCA, b. Mch. 19, 1803, d. May 6, 1846; md. Dec. 24, 1834, George W. Priest. Two ch:—George F., b. June 8, 1838; Rebecca F., b. Mch. 29, 1843; 330. RUTH, b. July 26, 1805, d. June 10, 1814. 331. ELIAS, b. Aug. 2, 1806. 332. IRENE, b. Nov. 28, 1810, d. at Lowell, Sept. 22, 1832. 333. EUNICE, b. May 4, 1813. 334. EDITH, b. Oct. 26, 1816, d. Nov. 24, 1868. 335. RUTH, b. Apr. 10, 1819.

336. BENJAMIN F<sup>7</sup>. 337. LUCINDA<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 21, 1824; md. July 23, 1854, Lewis, son of Darius and Mary (Keyser) Dickerson, b. Feb. 25, 1816. Lives in Ipswich. Farmer and Shoemaker. One ch:—John Lewis, b. July 24, 1855.

(172) EBENEZER<sup>7</sup>, son of JEREMY (78), b. at Danvers, July 10, 1764, d. at Danville, Vt., Aug. 25, 1849; rem'd thence, Feb. 19, 1801, about fifteen years after its first settlement, and when the town was a wilderness, and infested with wild beasts. His farm consisted at first of fifty acres; afterwards he added fifty more, living for some length of time in the most primitive style. About 1801-2, rem'd to Gilmanton, N. H., and then six years after to Barnston, Canada, residing there till 1810, when he returned to Danville. Yeoman. Md. June 4, 1792, Anna Caves, of Danvers, b. at Chebacco, Apr. 14, 1760, d. Oct. 27, 1842. Three ch:—

338. PERLEY<sup>7</sup>. 339. JEREMY, b. at Danvers, Mch. 30, 1795; rem'd to Danville, Vt., where he now resides. Md. Sept. 4, 1849, Eunice Huse, b. at Enfield, N. H., Feb. 25, 1800; no issue. 340. SARAH H., b. Mch. 4, 1800; md. Dec. 19, 1838, Hiram Merritt, b. at Derby, Vt., May 23, 1799, d. Oct. 1, 1853. Lived in Danville; no issue. She md. 2d, Jan. 4, 1864, John Drew, b. at Pittsfield, N. H., Feb. 17, 1799. Yeoman.

(176) JOSEPH, son of JEREMY (79), b. at Danvers, Apr. 9, 1770, d. Jan. 1, 1832. He was a farmer and lived in Danvers. Md. Feb. 9, 1806, Phebe, dau. of George Upton, of N. Reading, b. Mch. 2, 1777, d. Jan. 27, 1861. Five ch:—

341. ELIJAH<sup>7</sup>. 342. BENJAMIN, b. at Danvers, Feb. 28, 1810. He is a farmer and lives in Danvers. Md. Jan. 26, 1838, Catherine Elizabeth Fuller, dau. of John and Anna (Symonds), b. at Middleton, Aug. 15, 1816, d. Feb. 7, 1863; no issue.

343. JEREMY, b. Aug. 12, 1813, d. Sept. 4, 1815. 344. AMOS, b. Nov. 15, 1814, d. Mch. 13, 1818. 345. AMOS, b. Apr. 2, 1818, d. Jan. 27, 1831.

(179) ASA, son of JEREMY (79), b. at Danvers, Mch. 4, 1777, d.

May 11, 1854. Lived in Danvers. Yeoman. Md. Jan. 23, 1814, Ruth Putnam, b. Mch. 25, 1786. Five ch:—

346. EBEN, b. Oct. 15, 1814. 347. JAMES PUTNAM, b. Dec. 15, 1816. Lives in Danvers. Shoe Manufacturer. Md. Dec. 4, 1854, Jerusha W. Dale, b. Dec. 29, 1826. 348. HANNAH, b. Apr. 17, 1820. 349. MARY POPE, b. June 26, 1823; md. June 17, 1856, James A., son of James A. S. and Betsy F. Bartlett. One ch:—Mary Putnam, b. June 18, 1857. 350. SARAH, b. Oct. 3, 1828.

(184) ISRAEL, son of ISRAEL (80), b. at Danvers, Sept. 27, 1760, and lived in that part of the town called the Port. He was a farmer, and also carried on the grist mills after his father's decease. He md. 1st, Dec. 15, 1785, Susannah, dau. of William and Abigail Trask, b. at Beverly, Nov. 22, 1766, d. Dec. 5, 1794; md. 2d, July 18, 1795, Eunice Putnam, b. at Danvers, Jan. 3, 1766, d. Mch. 20, 1817; md. 3d, Aug., 1820, at Newton, to Abigail French, of Portsmouth, N. H., d. at Roxbury, Dec., 1832. Four ch. by Susannah:—

351. HANNAH, b. Oct. 3, 1786, d. Apr. 9, 1857; md. July 5, 1807, Nicholson, son of Zebulon and Jerusha Marcy. He was first a store-keeper and afterwards a farmer. Nine ch:—William N., b. Apr. 16, 1808, d. June 23, 1808; Zebulon C., b. May 2, 1809; Susan T., b. May 22, 1811; Albert N., b. Nov. 3, 1813; Israel H., b. Nov. 17, 1815; Porter; Olive P., b. Feb. 2, 1818; Harriet, b. Nov. 29, 1819; Eunice.

352. SUSANNAH, b. Sept. 1, 1789, d. Nov. 20, 1845. 353. BETSY<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 14, 1791, d. Mch. 31, 1850; md. May 21, 1809, Briggs R. Reed, son of Ezekiel and Mary (Rogers), b. at Bridgeport, Conn., May 2, 1784, d. at Danvers, Sept. 28, 1835. Resided in Boston, Weymouth, Pembroke, and Danvers. The father of Mr. Reed was inventor of a patent for making tacks, at Abington, Mass. Eleven ch:—Mary Ann, b. at Boston, Jan. 1, 1810; Elizabeth, b. at Weymouth, Dec. 17, 1811; Susan J., b. at Pembroke, May 11, 1814; William Briggs, b. at Danvers, Dec. 15, 1816; Edward R., b. Mch. 14, 1819, d. at Topsfield, Nov. 5, 1838; Augustus, b. Apr. 13, 1821; George W., b. Aug. 5, 1823; John, b. Aug. 13, 1825, d. Apr. 4, 1847; James H., b. Jan. 28, 1828; Joseph W., b. May 7, 1830, d. July 27, 1856. His death was caused by the explosion of a boiler on board the steamer "Empire State," at Fall River. Baptist Clergyman. Cornelius H., b. Aug. 28, 1832. 354. ISRAEL, b. Apr. 3, 1794, d. Nov. 5, 1815.

Four ch. by Eunice:—

355. MEHITABLE P., b. July 22, 1796, d. Oct. 22, 1796. 356. EUNICE, b. Dec. 19, 1797, d. Mch. 11, 1866; md. May 3, 1839, Capt. John, son of John and Rachel Kenney, b. at Danvers, Nov. 26, 1807, d. ——. Lived in Gloucester. Mariner; no issue. Have an adopted ch., Susan Putnam Davenport, dau. of her sister, Mehitable P. (358).

357. ELISHA<sup>7</sup>. 358. MEHITABLE PUTNAM, b. Apr. 23, 1805, d. Apr. 22, 1837; md. Sept. 9, 1830, Daniel Davenport, of Andover. One ch: — Susan Putnam, b. June 21, 1831; adopted by her aunt, Eunice (356).

(188) SAMUEL, son of NATHAN (90), b. at Amherst, N. H., 1749. He was a farmer, and rem'd to Wilton, N. H., where he d. Sept. 27, 1821. He md. about 1773, Mary Wilkins, b. 1752, d. June 29, 1841, aged 89 years. Nine ch: —

359. SAMUEL<sup>7</sup>. 360. MARY<sup>7</sup>, b. at Wilton, Sept. 18, 1777, d. Sept. 18, 1838; md. — Dea. Joshua, son of Joshua and Elizabeth (Keyes) Blanchard, b. at Wilton, July 10, 1771, d. July 23, 1810. Yeoman. Four ch: — Abel, b. Oct. 10, 1802; Lydia, b. July 9, 1805, d. Nov. 8, 1821; Ezra, b. Aug. 25, 1808, d. Sept. 8, 1851; Joshua, b. June 29, 1810. 361. RACHEL, b. June 3, 1779, d. Dec. 20, 1865; md. Mch. 17, 1803, David Lovejoy, son of Samuel and Lydia (Abbot), b. at Wilton, July 16, 1779, d. May 22, 1833. Lived in Wilton. Yeoman. Ten ch: — Lydia, b. Dec. 30, 1803, d. Jan. 10, 1844; Samuel, b. Feb. 20, 1806, d. July 26, 1844; Mary, b. June 21, 1808; Abiel, b. May 25, 1810; William, b. Mch. 3, 1814; Isaac, b. June 29, 1816; Clarissa, b. Sept. 10, 1818, d. Dec. 27, 1853; David, b. Mch. 1, 1821; Rachel, b. Apr. 9, 1823; Sarah, b. Aug. 4, 1826, d. Nov. 3, 1854.

362. JOTHAM<sup>7</sup>. 363. FREDERICK<sup>7</sup>. 364. BETSY, b. July 31, 1785; md. Mch., 1808, Richard, son of Pierce and Eunice Gage, b. at Pelham, N. H., Mch. 20, 1784, d. July 17, 1854. Lived in Wilton. Yeoman. Nine ch: — David, b. Dec. 1, 1809; Samuel, b. Sept. 6, 1811, d. Apr. 21, 1851; Pierce, b. Sept. 4, 1813; Isaac N., b. June 12, 1815; Mary, b. June 1, 1817; Elvira, b. July 11, 1819; Charles, b. July 16, 1821, d. June 24, 1856; George W., b. Sept. 7, 1823; Sidney R., b. Oct. 14, 1826.

365. ABIEL<sup>7</sup>. 366. SOLOMON<sup>7</sup>. 367. FANNY, b. May 5, 1790; md. June 12, 1811, Putnam Wilson, son of Abiel and Abigail (Putnam), b. at Lyndeboro, Oct. 9, 1795. Resides at Newport, Me.; rem'd thence from Wilton, Oct., 1826. Farmer and Lumberman. His father, Abiel, was b. at Andover, Mass.. and served seven years in the Revolution, and rem'd afterwards to Lyndeboro. He md. Abigail, dau. of Philip Putnam, Esq., of Wilton. Ten ch: — Abiel, b. Sept. 27, 1812; Harriet, b. Dec. 6, 1814; Putnam, b. Oct. 26, 1816; Philip, b. Sept. 10, 1818; George, b. Sept. 26, 1820; Lydia, b. Aug. 8, 1823, d. Dec. 12, 1838; Fanny, b. Jan. 3, 1825; Joseph, b. at Newport, Jan. 18, 1827, d. Oct. 13, 1838; Charles Edwin, b. May 16, 1829; Hollis B., b. Nov. 21, 1832.

(189) NATHAN, son of NATHAN (90), b. in that part of Amherst, now Milford, Feb., 1752, d. Dec. 26, 1831. He was a farmer and lived

in Milford. Md. 1778, Rebecca Peabody, dau. of William and Rebecca (Smith), b. Jan. 2, 1752, d. Feb. 25, 1826. Seven ch:—

368. NATHAN<sup>7</sup>. 369. REBECCA S., b. Oct., 1781, d. at Maryland, Sept. 9, 1850; md. Nehemiah Hayward, b. 1779, d. May 16, 1849, aged 70. Two ch:—George M., b. 1809, d. Apr. 7, 1840; Betsy, b. Mch. 19, 1807; md. David Hutchinson (589).

370. REUBEN<sup>7</sup>. 371. IRA, b. 1785, d. Jan. 5, 1833, unm'd. 372. OLIVE, b. 1789, d. Apr. 16, 1828; md. ——, 1809, Dr. John, son of John and Mary Wallace, b. at Milford, 1781, d. Aug. 4, 1837. One ch:—Robert Burns, b. Oct. 7, 1810. Dr. Wallace md. 2d, Sept. 15, 1829, Eliza, dau. of Moses and Betsy Burns, b. 1807. One ch:—John James, b. 1830. Lives at Union Co., Ohio. She md. 2d, Joseph Davis, of Hancock, N. H.

373. JONAS<sup>7</sup>. 374. ABEL<sup>7</sup>.

(190) BENJAMIN, Lieut., son of NATHAN (90), b. at Amherst, June 9, 1744, d. at Milford, Sept. 12, 1832. Lived in Milford. Yeoman. Md. —— Susanna, dau. of William and Rebecca (Smith) Peabody, b. at Amherst, Nov. 4, 1755, d. Aug. 23, 1834. Six ch:—

375. BENJAMIN<sup>7</sup>. 376. SARAH, b. Mch. 16, 1779, d. Nov. 9, 1865; unm'd. She was a woman endowed with superior faculties of mind, a very retentive memory, and to whom the compiler is indebted for much valuable information connected with this work. 377. SUSAN, b. Apr. 20, 1781, d. Aug. 2, 1783. 378. LUTHER<sup>7</sup>. 379. EUGENE<sup>7</sup>. 380. CALAOPES, b. Apr. 7, 1787, d. Sept. 25, 1848.

(191) EBENEZER, son of NATHAN (90), b. at Amherst, Sept. 10, 1756, d. Jan. 31, 1831. Lived in E. Wilton. Yeoman. Md. Feb. 3, 1780, Phebe, dau. of Hezekiah and Margaret Sawtell, b. at Shirley, Dec. 11, 1759, d. Apr. 5, 1835. Ten ch:—

381. EBENEZER<sup>7</sup>. 382. PHEBE<sup>7</sup>, b. at E. Wilton, June 21, 1782, d. Oct. 11, 1824; md. her cousin, Jotham Hutchinson (363). 383. JOHN<sup>7</sup>. 384. HEZEKIAH<sup>7</sup>. 385. SYLVESTER<sup>7</sup>. 386. SYLVANUS<sup>7</sup>. 387. ASENATH, b. Aug. 16, 1793, d. Feb. 5, 1826. 388. JAMES<sup>7</sup>.

389. STEARNS<sup>7</sup>. 390. PEGGY, b. Nov. 4, 1802; md. Apr. 6, 1819, Benjamin, son of Peter and Hannah (Burnam) Hopkins, b. at E. Wilton, Oct. 15, 1797. Lives in E. Wilton. Farmer and Miller. Four ch:—Benjamin, b. Nov. 12, 1820; Herman, b. Aug. 6, 1825; Phebe, b. Nov. 15, 1829; William, b. Aug. 30, 1838.

(192) BARTHOLOMEW, son of NATHAN (90), b. at Amherst, 1758, d. Sept. 23, 1841. Lived in Milford. Yeoman. Md. Oct. 14, 1784, Phebe, dau. of Jacob Haggett, of Andover, Mass., bapt. May 10, 1767, d. Aug. 27, 1849. Thirteen ch:—

391. JACOB<sup>7</sup>. 392. LUCY, b. Dec. 20, 1786; md. Reuben Hutchinson (370). 393. ALFRED<sup>7</sup>.

394. ACHACY, b. Nov. 6, 1790, d. Oct. 20, 1852; md. Mch., 1808, Jona. Buxton, b. Mch. 18, 1787, d. Sept. 16, 1844. Lived in Milford. Twelve ch:—Mara Ann, b. Nov. 16, 1808; Annette M., b. July 16, 1810; Achacy, b. July 22, 1813, d. Jan. 2, 1850; George, b. Sept. 21, 1815; Caroline, b. Oct. 20, 1817; William, b. Oct. 1, 1819; Jonathan, b. Aug. 4, 1821, d. Mch. 25, 1844; Rhoda H., b. June 24, 1823; Charles, b. Oct. 11, 1825, d. Nov. 6, 1848; James, b. July 25, 1828; Henry Clay, b. June 17, 1830, d. Feb. 19, 1831; Henry Clay, b. Nov. 29, 1832.

395. MINERVA, b. Jan. 31, 1792, d. June 14, 1831; md. 1808, Samuel Henry, b. at Milford, 1786, d. about 1828. Two ch:—Christiana, b. Mch. 25, 1810, d. Feb. 4, 1829; George W., b. Aug. 20, 1812. 396. NANCY, b. May 19, 1794, d. Oct. 11, 1821; md. 1820, Luther Jones, b. Dec. 13, 1796. He was son of Luther Hoar, of Worcester. After the decease of his parents he was, while an infant, adopted into the family of Jona. Jones, and assumed their name. Yeoman. One ch:—Nancy, b. Dec. 2, 1820.

397. AUGUSTUS, b. July 25, 1796. d. 1800. 398. RHODA, b. July 2, 1798, d. Mch. 20, 1822. 399. ALVAH, b. Jan. 25, 1800, d. July 6, 1826; 400. MYRA, b. Dec. 24, 1801, d. Dec. 3, 1837; md. Oct. 19, 1823, Dr. William Darracott, jr., b. June 22, 1799. Lives in Milford. Dentist. Five ch:—Samuel, b. Feb. 12, 1825, d. Feb. 16, 1825; William, b. Dec. 8, 1826, d. June 5, 1852; Christiana Henry, b. Jan. 31, 1829, d. Dec. 13, 1853; George Lafayette, b. July 17, 1831; Albert M., b. Aug. 7, 1834.

401. ELIZA, b. Oct. 4, 1803; md. Feb. 3, 1823, Holland Hopkins, b. Apr. 4, 1802, d. at Illinois, Nov. 17, 1857. Lived in Milford. Seven ch:—Henry A., b. May 9, 1824, d. June 8, 1831; Harriet E., b. July 30, 1826, d. Oct. 30, 1854; John H., b. Feb. 7, 1832, d. Feb. 22, 1853; Jane M., b. Feb. 25, 1835; Frye, b. April 23, 1839; James B., b. Jan. 31, 1845, d. Dec. 29, 1852; Ellen J., b. June 6, 1846.

402. AUGUSTUS<sup>7</sup>. 403. ALBERT S., b. Dec. 8, 1807, d. Aug. 20, 1834.

(200) NATHANIEL, son of BARTHOLOMEW (101), b. at Sutton, Mass., Apr. 13, 1764. He was a farmer, and rem'd to Braintree, Vt., in 1785, where he d. Aug. 3, 1794. He was one of the first settlers of that town, and his wife's mother-in-law, Abigail, "was the first female that moved into Braintree, and, in consideration of that circumstance, the town voted to her, Sept. 16, 1788, a grant of 100 acres of land." (Gen. of Flint family.) Md. 1786, Lucy, dau. of Silas and Sarah (Norton) Flint, b. at Windham, Conn., Aug. 21, 1762, d. ——. Four ch:—

404. NATHANIEL<sup>7</sup>. 405. LUCY, b. 1790, d. Apr., 1794. 406. INFANT, b. and d. 1792. 407. INFANT, b. and d. 1794.

(201) JOHN, son of BARTHOLOMEW (101), b. at Sutton, Jan. 18, 1766. He was a farmer, and rem'd to Braintree, Vt., in the fall of 1793, where he d. May 29, 1845. He was a man of more than ordinary abilities and was chosen seventeen times to the Vermont Legislature. Md. Feb., 1792, Lucy, dau. of Asa and Mehitable Kenney, b. at Sutton, Sept. 23, 1771, d. Nov. 2, 1868. Nine ch:—

408. RUFUS<sup>7</sup>. 409. POLLY, b. at Braintree, Vt., Mar. 24, 1795, d. July 4, 1845; md. Sept., 1814, Nathan Morse, b. Nov. 3, 1791. Four ch:—Nathan, b. June 30, 1816, d. Jan. 18, 1832; Polly, b. Jan., 1818, d. Apr. 12, 1849; Betsey, b. Jan., 1820; Lucy, b. Nov. 3, 1825, d. Jan. 18, 1832. 410. JAMES<sup>7</sup>.

411. SALLY, b. Aug. 19, 1799, d. Northfield, Vt., May 18, 1853; md. Dec. 5, 1823, Amersa Nichols, b. July 10, 1791, d. Mch. 28, 1835. Lived in Northfield, Vt. Yeoman. Three ch:—Amersa, b. June 27, 1825, d. Sept. 2, 1826; Sarah, b. Jan. 17, 1828, d. Jan. 27, 1832; George A., b. Aug. 9, 1834.

412. BETSEY, b. Dec. 2, 1801, d. Aug. 4, 1848; md. June 10, 1836, Warren Harlow, b. Feb. 28, 1805. Lived in Randolph, Vt. Yeoman. Four ch:—Elizabeth M., b. Sept. 3, 1837, d. July, 1843; Celia, b. Jan. 11, 1845; Alvin and Alonzo, twins, b. Aug. 4, 1847.

413. KELITA, b. Mch. 6, 1804; md. — Isaac Allen, b. July 29, 1788. Lived in Braintree, Vt. Yeoman; no issue. 414. LUCY, b. Feb. 1, 1806; md. Dec. 29, 1829, Alvin Braley, b. Nov., 1807. Yeoman. Three ch:—George, b. Oct. 8, 1832, d. Dec., 1833; George, b. Apr. 2, 1835; Lucy, b. Apr. 2, 1847. 415. JOHN, b. Mch. 19, 1808, d. July 26, 1816. 416. RUTH, b. May 8, 1813; md. Jan. 5, 1837, Cassim B. Hawes, b. Feb. 18, 1812. Lives in Randolph, Wis. Yeoman. Three ch:—Alban, b. Jan. 5, 1838; Marion L., b., Jan. 11, 1840; Celia E., b. Aug. 26, 1841.

(203) BARTHOLOMEW, son of BARTHOLOMEW (101), b. at Sutton, Mass., Jan. 7, 1770. Farmer and Carpenter; rem'd to Dixfield, Me., Feb., 1800, where he d. Feb. 14, 1855. He md. Jan., 1797, Olive Kenney, dau. of Stephen and Mary (Bartlett), b. at Sutton, Mch. 20, 1777, d. Dec. 6, 1847. Seven ch:—

417. FANNY F., b. July 13, 1797; md. Sept. 12, 1814, Thomas Morse, son of Nathan and Abigail (Staples), b. July 26, 1794. Resides in E. Dixfield. Yeoman. Eight ch:—B. Franklin, b. Apr. 5, 1816; Abigail S., b. Feb. 14, 1818; Russell S., b. Jan. 17, 1820; W. Harris, b. Sept. 29, 1822; Gilbert A., b. Oct. 10, 1824; Sylvester H., b. Feb. 10, 1828; Olive H., b. Mch. 20, 1830; Bartholomew H., b. June 1, 1832.

418. SUSAN, b. Dec. 29, 1798; md. May 28, 1818, Spencer Thomas, son of Holmes and Mary (Dingley), b. Mch. 31, 1787. He served five years in the war of 1812, and was wounded in the mouth at the battle of Lundy's Lane. He is a farmer, and lives in E. Dixfield. Ten ch:—Diantha J., b. Mch. 31, 1819; Spencer, b. Jan. 13, 1821; Nathaniel T., b. Nov. 29, 1823; Abbie H., b. Sept. 23, 1825; Rebecca M., b. Jan. 20, 1827, d. Dec. 16, 1829; Salome D., b. Mch. 28, 1829; James M., b. Apr. 20, 1831; Ripley, b. Feb. 11, 1833, d. Oct. 1, 1848; Fanny H., b. Nov. 11, 1837; Sylvander M., b. Dec. 25, 1839.

419. REBECCA M., b. at Dixfield, Aug. 29, 1800; md. Jan. 18, 1830, Ansel, son of Joseph and Patience (Joy) Staples, b. at Sanford, Me., May 4, 1795. Lives in Dixfield. Yeoman. Four ch:—Susan H., b. May 7, 1831; Hannibal H., b. Mch. 10, 1834; Ellen R., b. Nov. 18, 1837; Rebecca C., b. Sept. 22, 1842.

420. JAMES H<sup>7</sup>. 421. SYLVESTER M<sup>7</sup>. 422. RUTH B., b. May 19, 1816; md. Mch. 15, 1842, Sylvester S. Kidder, son of Jacob and Esther (Waite), b. June 13, 1818. Lives in E. Dixfield. Yeoman. Two ch:—Hialmer A., b. May 24, 1844; F. Linette, b. Aug. 22, 1850. 423. HORACE L., b. Mch. 25, 1821.

(205) TIMOTHY, son of BARTHOLOMEW (101), b. at Sutton, July 31, 1774. He was a farmer, and rem'd 1st, to Paris, Me., and thence about 1818, to Albany, Me., where he d. Mch. 14, 1867, aged 93 years. Feb. 17, 1818, after he removed to Paris, he sold to his bro. Simon, for \$85, all his right and title in the estate bequeathed to him by Dea. John Haven, situated in the W. part of the town of Sutton. In early life he fitted himself for a teacher, and for twenty years, during a portion of the year, he served in that capacity with much success. In Albany he was chosen for many years to offices of honor and trust; was an ardent supporter in the cause of temperance and all other moral reforms, besides leading a life of strict piety for over seventy years. He md. Mch., 1796, Nizaula, dau. of Ebenezer and Sarah (Chase) Rawson, a descendant of Secretary Rawson, b. at Sutton, Apr. 18, 1777. Fourteen ch:—

424. LEWIS<sup>7</sup>. 425. GALEN<sup>7</sup>. 426. NIZAULA, b. Jan. 13, 1801, d. at Portland, Sept. 2, 1855; md. 1822, Herman, son of Samuel and Lydia Town, b. at Salem, Mass., Aug. 16, 1797. Lives in Albany. Yeoman. Two ch:—Arabella R., b. Dec. 7, 1824; Clara D., b. July 26, 1830. 427. MARMADUKE RAWSON<sup>7</sup>. 428. JAMES SULLIVAN, b. Nov. ——, d. young. 429. CHARLOTTE, b. May ——, d. young. 430. HAVEN<sup>7</sup>. 431. TIMOTHY HARDING<sup>7</sup>.

432. ARVILLA<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 19, 1812; md. Jan. 29, 1837, William, son of Simeon and Mehitable Evans, b. at Shelburne, N. H., Jan. 21, 1812. Lives in Milan, N. H. Yeoman. Seven ch:—Edwin F., b. at Berlin,

N. H., Jan. 29, 1838; Caroline, b. at Milan, Aug. 17, 1839, d. Oct. 2, 1850; Virgil P. b. Oct. 29, 1841; Rawson H., b. Aug. 2, 1845; William S., b. June 27, 1847; Osmon C., b. Mch. 21, 1850; Clara Emily, b. Aug. 18, 1854. 433. CLARISSA, b. Feb. 8, 1813; md. June 20, 1833, William H., son of Samuel and Esther Pingree, b. at Norway, Me., Dec. 20, 1804. He is a farmer, and lives in Norway. Six ch:—Edwin F., b. at Albany, Me., July 14, 1834, d. Aug. 28, 1837; Harriet, b. Jan. 20, 1836, d. Sept. 8, 1837; Rosanna, b. at Norway, Feb. 25, 1838; Mary E., b. Apr. 2, 1840; Roena, b. Jan. 20, 1843; Caroline, b. May 4, 1852.

434. EDWIN F<sup>7</sup>. 435. MARY, b. Feb., 1816, d. Feb., 1843; md. Sept. 5, 1839, Dustin P., son of John and Hannah Ordway, b. at Conway, N. H. Lives in Milan, N. H. Yeoman. One ch:—Sumner H., b. Mch. 31, 1842. 436. DIANTHA, b. Oct. 12, 1819; md. June 8, 1841, Prescott, son of David and Abigail Lovering, b. at Poland, Me., Feb. 1, 1816. Residence at Greenwood, Me. Yeoman. Five ch:—Eliza, b. May 6, 1842, d. Nov. 12, 1842; Sabra Rawson, b. Feb. 8, 1845; Lewis H., b. Apr. 18, 1848; Francis Hill, b. Jan. 17, 1850; Dustin Ordway, b. June 5, 1851, d. Sept. 23, 1853. 437. EBENEZER SUMNER<sup>7</sup>.

(207) SIMON, son of BARTHOLOMEW (101), b. at Sutton, Apr. 26, 1779. Lives in Sutton, at an advanced age. He bought, Jan. 10, 1806, for \$1,666.66, one-half of his father's lands, 160 acres, and buildings; the first piece containing 123 acres, being the homestead, with the buildings upon it. He md. 1st, Nov. 27, 1806, Vandalynda, dau. of Nathaniel F. and Hannah (Gibbs) Morse, b. at Sutton, Apr. 28, 1785, d. Aug. 18, 1839; md. 2d, Jan., 1841, Mrs. Sophia, wid. of Lewis Batchelder, and dau. of Abel and Loreno (Rice) Newton, b. at Southboro, Mass., July 20, 1800. Twelve ch:—

438. ALAXA ANN, b. Sept. 7, 1807; md. Nov. 1, 1830, Alanson A. Lombard, b. at Millbury, Mass., Jan. 25, 1803. Lives in Sutton. Three ch:—Frances Ann, b. Apr. 5, 1832, d. Apr. 29, 1837; Henry F., b. Jan. 19, 1834; Edwin, b. Dec. 22, 1837, d. May 6, 1838. 439. SYLVANDER, b. Mch. 7, 1809. Grad. Amherst Coll. in the class of 1836, and entered the Theological Seminary at Princeton, N. J., where, after remaining a short time, he was directed by his medical adviser to try a warm climate for the benefit of his health. He accordingly went to Athens, Ga., and engaged as a tutor in the College at that place; he however continued to decline, and d. June 15, 1838.

440. DEXTER, b. Mch. 14, 1811, d. July 24, 1813. 441. LUCY MORSE, b. Sept. 24, 1812; md. May 4, 1853, Jona. D. Holbrook, b. at Upton, Mass., Mch. 11, 1808; no issue. 442. CHARLES DEXTER<sup>7</sup>. 443. HORACE<sup>7</sup>. 444. HANNAH GIBBS, b. July 23, 1818, d. July 16, 1845. 445. BARTHOLOMEW, b. Sept. 3, 1820, d. Sept. 14, 1820. 446. EDWARD HAVEN<sup>7</sup>.

447. EMELINE BEMIS<sup>7</sup>, b. July 23, 1823; md. Aug. 30, 1853, Amos Brown, b. at Charlton, Mass., Apr. 13, 1813. Two ch:—Clara Elizabeth, b. at Brooklyn, N. Y., July 9, 1854; Helen Herrick, b. July 2, 1856. 448. MARY LEE, b. Sept. 23, 1828, d. July 28, 1844. 449. MARGARET, b. Oct. 12, 1830, d. June 3, 1831.

(212) AARON, son of LOT (104), b. at Sutton, Oct. 1, 1771; rem'd early to Pembroke, western N. Y., and afterwards, Feb. 11, 1815, to Darien, N. Y., where he d. Feb. 12, 1836; also lived in Randolph and Williamstown, Vt. Yeoman. Md. Feb. 15, 1796, Hannah, dau. of Jacob and Melitable (Flint) Parish, b. at Windham, Conn., May 21, 1779. After the dec. of her husband, Mrs. Hutchinson rem'd to Wauwatora, Wis., where she d. Dec. 13, 1863. Six ch:—

450. DANIEL PARISH<sup>7</sup>. 451. CHESTER FLINT<sup>7</sup>. 452. HANNAH M.<sup>7</sup>, b. at Williamstown, Vt., May 19, 1809; md. June 14, 1827, Alexander L., son of John and Rachel Munroe, b. at Springfield, Mass., Dec. 2, 1799. Lives in Milwaukie. Four ch:—Emeline, b. at Darien, May 19, 1828; Marshal E., b. Feb. 18, 1830; John H., b. Dec. 5, 1833; Edward L., b. at Milwaukie, Dec. 4, 1844.

453. RODOLPHUS ALBINUS<sup>7</sup>. 454. AARON PARISH<sup>7</sup>. 455. HELENA M., b. at Randolph, Vt., May 15, 1814; md. Apr. 3, 1836, Sanford, son of Jacob and Hannah Wheeler, b. at Watertown, N. Y., Nov. 4, 1811. Lives in Rockland, Ill. Two ch:—Julia Rosilla, b. at Milwaukie, Dec. 27, 1841; Parish H., b. Feb. 26, 1846.

(213) ASA, son of LOT (104), b. at Sutton, Sept. 15, 1780. Farmer. Removed to Vt., and md. Mch. 3, 1808, Christiana Churchill, of Chittenden, and immediately rem'd to Shoreham, Vt. Lived in Shoreham, Braintree, Chittenden and Shrewsbury, Vt. Eight ch:—

456. ELECTA<sup>7</sup>, b. at Shoreham, May 11, 1809, d. at Lyons, N. Y., Aug. 30, 1850; md. Jan. 1, 1835, Miles S., son of Jacob and Sarah Leach, b. at Lyons, Aug. 17, 1810. Lives in Lyons. Trader. Seven ch:—Rosabella, b. Oct. 3, 1835; Theodore A., b. Jan. 15, 1837, d. Feb. 5, 1855; Deborah E., b. Nov. 30, 1838, d. July 25, 1847; Gerald R., b. Dec. 21, 1840, d. Aug. 8, 1841; Sarah C., b. Oct. 22, 1842; John H., b. June 4, 1845; Esbon B., b. July 10, 1847. 457. PHILANCIA<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 27, 1811; md. Apr. 22, 1835, Thadeus O. Warner, of Lyons, N. Y.; rem'd to Lyons, Mich. Seven ch:—Harriet A., b. at Lyons, Mich., Feb. 10, 1836; Frances H., b. June 11, 1837, d. Feb. 28, 1839; Martha F., b. Oct. 7, 1839; Lawson S., b. Oct. 7, 1841; Lucius C., b. Apr. 25, 1844; Emily E., b. Oct. 1, 1846; Electa M., b. Nov. 17, 1848.

458. ALZINA, b. July 16, 1813, d. May 23, 1827. 459. AARON, b. at Braintree, Sept. 6, 1816. 460. DRUCILLA, b. at Shrewsbury, Jan. 21, 1819. 461. ISRAEL, b. Mch. 10, 1822. 462. ELIZA ANN, b. at Chitten-

den, June 18, 1825, d. Jan. 25, 1826. 463. CHRISTIANA, b. at Shrewsbury, Oct. 28, 1826; md. Mch. 30, 1830, Thomas Rudgers, at Lyons, Mich. One ch:—Nancy Lane, b. at Portland, Mich., Oct. 6, 1852.

(215) ABIATHER, son of LOT (104), b. at Sutton, —, 1787; rem'd to Braintree with his father, where he d. Mch. 17, 1844. House joiner. Md. 1st, Susannah Hall; md. 2d, Polly Gleason; md. 3d, Betsy Moses, or Mosier, b. at Gilmanton, N. H., Feb. 13, 1804, d. at Braintree, Mch. 23, 1837; md. 4th, wid. Eunice Curtis. Lives in Braintree. Four ch. by Susannah:—

464. ARMINA. 465. CALEB. 466. GEORGE. 457. BETSY; all d. young. One ch. by Betsy:—

468. RUFUS M., b. at Braintree, Aug. 3, 1834. Lives in Calais, Vt.; unm'd.

(217) BENJAMIN, son of BENJAMIN (105), b. at Royalston, Mass., Apr. 18, 1773; rem'd to Waterford, Vt., about 1801, where he d. Jan. 18, 1827. Yeoman. Md. —, 1800, Nabby, dau. of Eliphalet Rogers, of Royalston, b. 1776, d. July 5, 1848, aged 72. Four ch:—

469. FARWELL J<sup>7</sup>. 470. BENJAMIN<sup>7</sup>. 471. POLLY, b. at Waterford, 1805, d. young. 472. ABIGAIL<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 18, 1808; md. Jan. 6, 1831, Robert P., son of Samuel and Perces Porter, b. at Pomfret, Vt., Apr. 13, 1808. Lived in Charleston and Burke, Vt. Resides at present in Waukau, Wis. Yeoman. Four ch:—Mary and Martha, twins, b. at Charleston, Aug. 31, 1831; Lyman, b. Sept. 1, 1836, d. July 10, 1838; Robert P., b. June 5, 1842.

(221) JOSHUA<sup>7</sup>, son of BENJAMIN (105), b. at Royalston, Mass., Apr. 13, 1782; rem'd to Sutton, where he d. Feb. 16, 1854. It is said that he was a man of excellent christian character, an industrious and hard working farmer; and that his wife was a woman of unusual executive powers, skill and beauty, combined with a pure and christian-like deportment throughout life. Md. Jan. 6, 1822, Betsey, dau. of Jona. and Lucy (Lilly) King, b. at Sutton, Feb. 22, 1801, d. Oct. 23, 1855. Three ch:—

473. ORVILLE K<sup>7</sup>. 474. OTIS K. A<sup>7</sup>.

475. ELIZABETH M., b. at Royalston, Aug. 23, 1835; md. Aug. 4, 1856, Admiral P., son of Simon J. and Mary B. Stone, b. at Piermont, N. H., Aug. 14, 1820. Entered Dartmouth Coll., N. H., 1840. Sickness compelled him to leave before his class grad. in 1844. Finished his course by private study. He taught an Academy in Southbridge, also in Millbury. Went to Plymouth, Apr., 1856, where he officiated as Principal of the High School for several years, when he removed

to Portland, Me., and has present charge of the High School there. One ch:—Willie Carloss, b. at Plymouth, Oct. 9, 1859.

(224) DAVID, son of JONATHAN (106), b. at Royalston, Dec. 10, 1773; rem'd to Concord, Vt., about 1820, where he d. Aug. 4, 1828. Yeoman. Md. May 2, 1796. Olive, dau. of Jona. and Mary Ames, b. at Natick, Mass., Nov. 2, 1778, d. Mch., 1860. Twelve ch:—

476. NANCY, b. at Royalston, July 20, 1796, d. Jan. 16, 1868. 477. JOHN, b. Dec. 23, 1797, d. Oct. 13, 1822. 478. RUHAMA, b. July 17, 1801, d. Apr. 27, 1814. 479. MAGDALENA W., b. May 1, 1803. 480. BETSY, b. Mch. 27, 1805, d. Dec. 30, 1862; md. ——, John, son of Jedediah and Anna Smith, b. at Aeworth, N. H., Aug. 1, 1791, d. Dec. 28, 1862. Lived in St. Johnsbury, Vt. Farmer; no issue.

481. JONATHAN A<sup>7</sup>. 482. TITUS<sup>7</sup>. 483. MARY ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 20, 1813, d. at Waterford, Vt., June 15, 1841; md. Jan. 15, 1840, Luther, son of Sylvanus and Elizabeth Hemmingway, b. at Waterford, Sept. 13, 1808. Yeoman. One ch:—An infant, buried with its mother.

484. SALLY ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. July 10, 1816; md. May 20, 1839, Solomon, son of Solomon and Betsy Gee, b. at Lunenburg, Vt., Oct. 16, 1819. Lives at St. Johnsbury. Yeoman. Four ch:—Alzina, b. Dec. 20, 1840; Henry, b. Nov. 7, 1842; Charles, b. Apr. 9, 1844; Helen E., b. Aug. 17, 1855.

485. RUHAMA<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 16, 1818; md. Mch. 3, 1844, Willard, son of Samuel and Martha Adams, b. at Concord, Vt., Sept. 28, 1816. He is a farmer and lives in Concord. Five ch:—Mary Ann H., b. at Concord, Dec. 26, 1844; Edward, b. Feb. 24, 1847; Jerome, b. May 30, 1848, d. Mch. 27, 1851; Emora, b. Mch. 7, 1849; David H., b. Feb. 7, 1853. 486. HORATIO S<sup>7</sup>. 487. GEORGE R<sup>7</sup>.

(225) SAMUEL, son of JONATHAN (105); b. at Royalston, Apr. 10, 1775; rem'd with his father to Concord, Vt., where he d. Feb. 11, 1855. Yeoman. Md. ——, 1796, Delight, dau. of Jesse and Delight Woodbury, b. at Royalston, Mch. 9, 1777, d. at Concord, Aug. 19, 1839. Seven ch:—

488. PHILENA, b. at Concord, Apr. 23, 1798; md. Apr. 22, 1835, Moses, son of Charles and Hannah Greenfield, b. at Henniker, N. H., June 9, 1785. Resides in Concord. Yeoman; no issue. 489. ROX-ANNA<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 28, 1800; md. Mch. 20, 1823, Jonas, son of Jonas and Elizabeth Warren, b. at Bethlehem, N. H., Apr. 25, 1796. He is a farmer and resides at Charleston, Vt. Six ch:—Annah, b. Jan. 18, 1824; Abigail, b. Aug. 28, 1825, d. Feb. 26, 1833; Otis W., b. Dec. 28, 1829; Charles, b. Dec. 26, 1832; Abby J., b. June 12, 1835; Myron, b. July 12, 1845. 490. HIRAM<sup>7</sup>. 491. MALINDA<sup>7</sup>; md. John Smith, of Moira, N. Y.

492. MARY, b. Feb. 26, 1806; md. Nov. 16, 1830, Hiram, son of Enos and Rhoda Harvey, b. at Waterford, Vt., Mch. 24, 1804. He is a miller, and lives in Charleston, Vt. Four ch:—Aurelia M., b. Mch. 13, 1830, d. Dec. 11, 1830; Cordelia, b. Apr. 23, 1836, d. Nov. 13, 1838; Samuel Enos, b. May 23, 1838; Sumner F., b. Aug. 1, 1841. 493. RUTH, b. ——; md. Joseph Gray, of Charleston, Vt. Eight ch:—Riley, Marcus, William, Charles, Alonzo, Augusta, Amelia, and Milo. 494. SARAH, b. July 28, 1815; md. Jan. 19, 1848, Stephen S. P., son of Stephen S. and Mercy (Paine) Mathewson, b. at Lyndon, Vt., Aug. 23, 1807. Lives in Lyndon. Yeoman. Three ch:—Thomas P., b. Jan. 6, 1852; Edy H., b. Aug. 23, 1854; Mercy M., b. Jan. 29, 1856.

(227) AMOS, son of JONATHAN (106), b. at Royalston, Dec. 29, 1778; rem'd to Concord, Vt., 1790, where he d. Jan. 22, 1860. Yeoman. Md. Aug. 10, 1807, Ruth, dau. of Soloman and Ruth Babcock, b. at Royalston, Mass., Dec. 2, 1785, d. at Concord, Apr. 6, 1859. Eight ch:—

495. POLLY, b. at Concord, Vt., Mch. 12, 1808; md. June 16, 1834, Stephen, son of Nathaniel and Susan Reed, b. May 10, 1811, d. July 1, 1854. Lived in W. Concord. Yeoman. Seven ch:—Ruth B., b. at W. Concord, Apr. 7, 1835, d. July 17, 1852; Stephen H., b. Oct. 7, 1836; Nathaniel G., b. July 27, 1839; Lucius S. F., b. June 27, 1842; Winthrop T., b. Oct. 5, 1844; Amos H., b. Oct. 5, 1847; Celia M., b. July 18, 1850. 496. SARAH, b. Oct. 19, 1811; md. Jan. 24, 1855, Jacob F., son of Leonard and Phebe (Farr) Dean, b. at Bradford, Vt., May 12, 1802. Lives in St. Johnsbury. Farmer and Mechanic; no issue. 497. SOPHRONIA<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 5, 1814; md. May 3, 1840, Lucius S., son of Arad and Desire Freeman, b. at Waterford, Vt., July 11, 1812. Lives in Waterford. Yeoman. Two ch:—Lorenzo Dow, b. Aug. 31, 1843; Lucilla S., b. Oct. 30, 1848.

498. STEPHEN<sup>7</sup>. 499. HIRAM, b. Apr. 30, 1821, d. Aug. 19, 1827. 500. RUTH, b. Mch. 17, 1825, d. Mch. 17, 1833. 501. JUDITH B., b. July 4, 1827; md. Apr. 3, 1853, Nathaniel, son of Reuben and Mary Gilbert, b. at St. Johnsbury, June 11, 1811, d. May 23, 1868. Lived in Concord, Vt. Yeoman. Three ch:—Sarah Ella, b. May 9, 1854; Florence E., b. Feb. 13, 1857; George N., b. Apr. 28, 1859. 502. HIRAM N<sup>7</sup>.

(233) RICHARD, son of STEPHEN (112), b. at Windham, Me., Nov., 1770. He was a farmer, and rem'd about 1790-1, to Chebeague Isl., where he d. Jan., 1822. This island is situated in Casco Bay, about ten miles N. E. of Portland, three and one-half miles long, and one and a half miles broad, containing about five hundred inhabitants.

Md. 1793, Deborah, dau. of Ambrose and Deborah (Soule) Hamilton, b. at Chebeague, Aug. 8, 1767, d. Nov., 1852. Six ch:—

503. STEPHEN<sup>7</sup>. 504. SAMUEL<sup>7</sup>. 505. SARAH, b. Sept. 27, 1798; md. James Hamilton, jr., b. at Chebeague, June, 1800. Six ch:— Lovena, b. Nov., 1826; Louisa, b. Sept., 1829, d. 1850; Julia, b. Apr., 1834; Deborah, b. Aug., 1837; two ch., d. at birth. 506. SIMEON, d. young. 507. WILLIAM, b. Sept., 1804, d. Aug., 1822.

508. EMMA, b. Sept. 30, 1806; md. ——, 1823, Samuel, son of Alexander and Patience (Stowell) Ross, b. at Gray, Me., June 9, 1802. Lives at Chebeague Isl. Yeoman. Eleven ch:— Lovina, b. June 1, 1823; Mellen, b. Oct. 29, 1824, d. Feb. 1, 1846; Elias, b. July 9, 1827; Alexander, b. Feb. 25, 1829, d. June 1, 1851; Samuel, b. Jan. 29, 1831; Luther, b. Jan. 27, 1833; Charles, b. Nov. 17, 1834, d. Jan., 1835; Susan, b. Dec. 21, 1836; Edward, b. June 28, 1839; Ellen, b. Dec. 13, 1842; George, b. July 28, 1844.

(237) DANIEL, Rev., son of RICHARD (114), b. at Windham, Me., Jan. 8, 1773, d. at Hartford, Me., Dec. 13, 1853. Lived in Hebron, Buckfield, Turner, and Hartford. He was regularly ordained as a Baptist Clergymen. He md. 1st, 1798, Mercy, dau. of Joshua and Abigail (Ames) Keene, b. at Hebron, May 2, 1776, d. at Hartford, July 27, 1840; md. 2d, Jan., 1844, Catherine, dau. of Nathan Crafts, Esq., b. at Jay, Me., where she now resides. Nine ch:—

509. JOSEPH<sup>7</sup>. 510. MARCIA, b. at Hartford, Mch. 7, 1804; md. Feb. 4, 1827, Robert Bates, b. at Abington, Mass., July 10, 1802. Lives in Hartford, Me. Yeoman. Two ch:— William Hervey, b. Sept. 28, 1828, d. Jan. 30, 1831; Elizabeth Lincoln, b. July 3, 1832.

511. RICHARD<sup>7</sup>. 512. JESSE D<sup>7</sup>. 513. ABIGAIL, b. at Buckfield, Mch. 17, 1809; md. Jan. 30, 1843, Sumner F., son of Timothy and Leah Fernald, b. at Buckfield, June 18, 1818. Lives in Livermore, Me. Cabinet Maker. Three ch:— Mercy Ellen, b. June 13, 1844; Charles Edwin, b. Feb. 16, 1850; Adelia Jane, twin, b. same time, d. Feb. 20, 1850.

514. NANCY, b. May 2, 1811; lives at Canton Mills. 515. RODNEY<sup>7</sup>. 516. HANNAH, b. at Turner, May 2, 1815; md. Oct. 7, 1839, Benjamin, son of Seth and Julette Foster, b. at Livermore, Sept. 27, 1812. Lives in So. Livermore, Me. Housewright. Four ch:— Sarah H., b. Oct. 14, 1840, d. Sept. 30, 1841; Frances E., b. Aug. 21, 1842; George M., b. Apr. 17, 1845; Carroll C., b. at Brunswick, Jan. 21, 1853.

517. PERSIS S., b. at Hartford, Me., July 25, 1818; md. ——, 1842, William, son of Thomas and Phebe Coolidge, b. at Livermore, Aug. 21, 1811. Residence, Canton Mills, Me. Merchant. Two ch:— Emily N., b. at Livermore, Aug. 5, 1845; Edward E., b. Feb. 19, 1849.

(239) JOSEPH, Rev., son of JOSEPH (117), b. at Windham, Me., Nov. 2, 1779; rem'd with his father to Hebron, about Mch., 1795, where he d. Jan. 21, 1840. He was a farmer, and also a Freewill Baptist preacher. For a number of years a Selectman, and once a Representative to the Legislature. Md. July, 1801, Deborah, dau. of Jesse and Ruth Fuller, b. at Hebron, Oct. 2, 1780. Five ch:—

518. JOSEPH<sup>7</sup>. 519. RUTH, b. at Hebron, June 13, 1809; md. Mch. 1, 1834, Stafford S., son of Samuel and Lucy Bridgman, b. at Minet, Me., Mch. 29, 1807. Lives in Lewiston, Me. Inn Keeper. One ch:—Derrick S., b. at Hebron, Dec. 24, 1834.

520. WEALTHY, b. Aug. 2, 1811; md. Sept. 8, 1839, William P., son of William and Araminta Allen, b. at Minot, Dec. 26, 1811. He is a farmer and mechanic, and lives in W. Minot. Four ch:—Levi, b. Mch. 24, 1841, d. Sept. 9, 1848; Stafford B., b. Oct. 2, 1843, d. Sept. 3, 1848; Albion P., b. Nov. 30, 1845; William Henry, b. Oct. 10, 1850. 521. NANCY<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 5, 1813; md. May 11, 1836, Seth, son of William and Hannah Loring, b. at Turner, Apr. 3, 1807. He is a farmer, and lives in Turner. Five ch:—Lucy, b. Jan. 26, 1838; Maria, b. May 6, 1843; John M., and Isaac N., twins, b. Oct. 24, 1847; Frederick M., b. Jan. 31, 1850. 522. LYDIA<sup>7</sup>, b. May 7, 1816; md. Nov. 28, 1839, Alvan, son of William and Mary Howard, b. at Gloucester, Me., Sept. 23, 1811. Residence, Lewiston, Me.; no issue.

(240) SAMUEL, Rev., son of JOSEPH (118), b. at Windham, Me., Aug. 8, 1780, d. at Buckfield, Mch. 7, 1828. He was first a Freewill Baptist Clergyman, but afterwards changed his views to Universalism. Lived in Gorham, Me. He md. Mch. 15, 1803, Mercy, dau. of Seth and Sarah Randall, b. May 24, 1780, d. Oct. 7, 1828. Ten ch:—

523. BENJAMIN R., b. at Gorham, Aug. 16, 1804; rem'd to Wis., where he d. 1844. 524. REBECCA, b. Jan. 8, 1805, d. Sept. 24, 1839; md. Phelps Ames, and rem'd some years since to Texas. 525. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 15, 1807, drowned, Apr. 9, 1832, in "twenty mile stream;" md. ——, Rebecca Bicknell.

526. BUZZELL<sup>7</sup>. 527. JOSEPH<sup>7</sup>. 528. STEPHEN, b. Mch. 25, 1815, d. Aug. 16, 1854; unm'd. 529. EBENEZER<sup>7</sup>. 530. BETSY, b. Mch. 19, 1819; living in Texas. 531. MERCY, b. Feb. 25, 1822; living in Texas. 532. ASA FOSTER<sup>7</sup>.

(243) STEPHEN, son of JOSEPH (118), b. at Windham, Me., Aug. 10, 1787, d. at Buckfield, Sept., 1850. Lived in Windham, Hebron and Buckfield. Yeoman. He md. 1st, 1809, Asenath D., dau. of Samuel Gilbert, b. at Leeds, Me., 1790, d. 1828; md. 2d, Jennette Alden. Six ch. by Asenath:—

533. STEPHEN D<sup>7</sup>. 534. CHANDLER<sup>7</sup>. 535. HORACE<sup>7</sup>. 536.

MARK<sup>7</sup>. 537. BETSEY, b. at Buckfield, Dec. 1821, d. July, 1823. 538.  
ALBION PARRIS<sup>7</sup>.

Four ch. by Jennette :—

539. JENNETTE A., b. Mch., 1830; md. Oct. 20, 1849, Samuel F., son of Simon and Catherine Record, b. at Buckfield, Jan. 1, 1822. Resides in Norway, Me. Boot and shoe manufacturer. Three ch :—Milton LaRoy, b. at Auburn, Me., Sept. 20, 1850; Nelson Burgess, b. Jan. 18, 1852; Royal Benton, b. Dec. 20, 1854. 540. AUGUSTA H., b. Feb., 1831, d. at Lewiston, Feb., 1853. 541. VESTA A., b. Apr., 1833, d. Apr., 1835. 542. ASENATH, b. Jan., 1836; md. June 17, 1857, Lewis O'Brien, b. at Quebec, Canada, May 5, 1829. Lives in Norway, Me. Merchant Tailor. Three ch :—Alton, b. at Buckfield, 1852; a dau., b. at Turner, 1854, d. 1855; Emma J., b. at Norway, 1857.

(244) HENRY H., son of JOSEPH (118), b. at Windham, Aug. 13, 1789. Lived in Hebron, and resides at present in Buckfield, Me. Was Rep. to the Maine Legislature, and for a number of years Selectman. He md. Mch., 1812, Caroline, dau. of Edmund and Hannah Landers, b. at Minot, Me., Jan. 30, 1791. Four ch :—

543. BENJAMIN R., b. at Hebron, Nov., 1812, drowned in Merrimack river, at Amesbury, N. H., June, 1834. 544. HENRY H<sup>7</sup>. 545. HANNAH<sup>7</sup>, b. at Buckfield, Mch. 23, 1816, d. Nov. 20, 1821. 546. EDMUND<sup>7</sup>.

(245) DANIEL, son of JOSEPH (118), b. at Windham, Aug. 8, 1791; rem'd to Turner, Me., where he d. Apr., 1851. He was a farmer, and held the office of Selectman and Assessor for a number of years, and was several times chosen Rep. to the Legislature. Md. Charlotte, dau. of Tobias and Abigail Ricker. Two ch :—

547. CHARLOTTE, b. June, 1818. 548. DANIEL, b. 1822.

(248) JOHN, son of JOSEPH (118), b. at Hebron, Me., Nov. 15, 1797, d. at Buckfield, Apr. 6, 1846. Yeoman. Md. Apr. 21, 1823, Hannah, dau. of Edmund and Hannah (Sebra) Landers, b. at Minot, Sept. 2, 1802. Three ch :—

549. JOHN COLBY<sup>7</sup>. 550. JOSIAH<sup>7</sup>. 551. JAMES F., b. at Hebron, Oct. 10, 1829, d. at Buckfield, May 25, 1830.

(250) JAMES, son of JAMES (132), b. at Amherst, N. H., Apr. 28, 1772. He removed to Wilton, N. H., where he now resides. He is a person of a very dignified appearance, being nearly, or quite, six feet tall, and proportionably large other ways; very communicative, and interesting in narrations pertaining to history of his times, and to whom I am much indebted for many valuable facts concerning this work. Yeoman. Md. 1st, July 4, 1797, Ruth Stiles, b. Oct. 7, 1772;

d. Aug. 7, 1823; md. 2d, Sept. 23, 1824, Anna Spalding, b. Nov. 30, 1777. Four ch. by Ruth:—

552. JAMES, b. Nov. 20, 1800. 553. ABNER S., b. Dec. 10, 1803. 554. SARAH, b. Sept. 23, 1806. 555. JOHN<sup>7</sup>.

(253) SEWELL, son of AMBROSE (132), b. at Williamstown, Vt., Oct. 1, 1803; rem'd with his father to Roxbury, Vt., Nov., 1805, where he now resides. Yeoman. Md. Apr. 3, 1827, Nancy, dau. of Bernard and Phebe Blanchard, b. at Brookfield, Vt., Mch. 30, 1808. Ten ch:—

556. TIMOTHY LEWIS, b. at Brookfield, June 26, 1829, d. Feb. 26, 1850. Md. Betsey Hemmingway, Apr. 3, 1848; no issue. 557. BERNARD, b. at Roxbury, Dec. 13, 1830, d. Jan. 18, 1831. 558. JEDSON MATTIEW<sup>7</sup>. 559. SEWELL STEARNS, b. Oct. 9, 1835. 560. NANCY ELVIRA, b. Mch. 16, 1837; md. Mch. 16, 1854, Luther G. Tracy. Two ch:—Luther F., b. 1854; Clarence F., b. 1856.

561. WILLIAM ALPHONSO, b. Nov. 21, 1839. 562. HANNAH URSULA, b. Aug. 30, 1840, d. Sept. 11, 1844. 563. ASENATH VICTORY, and 564. TAMAR VILORA, twins, b. July 21, 1842. 565. AMASA JACKSON, b. July 24, 1845.

(255) AMBROSE B., son of AMBROSE (133), b. at Roxbury, Vt., Nov. 25, 1808, d. Sept. 1, 1857. Lived in Roxbury. Yeoman. Md. May 5, 1831, Sarah, dau. of Amos and Polly Blanchard, b. at Brookfield, Vt., Mch. 7, 1809. Twelve ch:—

566. EZRA BARTLETT<sup>7</sup>. 567. INFANT, b. June 11, 1833, d. same day. 568. GEORGE D., b. Mch. 7, 1834, d. Sept. 19, 1837. 569. SAWEN G., b. June 19, 1835, d. Apr. 19, 1847. 570. BETSY D., b. Nov. 29, 1836, d. Apr. 25, 1847. 571. GEORGE D., b. Sept. 29, 1838, d. Apr. 23, 1847.

572. J. FRANCIS, b. July 22, 1840, d. Apr. 30, 1847. 573. JAMES CARLOSS, b. Apr. 22, 1842. 574. AMOS B., b. Jan. 11, 1844, d. Apr. 22, 1847. 575. BETSY D., b. Jan. 8, 1848. 576. GEORGE F., b. Sept. 9, 1849, d. July 25, 1851. 577. S. ORLANA, b. June 18, 1852, d. Dec. 21, 1854.

#### SEVENTH GENERATION.

(257) ANDREW, son of ELISHA (138), b. at Middleton, Feb. 1, 1775. When quite young he rem'd with his father to Amherst (now Milford), where he settled, and d. Oct. 22, 1862. He and his brother Jesse succeeded to their father's estate, situated on the Souhegan river. He was deacon of the Baptist ch. in Milford. He md. Martha, dau. of Nathaniel and Phebe Rayment, b. at Hamilton, Mass., Feb. 6, 1777, d. at Milford, Mch. 10, 1858. Ten ch:—

578. NATHANIEL<sup>s</sup>. 579. ELISHA, b. Oct. 25, 1799, d. Nov. 9, 1800.  
 580. ELISHA, b. Feb. 6, 1801, d. Feb. 9, 1843. 581. JONATHAN, b. Jan. 17, 1804, d. Sept. 9, 1805. 582. SALLY, b. Oct. 11, 1804, d. Dec. 20, 1806. 583. SALLY, b. Sept. 7, 1806, d. Dec. 28, 1807. 584. STILLMAN<sup>s</sup>. 585. PHEBE D., b. Mch. 25, 1814. 586. MARY G., b. Dec. 11, 1817, d. July 24, 1854. 587. MARTHA C., b. Dec. 30, 1819.

(258) JESSE, son of ELISHA (138), b. at Middleton, Feb. 3, 1778, and rem'd the year following with his father to Amherst (now Milford), where he lived till about 1823-4, when he, with his family, excepting David and Noah, rem'd from their mountain residence to a farm in one of the valleys below, through which ran the Souhegan river. Prior to their removal, the old home had been the birth-place of fourteen children, some of whom, endowed with remarkable musical gifts, have left an ineffaceable impression upon the public mind, both in this country and England. Jesse Hutchinson was a very religious man through life; and he with his brother Andrew, erected the first Baptist meeting house in Milford, where they with their families, forming the greater proportion of the audience, met for some time, and worshipped God, and sang praises from full and overflowing hearts. Before his conversion, Jesse was considered an adept in the use of the violin, and was passionately fond of secular music, to a degree which, after his religious emotions were awakened, he repented of, throwing aside his violin, and finding solace alone in the melody of vocal sounds. Mrs. Hutchinson herself gave early indications of musical talent, and it was while singing one day in a village choir, that she first, by her voice, attracted the attention of her future husband. Her father, Andrew Leavitt, is said to have been very fond of psalmody, from whom the musical talent of the Hutchinsons may have been hereditary. He lived a very exemplary life, and died at the ripe age of ninety-three years. Mr. Hutchinson was by turns a farmer, carpenter, and cooper, as circumstances seemed to favor. He md., Aug. 7, 1800, Polly, dau. of Andrew and Sarah (Hastings) Leavitt, b. at Amherst, N. H., June 25, 1785, d. at Milford, Sept. 20, 1868. Her husband d. Feb 16, 1851, aged 73. Sixteen ch:—

588. JESSE, b. Feb. 25, 1802, d. Apr. 5, 1811. His death was caused by the overturning of a pile of boards upon him, near a saw mill, being blown down by a sudden gust of wind. 589. DAVID<sup>s</sup>. 590. NOAH B<sup>s</sup>. 591. POLLY, b. June 7, 1806, d. Sept., 1809. 592. ANDREW B<sup>s</sup>. 593. ZEPHANIAH K<sup>s</sup>. 594. CALEB<sup>s</sup>. 595. JOSHUA<sup>s</sup>. 596. JESSE<sup>s</sup>. 597. BENJAMIN P., b. Oct. 3, 1815. d. Dec. 23, 1844. 598. JOSEPH JUDSON<sup>s</sup>.

599. SARAH RHODJA, b. Mch. 14, 1819; md. 1st, Isaac A., son of Abner H. and Sally (Fisher) Bartlett, and grand-son of Isaac and

Elizabeth (Hutchinson) Bartlett (142), b. Feb. 28, 1817, d. Dec. 22, 1844; md. 2d, May 26, 1855, Matthew Gray, b. May 22, 1800. Yeoman. Lives in Milford. One ch. by Isaac:—Marietta Caroline, b. Mch. 17, 1844. Three ch. by Matthew:—The first two dying in infancy; Nellie, b. Jan. 2, 1860.

600. JOHN WALLACE<sup>s</sup>. 601. ASA BURNHAM<sup>s</sup>. 602. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 14, 1824, d. Sept. 27, 1828. 603. ABBY J., b. Aug. 29, 1829; md. Feb. 28, 1849, Ludlow, son of Rev. William Patton, D.D. and Mary (Weston), b. at N. Y., Aug. 3, 1825. Resides in N. Y. city. Banker and broker; no issue.

(260) ELIJAH, son of JOSEPH (140), b. at Middleton, Feb. 8, 1781, d. at Danvers, Sept. 10, 1818. Housewright. Md. Feb. 3, 1808, Nancy, dau. of Simeon and Elizabeth (Whitridge) Mudge, b. at Danvers, Apr. 7, 1785, d. Sept. 17, 1815. Three ch:—

604. SIMEON, b. Oct. 22, 1808, d. Aug. 27, 1816. 605. ELIZABETH W., b. Mch. 27, 1811; md. June, 1833, Joseph Porter, jr., b. at Mt. Vernon, N. H., Aug. 23, 1809. Lives in Danvers. Six ch:—Melville A., b. Dec. 12, 1834, d. June 14, 1839; Leverett H., b. Sept. 11, 1837, d. June 11, 1839; Melville A., b. Dec. 26, 1839; d. Sept. 10, 1844; Leverett H., b. June 23, 1843; Lucilla A., b. Apr. 7, 1847; Elizabeth J., b. May 10, 1851. 606. NANCY, b. July 6, 1813, d. Feb. 9, 1815.

(261) JOSEPH, son of JOSEPH (140), b. at Middleton, Mch. 18, 1782; rem'd to Danvers, where he d. May 10, 1842. Yeoman. Md. 1st, June 28, 1808, Sally, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth Curtis, b. Oct. 16, 1782, d. 1815. Md. 2d, June 21, 1820, Rhoda Mackintire, d. at Danvers, Nov. 10, 1830. Four ch. by Sally:—

607. HIRAM<sup>s</sup>. 608. JOSEPH, b. Aug. 13, 1810, d. Apr. 6, 1825. 609. MARY, b. Feb. 15, 1812; md. June 24, 1841, George Putnam (613), son of Levi and Betsy Hutchinson. 610. ELISHA PUTNAM<sup>s</sup>.

One ch. by Rhoda:—

611. SALLY, b. Feb. 15, 1821.

(262) ARCHELAUS, son of JOSEPH (140), b. at Middleton, Feb. 28, 1784, d. June 5, 1825. Lived in Middleton and Danvers. Yeoman. Md. June 8, 1818, Eliza, dau. of Abijah (166), and Irene Hutchinson, b. Oct. 25, 1800, d. Nov. 6, 1845. Two ch:—

612. ELIZA ANN JANE, b. Apr. 20, 1819, d. at Reading, Aug. 22, 1840; md. Dec. 25, 1839, Charles Higbee, b. Nov. 13, 1817; no issue. 613. ARCHELAUS EUSTIS, b. Dec. 28, 1825.

After her husband's dec., Mrs. Hutchinson md. 2d, Nov. 30, 1826, Perley, son of Samuel and Hannah White, b. July 28, 1802, d. Feb.,

1838. Three ch:—Albert H., b. Dec. 2, 1827; William J., b. Aug. 22, 1830; Irene Augusta, b. Sept. 8, 1836, d. young.

(263) LEVI, son of JOSEPH (140), b. at Middleton, May 13, 1786; rem'd to Danvers, where he d. Mch. 10, 1844. Yeoman. Md. May 5, 1811, Betsy, dau. of Benjamin and Hannah (Putnam) Russell, b. Jan. 21, 1780. Mr. Russell md. for his 2d wife, Ruth (121), dau. of Amos Hutchinson. Six ch:—

614. GEORGE PUTNAM<sup>s</sup>. 615. SAMUEL<sup>s</sup>. 616. BENJAMIN R., b. Oct. 10, 1816, drowned Oct. 13, 1850, in San Francisco Bay, Cal.; unm'd. 617. SIMON, b. Aug. 17, 1818, d. July 12, 1845; unm'd. 618. LEVI RUSSELL<sup>s</sup>. 619. ALVEN ELIJAH, b. Jan. 22, 1826.

(266) BENJAMIN, son of JOSEPH (140), b. at Middleton, May 5, 1802; rem'd with his father to Danvers; afterwards settled in So. Danvers, where he now resides. Lived a few years in Lowell. Yeoman. Md. Dec. 4, 1826, Martha A., dau. of Amos and Abigail King, b. at So. Danvers, Jan. 25, 1805. Nine ch:—

620. CLEAVES KING<sup>s</sup>. 621. SUSAN ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 2, 1829. 622. REBECCA NEWHALL, b. Oct. 9, 1831; md. May 7, 1863, William N., son of Dr. Joseph and Maria Osgood, of So. Danvers, b. Apr. 12, 1835. Lives in Thompson, Conn. Cashier of the bank there. One ch:—William Henry, b. Mch. 14, 1865.

623. EDWIN AUGUSTUS<sup>s</sup>, b. at So. Danvers, Jan. 1, 1834; rem'd, Sept., 1853, to Cincinnati, O., where he now resides. Importer and dealer in Hardware. Md. Feb. 25, 1863, Cate D., dau. of James B. and Cate D. Ferguson, b. at Salem, Mch. 10, 1839; no issue. 624. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. at So. Danvers, Jan. 19, 1836, where he now lives. Dealer in W. I. Goods. Md. Apr. 12, 1865, Susan A., dau. of Tobias and Margaret Hanson, b. at Salem, Mch. 30, 1841; no issue.

625. WILLIAM H<sup>s</sup>. 626. MARTHA MARIA, b. Dec. 10, 1840. 627. AMOS KING, b. Dec. 7, 1843. 628. FRANK DUDLEY, b. Mch. 14, 1848.

(268) DAVID, son of JOSIAH (148), b. at Middleton, Feb. 13, 1790; rem'd to Cambridgeport, where he d. Mch., 1825. Housewright. Md. May 27, 1819, Fanny, dau. of David and Eunice Peabody, b. at Middleton, July 14, 1798, d. May 7, 1832. Two ch:—

629. AUGUSTUS RICHARDSON<sup>s</sup>. 630. DAVID.

(269) ISRAEL, son of JOSIAH (148), b. at Middleton, July 29, 1792; rem'd to Lynn, where he d. —, 1849. Md. Eliza, dau. of — and Rebecca French, b. 1799, d. at Boston, Dec. 7, 1851. Four ch:—

631. ELIZA ANN, b. Mch. 14, 1818; md. 1st, June 16, 1835, John Furber, b. Mch. 29, 1814, d. at Lynn, Sept., 1843; md. 2d, Nov. 15, 1846,

David Low, b. ——, 1805. Three ch. by John:—Arianna, b. Dec. 18, 1836; John C., b. Sept. 6, 1839, d. Nov., 1839; John C., b. Jan. 9, 1842. One ch. by David:—David, b. Mch. 6, 1854. 632. HANNAH SILSSEE, b. Dec. 26, 1819; md. Feb. 16, 1835, John Lufkin, b. Apr. 7, 1815. Lives in Lynn. Shoemaker. Three ch:—Caroline Augusta, b. Mch. 17, 1836; Sally Ann, b. July 11, 1838; Emma Eddy, b. Mch. 7, 1843. 633. REBECCA, d. young. 634. JOSIAH, b. 1823.

(271) IRA, son of JOSIAH (148), b. at Middleton, Apr. 5, 1797. Yeoman. Md. May 10, 1824, Hannah, dau. of Stephen and Mary (Mansfield) Wilson, b. Oct. 8, 1801, d. in the fall of 1836. Nine ch:—  
635. AUGUSTUS LUCAS<sup>s</sup>. 636. BENJAMIN PETERS, b. Jan. 27, 1827, d. Mch. 2, 1827. 637. BENJAMIN PETERS<sup>s</sup>. 638. SAMUEL FLINT, b. Mch. 27, 1831. 639. SARAH DEAN, b. June 7, 1833.

640. ADELINA WILSON, b. Oct. 1, 1835. 641. RUBY GRIFFIN, b. Apr. 11, 1839; md. Oct., 1856, John Henry Crowley, of Salem. 642. OLIVE ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 5, 1840. 643. HORACE MANSFIELD, b. Nov. 5, 1841.

(279) WILLIAM, son of JOHN (154), b. at Danvers, July 9, 1803. Resides in Danvers. Yeoman. Md. Apr. 24, 1825, Lucy, dau. of Ebenezer and Lydia Berry, b. Aug. 20, 1806. Four ch:—

644. LUCY JANE, b. Nov. 25, 1826, d. June 8, 1848; md. Apr. 13, 1846, Richard Goss, of Marblehead, b. Apr. 17, 1821. One ch:—William Putnam, b. July 9, 1848.

645. WILLIAM HENRY<sup>s</sup>. 646. JAMES AUGUSTUS<sup>s</sup>. 647. MARY ANN, b. Apr. 6, 1833; md. Nov. 25, 1852, John 2d, son of Josiah and Betsy Gould, b. at Topsfield, Dec. 5, 1826. Lives in Topsfield. Butcher. Two ch:—Josiah Loring, b. Dec. 22, 1854; Charles Augustus, b. May 17, 1858.

(284) JACOB, son of JOHN (154), b. at Danvers, Aug. 8, 1819. Lives in Danvers. Shoe manufacturer. Md. Sept. 24, 1844, Sarah Colony, b. at New Durham, N. H., Aug. 22, 1820. Four ch:—

648. SARAH JANE, b. June 13, 1845. 649. JACOB AUGUSTUS, b. Apr. 1, 1847. 650. GEORGE KILBURN, b. May 28, 1851. 651. CHARLES, b. Apr. 28, 1860, d. Apr. 29, 1863.

(290) KIMBALL, son of JESSE (156), b. at Danvers, Jan. 14, 1814. Lives in Danvers. Shoe manufacturer. Md. Jan. 20, 1847, Emily Helen Prentiss, b. at Marblehead, Sept. 27, 1821. Three ch:—

652. HORACE KIMBALL, b. Jan. 11, 1851. 653. MELLEN PRENTISS, b. June 14, 1852, d. Aug. 13, 1854. 654. EMILY, b. July 12, 1857.

(291) OSGOOD, son of JESSE (156), b. at Danvers, Sept. 5, 1816;

rem'd to Lawrence, where he now resides. He md. June 7, 1850, Hannah Tappan Berry, b. Feb. 24, 1824, d. at Lawrence, Nov. 22, 1856. Two ch:—

655. CHARLES C., b. June 7, 1851. 656. FRANK OSGOOD, b. Sept. 12, 1853.

(313) ASA, son of ASA (159), b. at Amherst, July 8, 1788. He was a farmer, and rem'd with his father, Feb., 1799, to Fayette, Me., where he now resides. He md. 1st, Feb. 27, 1816, Betsy, dau. of Jonathan and Abigail Woodman, b. at Candia, N. H., Oct. 29, 1786, d. at Fayette, Oct. 23, 1833; md. 2d, Hannah B., dau. of Daniel and Mary Tewksbury, b. at Amesbury, Mass., Dec. 22, 1804. Two ch. by Betsy:—

657. ABIGAIL WOODMAN, b. Dec. 18, 1820, d. Oct. 26, 1832. 658. MARY JANE, b. Oct. 2, 1822; md. Oct. 2, 1843, Rev. Frederick Augustus, son of John and Miriam T. Wadleigh, b. at Salisbury, Mass., May 25, 1814. Resides in Arlington, Vt. Three ch:— Abby Elizabeth, b. at Guilford, Vt., June 16, 1845; John F., b. at Arlington, Jan. 23, 1850; George H., b. Aug. 5, 1852.

(317) JOSEPH, son of ASA (159), b. at Amherst, Aug. 12, 1794; rem'd with his father to Fayette, where he now lives. Has lived in Readfield and Winthrop, Me. Yeoman. Md. ——, 1814, Sarah, dau. of Robert and Sarah Waugh, b. at Fayette, Sept. 6, 1793. Four ch:—

659. SARAH JANE W., b. Sept. 16, 1816, d. June 9, 1832. 660. SULLIVAN A., b. Jan. 12, 1825. 661. HORACE W., b. Mch. 7, 1829. 662. HORATIO D<sup>8</sup>.

(320) HIRAM, son of ASA (159), b. at Fayette, May 20, 1806. Shoe manufacturer and Apothecary. He rem'd, Jan. 28, 1837, to Burnham, Me., where he now lives. Md. Mch. 18, 1829, Abigail B., dau. of Asahel and Deborah Chandler, b. at Sandwich, Mass., July 16, 1803. Four ch:—

663. GEORGE M., b. Feb. 10, 1830, d. Apr. 11, 1831. 664. ELIZA ANN, b. Dec. 14, 1832; md. Oct. 23, 1853, Rufus B., son of Rev. Otis and Betsy B. Williams, b. at Burnham, Jan. 2, 1831. Yeoman. Two ch:—Edwin W., b. Oct. 9, 1854; Adelia Ida, b. Oct. 10, 1856. 665. ELLEN ORVILLA, b. Sept. 5, 1836, d. Feb. 1, 1858. 666. JULIA EMELINE, b. Sept. 6, 1839, d. July 9, 1855.

(323) WILLIAM, son of DANIEL (162), b. at Danvers, 1801; rem'd to Lynn, where he d. Oct. 30, 1824. Shoemaker. Md. ——, 1823, Mary Cammal. One ch:—

667. MARIAH D., b. June 8, 1824, d. Jan. 27, 1848; md. Dec. 22, 1844,

Henry D., son of Edmund and Grace F. Gilman, b. at Lynn. Oct. 17, 1824. Shoemaker. One ch:—A son, b. Mch., 1847, d. same day.

(336) BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, son of ABIJAH (166), b. at Danvers, June 23, 1821. He is a lawyer, and rem'd to Provincetown, Mass., Feb. 22, 1860, where he now lives. Began the practice of law, Apr., 1859. Md. Sept. 30, 1858, Mary Jane, dau. of Samuel and Sarah DeMerritt, b. at Lee, N. H., July 15, 1823. She was formerly a school teacher a number of years in Danvers. Two ch:—

668. ANNA EDITH, b. June 12, 1861, d. July 24, 1863. 669. FRANKIE STURGIS, b. Dec. 18, 1866, d. Sept. 3, 1867.

(338) PERLEY, son of EBENEZER (173), b. at Danvers, Apr. 9, 1793. He was a farmer, and rem'd to Danville, Vt., where he d. Sept. 21, 1820. He md. Feb. 29, 1817, Eliza Huse, b. at Enfield, N. H., Feb. 27, 1796, d. July 19, 1867. After her husband's dec., she md. 2d, Mch., 1821, Elijah, son of Jethro Russell, jr. and Sarah (172), b. Feb. 8, 1792, d. Sept. 25, 1867. Two ch:—

670. JEREMY<sup>s</sup>. 671. ANN ELIZA, b. at Danville, Vt., Feb. 28, 1820; md. Aug. 26, 1845, Nathan Porter, b. at Danville, Aug. 15, 1819. Lives in Jericho, Vt. Two ch:—Julia A., b. July 31, 1847; Alice Rosa, b. Apr. 13, 1851.

(341) ELIJAH, son of JOSEPH (176), b. at Danvers, Mch. 22, 1808. He is a farmer, and lives in that portion of Danvers called Bramanville, west of the common, a tract of land originally owned, and given to the town for a training field, by Dea. Nathaniel Ingersoll, in the early settlement of the place. A deacon of the Congregationalist ch. in that part of the town. Md. Dec. 5, 1832, Ruthey, dau. of Allen and Ruth (Putnam) Nourse, b. at Danvers, Dec. 6, 1803. Eight ch:—

672. EDWARD<sup>s</sup>. 673. ALFRED, b. Oct. 3, 1835. Resides in Danvers. Shoe manufacturer, at Boston. Md. May 9, 1867, Abby, dau. of Eben and Sarah T. Colcord, b. at Danvers, May, 1844; no issue. 674. WARREN PUTNAM, b. Feb. 16, 1837. Resides in Danvers. Shoe manufacturer. Md. Dec. 13, 1865, Daphney C., dau. of Daniel and Pauline F. Towne, b. at Danvers, Dec. 22, 1841; no issue. 675. EMILY, b. Aug. 28, 1838. 676. HARRIET ENDICOTT, b. July 20, 1841; md. Feb. 13, 1867, William Henry, son of William and Serena Preston, b. at Danvers, Sept. 9, 1840. Lives in Danvers. Shoe manufacturer; no issue.

677. MARY, b. Dec. 20, 1842. 678. MARTHA ELLEN, b. Sept. 30, 1844. 679. ALMIRA PUTNAM, b. July 27, 1847, d. Aug. 27, 1849.

(357) ELISHA, son of ISRAEL (184), b. at Danvers, Sept. 27, 1799; rem'd to Haverhill, where he d. Aug. 30, 1860. Shoe manufacturer.

Md. June 10, 1823, Harriet, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Carr) Morrison, b. at Newburyport, Dec. 14, 1801. Six ch:—

680. SARAH M., b. Mech. 4, 1824; md. June 15, 1844. John W., son of John W. and Sarah Clark, b. at Truro, Mass., Dec. 1821, d. from a wound rec'd at the battle of Antietam. Lived in Haverhill. Mason; no issue. 681. WILLIAM AUGUSTUS<sup>s</sup>. 682. EUNICE PUTNAM, b. Feb. 11, 1828. 683. HARRIET FRANCES, b. June 30, 1833, d. Dec. 17, 1867; md. July 20, 1856, George H., son of Humphrey and Alice Hoyt, b. at W. Newbury, June 10, 1833. Resides in Haverhill. Leather dealer, One ch:—Georgia Frances, b. Nov. 3, 1866, d. Jan. 9, 1867.

684. THOMAS MORRISON, b. May 7, 1835, d. Apr. 4, 1836. 685. MARY ELIZABETH THETELLE, b. June 15, 1848; md. Nov. 22, 1866, John N., son of Nahum and Almira Witham, b. at Newbury, Aug. 11, 1844. Lives in Haverhill. Grocer.

(359) SAMUEL, son of SAMUEL (188), b. at Wilton, N. H., Nov. 19, 1776, d. Nov. 5, 1852, Yeoman. Md. June 5, 1798, Martha, dau. of Silas and Sybil (Reed) Howard, b. at Westford, Mass., Sept. 4, 1774, d. Sept. 21, 1856. Thirteen ch:—

686. MELINDA, b. at Wilton, Nov. 21, 1798. 687. SARAH, b. Nov. 24, 1799; md. Dec. 25, 1828, John Patten, b. at Bedford, N. H., May 3, 1805, d. Dec. 20, 1835. Blacksmith. His widow resides at present in Charlestown, Mass. Four ch:—James G., b. at Nashua, July 18, 1829; David, b. July 1, 1831, d. Aug. 25, 1833; Andrew J., b. Aug. 3, 1833, d. Aug. 25, 1835; Sarah S., b. Apr. 2, 1836.

688. MARTHA, b. at Milford, Feb. 25, 1801; md. June 3, 1821, Andrew Burnham, b. at Lyndeboro, Nov. 14, 1800. Lives in Mt. Vernon, N. H. where he rem'd in 1843. Yeoman. Eight ch:—William T., b. at Lyndeboro, Feb. 11, 1823; George, b. May 23, 1824; Jane, b. Sept. 14, 1827; Lavina and Louisa, twins, b. Mech. 4, 1828; James, b. July 6, 1834, d. June 25, 1851; Israel, b. Nov. 1, 1838; Albert, b. Jan. 7, 1840.

689. MARY, b. Mech. 20, 1802; md. Mech. 4, 1823. Robert, son of James and Sarah Ritchie, b. at Peterboro, N. H., July 27, 1798. Lives in Jeffry, N. H. Yeoman. Twelve ch:—James, b. at Peterboro, Jan. 11, 1824; Samuel, b. July 19, 1825; John, b. June 21, 1827; William R., b. Sept. 16, 1829; George C., b. May 5, 1831; Mary J., b. Jan. 20, 1833; Alvin, b. Feb. 24, 1835; Darius, b. at Jeffry, Aug. 12, 1836, d. Aug. 28, 1863; Henry, b. Nov. 7, 1837, d. Sept. 30, 1864; Edmund F., b. Dec. 10, 1839, d. Nov. 26, 1862; Sarah M., b. May 27, 1842; Adelbert, b. Feb. 13, 1846.

690. RACHEL, b. Aug. 25, 1803. 691. FREEMAN<sup>s</sup>. 692. FRANCIS, b. Oct. 24, 1805. 693. LAVINA, b. 1807; md. Austin George. Twelve ch.

694. CYRENE, b. 1809, d. 1835. 695. SAMUEL, b. 1811, d. ——.

696. SYBIL, b. Mch. 17, 1812, d. Nov., 1840. 697. HARRIET N., b. Mch. 10, 1814; md. Feb. 10, 1864, Earl C., son of Joshua and Mary (Saunders) Gordon, b. at Salem, N. H., Aug. 15, 1804, where he now resides. Yeoman; no issue. 698. JANE, b. 1819, d. 1825.

(362) JOTHAM, son of SAMUEL (188), b. at Wilton, N. H., Apr. 11, 1781, d. June 12, 1839. Lived in Wilton. Yeoman. Md. 1810, Phebe (382), dau. of Ebenezer (191) and Phebe (Sawtell) Hutchinson, b. at E. Wilton, June 21, 1782, d. Oct. 11, 1824. Three ch:—

699. MARIAH, b. Feb. 14, 1811, d. Apr. 27, 1855. 700. HARVEY<sup>8</sup>. 701. ALATHENA, b. May 4, 1819.

(363) FREDERICK, son of SAMUEL (188), b. at Wilton, July 10, 1783, d. —. Lived in Wilton. Yeoman. Md. Aug. 8, 1811, Mary, dau. of John and Rhoda (Holt) Dale, b. at Wilton, Sept. 10, 1783. Seven ch:—

702. CHARLES<sup>s</sup>. 703. MARY, b. Oct. 20, 1813; md. Apr. 28, 1840, Nathan Hazelton. Two ch:—Mary Adeline, b. at Wilton, Apr. 23, 1842; Timothy Center, b. Sept. 23, 1845.

704. LYDIA DALE, b. Feb. 5, 1816, d. Oct. 2, 1818. 705. ABEL FISK<sup>s</sup>. 706. LYMAN, b. Oct. 28, 1820, d. Mch. 16, 1822. 707. LYDIA DALE, b. Feb. 27, 1823, d. July 12, 1825. 708. FREDERICK LYMAN<sup>s</sup>.

(365) ABIEL, son of SAMUEL (188), b. at Wilton, Nov. 1, 1787. Rem'd to Nashua, N. H., Mch. 6, 1846, where he d. Yeoman. Md. 1st, Nov. 2, 1813, Sophia, dau. of William R. Pettingill, b. 1790, d. at Wilton, Aug. 23, 1826. Md. 2d, Jan. '22, 1828, Sarah, dau. of Sardis and Mehitable Miller, b. at Alstead, N. H., Feb. 9, 1806. Four ch. by Sophia:—

709. SOPHIA A., b. at Wilton, Aug. 10, 1815, d. Sept. 6, 1852. 710. ABIEL P., b. June 22, 1817. 711. ORIN, b. Aug. 25, 1819. 712. LAORSA, b. Aug. 26, 1821.

Eight ch. by Sarah:—

713. SARAH MELISSA, b. Sept. 25, 1828; md. July 10, 1857, Richard Ewes, of Providence, R. I. 714. SARDIS MILLER<sup>s</sup>. 715. STEPHEN BARNARD<sup>s</sup>. 716. ANDREW JACKSON<sup>s</sup>. 717. WILLIAM DUSTIN, b. Apr. 9, 1835, d. May 31, 1839. 718. OSCAR, b. Aug. 12, 1836. 719. ALBERT, b. Mch. 11, 1838, d. May 16, 1839. 720. AMAN, b. Aug. 25, 1839. 721. GEORGE DWIGHT, b. Apr. 6, 1844.

(366) SOLOMON, son of SAMUEL (188), b. at Wilton, N. H., Mch. 27, 1792; rem'd to Nashua, N. H., 1835, where he d. Apr. 14, 1849. Musician. Md. May 10, 1812, Catherine P., dau. of Jacob and Mary (Pearsonis) Flynn, b. at Milford, Oct. 7, 1795. Nine ch:—

722. ROBERT<sup>s</sup>. 723. JACOB F<sup>s</sup>. 724. GEORGE W<sup>s</sup>. 725. CATHER-

INE, b. at E. Wilton, July 3, 1820; md. Oct. 9, 1838, Stephen F., son of Stephen and Amity Shirley (Lamb) Atwood, b. at Worcester, Dec. 5, 1816. Resides in Nashua. Surveyor. Seven ch:—Loretto M., b. Apr. 9, 1840; Adeline F., b. Oct. 1, 1842; Albert F., b. Dec. 28, 1844; Frank W., b. Dec. 3, 1847; George S., b. Dec. 4, 1850; Katy J., b. May 8, 1853, d. Sept. 20, 1854; Carrie J., b. Mch. 20, 1856.

726. HARRIET, b. July 3, 1823, d. Sept. 16, 1824. 727. HENRY O<sup>8</sup>. 728. HARRIET E., b. May 5, 1829; md. July 26, 1864, Obadiah H., son of William and Fanny Peters, b. at Bradford, Apr. 4, 1825. Lives in Nashua. Machinist. One ch:—Emma L., b. Mch. 5, 1868. 729. LUCY A. F., b. July 17, 1832, d. Sept. 7, 1851; md. July 19, 1850, Henry H., son of Joseph and Abigail Law, b. at Brookline, N. H., Apr. 27, 1828. Lives in Nashua. Coachman; no issue. 730. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 28, 1838, d. Sept. 28, 1839.

(368) NATHAN, son of NATHAN (189), b. at Milford, N. H., Apr. 25, 1779. Lived in Milford and Temple, N. H., and Boston, Mass., where he d. Sept. 12, 1823. He was a farmer, and subsequently a trader. Md. Apr. 26, 1807, Lydia, dau. of Jona. and Abigail (Wyman) Jones, b. at Woburn, Mass., Feb. 13, 1783. She lives at present, in Derry, N. H. Four ch:—

731. OLIVIA, b. at Milford, Feb. 20, 1808; md. Dec. 6, 1832, Abijah Spalding, of Wilton. Three ch:—Horatio A., b. Sept. 10, 1833; Theresa A., b. Sept. 6, 1836; Henry E., b. Jan. 12, 1840. 732. ERASTUS<sup>9</sup>. 733. HORATIO, b. Nov. 16, 1817, d. 1819. 734. AUGUSTUS STUART, b. May 9, 1823, d. 1866; md. — Willoughby.

(370) REUBEN, son of NATHAN (189), b. at Milford, Sept. 9, 1782, d. Aug. 25, 1861. Lived in Milford. Yeoman. Md. June 7, 1804, Lucy (392), dau. of Bartholomew and Phebe Hutchinson, b. at Milford, Dec. 20, 1786, d. July 15, 1858. Twelve ch:—

735. LUCY C., b. at Milford, Jan. 17, 1805, d. Oct. 15, 1813. 736. ROBERT<sup>8</sup>. 737. SOPHIA, b. Sept. 12, 1810; md. Dec. 30, 1828, James B., son of Jona. and Sybil Farwell, b. at Groton, Mass., May 11, 1805. Lives in Milford. Yeoman. Eight ch:—Adelia Sophia, b. July 20, 1833; Henry, b. Feb. 19, 1835, d. Feb. 13, 1857; Caroline Jennette, b. Feb. 21, 1837; George Clifton, b. Apr. 3, 1839; Lucy Ann, b. Apr. 10, 1841; Josephine H., b. May 16, 1843; James N., b. Apr. 8, 1846; Hannah Elizabeth, b. Aug. 15, 1849.

738. SOPHRONIA, b. at Milford, Aug. 31, 1812; md. 1st, Mch. 11, 1847, Abner, son of Nathaniel and Rebecca (Mason) Holt, b. at Temple, N. H., Oct. 11, 1810, d. July 30, 1851, without issue. Wheelwright. Md. 2d, Apr. 29, 1852, Ira, son of Nehemiah and Mary (Wright) Holt, b. at Temple, July 26, 1815. Lives in Milford. Box

and Pattern maker; no issue. 739. REUBEN<sup>s</sup>. 740. NATHAN R, b. Nov. 7, 1816. Lives in Milford. Yeoman. Md. Nov. 17, 1842, Abby Maria, dau. of Benjamin and Betsy Conant, b. Oct. 25, 1823; no issue.

741. EDMUND P<sup>s</sup>. 742. CLIFTON, b. Oct. 11, 1820, d. Jan. 15, 1822.

743. LUCY C., b. Apr. 8, 1823; md. Feb. 14, 1843, Holland Prouty, b. at Milford, Apr. 8, 1823. Lives in Milford. Yeoman. Two ch:—Charles Albert, b. Sept. 9, 1848, d. Aug. 5, 1849; Charles Holland, b. July 11, 1850. 744. CLIFTON, b. Mch. 14, 1825, d. ——. 745. REBECCA P., b. Aug. 13, 1826; md. Aug. 27, 1846, Christopher C. Shaw, b. Mch. 20, 1824. Lives in Milford. Clerk. Two ch:—Horatio C., b. July 31, 1847; Charles J., b. Dec. 15, 1851. 746. JENNETTE, b. Oct. 11, 1828; md. Feb. 1, 1848, John, son of Adam and Mary (Gordon) Dickey, b. Apr. 8, 1820, d. Mch. 6, 1868. Lived in Milford. Tin and sheet-iron worker. Three ch:—Frank Gordon, b. June 24, 1852; Kate Alice, b. Feb. 1, 1858; Hattie Frances, b. Nov. 28, 1867.

(373) JONAS, son of NATHAN (189), b. at Milford, June 2, 1792, d. Sept. 13, 1857. Physician. He attended medical lectures and completed his studies at the medical school connected with Dartmouth Coll., Dec., 1814. Rem'd to Hancock, N. H., where he commenced practice, and continued his residence there till Nov., 1841, when he rem'd to Milford. Represented the town of Hancock in the Legislature during the years 1833-4-5. Md. Sept. 5, 1815, Nancy, dau. of John and Mary (Bradford) Wallace, of Milford, b. June 5, 1794. Five ch:—

747. ROBERT BRUCE WALLACE, b. at Hancock, Nov. 14, 1816, d. Dec. 12, 1819. 748. ISABEL ANN BRAIDFOOT, b. Nov. 11, 1820; md. Oct. 11, 1866, Dr. Francis P., son of Samuel F. and Eunice F. Fitch, b. at Greenfield, N. H., Oct. 2, 1806. Lives in Milford; no issue.

749. LUCRETIA JOSEPHINE, b. May 16, 1823, d. Oct. 26, 1839. 750. HELEN CURTIS, b. Nov. 22, 1828, d. July 30, 1830. 751. CATHERINE FRANCES, b. Aug. 9, 1831; md. Mch. 10, 1852, Clinton S., son of Calvin and Eunice Averill, b. at Milford, Sept. 22, 1827. Lawyer. One ch:—Catherine Isabella, b. June 23, 1859, d. Aug. 30, 1859.

(374) ABEL, son of NATHAN (189), b. at Milford, Aug. 8, 1795, d. Feb. 19, 1846. Yeoman. Md. Jan. 22, 1816, Betsy, dau. of Isaac and Elizabeth Bartlett (141), b. at Amherst, Oct. 26, 1796. Nine ch:—

752. ELIZABETH, b. June 18, 1816. 753. ABEL FORDYCE<sup>s</sup>. 754. GEORGE CANNIN<sup>s</sup>. 755. JERUSIA PEABODY, b. Apr. 20, 1825; md. Joseph Judson Hutchinson (see 598). 756. ANDREW JACKSON<sup>s</sup>. 757. ISAAC BARTLETT<sup>s</sup>. 758. HELEN AUGUSTINE, b. Nov. 16, 1832, d. Apr. 12, 1855. 759. NATHAN<sup>s</sup>. 760. JONAS, b. Jan. 10, 1840.

(375) BENJAMIN, son of BENJAMIN (190), b. at Milford, Aug. 5, 1777, d. Oct. 14, 1857. Lived in Milford. Yeoman. Md. Nov., 1803, Azubah Tarbell, b. at Mason, N. H., Oct. 9, 1780, d. Apr. 24, 1863. Seven ch:—

761. BENJAMIN, b. Aug. 5, 1804, d. Aug. 28, 1813. 762. SALLY D., b. Nov. 2, 1805; md. Oct. 24, 1834, Emri Clark, of Heath, Mass. Lives in Milford. One ch:—Miranda Frances, b. Sept. 27, 1835. 763. MIRANDA, b. June 11, 1808, d. Sept. 25, 1849. 764. WILLIAM P., b. May 16, 1811, d. July 31, 1811. 765. BENJAMIN F<sup>s</sup>. 766. LUCY, b. May 14, 1820; md. Dec. 31, 1845, George W. Royleigh, b. Sept. 6, 1823. Lives in Milford. Yeoman. Two ch:—Ella Miranda, b. June 1, 1847; Kate Emilyette, b. Nov. 7, 1856, d. Mch. 9, 1857.

(378) LUTHER, son of BENJAMIN (190), b. at Milford, N. H., Apr. 2, 1783. Lives in Milford. Yeoman. Md. 1st, May 2, 1809, Sarah, dau. of Joshua Mear, b. ——, d. Jan. 6, 1857. Md. 2d, Nov. 12, 1857, wid. Betsy (Tay) Crosby, b. Mch. 14, 1792. Four ch:—

767. CASSANDANA, b. June 20, 1812; md. Dec. 25, 1837, John B., son of John and Orphia Hopkins, b. Sept., 1803. Rem'd to Waltham, Mass., 1837. Dealer in Dry Goods for two years; followed farming till 1850, when he went to California, where he d. Apr. 11, 1857; no issue. 768. EVELYN MILTON<sup>s</sup>. 769. ELBRIDGE<sup>s</sup>. 770. GERRY<sup>s</sup>.

(379) EUGENE, son of BENJAMIN (190), b. at Milford, Mch. 11, 1785, d. Feb. 7, 1854. Lived in Milford. Yeoman. Md. 1812, Susan Danforth, b. ——, d. Feb. 16, 1855. Three ch:—

771. EUGENE, b. Mch. 25, 1813. 772. SUSAN, b. Feb. 3, 1816; md. Jan. 4, 1848, George Savage, b. Jan. 8, 1823. Lives in Auburn, N. H. Yeoman. Three ch:—Eugene Alphonzo, b. Dec. 6, 1850; Georgianna Arabel, b. Mch. 4, 1853, d. May, 1854; Susan Rosabel, b. Feb. 20, 1855. 773. ELIZA, b. May 16, 1820; md. Sept. 6, 1842, George W., son of Henry and Hannah Moore George, b. at Goffstown, N. H., Nov. 8, 1817. Lives in Manchester, N. H. Yeoman. Six ch:—Lydia Vilany, b. Nov. 6, 1843; Eugene Alphonzo, b. Aug. 4, 1845, d. Apr. 2, 1848; Eliza Josephine, b. Oct. 29, 1847; Mary Almaretta, b. Feb. 20, 1850; Rebeckah Little, b. Sept. 6, 1854; Frank Westley, b. Oct. 30, 1857.

(381) EBENEZER, son of EBENEZER (191), b. at Wilton, Sept. 18, 1780; rem'd to Weld, Me., Jan., 1804, where he d. Jan. 23, 1845. Yeoman. Md. 1803, Rhoda, dau. of Eben and Rhoda Dale, b. at Wilton, ——, d. at Weld, June 27, 1852. Eleven ch:—

774. RHODA DALE, b. Oct. 18, 1804; md. Oct. 20, 1828, Jacob A. Whitney, of Weld, b. ——, d. Oct. 13, 1852. Yeoman. Five ch:—Emily H., b. Aug. 27, 1830; Ebenezer H., b. Feb. 28, 1832; Amasa H.,

b. July 27, 1834; Jacob A., b. Sept. 11, 1838; Lucy B., b. Nov. 8, 1844. 775. EBENEZER<sup>s</sup>. 776. ANNA, b. Apr. 13, 1808; md. Sept. 21, 1826, William Winter, b. at Carthage, Me., Mch. 23, 1802. Yeoman. Four ch:—Betsy, b. Mch. 11, 1827, d. Mch. 1, 1833; Mary Ann, b. Apr. 23, 1830; Melvin L., b. Oct. 21, 1835; Juliett, b. Mch. 3, 1840; md. Luther Hutchinson (1243). 777. ACHSAH, b. Apr. 13, 1808; md. Nov. 12, 1826, Abel Holt, of Weld, b. May 10, 1805, d. Feb. 20, 1853. Ten ch:—Sylvanus, b. July 10, 1827; Amos, b. Oct. 16, 1829; Lydia, b. Sept. 10, 1831; Daniel, b. Mch. 5, 1834; Eliza, b. Mch. 5, 1836; Rhoda Dale, b. Mch. 26, 1843; Nancy, b. Nov. 1, 1846; Hezekiah, b. May 13, 1848; Mandana, b. Oct. 5, 1852, d. Feb. 17, 1853.

778. JOHN<sup>s</sup>. 778. LYDIA DALE, b. May 22, 1812; md. Jan. 8, 1834, Abner C. Holman, of Carthage, b. ——, d. in the fall of 1866. Five ch:—Hannibal, b. July 3, 1836, d. May 14, 1852; Lydia Dale, b. Feb. 4, 1838; Belinda Marcilla, b. Jan. 10, 1841; Daniel Gording, b. Dec. 21, 1844; Sylvester Henry, b. Oct. 14, 1847. 779. REUBEN<sup>s</sup>. 780. PHEBE, b. Dec. 18, 1816, d. July 17, 1867; md. Nov. 26, 1840, Reuben, son of William and Rachel French, b. at Livermore, Me., Jan. 11, 1819. Resides at Boston. Railroad waste cleaner and bleacher. Five ch:—William H., b. at Jay, Me., Aug. 26, 1841; Rachel Ann, b. Feb. 19, 1843; Luther A., b. Sept. 14, 1845; Harriet A., b. at Boston, Dec. 22, 1847; George O. E., b. Mch. 16, 1850.

781. LUTHER<sup>s</sup>. 782. BELINDA, b. Dec. 7, 1821; md. Mch. 10, 1846, Hezekiah S. Taylor. Lives in Mexico, Me. Carpenter. Four ch:—Daniel G., b. at Dixfield, Apr. 10, 1847; Livonia F., b. Feb. 7, 1849; Eugene F., b. Dec. 1, 1851; Leonah C., b. June 9, 1855. 783. ELIZA, b. Sept. 25, 1825, d. Apr. 11, 1831.

(382) JOHN, son of EBENEZER (190), b. at Wilton, July 10, 1784, d. Oct. 28, 1853. Yeoman. Md. Sept. 25, 1813, Esther, dau. of Winslow and Rebecca (Sawtell) Lakin, b. at Francistown, N. H., Jan. 22, 1784, drowned in Souhegan river, Nov. 28, 1850. Five ch:—

785. JOHN SAWTELL, b. at Wilton, July 1, 1814. 786. WINSLOW, b. Jan. 14, 1816. 787. ELVIRA, b. July 14, 1820; md. May 8, 1838, George, son of George and Lydia Whitfield, b. at Wilton, Me., Oct. 17, 1818. Lives in Francestown, N. H. Yeoman. Seven ch:—George Edward, b. June 1, 1840; Alvirah Mariah, b. June 18, 1842; Emer Francis, b. Aug. 17, 1845; James Harrison, b. Oct. 15, 1848; Almira Augusta, b. Apr. 22, 1851; William Wilson, b. Oct. 24, 1853; Charles Warren, b. at Lowell, May 12, 1856. 788. ALMIRA, b. July 14, 1820; md. Apr. 6, 1840, Justice, son of Benjamin and Mary Felch, b. at Weare, N. H., Aug. 1, 1820. Lives in No. Weare, N. H. Mechanic. Two ch:—Hosea B., b. Feb. 23, 1845; Elvira F., b. Jan. 30, 1848.

(384) HEZEKIAH, son of EBENEZER (191), b. at Wilton, N. H., May 14, 1786. Lived in Wilton, Bedford, and Lowell, Mass., where he d. Mch. 18, 1852. Carpenter. Md. Oct. 6, 1807, Rachel, dau. of Ebenezer and Ann Gould, b. at Rindge, N. H., June 7, 1785. Nine ch:—

789. SELINA ANN, b. Mch. 3, 1808, d. Apr. 14, 1808. 790. HEZEKIAH ALVIN<sup>s</sup>. 791. BENJAMIN<sup>s</sup>. 792. BETSY S., b. June 2, 1814; md. May 19, 1836, Samuel, son of Samuel and Sally Rugg, b. at Lancaster, Mass., July 6, 1807. Resides in Lowell. Machinist. Two ch:—Mary Ann, b. Mch. 21, 1837, d. Oct. 23, 1844; Emily Newhall, b. Nov. 14, 1851, d. Oct. 26, 1852.

793. ELMIRA, b. Apr. 10, 1816, d. at Lowell, Oct. 9, 1832. 794. RACHEL ANN, b. July 2, 1818; md. Apr., 1852, John L. Jones, of Pelham, N. H. Yeoman. One ch:—Emma C., b. at Pelham, July 14, 1856. 795. LUCY, b. Sept. 20, 1820; md. May 31, 1853, David B., son of Edward and Eunice (Hazen) Weston, b. at Derry, N. H., May 29, 1815. Resides in Charlestown, Mass. House and Sign painter; no issue. 796. JOHN GOULD<sup>s</sup>. 797. ELIZA SUSANNAH, b. Sept. 27, 1826, d. at Lowell, Dec. 30, 1850.

(385) SYLVESTER, son of EBENEZER (191), b. at Wilton, N. H., June 21, 1789. Lives in Wilton. Yeoman. Md. Dec. 15, 1815, Charlotte Blanchard, b. Nov. 4, 1796. Seven ch:—

798. EMILY, b. Feb. 27, 1816; md. Samuel Brown, b. Feb. 8, 1808. 799. ISAIAH<sup>s</sup>. 800. FERDINAND<sup>s</sup>. 801. EDWARD B<sup>s</sup>. 802. ISAAC B<sup>s</sup>. 803. APPLETON<sup>s</sup>. 804. ALBERT, b. June 17, 1833.

(386) SYLVANUS, son of EBENEZER (191), b. at Wilton, Aug. 12, 1791, d. Apr. 17, 1855. Yeoman. Md. Aug. 4, 1818, Hannah, dau. of Peter and Hannah (Burnham) Hopkins, b. at Milford, Aug. 19, 1790. Four ch:—

805. SYLVANUS<sup>s</sup>. 806. BETSY R., b. Oct. 26, 1826, d. ——, 1843. 807. EMELINE H., b. Apr. 7, 1829; md. Sept. 25, 1850, Henry H., son of Jesse Travers, b. at Hillsboro, N. H., July 12, 1828. Lives in Nashua. Mechanic. One ch:—Henry Frank, b. Mch. 6, 1854. 808. JANE L., b. Oct. 12, 1829; md. Apr. 5, 1855, Isaac P., son of Isaac and Chloe Abbot, b. at Jackson, Me., Mch. 1, 1826. Lives in Milford. Mechanic.

(388) JAMES, son of EBENEZER (191), b. at Wilton, June 12, 1797. Lives in Wilton. Yeoman. Md. Jan. 26, 1836, Lucinda, dau. of Hollis and Polly (Wright) Read, b. at Hollis N. H., Nov. 8, 1800. One ch:—

809. JAMES HARRISON, b. Aug. 14, 1840.

(389) STEARNS, son of EBENEZER (191), b. at Wilton, N. H., June 13, 1800; rem'd to Francistown, N. H., Jan., 1827, where he d. Dec. 26, 1860. Yeoman. Md. Nov. 11, 1824, Nancy H., dau. of Caleb and Nancy H. Houston, b. at Lyndeboro, Nov. 3, 1804. Eight ch:—

810. PHEBE, b. at Wilton, Nov. 11, 1825; md. Nov. 9, 1842, Willard N. Harraden, b. at New Boston, N. H., Nov. 26, 1820; rem'd to Manchester, thence to Boston, Mass., where he now resides. Four ch:— George N., b. Aug. 10, 1843, d. Sept. 8, 1844; Charles N., b. Oct. 27, 1844. Taken prisoner June 22, 1863, at the raid on the Weldon R. R., and conveyed to the Andersonville prison, where he d. the Nov. following. George W., b. Mch. 13, 1849; Eugene C., b. Aug. 25, 1850, d. Apr. 2, 1857. 811. MINOT STEARNS, b. at Francistown, Aug. 26, 1827, d. at Concord, May 11, 1860.

812. NANCY HOLMES, b. Mch. 10, 1830; md. Rev. Henry S., son of Newman S. and Abigail (Stark) White, b. at Hoosic, N. Y., Apr. 7, 1828. Lived in N. Bedford, Mass., and rem'd thence to Ann Arbor, Mich., where he is now pastor of a newly dedicated church in that place. Three ch:— Abby Frances, b. June 4, 1853, d. June 30, 1853; Frank Newman, b. Aug. 15, 1854; Charles Henry, b. Aug. 12, 1856.

813. MARY ANGELINE, b. Oct. 13, 1832; md. May 27, 1853, Charles C. Mills, b. at Boston, Mch. 18, 1827. Resides in Manchester. Two ch:— Abby Davis, b. Nov. 12, 1855; Flora Estella, b. July 31, 1857. 814. LAURINDA, b. Mch. 15, 1836. 815. EMILY, b. Nov. 20, 1838. 816. RODNEY HOUSTON, b. Dec. 3, 1841, drowned at Manchester, Aug. 14, 1859. 817. GEORGE LEWIS, b. Oct. 18, 1844, d. Mch. 13, 1861.

(391) JACOB, son of BARTHOLOMEW (192), b. at Milford, N. H., Feb. 5, 1785, d. Mch. 23, 1859. Yeoman. Md. 1st, Elizabeth Burnham, b. Sept. 5, 1788, d. Jan. 18, 1839. Md. 2d, June 2, 1839, Esther, dau. of Phineas and Susan Whitney, b. Sept. 29, 1788, d. Feb. 6, 1867. Five ch. by Elizabeth:—

818. BETSY, b. Mch. 21, 1808; md. Nov. 20, 1823, Dr. William Shaw, b. Jan. 4, 1803. Lives in Milford. Four ch:— Christopher Columbus, b. Mch. 20, 1824; Luthera Adaline, b. Oct. 17, 1837, d. Oct. 4, 1854; Mary Jane E., b. Nov. 13, 1841, d. Sept. 29, 1843; Ella F., b. July 12, 1846. 819. JANE, b. Mch. 21, 1814, d. Jan. 23, 1841; md. Oct., 1833, Milton V. Wilkins; rem'd to California, where he d. —. Two ch:— A child, d. nameless; Milton V., d. young. 820. HARRIET, b. Nov. 13, 1817; md. Nov. 23, 1847, Luther S. Bullard, b. Nov. 18, 1819. Lives in Milford. Yeoman. One ch:— Frances Jane A., b. Aug. 29, 1848. 821. MARIA A., b. Nov. 13, 1826, d. Aug. 30, 1854; md. Apr., 1846, Timothy C. Center. Lives in Wilton. Inn-holder. Two ch:— Ella M., b. Sept. 28, 1848; Charles T.

(393) ALFRED, son of BARTHOLOMEW (192), b. at Milford, Aug. 27, 1788. Resides in Milford Village. Yeoman. Md. May 8, 1810, Lydia, dau. of Jonathan and Rachel Foster, b. Nov. 11, 1789. Ten ch:—

822. PAULINA, b. Mch. 6, 1811, d. at Lawrence, Mass., Oct., 1865; md. Mch. 4, 1834, William T. Little, b. ——, d. at Wethersfield, Ill., aged 36 years. Four ch:—Lydia D., b. Jan. 17, 1835; Nancy T., b. Apr. 26, 1837; Adeline P., b. Aug. 27, 1842; Ruth Maria F., b. Jan. 16, 1844. 823. RODNEY K<sup>s</sup>. 824. JONATHAN D<sup>s</sup>. 825. ROXANNA, b. Nov. 21, 1815, d. Mch. 31, 1854; md. Oct. 8, 1839, John G. Raymond. Lives in Milford. Blacksmith. Two ch:—Rebecca J., b. Aug. 27, 1840, d. Aug. 12, 1854; Abby J., b. Aug. 31, 1848. 826. FRANCIS P<sup>s</sup>.

827. CHARLOTTE E., b. July 30, 1819; md. Aug. 29, 1837, Thomas M., son of Mansfield and Rachel King, b. at Amherst, Sept. 28, 1812. Lives in So. Merrimack, N. H. Blacksmith. Six ch:—Helen, b. May 23, 1840; Charlotte, b. Feb. 13, 1843, d. Jan. 12, 1845; Newton M., b. Sept. 2, 1845; Mary Ann, b. Sept. 23, 1852; Frank P., b. Feb. 1, 1855; Emma R., b. Jan. 13, 1857, d. Dec. 31, 1863. 828. RACHEL F., b. Dec. 21, 1821, d. Sept. 1, 1854; md. Aug. 13, 1844, Sumner Constantine. Lives in Clinton, Mass. Blacksmith. Two ch:—William Sumner, b. Sept. 9, 1848, d. Oct., 1853; Clara Ione, b. Apr. 28, 1851. 829. ALFRED A., b. May 26, 1825, d. Nov. 24, 1834. 830. NATHAN C<sup>s</sup>. 831. RHODA F., b. Dec. 4, 1832; md. Oct. 27, 1851, William R. Peirce, b. ——, 1831, d. Sept. 19, 1854. One ch:—Cora Adeline, b. Sept. 21, 1852.

(397) AUGUSTUS, son of BARTHOLOMEW (192), b. at Milford, Aug. 5, 1805, d. Mch., 1866. Md. June, 1836, Adelaide Smith, who d. Jan. 10, 1856. Eight ch:—

832. ALBERT S., b. Nov. 21, 1836. 833. WILLIAM A., b. Mch. 31, 1839, d. Mch. 31, 1843. 834. PHEBE JANE, b. May 26, 1841. 835. MARY ADELAIDE, b. June 15, 1843. 836. SARAH ANTOINETTE, b. Nov. 1, 1846. 837. ANN A., b. June 14, 1849, d. Sept. 11, 1851. 838. WILLIE O., b. June 5, 1851, d. May 2, 1856. 839. LIZZIE A., b. Oct. 20, 1854, d. Sept. 21, 1856.

(404) NATHANIEL, son of NATHANIEL (200), b. at Braintree, Vt., Apr. 22, 1787, where he now lives. Yeoman. Md. 30, 1808, Nancy, dau. of Jesse and Hannah Stearns Kenney, b. at Barnard, Vt., Mch. 12, 1789, d. Aug. 24, 1864. Seven ch:—

840. ELIZA ANN, b. Dec. 14, 1810; md. Nov. 26, 1835, Daniel, son of Robert and Hannah (Webster) Cram, b. at Roxbury, Vt., Mch. 26, 1809. Lived in Braintree, Vt., and Burns, La Crosse Co., Wis.; rem'd thence, Nov. 8, 1866, to Salisbury, Mo., where he now resides. Yeo-

man. Five ch:—Eliza Jane, b. Oct. 30, 1836; Ellen Maria, b. Apr. 18, 1838; Azro D., b. Oct. 4, 1841, d. June 21, 1863; Vasco Haws, b. Aug. 13, 1844; Lucius Lawson, b. Aug. 8, 1850.

841. A SON, b. Jan. 9, 1810, d. same day. 842. ALDEN, b. June 28, 1813, d. Mch. 24, 1814. 843. SYLVANDER<sup>s</sup>. 844. JOHN<sup>s</sup>. 845. AZRO, b. Jan. 12, 1823, d. Jan. 31, 1823. 846. HARRIET NEWELL, b. Oct. 25, 1824; md. Apr. 13, 1847, Lucius, son of Belcher and Nancy (Lawson) Salisbury, b. at W. Randolph, Vt., June 11, 1824; rem'd to Keytesville, Mo., thence to Salisbury, Mo. For thirteen years a merchant; since then engaged in farming. Five ch:—Mary E., b. Jan. 17, 1849, d. May 13, 1852; Alice C., b. Sept. 3, 1851; Lucius W., b. July 3, 1857, d. Mch. 2, 1866; Arthur V., b. Mch. 28, 1861; Hattie H., b. Mch. 14, 1864.

(408) RUFUS, son of JOHN (201), b. at Sutton, May 9, 1793; rem'd with his father to Braintree, Vt., in the fall of 1793, where he has since lived. Yeoman. Md. July 2, 1818, Abigail, 4th dau. of Henry and Elephal Brackett, b. at Braintree, Mch. 24, 1797. Seven ch:—

847. JOHN B<sup>s</sup>. 848. CHARLES<sup>s</sup>. 849. RUFUS<sup>s</sup>.

850. MINORA A., b. Sept. 16, 1826, d. Apr. 10, 1848; md. Nov. 30, 1847, Seth Mann, now living at Freeport, Ill.; no issue. 851. ELEPHAL, b. Jan., 1831, d. Sept., 1832. 852. GEORGE<sup>s</sup>. 853. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 26, 1835.

(410) JAMES, son of JOHN (201), b. at Braintree, Vt., Feb. 27, 1797, d. Mch. 3, 1861. Lived in W. Randolph. Yeoman. Md. 1st, Nov. 16, 1820, Sophia, dau. of Henry and Dinah F. Brown, b. at Randolph, Vt., Nov. 12, 1801, d. at Braintree, Mch. 3, 1861; md. 2d, Mch., 1862, Mrs. Julia B. Cady. Eight ch:—

854. WILLIAM<sup>s</sup>. 855. JAMES<sup>s</sup>. 856. HENRY<sup>s</sup>. 857. JOHN<sup>s</sup>.

858. SOPHIA, b. Mch. 26, 1832; md. Jan. 9, 1854, Harvey Spaulding. Resides in Lawrence, Kansas. 859. RUTH E., b. Oct. 12, 1834; md. 1865, Henry Leis. Resides in Lawrence, Kansas. 860. LYMAN<sup>s</sup>. 861. EDWIN, b. Nov. 2, 1840, d. at Lawrence, Kansas, Oct. 26, 1864.

(420) JAMES H., son of BARTHOLOMEW (203), b. at Dixfield, Me., Aug. 2, 1805; rem'd to Fayette, Me., Mch., 1835, where he is at present engaged in agricultural pursuits. Md. Feb. 1, 1831, Martha, dau. of Joseph and Hannah (Walton) Davis, b. at Fayette, Aug. 7, 1806. Five ch:—

862. JOSEPH D., b. Dec. 3, 1832, d. Mch. 3, 1833. 863. CYNTHIA C., b. May 3, 1834. 864. HELEN A., b. July 30, 1836. 865. HENRY J., b. Aug. 19, 1840. 866. ALBERT C., b. Dec. 12, 1846.

(421) SYLVESTER M., son of BARTHOLOMEW (203), b. at Dixfield, Me., Feb. 17, 1812; rem'd to Jay Bridge, Me., Apr. 17, 1848, where he now resides. Mill owner. Md. July 23, 1840, Lydia, dau. of Israel and Betsy (Paine) Bean, b. at Jay, Me., Sept. 2, 1814, d. Mch. 20, 1852. Two ch:—

867. CHARLES A., b. June 24, 1846. 868. FRANK W., b. June 23, 1851, d. Apr. 23, 1852.

(424) LEWIS<sup>s</sup>, son of TIMOTHY (205), b. at Sutton, Mass., Oct. 3, 1797; rem'd with his father to Albany, Me., thence to Norway, Me., and afterwards to Milan, N. H., in 1835, where he now resides. Yeoman. Md. 1st, Jan. 12, 1820, Abigail, dau. of Enoch and Martha (Wood) Merrille, b. at Andover, Mass., Nov. 1, 1789, d. Nov. 6, 1851. Md. 2d, Feb. 21, 1852, Caroline, dau. of Ichabod and Rachel (Cole) Packard, b. at Hebron, Me., Jan. 12, 1809. Four ch. by Abigail.

869. ALMON<sup>s</sup>. 870. ANGELINE, b. at Norway, May 19, 1825; md. Jan., 1852, Stephen, son of Edmund and Susan Merritt, b. at Norway, Jan., 1825. Yeoman. Two ch:—Georgianna, b. Nov., 1853; Isabel, b. May, 1855. 871. FREELAND<sup>s</sup>. 872. ARVILLA, b. Nov. 24, 1833; md. Ransom F., son of Ransom and Julia (Swan) Twichel, b. at Milan, N. H., Jan., 1832. Lives in Milan. Yeoman. One ch:—Ervin, b. May 26, 1858.

(425) GALEN, son of TIMOTHY (205), b. at Sutton, Mass., Jan. 8, 1798; rem'd with his father to Albany, Me., thence to Milan, N. H., where he is engaged in farming and lumbering. Md. June 10, 1821, Olive, dau. of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Merrill) Flint, b. at Norway, Me., Jan. 26, 1799. Four ch:—

873. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 31, 1821, d. Oct. 15, 1839. 874. SULLIVAN<sup>s</sup>. 875. GALEN, b. Dec. 31, 1829, d. Jan. 29, 1831. 876. TIMOTHY, b. Nov. 21, 1831.

(427) MARMADUKE RAWSON<sup>s</sup>, son of TIMOTHY (205), b. at Sutton, Feb. 12, 1802; rem'd with his father to Albany, Me., where he now resides, engaged in farming. Md., Feb. 27, Sophia, dau. of Asa and Lydia Cummings, b. at Albany, Me., Dec. 19, 1802. Five ch:—

877. LYMAN<sup>s</sup>. 878. CHARLES<sup>s</sup>. 879. DANIEL, b. Apr. 19, 1834. 880. MIRANDA, b. Sept. 24, 1837; md. Oct. 30, 1861, Peter, son of James and Fanny Wardwell, b. at Albany, May 16, 1829. Lives in Albany. Yeoman; no issue. 881. ROENA, b. Sept. 9, 1845.

(430) HAVEN<sup>s</sup>, son of TIMOTHY (205), b. at Sutton, Nov. 1, 1808. Resides in Albany, Me. Yeoman. Md. Dec. 23, 1834, Laurinda, dau,

of David and Milly Kimball, b. at Waterford, Me., Apr. 27, 1806.  
Four ch:—

882. HORACE<sup>s</sup>. 883. INFANT, b. ——, d. 1840. 884. FREDERICK,  
b. Dec. 31, 1842. 885. AUSTIN, b. Nov. 29, 1846.

(431) TIMOTHY HARDING<sup>s</sup>, son of TIMOTHY (205), b. at Sangererville, Me., Mch. 5, 1810. From 1822 till 1846, a mill builder. Afterwards erected a mill on the Androscoggin river, and followed lumbering till 1855, when he disposed of his property, and rem'd Mch., 1856, to Gorham, Me., where he still resides. Md. Dec. 22, 1856, Eliza Amelia, dau. of James and Betsy Hazelton, b. at Orford, Me., June 6, 1824; No issue.

(434) EDWIN F.<sup>s</sup>, son of Timothy (205), b. Nov. 16, 1815; rem'd in 1840, to Milan, N. H., thence to Auburn, Me., where he now lives. Yeoman. Md. July 23, 1843, Eliza Ann, dau. of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Merrill) Flint, b. at Norway, Apr. 6, 1821. Seven ch:—

886. LIBERTY HAVEN, b. at Milan, Mch. 1, 1844. 887. HARLON, b. Nov. 21, 1845. 888. FREEDOM, b. Aug. 6, 1847. 889. LUILLA, b. June 18, 1849, d. Dec. 17, 1854. 890. MELVIN, b. Aug. 27, 1851. 891. ARABELLA LIBBY, b. June 26, 1853. 892. HENRIETTA, b. Mch. 26, 1855.

(437) EBENEZER SUMNER, son of TIMOTHY (205), b. at Albany, Me., Dec. 1, 1822. Lives in Albany. Yeoman. Md. June 15, 1845, Betsy Flint, dau. of William and Eleanor Pingree, b. at Norway, Me., Oct. 4, 1824. Four ch:—

893. MARY URSULA, b. Sept. 30, 1846; md. Nov. 28, 1866, John E. Saunders. Lives in Mechanic Falls, Me. One ch:—Mary Annette, b. Dec. 7, 1867. 894. ORINDA, b. May 28, 1853. 895. LUILLA ANGELINE, b. June 22, 1857. 896. AMBROSE BURNSIDE, b. June 2, 1862.

(442) CHARLES DEXTER, son of SIMON (207), b. at Sutton, Mass., Oct. 18, 1814; rem'd to Northbridge, thence to Dudley, Mass., where he d. June 9, 1849. Yeoman. Md. Apr. 24, 1844, Elizabeth W. Pope, b. at Dudley, May 26, 1818. Two ch:—

897. CHARLES POPE, b. at Northbridge, Aug. 4, 1845, d. Jan. 3, 1847.  
898. MARY ELIZABETH, b. at Dudley, May 23, 1847.

(443) HORACE, Rev., son of SIMON (207), b. at Sutton, Aug. 10, 1816. Grad. Amherst, 1839; studied theology at Andover, and after completing his studies, settled in the ministry at Burlington, Iowa, where he d. Mch. 7, 1846. Md. Sept., 1844, Susan Bacheller; no issue.

(446) EDWARD HAVEN, son of SIMON (207), b. at Sutton, Aug.

22, 1821. Lives in Sutton. Md. Dec. 12, 1844, Mary Ann Waters, b. at Millbury, Mass., Dec. 12, 1820. Four ch:—

899. WILLIAM HORN, b. Feb. 28, 1846. 900. MARY ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 30, 1848. 901. CHARLES EDWIN, b. Feb. 3, 1851. 902. MARTHA ANNE, b. Mch. 30, 1854.

(450) DANIEL PARISH, son of AARON (212), b. at Randolph, Vt., Aug. 1, 1797; rem'd to Darien, N. Y., thence to Wheatland, Ill., where he now lives. Yeoman. Md. Jan. 9, 1820, Urania, dau. of Richard and Mary Pray, b. at Richfield, N. Y., Apr. 24, 1800. Nine ch:—

903. MARY SUSANNA, b. at Darien, N. Y., Mch. 15, 1821; md. William Brown. Lives in Lawrence, Ill, Yeoman. Two ch:—Anna and George.

904. HANNAH URANIA, b. July 19, 1822, d. Aug. 10, 1822. 905. LOT PERRY<sup>s</sup>. 906. LOVINA, b. Jan. 29, 1828, d. at Waupaca, Wis., Nov. 4, 1854; md. William Thompson, who lives at present in Waupaca. Merchant. Three ch:—Urania, Hettie and Perry.

907. ANDELUCIA, b. Mch. 1, 1829, d. at Wheatland, Ill., Feb. 2, 1846. 908. AMANDA, b. Jan. 11, 1832, d. Sept. 19, 1838. 909. HANNAH MINERVA, b. July 11, 1834, d. Feb. 7, 1842. 910. JOHN, b. July 25, 1839, d. at Harvard, Ill., Dec. 10, 1857. 911. AMANDA MINERVA, b. at Wheatland, July 3, 1842, d. Dec. 12, 1844.

(451) CHESTER FLINT, son of AARON (212), b. at Randolph, Vt., July 19, 1799; rem'd to Genesee Co., N. Y., thence to Johnstown, Wis., and thence, Apr. 2, 1855, to Waupaca, Wis., where he d. Jan. 20, 1867. Yeoman. Md. Feb. 29, 1824, Susannah, dau. of Richard and Mary Pray, b. at Richfield, N. Y., Apr. 24, 1800. Three ch:—

912. DELOSS<sup>s</sup>. 913. GEORGE<sup>s</sup>. 914. DENISON PALMER, b. at Darien, N. Y., Feb. 15, 1837.

(453) RODOLPHUS ALBINUS, son of AARON (212), b. at Williamston, Vt., Jan. 6, 1806; rem'd to Big Foot, Ill., where he d. Aug. 20, 1860. Yeoman. Md. 1st, at Orangeville, N. Y., Jan. 22, 1833, Julia, dau. of John and Rachel Middick, b. ——, d. at Alden, N. Y., May 17, 1838. Md. 2d, wid. Lydia Finch, of Alden, dau. of George and Susannah Hunt. Two ch. by Lydia:—

915. ORRIN FINCH. 916. GEORGE ALBINUS.

(454) AARON PARISH, son of AARON (212), b. at Williamstown, Vt., Feb. 11, 1812. Resides in Darien, N. Y., whither he rem'd with his father, Feb. 11, 1815. Yeoman. Md. 1st, Mch. 1, 1842, Maria Louisa, dau. of Jabis and Asenath Backus, b. at Hebron, Conn., Nov. 7, 1818, d. at Darien, Feb. 7, 1852. Md. 2d, Jan. 2, 1853, at Alden,

wid. Ruth Miles, dau. of Jonathan and Bridget Beardsell, from Hinchliffe, Eng., b. at Marsdin., Eng., Jan. 3, 1820. Three ch. by Maria L:—

917. AMANDA MARIA, b. June 18, 1843. 918. HENRY PARISH, b. Aug. 7, 1846. 919. CHARLES BACKUS, b. July 9, 1849.

Three ch. by Ruth:—

920. GEORGE ALFARD, b. Oct. 28, 1853. 921. ELLA BEARDSELL, b. July 9, 1857. 922. GRACE, b. June 14, 1858.

(469) FARWELL J., son of BENJAMIN (217), b. at Waterford, Vt., Oct. 23, 1801; rem'd to W. Concord, Vt., where he now resides, Mch. 17, 1854. Yeoman. Md. Apr. 3, 1823, Mary, dau. of Edward and Esther L. (Rice) Nichols, of Brookfield, Vt., b. Dec. 19, 1802, d. Feb. 17, 1868. Four ch:—

923. MILO<sup>s</sup>. 924. JANE JOSEPHINE, b. at Waterford, Oct. 4, 1828; md. Dec. 3, 1851, Edwin R., son of Henry and Charity Turner, b. July 22, 1826. Lives in Concord, Vt. Yeoman. One ch:—Frank H., b. Oct. 9, 1859.

925. MARY ANN, b. Dec. 29, 1831, d. Apr. 9, 1853. 926. IDA M., b. Nov. 22, 1848.

(470) BENJAMIN, son of BENJAMIN (217), b. at Waterford, Vt., Oct. 10, 1803, d. Mch. 18, 1865. Lived in Waterford. Yeoman. Md. May 15, 1834, Sophronia, dau. of Abiel and Rebecca (Chase) Richardson, b. at Waterford. Apr. 18, 1807. Six ch:—

927. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. Mch. 12, 1835. 928. JOSEPH W<sup>s</sup>. 929. ANNETTE R., b. Feb. 5, 1842. 930. ABIAL E., b. Apr. 19, 1845, d. Sept. 2, 1846. 931. HERBERT B. M., b. June 22, 1848, d. Aug. 12, 1867. 932. ABIAL J., b. May 19, 1852.

(473) ORVILLE K., son of JOSHUA (221), b. at Royalston, Mass., Mch. 11, 1823. Resides in Westboro, Mass., where, Feb. 12, 1849, he became connected with the State Reform School, as an assistant teacher. He received the most of his education at Leicester Academy, and afterwards entered life as a teacher of youth. In Mch., 1850, he was chosen assistant superintendent of the Reform School, and Aug. 5, 1867, was promoted to superintendent, which office he now holds, at a salary of \$1,400. Md. June 26, 1861, Abbie A., dau. of Otis and Adeline Brigham, b. at Westboro, Mch. 21, 1833; no issue.

(474) OTIS K. A., son of JOSHUA (221), b. at Royalston, Mass., Feb. 14, 1828. Lived in Royalston, Newport, R. I., and rem'd thence, in 1858, to Chicago, Ill., where he now lives in the practice of law; also U. S. Commissioner, under the title of Hutchinson and Luff.

Md. Aug. 27, 1861, Katherine B., dau. of Hon. George and Elizabeth M. Engs, b. at Newport, R. I., Apr. 17, 1838. Four ch:—

933. JOHN MEIN, b. at Newport, Oct. 7, 1862, d. Aug. 27, 1863. 934. MARY ENGS, b. at Chicago, Oct. 10, 1863. 935. GEORGE ORVILLE, b. Jan. 7, 1865, d. Aug. 20, 1866. 936. KATHERINE E., b. Apr. 9, 1867, d. Apr. 21, 1867.

(481) JONATHAN A., son of DAVID (224), b. at Concord, Vt., Jan. 17, 1807; rem'd to Canaan, Vt., Jan. 19, 1854, where he now lives. Yeoman. Md. 1st, Dec. 9, 1835, Sarah D., dau. of John and Sally Williams, b. at Concord, Vt., Oct. 21, 1810, d. at Canaan, Dec. 30, 1856. Md. 2d, June 6, 1858, Melissa, dau. of Ezekiel and Gartrew Flanders, b. at Warner, N. H., Nov. 30, 1825. Four ch. by Sarah D:—

937. ALDEN, b. Aug. 28, 1838. 938. AROZINA, b. Feb. 8, 1841, d. 1861. 939. JOHN W., b. July 3, 1845, d. 1863. 940. CHARLES, b. Sept. 2, 1851.

Three ch. by Melissa:—

941. DAVID A., b. 1860. 942. ALBERT B., b. 1862. 943. SARAH A., b. 1864.

(482) TITUS, son of DAVID (224), b. at Concord, Vt., Feb. 11, 1809. Has lived in Concord, Vt., Littleton, N. H., and Waterford, Vt.; rem'd to St. Johnsbury, Mch. 20, 1854, where he now lives. Blacksmith. Md. Dec. 26, 1838, Susan, dau. of Sylvanus and Elizabeth Hemingway, b. at Waterford, Vt., Oct. 5, 1810. Two ch:—

944. SUSAN AMANDA, b. May 12, 1841. 945. JOHN, b. Dec. 20, 1845.

(486) HORATIO S., son of DAVID (224), b. at Concord, Vt., Dec. 17, 1820. Lives in St. Johnsbury, where he rem'd, Apr. 1, 1850. Blacksmith. Md. May 28, 1843, Sally, dau. of Sylvanus and Elizabeth Hemingway, b. at Waterford, Vt., Aug. 28, 1816. One ch:—

946. AN INFANT, b. and d. Feb. 29, 1848.

(487) GEORGE R., son of DAVID (224), b. at Concord, Vt., Aug. 19, 1823. Lives in St. Johnsbury, Vt. Yeoman. Md. Oct. 4, 1846, Hannah, dau. of Levi R. and Hannah Farr, b. at Waterford, Vt., Dec. 3, 1825. One ch:—

947. HANNAH ROSALTHA, b. July 20, 1847, d. Apr. 26, 1858.

(490) HIRAM, son of SAMUEL (225), b. at Concord, Vt., Jan. 29, 1802; rem'd Mch., 1814, to Charleston, Vt., where he now resides. Yeoman. Md. 1st, Oct. 7, 1830, Melinda, dau. of Benjamin Smith md. 2d, Mch., 1858, Clarinda Smith. Seven ch. by Melindia:—

948. EDWIN H., b. Nov. 3, 1831. 949. HARRISON E., b. Aug. 19,

1833, d. Nov. 10, 1845. 950. ALONZO E., b. June 8, 1835. 951. IRENA M., b. May 10, 1837. 952. AURILLIA, b. July 23, 1839. 953. MARY M., b. July 15, 1846. 954. SILAS L., b. July 1, 1848.

(498) STEPHEN, son of AMOS (227), b. at Concord, Vt., Oct. 3, 1818; rem'd to St. Johnsbury, Mch. 13, 1867, where he at present resides. Yeoman. Md. 1st, Aug. 12, 1849, Mary Jane, dau. of Joel and Lucy Lewis, b. at Littleton, N. H., May 23, 1824, d. Oct. 3, 1855. Md. 2d, July 4, 1858, Adeline, dau. of John and Ruth McDonald, b. Mch. 20, 1834. Two ch. by Mary Jane:—

955. EDGAR STEPHEN, b. Dec. 22, 1850, d. Dec. 29, 1866. 956. SOLOMON ELISON, b. Dec. 22, 1850.

(502) HIRAM N., son of AMOS (227), b. at Concord, Vt., Aug. 30, 1829, where he now lives. Yeoman. Md. May 20, 1857, Ellen C., dau. of Dennis and Caroline May, b. at Waterford, Vt., Dec. 11, 1835. Three ch:—

957. AARON FREEMAN, b. Mch. 1, 1862. 958. HANNAH CAROLINE, b. Nov. 23, 1863. 959. MARY MAY, b. Apr. 24, 1867.

(503) STEPHEN, son of RICHARD (233), b. at Chebeague Isl., Me., July 23, 1794, d. June 9, 1837. Master mariner. Last part of his life was pilot of Steamer Bangor. Md. Nov. 27, 1817, Susan, dau. of Alexander and Patience Ross, b. at Gorham, Me., Oct. 29, 1792. Seven ch:—

960. LUCINDA, b. Sept. 10, 1818; md. Oct. 16, 1838, Joseph B., son of Samuel and Jane Clark, b. at Lyman, Me., Jan. 11, 1813. Resides at Cape Elizabeth Depot, Me. Keeper of a Livery Stable. Farmer and Harness maker. Six ch:—Edward Rackleff, b. at Gray, Me., July 10, 1839; Susan Jane, b. Oct. 28, 1842, d. Feb. 30, 1843; Samuel, b. at Portland, Mch. 16, 1845; Stephen H., b. Aug. 30, 1847, d. Sept. 17, 1847; Joseph B., b. Jan. 24, 1850, d. Dec. 29, 1857; Stephen H., b. July 22, 1855.

961. WILLIAM, b. Apr. 15, 1820, d. Apr. —, 1820. 962. SUSAN, b. June 15, 1822, d. Nov. 3, 1844. 963. JULIA ANN, b. Apr. 10, 1826; md. July 11, 1847, Alvin, son of Greenfield and Sarah Hall, b. at Cumberland, Me., Jan. 16, 1822. Ship-master. Lives in W. Weymouth, Me.; no issue. 964. FREDERICK, b. —, d. in infancy. 965. CHARLES, b. Nov. 15, 1830, d. May 28, 1831. 966. FREDERICK AUGUSTUS<sup>s</sup>.

(504) SAMUEL, son of RICHARD (233), b. at Chebeague Isl., June 1, 1796; rem'd to Portland, Mch., 1848. Mariner. Md. Sept., 1817, Jane, dau. of John and Anna Hamilton, b. at Chebeague, Mch. 23, 1797. Ten ch:—

967. ISAAC<sup>s</sup>. 968. WILLIAM<sup>s</sup>. 969. HENRY<sup>s</sup>, 970. JAMES<sup>s</sup>.  
 971. SAMUEL, b. Oct. 17, 1827, d. at Sea, Feb., 1845. 972. ADALINE, b.  
 Nov. 5, 1829. 973. ANDREW<sup>s</sup>. 974. STEPHEN, b. Sept. 27, 1834.  
 975. Two ch. d. in infancy.

(509) JOSEPH, Rev., son of Rev. DANIEL (237), b. at Hebron,  
 Me., Feb. 25, 1801. Lived in Hartford, Canton, Livermore, and Au-  
 burn, Me.; rem'd to Brunswick, Me., Nov., 1848, where he now lives.  
 Baptist clergyman. Md. May 10, 1821, Polly, dau. of Richard and  
 Betsy Dearborn, b. at Hartford, Me., Apr. 10, 1804. Ten ch:—

976. JOHN BUZZELL<sup>s</sup>. 977. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN<sup>s</sup>. 978.  
 MARY WILSON, b. at Hartford, Me., Feb. 5, 1825; md. May 27, 1853,  
 Thomas, son of Hector and Mary G. Foster, b. at Abington, Mass.,  
 June 9, 1833. Lives in Abington. Shoe manufacturer. One ch:—  
 Mary Jane, b. Dec. 26, 1853.

979. DANIEL<sup>s</sup>. 980. WILLIAM PENN<sup>s</sup>. 981. THURZA JANE, b.  
 at Hartford, Me., Dec. 28, 1833; md. Jan. 16, 1854, William, son of  
 Gideon and Elizabeth Owen, b. at Brunswick, Me., Mch. 22, 1832, d.  
 June 3, 1854. Lived in Abington, Mass. Ship joiner; no issue.

982. ALBION DEARBORN, b. Apr. 12, 1836. 983. EDWIN DARIUS, b.  
 Sept. 21, 1840. 984. ALZERNON ROSCOE, b. Feb. 21, 1843, d. Aug. 28,  
 1857. 985. CALVIN BRIGGS, b. Aug. 27, 1845.

(511) RICHARD, son of Rev. DANIEL (237), b. at Buckfield, Me.,  
 June 8, 1806. Resides in So. Hartford, Me. Yeoman. Md. 1st,  
 Mary, dau. of Edward and Sarah Blake, b. Oct. 31, 1809, d. at Hart-  
 ford, Me., Feb. 8, 1855. Md. 2d, Jan. 23, 1856, Emma Cole, of N. Yar-  
 mouth, Me. Four ch. by Mary:—

986. SARAH H., b. Aug. 18, 1834, d. June 7, 1837. 987. MARY ELLEN,  
 b. Aug. 1, 1838; md. June 3, 1856, George F., son of William and  
 Joanna Stearns, b. at Paris, Me., Sept. 20, 1826. Resides in So. Paris.  
 Railroad contractor. One ch:—Mary Blake, b. at Paris, Feb. 11,  
 1857. 988. EDWARD BLAKE, b. at So. Hartford, Apr. 30, 1841. 989.  
 FRANCES A., b. June 26, 1845.

(512) JESSE D., son of Rev. DANIEL (237), b. at Hartford, Me.,  
 Dec. 29, 1807. Lived in Hartford, Me., Dorchester, Quincy, and rem'd  
 thence, Apr. 1, 1841, to No. Scituate, Mass., where he now resides.  
 Yeoman. Md. 1st, Mch. 20, 1834, Patience, dau. of Capt. Levi and  
 Patience Vinal, b. Feb. 21, 1812, d. July 22, 1841. Md. 2d, July 30,  
 1842, Sarah L. Vinal, dau. of the foregoing, b. Apr. 28, 1823, d. Dec. 27,  
 1856. Two ch. by Patience:—

990. MARY FRANCES, b. Mch. 17, 1837; md. Ephraim N. Gardner, of  
 Scituate Harbor. 991. ALBERT, b. Apr. 10, 1840.

Five ch. by Sarah L:

992. HARRIET LOUISA, b. May 9, 1843. 993. NELSON VINAL, b. Apr. 24, 1845. 994. JULIA AMANDA, b. Apr. 12, 1847. 995. JOSEPH DREW, b. Apr. 24, 1853. 996. SARAH L., b. Dec. 17, 1856.

(515) RODNEY, son of Rev. DANIEL (237), b. at Turner, Me., Jan. 7, 1813. Lives in Buckfield, Me. Yeoman. Md. Jan. 3, 1841, Olive B., dau. of Luther and Mary (Mason) Whitney, b. at Hartford, Me., May 16, 1822. Seven ch:—

997. NANCY A., b. Oct. 8, 1846. 998. CLIFFORD, b. Aug. 21, 1850. 999. CARROL B., b. Nov. 6, 1852. 1000. HERBERT L., b. Aug. 20, 1857. 1001. MARY A., b. Dec. 15, 1859. 1002. WILLIAM H., b. Dec. 18, 1862. 1003. BURTON A., b. July 8, 1867.

(518) JOSEPH, son of Rev. JOSEPH (239), b. at Hebron, Me., Apr. 19, 1807. Resides in Hebron. Farmer, School Teacher, and Insurance Agent. Md. 1st, Sept. 16, 1833, Lucy, dau. of William and Hannah Loring, b. at Turner, Me., Sept. 8, 1812, d. July 2, 1836. Md. 2d, Mrs. Celia A. Davis, and dau. of Hezekiah and Hannah Lovejoy, b. at Peru, Me., Aug. 1, 1812, d. at Hebron Me., May 26, 1845. Md. 3d, Laura, wid. of Lucius Cary, and dau. of Abel and Patty Kinsley, b. at Auburn, Me., Feb. 2, 1809. One ch. by Lucy:—

1004. LUCY ANN, b. Aug. 8, 1835; md. George Vernile, of California.

Two ch. by Celia:—

1005. MARY D., b. Apr. 10, 1840. 1006. ELLEN, b. July 4, 1842.

(526) BUZZELL, son of SAMUEL (240), b. at Gorham, Me., Aug. 15, 1809. Lives in Mechanic Falls, Me. Yeoman. Md. Harriet, dau. of George A. Bradman, b. at Minot, Me., Oct. 29, 1816. Six ch:—

1007. HARRIET ELLEN, b. Nov. 23, 1836. 1008. GEORGE WILLIAM, b. Apr. 4, 1839, d. Apr. 4, 1855. 1009. EBENEZER F., b. July 24, 1840. 1010. SOPHRONIA S., b. Jan. 18, 1844. 1011. FRANKLIN M., b. Sept. 4, 1846. 1012. WESLEY E., b. Nov. 25, 1851.

(527) JOSEPH, Rev., son of SAMUEL (240), b. at Gorham, Me., Apr. 5, 1811. Lives at Mechanic Falls, Me. Clergyman. Md. 1st, Oct. 4, 1835, Rhoda, dau. of William and Dolly (Chase) Tuttle, b. at Buckfield, Me., Mch. 16, 1810, d. June 4, 1843. Md. 2d, Oct. 25, 1843, Matilda, dau. of Levi and Louis Rawson, b. at Paris, Me., Aug. 6, 1812. Four ch. by Rhoda:—

1013. SAMUEL HIRAM<sup>s</sup>. 1014. JOSEPH HENRY<sup>s</sup>. 1015. ALMON HERBERT, b. Aug. 16, 1840. 1016. FRANCES ADELINE, b. July 29, 1842;

md. Jan. 15, 1861, Stephen D. Bailey. Shoe manufacturer. One ch:—  
Willie, b. Mch. 31, 1862, d. Sept., 1866.

Three ch. by Matilda:—

1017. LOUIS ANNA ALPHA, b. Nov. 4, 1844, d. Dec. 10, 1861; md. June 10, 1861, Elmer V. Walker. Lives in Minot, Me. Book-keeper. One ch:—Alpha E., b. Sept. 24, 1861. 1018. WILLIAM ALPHEUS, b. July 7, 1847. 1019. ADA EVA, b. Apr. 17, 1852.

(529) EBENEZER, Rev., son of SAMUEL (240), b. at Gorham, Me., Mch. 5, 1817. Resides at Cape Elizabeth Depot, Me., whether he rem'd, Apr., 1853. Clergyman. Md. June 30, 1842, Frances B., dau. of Jonah and Elizabeth Dyer, b. at Cape Elizabeth, May 16, 1824. Four ch:—

1020. ABBY F., b. July 13, 1844, d. Aug. 11, 1844. 1021. EDWIN F., b. Oct. 21, 1848. 1022. WILLIE H., b. July 5, 1853, d. May 16, 1854. 1023. WILLIE H., b. Feb. 3, 1857.

(532) ASA FOSTER, Rev., son of SAMUEL (240), b. Aug. 1, 1824; settled in Sabatus, Me., where he rem'd, May 4, 1855. Freewill baptist clergyman. Md. Oct. 15, 1850, Elenor, dau. of Thomas and Lucy Frank, b. at Portland, July 14, 1819. One ch:—

1024. LUCY FRANK, b. at New Gloucester, Me., Oct. 24, 1854.

(533) STEPHEN D., son of STEPHEN (243), b. at Hebron, Me., Sept. 5, 1812. Lives in Paris, Me. For the period of eleven years prior to 1858, was Register of Deeds for Oxford Co., Me.; at present engaged in trade. Md. June 11, 1837, Mary, dau. of John and Lucy (Chipman) Atkinson, b. at Minot, Me., Sept. 17, 1808. Five ch:—

1025. MARY ANN NETTE, b. July 29, 1838. 1026. JOHN RANDOLPH, b. Apr. 11, 1840. 1027. WINFIELD SCOTT, b. May 27, 1845. 1028. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. Apr. 11, 1848. 1029. KATY WORTH, b. July 27, 1851.

(534) CHANDLER, son of STEPHEN (243), b. at Buckfield, Me., Oct. 10, 1814, d. June 30, 1862. Lived in Buckfield, Augusta, and Paris; rem'd to Norwav, Me., May 10, 1854. Cabinet maker. Md. Nov. 17, 1841, Clarissa A., dau. of Elisha and Caroline Buck, b. at Buckfield, Me., Apr. 23, 1817, d. Aug. 25, 1862. Nine ch:—

1030. ALBION L'FOREST, b. Aug. 7, 1842. 1031. HENRY ALMERRIN, b. Apr. 20, 1844. 1032. ALICE ADELAIDE, b. Mch. 19, 1846, d. June 18, 1865. 1033. SARAH BANNISTER, b. Sept. 17, 1847. 1034. CLARK BRIDGHAM, b. July 31, 1850. 1035. LORENA ISABEL, and 1036. CARROL LEROY, b. July 27, 1853. 1037. EMMA LUCRETIA, and 1038. ELMER HERBERT, b. Dec. 25, 1854; both d. Apr. 24, 1855.

(535) HORACE, son of STEPHEN (243), b. at Buckfield, Me., Mch. 23, 1817; rem'd to Livermore, Me., where he now resides, Feb. 9, 1842. Yeoman. Md. Jan. 1, 1840, Gustava, dau. of Chandler and Thankful Alden, b. at Turner, Me., Nov. 28, 1817, d. Dec. 11, 1863; md. 2d, Sept. 17, 1864, Mary S. Cheney. Two ch:—

1039. BENJAMIN ALDEN, b. Dec. 25, 1840. 1040. HORACE AUBRY, b. Mch. 7, 1847.

(536) MARK, son of STEPHEN (243), b. at Buckfield, Me., Aug., 1819. Lives in E. Turner, where he rem'd, Mch., 1851. Yeoman. Md. Mch. 28, 1849, Eliza, dau. of Benjamin and Polly Alden, b. at Turner, Feb. 22, 1824. Two ch:—

1041. WALTON, b. June 2, 1850. 1042. AUSTIN, b. Nov. 6, 1852.

(538) ALBION PARRIS, son of STEPHEN (243), b. at Buckfield, Aug. 29, 1825; rem'd Jan. 20, 1849, to Livermore, Me.; afterwards sold his farm and went to Canton, Me., where he purchased a grist mill. Md. Mch. 20, 1851, Emily Augusta, dau. of Tristram C. and Bethiah B. Norton, b. at Livermore, Me., Nov. 1, 1829. Two ch:—

1043. TRISTRAM NORTON, b. June 5, 1853. 1044. ASENATH E., b. 1860.

(543) HENRY H., son of HENRY H. (244), b. at Hebron, Me., June 30, 1814. Resides in Buckfield, Me. Yeoman. Md. Mch. 30, 1837, Ruth, dau. of Caleb and Polly Cushman, b. at Buckfield, Aug. 9, 1811. Three ch:—

1045. CAROLINE, b. July 13, 1838; md. Nov. 20, 1856, William H., son of Levi and Polly Mitchell, b. at Turner, Me., June 2, 1821, where he now lives. Yeoman. Two ch:—Rose E., b. Feb. 8, 1859; Ruth A., b. July 29, 1862. 1046. SOPHRONIA, b. July 4, 1840; md. July 3, 1866, Edwin W., son of Henry and Olive W. Davis, b. at Lewiston, Me., Nov. 24, 1839; rem'd Nov. 29, 1863, to Lynn, Mass., where he now resides. Boot and shoe manufacturer. One ch:—Henry Albert, b. May 6, 1867. 1047. GEORGE D., b. Nov. 24, 1843.

(546) EDMUND, son of HENRY H. (244), b. at Buckfield, Oct. 19, 1819. Lived in Hartford, Buckfield, Winthrop, Stoughton and Hebron; rem'd thence to Minot, Me., Feb. 15, 1858. Boot and shoe manufacturer. Md. Feb. 29, 1840, Sarah, dau. of Isaac and Ann Young, b. at Hartford, Me., Oct. 18, 1815. Seven ch:—

1048. FRANCIS, b. Sept. 27, 1840. 1049. BENJAMIN, b. July 17, 1842. 1050. MARTHA, b. Aug. 27, 1844. 1051. ELMER P., b. July 25, 1846, d. Mch. 24, 1849. 1052. ELMER P., b. Aug. 1, 1850. 1053. JULIA, b. Sept. 19, 1852. 1054. LEWELLER, b. Apr. 9, 1854, d. Sept. 13, 1857.

(549) JOHN COLBY, son of JOHN (248), b. at Hebron, Me., Dec. 30, 1824. Lives in E. Hebron. Md. Mch. 27, 1849, Martha B., dau. of Alvah and Nancy (Chase) Gilbert, b. at Buckfield, July 31, 1820. Two ch:—

1055. PERSIS MARIA, b. Sept. 5, 1852. 1056. CARRO ALMA, b. Dec. 25, 1855.

(555) JOHN, son of JAMES (250), b. at Wilton, Me., May 10, 1815; where he now resides. Yeoman. Md. 1st, Nov., 1838, Asenath Flint Chandler, b. Feb. 22, 1815, d. June 30, 1851; md. 2d, Feb. 17, 1852, Nancy Abby, dau. of Jacob and Sarah Rideout, b. July 17, 1823. Five ch. by Asenath:—

1057. JOHN ANSET, b. ——, d. in infancy. 1058. ASENATH ANN, b. Oct. 7, 1848, d. Jan. 19, 1851. 1059. JOHN STILES, b. Mch. 22, 1844. 1060. FRANCIS A., b. July 13, 1846, d. May 7, 1851. 1061. CHARLES A., b. Feb. 14, 1848, d. Oct. 20, 1851.

Two ch. by Nancy:—

1062. GEORGE ALVA, b. Sept. 16, 1855, d. Nov. 15, 1855. 1063. ANNA MALVINA, b. May 29, 1857.

(558) JEDSON MATTHEW, son of SEWELL (253), b. at Roxbury, Vt., Feb. 22, 1832. Lives in Nestoria, Wis. Md. Dec. 25, 1853, Diana M. Fuller.

1066. Three children, all of whom d. in infancy.

(566) EZRA BARTLETT, son of AMBROSE B. (255), b. at Roxbury, Vt., Nov. 27, 1831. Resides in Buffalo Co., Wis. Yeoman. Md. Mch. 20, 1856, Nancy Atilda, dau. of Amasa and Sally Blanchard. Two ch:—

1067. SARAH ROSETTA. 1068. AMASA BARTLETT.

#### EIGHTH GENERATION.

(578) NATHANIEL, son of ANDREW (257), b. at Milford, N. H., June 28, 1798, d. May 6, 1859. Lived in Milford. Yeoman. Md. June 2, 1822, Lucinda Pearson, b. Jan. 27, 1801. Two ch:—

1069. EVERETT, b. Sept. 17, 1825. 1070. ANN JANE, b. Nov. 2, 1827.

(584) STILLMAN, son of ANDREW (257), b. at Milford, July 19, 1812. Resides in Milford. Yeoman. Md. Apr. 5, 1834, Emeline, dau. of Moses and Rhoda Lull, b. Nov. 2, 1813. Four ch:—

1071. LUCRETIA A., b. Nov. 19, 1837; md. May 8, 1862, Edward A., son of Charles and Elizabeth Burns, b. at Milford, Nov. 4, 1836. Lives

in Charlestown, Mass. Milk dealer. One ch:— Harry Jewett, b. May 31, 1865. 1072. SOPHRONIA A., b. Jan. 8, 1841, d. Feb. 24, 1866. 1073. ALVARO OLIVER, b. July 5, 1846. 1074. STILLMAN HUBBARD, b. Sept. 15, 1849.

(589) DAVID, son of JESSE (258), b. at Milford, Oct. 11, 1803. Resides in Milford. Yeoman. Md. Apr. 28, 1829, Betsy, dau. of Nehemiah and Rebecca S. Hayward (369), b. Mch. 19, 1807. Eight ch:—  
1075. GEORGIANNA, b. Jan. 23, 1830; md. Oct. 27, 1857, John N. Gatch, of Milford, Ohio. 1076. HAYWARD, b. Jan. 19, 1832. 1077. JESSE L., b. Feb. 5, 1834, d. at Nashua, June 10, 1856. 1078. ELIAS S., b. Dec. 24, 1835. 1079. JOHN W., b. Mch. 24, 1838. 1080. VIRGINIA, b. June 16, 1840. 1081. DELIA FLORENCE, b. Aug. 4, 1845. 1082. LUCRETIA O., b. Aug. 12, 1848.

(590) NOAH B., son of JESSE (258), b. at Milford, Jan. 26, 1805. Lives in Mt. Vernon, N. H., where he owns a valuable farm, which for many years he has tilled with great success. He md. Apr. 5, 1827, Mary, dau. of James and Azubah Hopkins, of Mt. Vernon, b. Jan. 9, 1806, d. May 16, 1866. Ten ch:—

1083. FRANCES JANE, b. May 21, 1828, d. Oct. 25, 1833. 1084. ANDREW BUXTON, b. July 9, 1830. Resides in Germantown, N. J. Carpenter. Md. Dec. 5, 1867, Ellen T., dau. of Rev. David Kline, b. Mch. 29, 1845; no issue. 1085. MATTHEW BARTLETT, b. Apr. 16, 1832. 1086. AARON BRUCE, b. Aug. 4, 1834. 1087. ANN JANE E., b. May 15, 1836; md. Nov. 16, 1864, Daniel, son of Daniel and Charlotte Sargent, b. at Goffstown, N. H., Aug., 1825. Lives in Mt. Vernon, N. H. Stone cutter. Two ch:—Willie, b. Sept. 5, 1865, d. Mch. 11, 1866; Eddie, b. Sept. 2, 1867.

1088. LUCIUS BOLLES<sup>2</sup>. 1089. DAVID JUDSON. Merchant. Lives in N. Y. 1090. MARY VICTORIA, b. June 22, 1845, d. May 14, 1864, at So. Orange, N. J., while engaged in teaching school.

1091. CHESTINA AUGUSTA, b. Oct. 5, 1847. 1092. HENRY APPLETON, b. Aug. 16, 1850.

(592) ANDREW B., son of JESSE (258), b. at Milford, N. H., Aug. 19, 1808. The earlier part of his life was spent on his father's farm, when he afterwards rem'd to Boston and engaged in mercantile pursuits, till his decease, Oct. 20, 1860. He possessed a fine musical talent, but never could persuade himself to quit his legitimate employment to engage, like his brethren, in a public profession of it. While they were maturing plans to enter upon their professional career as vocalists, his advice was sought in the matter; but he rather viewed it as a wild speculation, and urged them, in a spirit of caution, to

abandon the enterprise, but without avail. He md. June 22, 1834, Elizabeth Ann, dau. of Jacob and Catherine Todd, b. at Rowley, Mass., Dec. 27, 1813. Five ch:—

1093. JACOB TODD, b. July 10, 1836. 1094. ANDREW LEAVITT, b. June 11, 1838, d. 1867. 1095. MARCUS MORTON, b. Oct. 24, 1844. 1096. BENJAMIN PEIRCE, b. Apr. 14, 1848. 1097. KATIE, b. Nov. 15, 1850.

(593) ZEPHANIAH, son of JESSE (258), b. at Milford, Jan. 7, 1810; rem'd, 1832, to Greenville, Ill., where he d. Apr. 17, 1853. Yeoman. Md. 1st. Aug., 1836, Abby, dau. of Mark Perkins, b. at Mt. Vernon, N. H., Feb. 25, 1811, d. Apr. 20, 1848; md. 2d, Sept. 10, 1849, Elizabeth Nettleton, of Newport, N. H. Four ch. by Abby:—

1098. HARRIET, b. July, 1837, d. Apr. 17, 1842. 1099. HETTE, b. July 26, 1841. 1100. LEVI WOODBURY, b. Mch. 19, 1845. 1101. MARK PERKINS, b. Dec. 5, 1847, d. May 1, 1848.

One ch. by Elizabeth:—

1102. MARY FRANCES, b. Feb. 6, 1851.

(593) CALEB, son of JESSE (257), b. at Milford, Nov. 25, 1811, d. Jan. 16, 1854. Yeoman. Md. Feb. 18, 1835, Laura, dau. of Oliver and Susan (Smith) Wright, b. Nov. 22, 1816. Five ch:—

1103. LAURA ANN, b. Jan. 23, 1837. 1104. MARY JOSEPHINE, b. Nov. 26, 1839. 1105. SUSAN MARIA, b. July 24, 1842. 1106. CALEB GEORGE MASON, b. May 20, 1844. 1107. CAROLINE JENNETTE, b. Sept. 24, 1850.

(595) JOSHUA, son of JESSE (258), b. at Milford, Nov. 25, 1811. Yeoman and Vocalist. Md. June 3, 1835, Irene, dau. of Nathan and Sarah Fisher, of Francestown, N. H., b. Oct. 26, 1810. Three ch:—

1108. JUSTIN EDWARDS<sup>9</sup>. 1109. LOWELL MASON, b. Oct. 28, 1839, d. Aug. 7, 1843. 1110. JULIA ELLA, b. Aug. 23, 1847, d. Sept. 30, 1848.

[For further particulars concerning the history of Joshua, see Appendix B.]

(596) JESSE, son of JESSE (258), b. at Milford, Sept. 29, 1813, d. at Cincinnati, O., May 15, 1853; rem'd to Lynn, 1836, and built him a residence on that fine eminence called High Rock. His trade was that of a printer, and also possessed much mechanical skill. He was the inventor of an improvement on the air-tight stove, which was highly approved of, and was one of the original number in their attempt to penetrate the far-famed Pirate's Cave of Lynn, but without success. The songs composed by him are of a very distinctive and original character, among which are the "Old Granite State," "Good Old Days

of Yore," "Slave's Appeal," the "Congressional Song," and many others. He md. June 8, 1836, Susanna W. Hartshorn, b. at Amherst, Oct. 13, 1815, d. at Lynn, Sept. 10, 1851. Six ch:—

1111. JAMES GARRISON, b. July 3, 1838, d. Apr. 18, 1842. 1112. CHARLES FOLLEN, b. May 1, 1840, d. May 8, 1842. 1113. ANDREW EDWARD, b. Jan. 7, 1842, d. Apr. 27, 1842. 1114. JESSE HERBERT, b. Aug. 8, 1843, d. Apr. 23, 1844. 1115. JAMES, b. Jan., 1847, d. 1849. 1116. SUSAN MARY EMMA, b. Jan. 16, 1851, d. Sept. 21, 1851.

(598) JOSEPH JUDSON, son of JESSE (258), b. at Milford, Mch. 14, 1817, d. at Lynn, Jan. 11, 1859. As his history is identified with that of his musical brethren, John and Asa, a more extended notice of him will be given in Appendix B. He md. July, 1844, Jerusha Peabody (755), dau. of Abel and Betsy Hutchinson, b. at Milford, Apr. 20, 1825. Two ch:—

1117. KATE LOUISA, b. May 14, 1845. 1118. JENNIE LIND, b. Jan. 4, 1848, d. Mch. 15, 1863.

(600) JOHN WALLACE, son of JESSE (258), b. at Milford, Jan. 4, 1821. Resides in Lynn, on High Rock. He and his brother Jesse were two of the first settlers on that beautiful eminence, which commands a very extended view of the city and the ocean. For a further account of his history, see Appendix B. He md. Feb. 21, 1843, Fanny Burnham, dau. of David A. and Susanna (Parker) Patch, of Lowell, b. June 27, 1822. Three ch:—

1119. HENRY JOHN, b. Dec. 18, 1844. 1120. VIOLA GERTRUDE, b. Apr. 18, 1847; md. Apr. 15, 1868, Lewis A., son of Judge Campbell, of Cherry Valley, N. Y., b. Nov. 4, 1842. Lives in Toledo. Merchant.

(601) ASA BURNHAM, son of JESSE (258), b. at Milford, Mch. 14, 1823. Resides in Hutchinson, Minnesota. A detailed account of his history will be found in Appendix B. He md. Apr. 26, 1847, Elizabeth B., dau. of Frederick B. and Phebe B. Chase, of Nantucket, Mass., b. Mch. 14, 1828. Four ch:—

1121. ABBY, b. Mch. 14, 1849. 1122. FREDERICK CHASE, b. Feb. 4, 1851. 1123. OLIVER DENNETT, b. Jan. 15, 1856. 1124. ELLEN CHASE, b. May 22, 1861, d. at New York, Jan. 24, 1867.

(607) HIRAM, son of JOSEPH (260), b. at Middleton, Mass., Nov. 10, 1808. In 1853 he removed to France, where he became extensively engaged in the manufacture of India-rubber goods. He established two large factories there, and one at Manheim, Grand Duchy of Baden. These were the first factories of the kind of any importance introduced in Europe, and gave employment to nearly one thou-

sand people. He md. July 5, 1831, Mary Ann, dau. of Abraham and Elizabeth Lufberry, b. at Burlington, N. J., Mch. 13, 1815. Eight ch:—

1125. ALCANDER<sup>9</sup>. 1126. ABRAHAM LUFBERRY, b. at New Orleans, Nov. 24, 1834, d. July 10, 1835, on passage from N. O. 1127. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. at N. Brunswick, N. J., June 19, 1836; md. Dec. 8, 1864, Right Rev. Horatio Southgate, for a number of years Bishop of Constantinople.

1128. MARY FRANCES, b. Dec. 1, 1837; md. 1st, Nov. 11, 1862, Capt. W. L. Gwin, of the U. S. N., who was killed Jan. 3, 1863, while bombarding the fortifications of Haine's Bluff, near Vicksburg, Miss., with the Iron Clad "Benton;" md. 2d, Aug. 15, 1864, to Henry P. Moorhouse, Esq.

1129. JOHN GARDNER, b. Oct. 5, 1839, d. Nov. 3, 1845. 1130. CHARLOTTE CARTER, b. June 24, 1841, d. Sept. 16, 1841. 1131. HIRAM, b. Aug. 25, 1843. 1132. CHARLES LOUIS RICHARD, b. at Paris, France, Oct. 1, 1859.

(610) ELISHA PUTNAM, son of JOSEPH (261), b. at Danvers Aug. 9, 1813. Lived in S. Danvers (now Peabody), where he carried on the shoe and grocery business; rem'd thence to Lynn and engaged in the wholesale trade of shoes, under the firm of Richardson and Hutchinson. He afterwards went to Beaufort, S. C., where he lived till the decease of his wife, when he returned to New York. Md. Mch. 14, 1837, Ruth Louisa Richardson, of Middleton, b. Dec. 12, 1817, d. July 30, 1868. Nine ch:—

1133. JOSEPH CURTIS, b. July 27, 1837. 1134. WALTER DERBY, b. Feb. 2, 1840. 1135. EZRA ALMON, b. May 22, 1842. 1136. ANN AMELIA, b. June 6, 1844. 1137. JULIA LOUISA, b. Sept. 4, 1846, d. Sept. 15, 1849. 1138. ELLA PUTNAM, b. Aug. 31, 1848. 1139. ELISHA MORTON, b. Dec. 14, 1850. 1140. SUSAN WHITE, b. Mch. 30, 1853. 1141. CHARLES SUMNER, b. Apr. 24, 1856.

(614) GEORGE PUTNAM, son of LEVI (263), b. at Danvers, Oct. 25, 1812. Resides in Danvers. Yeoman. Md. June 24, 1841, Mary (609), dau. of Joseph and Sally Hutchinson, b. Feb. 14, 1812. Four ch:—

1142. GEORGE HENRY, b. May 23, 1842. 1143. MYRAN RUSSELL, b. Apr. 14, 1844. 1144. MARY ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 3, 1846. 1145. HIRAM LUFBERRY, b. Apr. 15, 1849.

(615) SAMUEL, son of LEVI (263), b. at Danvers, Nov. 28, 1814. Lives in So. Danvers. Yeoman. Md. May 9, 1847, Rebecca H., dau. of Amos and Rebecca (264) King, b. at So. Danvers, July 3, 1820. Two ch:—

1146. GEORGE THOMAS, b. May 1, 1840. 1147. ALBERT, b. Apr. 7, 1849.

(618) LEVI RUSSELL, son of LEVI (263), b. at Danvers, Dec. 9, 1820; rem'd to Lynnfield Centre, where he at present resides. He md. ——, Harriet Smith, dau. of William and Lois Parker, b. Dec. 27, 1816. Three ch:—

1148. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 28, 1845, d. Mch. 10, 1846. 1149. FRANCIS, b. Mch. 3, 1846. 1050. WILBOUR, b. Apr. 28, 1851.

(620) CLEAVES KING, son of BENJAMIN (266), b. at So. Danvers, Oct. 21, 1827; rem'd to Conklinville, N. Y., July, 1864. Tanner. Md. Oct. 12, 1865, Caddie, dau. of Henry and Mary Poor, b. at So. Danvers, Sept. 28, 1839. One ch:—

1151. HENRY POOR, b. at Hadley, N. Y., Apr. 13, 1867.

(625) WILLIAM H., son of BENJAMIN (266), b. at Lowell, Mass., Mch. 7, 1838. Lives in Gallipolis, O. Dealer in hardware, cutlery, etc. Md. Nov. 15, 1866, Sarah T., dau. of Dr. Augustus and Alice O. Peirce, b. at Tyngsboro, Mass. One ch:—

1152. ALICE OLIVIA, b. at Gallipolis, Nov. 19, 1867.

(629) AUGUSTUS RICHARDSON, son of DAVID (268), b. Feb. 22, 1821. Lives in Wenham. Yeoman. Md. Feb. 26, 1846, Hannah Goldsmith, dau. of Jacob and Rebecca Dodge, b. at Wenham, July 21, 1819. Three ch:—

1153. LEVI CURTIS, b. May 30, 1846. 1154. LUCY GOLDWAIT, b. May 28, 1848. 1155. WILLIAM AUGUSTUS, b. Feb. 11, 1857.

(635) AUGUSTUS LUCAS, son of IRA (271), b. Dec. 11, 1825. Lives in Milwaukie, Wis. Formerly a shoe manufacturer. At present engaged in the grain trade. Md. Sept. 23, 1851, Susannah R., dau. of Zaddock and Lucinda Lawrence, b. at Groton, Mass., July 20, 1827. Two ch:—

1156. MARY SUSAN, b. July 19, 1853. 1157. GEORGE AUGUSTUS, b. Oct. 9, 1857.

(637) BENJAMIN PETERS, son of IRA (271), b. July 24, 1829; rem'd, 1856, to Milwaukie, where he engaged in the shoe trade; afterwards went (1858) to Chicago, where he has amassed a fortune in the grain and packing business. Md. Aug. 24, 1853, Sarah M., dau. of William and Lydia Ingalls, of Lynn, b. Feb. 18, 1833. Five ch:—

1158. CHARLES LAWRENCE, b. Mch. 7, 1854. 1159. HELEN MARIA, b. Sept. 3, 1855. 1160. KATIE, b. Nov. 24, 1858. 1161. HATTIE S., b. Aug. 16, 1863. 1162. ANNIE L., b. Sept. 6, 1866, d. Feb. 24, 1868.

(645) WILLIAM HENRY, son of WILLIAM (279), b. at Danvers, Dec. 3, 1828, where he now lives. Shoe manufacturer. Md. July 18, 1852, Caroline A., dau. of Jeremiah and Mary Peabody, b. June 7, 1831. Two ch:—

1163. ALVAN AUGUSTUS, b. Oct. 11, 1852. 1164. HENRY WILLIS, b. Dec. 25, 1855.

(646) JAMES AUGUSTUS, son of WILLIAM (279), b. at Danvers, Oct. 14, 1830. Lives in Danvers. Shoe manufacturer. Md. May 7, 1851, Nancy Ingalls, dau. of Joseph B. and Patty Perkins, b. Nov. 7, 1831. One ch:—

1165. EMMA INGALLS, b. Mch. 23, 1853.

(662) HORATIO D., son of JOSEPH (317), b. at Winthrop, Me., Mch. 7, 1829; rem'd, 1853, to Boston, where he engaged in the practise of law. Commenced the study of law, in 1850, under Hon. Seth May, of Winthrop, Me., Judge of Supreme Court. Grad. at Dane Law School, Cambridge, July, 1853. Md. Dec. 31, 1854, Harriet Sophronia, dau. of Sheldon and Sarah Stone, b. at Newbury, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1833. Two ch:—

1166. HARRIET ELEANOR, b. Sept. 8, 1855. 1167. HORATIO, b. July 17, 1858.

(670) JEREMY, son of PERLEY (338), b. at Danville, Vt., Dec. 31, 1817. Lives in California, where he rem'd, Nov. 2, 1852. Yeoman. Md. Dec. 6, 1842, Martha, dau. of Noah and Mary (Cram) Lane, b. —, d. Aug. 18, 1851. One ch:—

1168. ALDEN PERLEY, b. Aug. 26, 1848.

(672) EDWARD, son of ELIJAH (341), b. at Danvers, Sept. 14, 1833. Residence at Danvers. Engaged in the shoe business in Boston, under the name of E. and A. Mudge & Co., 39 Pearl st. Md. Feb. 23, 1858, Almira, dau. of William and Serena Preston, b. at Danvers, Sept. 13, 1833. One ch:—

1169. CLAIRA, b. May 29, 1866.

(681) WILLIAM AUGUSTUS, son of ELISHA (357), b. Nov. 10, 1825. Resides in Plaistow, N. H. Shoe manufacturer. Md. Feb. 7, 1856, Mary Esther, dau. of John and Mehitable Emery, b. at W. Newbury, Aug. 23, 1834. Three ch:—

1170. WILLIAM ELISHA, b. Apr. 5, 1858, d. Apr., 1861. 1171. FRANK EMERY, b. Nov. 8, 1862. 1172. HOMER SCOTT, b. Feb. 22, 1864.

(691) FREEMAN, son of SAMUEL (359), b. at Milford, N. H., Oct.

24, 1805. Lives in Wilton, N. H. Yeoman. Md. Feb. 19, 1828, Louisa, dau. of Joshua and Beulah Moore, b. at Milford, Aug. 31, 1806. Nine ch:—

1173. MARIAH LOUISA, b. July 29, 1828; md. Mch. 18, 1844, Joseph A. Brown, b. Jan. 5, 1824. Lives in Nashua. Four ch:— Martha Jennette, b. June 21, 1850; Rebecca Ann, b. Jan. 31, 1853; Ella Maria, b. Apr. 26, 1855; William Henry, b. June 9, 1857.

1174. MARTHA JANE. b. Feb. 11, 1830, d. Oct. 13, 1846. 1175. MATTHEW FREEMAN, b. Feb. 11, 1830, d. July 6, 1847. 1176. FRANCIS CLIFTON<sup>9</sup>. 1177. DORINDA BEULAH, b. Mch. 7, 1834. 1178. CHARLES LEROY, b. Feb. 18, 1837. 1179. JAMES WILSON, b. Dec. 24, 1839. 1180. TIMOTHY NEWELL, b. July 21, 1842. 1181. ISAAC NEWTON, b. May 15, 1844.

(700) HARVEY, son of JOTHAM (362), b. at Wilton, Aug. 6, 1816. Lives in Wilton. Yeoman. Md. Apr. 9, 1846, Hannah, dau. of Isaac and Eunice Jewett, b. at Nelson, N. H., June 6, 1824. Two ch:—

1182. MARIETT, b. Nov. 28, 1851. 1183. HANNAH JANE, b. Oct. 6, 1856.

(702) CHARLES, son of FREDERICK (363), b. at Wilton, Jan. 5, 1812; rem'd, 1836, to Pepperell, Mass. Shoe manufacturer. Md. Nov. 30, 1842, Thirza, dau. of David and Betsy Shattuck, and wid. of Charles B. Shattuck, of Pepperell, b. Feb. 13, 1804; no issue.

(705) ABEL FISK, son of FREDERICK (363), b. at Wilton, June 27, 1818; rem'd to Mechanicsburg, O. Merchant. Md. June 18, 1839, Mary Mowry. Two ch:—

1184. MARY ELIZABETH. 1185. WILTON.

(708) FREDERICK LYMAN, son of FREDERICK (363), b. at Wilton, Sept. 13, 1827. Lives in Wilton. Shoemaker. Md. May 15, 1852, Joanna Sophronia (1213), dau. of Robert and Eliza Ann Hutchinson, b. at Milford, Aug. 6, 1836; no issue.

(714) SARDIS MILLER, son of ABIEL (365), b. at E. Wilton, May 11, 1830; rem'd with his father to Nashua, where he d. Jan. 10, 1857. Md. Sept. 24, 1853, Charlotte Leonard, of Nashua. Two ch:—

1186. A child, b. ——, d. ——, aged 2 years. 1187. A child, b. Feb., 1857.

(715) STEPHEN BARNARD, son of ABIEL (365), b. at E. Wilton, Oct. 4, 1831. Lives in Springfield, Mass. Md. Feb. 5, 1853, Susan H. Merrill, of Nashua. One ch:—

1188. A child, b. ——, 1857.

(716) ANDREW JACKSON, son of ABIEL (365), b. at E. Wilton, Nov. 30, 1833. Lived in Nashua; rem'd to So. Reading, July, 1859. Iron moulder. Md. July 11, 1855, Eliza A., dau. of Lewis and Mary Green, of Granby, Canada East, b. Feb. 23, 1834. One ch:—

1189. WILLIE ANDREW, b. July 24, 1856.

(722) ROBERT, son of SOLOMON (366), b. at E. Wilton, Sept. 16, 1814. Lived in Nashua, Milford, and Boston; rem'd July 17, 1839, to Iowa City, Iowa, where he now resides. Mechanic. Md. Oct. 19, 1843, Julia M., dau. of Zelah and Elizabeth Whetstone, b. at Cincinnati, Jan. 8, 1842. Ten ch:—

1190. JULIA C., b. Sept. 23, 1844. 1191. ZELAH W., b. Feb. 6, 1846. 1192. LAURA C., b. Dec. 1, 1847. 1193. CHARLES J., b. Oct. 21, 1849. 1194. FRANK P., b. July 15, 1853. 1195. WILLIE V., b. June 6, 1856, d. Sept. 13, 1857. 1196. SOPHIA W., b. July 6, 1858. 1197. HANNAH J., b. Apr. 5, 1860. 1198. CARRIE W., b. Apr. 4, 1862. 1199. SARAH A., b. Mch. 23, 1864.

(723) JACOB F., son of SOLOMON (366), b. at E. Wilton, Aug. 14, 1816; rem'd from Nashua to Salt Lake City, where he d. May 7, 1867. Trader. Md. Constantia E. C. Langdon, who d. at Salt Lake City, Dec. 1, 1865. Seven ch:—

1200. NATHANIEL, b. ——, 1837. 1201. CATHERINE, b. ——, 1843. 1202. GEORGE, b. ——, 1844. 1203. JACOB, b. ——, 1846. 1204. ELLAR, b. ——, 1850. 1205. DAVID, b. ——, 1853. 1206. RUTH, b. ——, 1858.

(724) GEORGE W., son of SOLOMON (366), b. at E. Wilton, July 18, 1818. Lived in Nashua; rem'd, 1831, to Boston; 1850 to Indiana; 1856 to Iowa City; thence to Kansas, and one year after to the Rocky mountains, where he lived five years, and thence to Osawkie, Kansas, where he now lives. For several years a hotel keeper; at present a painter. Md. Sept. 7, 1840, Mary, dau. of John F. and Margaret Blankenburgh, b. at Portland, Me., Mch. 29, 1817. One ch:—

1207. GEORGIANNA, b. June 15, 1842, d. Feb. 10, 1843.

(727) HENRY O., son of SOLOMON (366), b. at E. Wilton, July 17, 1826; rem'd, 1856, to Iowa City. Lived in Nashua, Boston, and other places. Painter. Md. ——, 1849, Judith, dau. of Thomas and Anna Hamlett, b. at Nashua, Nov. 11, 1832. Two ch:—

1208. NELLIE V. A., b. July 27, 1850. 1209. HENRIETTA, b. Oct. 5, 1853.

(732) ERASTUS, son of NATHAN (368), b. Mch. 16, 1810. Resides

in Cambridge, Mass. Md. Sept. 13, 1835, Sarah Beers, of Lynn. Two ch:—

1210. HENRY ERASTUS, b. July 4, 1839. 1211. KATE OLIVIA, b. Sept. 10, 1846.

(736) ROBERT, son of REUBEN (370), b. at Milford, Jan. 15, 1809, d. Jan. 8, 1852. Lived in Milford. Yeoman. Md. July 4, 1833, Eliza, Ann, dau. of Nathan Holt, b. at Temple, N. H., Jan. 3, 1815. Seven ch:—

1212. ELIZA AUGUSTA, b. Sept. 8, 1834, d. Oct. 30, 1837. 1213. JOANNA SOPHRONA, b. Aug. 6, 1836; md. Frederick L. Hutchinson (708). 1214. CHARLES MASON, b. Oct. 25, 1838; md. Hannah Eaton, of Wilton. 1215. JANE AUGUSTA, b. Jan. 30, 1842; md. Geo. French, of Nashua. 1216. ROBERT BRUCE, b. Jan. 16, 1845, d. Oct. 18, 1846. 1217. CLARA JENNETTE, b. Aug. 23, 1847; md. Oct. 8, 1866, William, son of Patrick and Hannah Dillon, b. at Lowell, June 2, 1844. Lives in Wilton. Overseer and wool carder. One ch: —, b. Jan. 30, 1867.

1218. ELLA SYRENA, b. July 20, 1850.

(739) REUBEN, son of REUBEN (370), b. at Milford, Sept. 9, 1814. Resides in Milford. Yeoman. Md. Jan. 15, 1840, Judith, dau. of William and Abigail Daws, b. June 12, 1816. Two ch:—

1219. JAMES HARRISON, b. Aug. 27, 1840. 1220. MARY ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 6, 1846.

(741) EDMUND P., son of REUBEN (370), b. at Milford, Nov. 1, 1818. Lives in Milford. Yeoman. Md. Apr. 6, 1845, Mariah L., dau. of Jonas and Sarah T. Center, b. at Greenfield, N. H., Aug. 11, 1821. Four ch:—

1221. FRANK EDMUND, b. at Wilton, July 31, 1848. 1222. SARAH FRANCILLA, b. at Millford, Nov. 4, 1853, d. Sept. 16, 1854. 1223. FRANCILLA MARIAH, b. Sept. 8, 1856. 1224. GEORGE B., b. Apr. 15, 1858, d. Mch. 17, 1861.

(753) ABEL FORDYCE, son of ABEL (374), b. at Milford, Mch. 20, 1820; rem'd, 1856, to Madison, Wis., thence back to Milford, where he now resides. Merchant. Md. Apr. 11, 1848, Deborah, dau. of Levi and Rhoda (Griffin) Hawkes, b. Jan. 22, 1822. Four ch:—

1225. GEORGE EDWARD, b. Mch. 14, 1849, d. Apr. 28, 1851. 1226. ELLAR MARY, b. June 12, 1851. 1227. FREDERICK SAWYER, b. Feb. 14, 1854. 1228. GRACE DARLING, b. Nov. 10, 1864.

(754) GEORGE CANNIN, son of ABEL (374), b. at Milford, Dec. 7, 1822, d. Nov. 11, 1863. Lived in Milford. Keeper of a livery stable.

Md. Jan. 1, 1850, Margaret, dau. of Andrew and Hannah Fuller, b. June, 1823, d. Feb. 17, 1855. One ch:—

1229. CHARLES GEORGE, b. Jan. 31, 1855.

(756) ANDREW JACKSON, son of ABEL (374), b. at Milford, May 19, 1827; rem'd to Hutchinson, Min., where he lived a few years and returned to Milford, where he d. Jan. 5, 1864. Md. Mch. 19, 1857, Harriet, dau. of Hiram A. and Syrena (Emerson) Daniels, b. Aug. 8, 1833. One ch:—

1230. ANDREW JUDSON, b. Apr. 30, 1859.

(757) ISAAC BARTLETT, son of ABEL (374), b. at Milford, June 27, 1829. Lives in Milford. Yeoman. Md. Oct. 20, 1859, Lizzie A., dau. of James and Almira (Goodale) Morrill, b. at Milford, Oct. 26, 1840. One ch:—

1231. NELLIE E., b. Oct. 1, 1860.

(759) NATHAN, son of ABEL (374), b. at Milford. Meh. 26, 1835. Keeper of a livery stable at Milford. Md. Dec. 25, 1862, Louisa M., dau. of Gilbert and Nancy (Stiles) Tapley, b. at Wilton, June 3, 1833. One ch:—

1232. LEWIS J. H., b. Dec. 21, 1864.

(765) BENJAMIN F., son of BENJAMIN (375), b. at Milford, June 10, 1814. Lives in Milford. Yeoman. Md. Dec. 25, 1839, Eliza, dau. of William and Lydia (Putnam) Richardson, b. Nov. 14, 1816. Two ch:—

1233. MARY ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 31, 1846. 1234. EMRI ORLANDO, b. July 30, 1849.

(768) EVELYN MILTON, son of LUTHER (378), b. at Milford, Aug. 17, 1815. Lives in Waltham, Mass. Painter. Md. Nov. 1, 1840, Esther P., dau. of Ebenezer O. and Cynthia Hawes, b. at Boston, Nov. 12, 1819. Three ch:—

1235. ESTHER, b. Oct. 7, 1841, d. Oct. 18, 1841. 1236. ANGELINE, b. June 18, 1843. 1237. GEORGE MILTON, b. May 17, 1846.

(769) ELBRIDGE, son of LUTHER (378), b. at Milford, Dec. 9, 1817. Lives in Milford. Yeoman. Md. Nov. 3, 1844, Cynthia Knight. One ch:—

1238. JOSEPHINE ANNABELLA, b. Aug. 7, 1850.

(770) GERRY, son of LUTHER (378), b. at Milford, Mch. 21, 1820; rem'd to Waltham, thence to Worcester, where he now lives. Painter.

Md. Jan. 22, 1848, Elizabeth R., dau. of John and Lydia Robbins, b. at Wilton, Me., Sept. 23, 1822. Two ch:—

1239. ELLA ROSABELLA, b. at Waltham, Nov. 2, 1851, d. May 4, 1857.  
1240. ELBRIDGE GERRY, b. at Worcester, Mch. 5, 1856, d. May 7, 1856.

(775) EBENEZER, son of EBENEZER (381), b. at Weld, Me., May 8, 1806, where he now resides. Yeoman. Md. Mch. 10, 1829, Mary, dau. of Phillip and Hannah Judkins, b. Jan. 21, 1809. Nine ch:—

1241. NATHAN<sup>9</sup>. 1242. CHARITY, b. Mch. 12, 1831; md. Oct., 1855, Bradley Wait, of Dixfield. Lives in Mexico, Me.; no issue. 1243. LUTHER<sup>9</sup>. 1244. CHARLES, b. Nov. 20, 1835. 1245. PHEBE, b. Oct. 15, 1837. 1246. HANNAH, b. Jan. 10, 1841. 1247. PERMELIA, b. Sept. 23, 1843. 1248. EMERY, b. Feb. 11, 1847. 1249. TYLER, b. June 10, 1849.

(778) JOHN, son of EBENEZER (381), b. Apr. 16, 1810. Resides in Weld, Me. Yeoman. Md. 1st, Nov. 27, 1834, Hannah, dau. of Philip and Hannah Judkins, b. Mch. 4, 1813, d. Oct. 26, 1853. Md. 2d, Apr. 8, 1854, Martha, dau. of Seth and Sally Phinney, of Weld, b. Aug. 2, 1834. Five ch. by Hannah:—

1250. LUCINDA, b. Mch. 4, 1838; md. Dec., 1857, Low, son of Loren and Drucilla P. Phinney, b. Apr. 19, 1838. Lives in Weld. Yeoman. Four ch:—William Lee, b. July 13, 1858; Elizabeth J., b. June 15, 1861; Sarah, b. May, 1864; Mary E., b. June, 1867.

1251. HIRAM H., b. June 11, 1842, d. Mch. 28, 1865. 1252. GORHAM MURCH, b. Mch. 11, 1844. 1253. ISAIAH WHITE, b. Oct. 29, 1846. 1254. JAMES HANNIBLE, b. Mch. 24, 1852.

Four ch. by Martha:—

1255. STILLMAN WYMAN, b. Apr. 2, 1857. 1256. RHODA M., b. Apr. 27, 1859. 1257. JOHN E., b. June 5, 1862. 1258. MARTHA A., b. Nov. 7, 1864.

(780) REUBEN, son of EBENEZER (381), b. at Weld, May 30, 1814. Lives in Weld. Yeoman. Md. May 19, 1841, Isabel C. Pratt, of Weld, b. May 19, 1820. Six ch:—

1259. REUBEN C., b. Sept. 29, 1841. 1260. JULIA ANN, b. Apr. 5, 1844, d. May 29, 1847. 1261. GRACE OLIVE, b. Apr. 6, 1846. 1262. JULIA ANN, b. Jan. 22, 1848, d. Aug. 28, 1857. 1263. ELISHA TURNER, b. Nov. 22, 1850. 1264. MARY JANE, b. Jan. 3, 1856.

(782) LUTHER, son of EBENERER (381), b. at Weld, Mch. 14, 1819, d. June 16, 1844. Yeoman. Md. ——, Lucy Baker. Three ch:—

1265. ALMEDA, b. ——, d. June 13, 1856. 1266. LIVONIA. 1267. BETSY.

(790) HEZEKIAH ALVIN, son of HEZEKIAH (384), b. at Bedford, Mass., Apr. 10, 1809; rem'd. 1833, to Westford, Mass., where he now lives. House carpenter. Md. Apr. 11, 1833, Abigail, dau. of Lemuel and Abigail Bicknell, b. at Westford, Dec. 20, 1813. Seven ch:—

1268. MARTHA ALMIRA, b. July 23, 1833. 1269. WILLIAM, b. Dec. 4, 1834. 1270. ELIZA ANN, b. Mch. 20, 1836; md. Jan. 30, 1855, George, son of John and Lois Hutchins, b. at Westford, July 28, 1828, where he now lives. Yeoman. Two ch:— Elizabeth Ann, b. Jan. 21, 1856; Georgianna, b. Dec. 27, 1857.

1271. GEORGE, b. Oct. 16, 1839. 1272. EMILY, b. Nov. 1, 1841. 1273. FRANCIS, b. Mch. 4, 1843. 1274. ELLEN, b. Mch. 2, 1845, d. Aug. 21, 1867.

(791) BENJAMIN, son of HEZEKIAH (384), b. at Bedford, Mass., June 23, 1812. Lived in Lowell, Alexandria, N. H., and Billerica, Mass. Resides at present in Manchester, N. H. Md. Mch. 22, 1835, Mary L., dau. of John T. and Mary Symonds, b. at Alexandria, N. H., Oct. 21, 1814. Nine ch:—

1275. MARY L., b. Apr. 18, 1836. 1276. B. FRANKLIN, b. Oct. 17, 1837. 1277. ELIZA A., b. Aug. 19, 1839. 1278. GUSTAVUS B., b. Nov. 10, 1840. 1279. JOHN G., b. July 7, 1843. 1280. CAROLINE R., b. Jan. 14, 1846. 1281. LYDIA J., b. Sept. 3, 1848. 1282. AUGUSTA E., b. June 2, 1852. 1283. WILLIE H., b. Apr. 15, 1855, d. Sept. 9, 1855.

(796) JOHN GOULD, son of HEZEKIAH (384), b. at Bedford, July 21, 1822; rem'd Apr. 1, 1851, to Reading, Mass., where he now lives. Yeoman. Md. May 15, 1851, Martha Emeline, dau. of Wm. S. and Susan M. Bryer, b. at Boothbay, Me., Dec. 17, 1821. One ch:—

1284. CHARLES HOLMES, b. Apr. 3, 1854.

(799) ISAIAH, son of SYLVESTER (385), b. at Wilton, Jan. 26, 1819. Lives in Milford. Yeoman. Md. Nov. 11, 1847, Calista A., dau. of Erastus and Anna Brown, b. Feb. 6, 1829. Two ch:—

1285. LUILLA CALISTA, b. Aug. 5, 1848. 1286. ANNA FRANCILLA, b. Oct. 28, 1851.

(800) FERDINAND, son of SYLVESTER (385), b. at Wilton, N. H., Mch. 16, 1821, where he now lives. Shoe manufacturer. Md. May 28, 1846, Lucy Jane, dau. of Oiiver and Lucy K. Barrett, b. at Wilton, Oct. 27, 1825. One ch:—

1287. OLIVER B., b. June 16, 1849.

(801) EDWARD B., son of SYLVESTER (385), b. at Wilton, June

12. 1823. Lives in Wilton. Md. Aug. 26, 1846, Caroline E. Jones, b. Sept. 16, 1820. Four ch:—

1288. ALONZO E., b. May 10, 1847, d. Apr. 19, 1850. 1289. EMILY A., b. Jan. 3, 1849. 1290. CHARLES E., b. Aug. 28, 1850, d. Mch., 1857. 1291. CAROLINE E., b. July 14, 1852, d. Sept. following.

(802) ISAAC B., son of SYLVESTER (385), b. at Wilton, Sept. 4, 1826. Lives in Wilton. Operative. Md. Nov. 8, 1849, Sarah O., dau. of Eli and Sarah Hinds, b. at Eden, Vt., Mch. 14, 1828. Two ch:—

1292. IZETTA, b. Aug. 1, 1852. 1293. CLARA, b. June 6, 1857.

(803) APPLETON, son of SYLVESTER (385), b. at Wilton, Apr. 17, 1829, where he now resides. Laborer. Md. Aug. 7, 1853, Mary A., dau. of William and Rebecca Currier, b. at Wilton, Nov., 1835. Two ch:—

1294. FRANK A., b. Nov. 26, 1855. 1295. WILLIS M., b. Mch. 29, 1857.

(805) SYLVANUS, son of SYLVANUS (386), b. at Wilton, Oct. 12, 1831. Lives in Wilton. Mechanic. Md. Sept. 29, 1853, Clarinda, dau. of Mark D. and Lucy (Whipple) Langdell, b. at Lowell, ——, 1832; no issue.

(823) RODNEY K., son of ALFRED (393), b. at Milford, Aug. 7, 1812. Lives in Milford. Carpenter. Md. 1st, Nov. 12, 1840, Susan E. R., dau. of John and Susannah Hartshorn, b. at Hancock, Vt., Dec. 9, 1818, d. Aug. 17, 1853. Md. 2d, Oct. 6, 1855, Sirepta J. Harts-horn, sister to his first wife, b. at Lyndeboro, June 21, 1826. Five ch. by Susan:—

1296. ALFRED ALONZO, b. Jan. 7, 1842. 1297. RODNEY LORENZO, b. Feb. 4, 1844, d. Aug. 27, 1847. 1298. MARY OLIVIA, b. Oct. 3, 1846. 1299. SUSAN LOUELLA, b. Oct. 6, 1849, d. July 27, 1856. 1300. VILETTA JANE, b. Mch. 2, 1853, d. July 17, 1856.

Four ch. by Sirepta:

1301. SUSAN VILETTA, b. Nov., 1857. 1302. JOHN C., b. Dec. 22, 1859. 1303. WILLIE E., b. Dec. 21, 1861. 1304. GRACE B., b. June 7, 1866.

(824) JONATHAN D., son of ALFRED (393), b. at Milford, Mch. 3, 1814. Lived in Amherst; resides at present in Nashua. House carpenter. Md. Apr. 11, 1837, Nancy J., dau. of Hugh and Nancy McConikee, b. at Bedford, N. H., Apr. 11, 1819. Two ch:—

1305. CHARLES ALONZO, b. May 1, 1838. 1306. MARTHA JANE, b. Dec. 25, 1840.

(826) FRANCIS P., son of ALFRED (393), b. at Milford, July 28, 1817. Lives in Manchester, N. H. Carriage maker and blacksmith. Md. Apr. 23, 1839, Lorinda Goodwin. Two ch:—

1307. ASENATH, b. Aug. 14, 1839. 1308. ADELINE, b. Nov. 14, 1841.

(830) NATHAN C., son of ALFRED (393), b. at Milford, Nov. 14, 1828. Lives in Milford. Carpenter. Md. Apr. 8, 1852, Sarah, dau. of David and Sarah Willoughby, b. at Milford, June 14, 1827. Four ch:—

1309. ALICE D., b. Aug. 31, 1858. 1310. FRED. ALBERT, b. Jan. 4, 1862. 1311. MYRTA BELL, b. Nov. 11, 1864. 1312. EVA DRUCILLA, b. June 25, 1867.

(843) SYLVANDER, son of NATHANIEL (403), b. at Braintree, Vt., July 14, 1815. He commenced teaching school in his native town, in the fall of 1834, and after an experience of two winters, he engaged in a school in Randolph, Mass.; afterwards in Wilton, Northboro, Hingham, and the last twelve years, till June, 1864, in N. Bedford, where he now resides. At present engaged in the sale of books and stationary. Md. Aug. 6, 1855, Elizabeth Horton, dau. of Capt. Thomas and Elizabeth Horton Howland, b. at So. Dartmouth, Mass., May 20, 1833. Four ch:—

1313. ELIZABETH HOWLAND, b. Dec. 7, 1856. 1314. HENRY SYLVANDER, b. Oct. 9, 1860. 1315. FRANK THOMAS, b. Sept. 3, 1863, d. June 21, 1864. 1316. HARRIET ELIZA, b. Mch. 1, 1866.

(844) JOHN, son of NATHANIEL (404), b. at Braintree, Aug. 30, 1819; rem'd to Keytesville, Mo., where he arrived Nov. 16, 1852, and was keeper of a hotel in that place till his removal, Apr. 15, 1860, to Salisbury, Mo., where he is at present engaged in the sale of stoves and tin-ware. Md. 1st, July 1, 1841, Elizabeth Lucy, dau. of Uriel and Elizabeth (Prescott) Stone, b. at Hartland, Vt., June 23, 1819, d. at Keytesville, Aug. 25, 1853, without issue. Md. 2d, Sarah Ann Stone, sister to his first wife, b. at Hartland, Vt., Aug. 19, 1821. Two ch. by Sarah:—

1317. HERBERT, b. July 2, 1855. 1318. LIBBEY NANCY, b. Jan. 26, 1859.

(847) JOHN B., son of RUFUS (408), b. at Braintree, Vt., Oct. 8, 1819, d. at W. Randolph, Vt., Mch. 26, 1867, of Consumption. He grad. at the University of Vt., Aug., 1843; rec'd degree of A. M., Aug., 1848; admitted to the Bar, in Orange Co., June 1, 1845, and commenced the practice of law at W. Randolph, in 1848, where he continued till his decease. Elected Judge of Probate, from the District of Randolph, and held the office from Dec. 1, 1853, to Dec. 1, 1856.

Elected in Mch., 1855, a member of Council of Censors (a body of thirteen members chosen every seventh year), for the revision of the State Constitution. He represented the town of Randolph in the Legislature in 1856, and was chosen Senator from Orange Co., 1857. He was universally respected for his moral and intellectual worth, and died lamented by all who knew him. He md. Oct. 24, 1849, Lucretia M., youngest dau. of Hon. N. P. Gregory, of Plattsburgh, N. Y.; no issue.

(848) CHARLES, son of RUFUS (408), b. at Braintree, July 31, 1820; rem'd June 12, 1854, to River Falls, Peirce Co., Wis., where he now resides. Yeoman. Md. May 20, 1845, Jane Velina, dau. of Calvin and Deborah Randall, of Braintree, b. Dec. 5, 1828. Three ch:—  
1319. MANORA JANE, b. Sept. 16, 1849. 1320. LUCY EUGENIA, b. Mch. 12, 1854. 1321. CHARLES ARTHUR, b. June 12, 1860.

(849) RUFUS, son of RUFUS (408), b. at Braintree, Dec. 31, 1823. Lives in Braintree. Yeoman. Md. 1st, June 2, 1850, Sarah, dau. of David and Polly Partridge, b. at Braintree, May 29, 1821, d. Jan. 17, 1854. Md. 2d, Oct. 4, 1854, Minora, dau. of Daniel and Arvilla Loomis, b. at Braintree, July 2, 1834. One ch. by Sarah:—  
1322. CHARLEY R., b. Dec. 29, 1853.  
One ch. by Minora:—  
1323. JOHN H., b. Jan. 16, 1865.

(852) GEORGE, son of RUFUS (408), b. at Braintree, Mch. 6, 1833. Lives in Braintree. Yeoman. Md. Dec. 19, 1853, Rosina Mary, dau. of Jesse H. and Polly Cram, b. at Braintree, Apr. 30, 1856. Two ch:—  
1324. MARY INEZ, b. Apr. 30, 1854. 1325. ANNA MARIA, b. Oct. 7, 1855.

(854) WILLIAM, son of JAMES (410), b. at Randolph, Vt., Jan. 24, 1823; rem'd Mch., 1856, to Lawrence, Kansas, where for a while he engaged in mercantile affairs, and afterwards, in 1861, went to Washington, where he is at present engaged as Examiner in the Pension Bureau. At an early age he betrayed a marked intellectual ability, and soon after his marriage he became editor and publisher of the *Green Mountain Herald*, printed at W. Randolph, which was conducted with more than ordinary skill. He was always considered a radical reformer, a strong anti-slavery man, and an ardent supporter of the temperance cause. Since his removal to Kansas, and under its Territorial government, he was prominently engaged in most of its public affairs; was a member of both branches of the Free State, or Topeka Legislature, and was a member of the Wyandot Constitutional Con-

vention, where he was Chairman of the Committee on Bill of Rights. He has been a member of both Generals Lane and Robinson's staff, and was actively engaged in the local war for two years. Has been both Secretary and Treasurer of the State Central Committee during the time that most of the eastern aid was received by them. He also was a prominent candidate with the Free State party on different occasions, for both a delegate to Congress, and Secretary of State, under a state organization; and throughout has acted with what has been known as the radical wing of the Free State party. In addition to this he has been correspondent of the *N. Y. Times* for three years, under the nom-de-plume of *Randolph*; and also for the *Chicago Tribune*, *Washington Republic*, *Boston Traveller*, and *St. Louis Democrat*. Also during this period was a member of the Senate and House of Representatives under the Topeka Constitution.

He md. Mch. 3, 1847, Helen M., dau. of Lewin and Anna (Burch) Fisk, of Randolph, b. Oct. 8, 1827. Six ch:—

1326. ERWIN VERONE, b. May 23, 1848, d. Sept. 26, 1849. 1327. ALMA VALORA, b. Mch. 22, 1851, d. Jan. 6, 1857. 1328. HELEN MARIA, b. June 19, 1854. 1329. WILLIAM JAMES, b. Oct. 5, 1857. 1330. ANNIE, b. Apr. 28, 1864, d. Sept. 22, 1864. 1331. ALICE R., b. Mch. 22, 1866.

(855) JAMES, son of JAMES (410) b. at W. Randolph, Vt., Jan. 1, 1826. Resides in Randolph. Yeoman. He was elected in Nov., 1856, a delegate from Orange Co., Vt., to the State Constitutional Convention. In Sept., 1864, was elected Associate Judge of the Co. Ct., and again in Sept., 1865, was elected to the same office, and Sept. 1, 1868 was elected State Senator. He md. Nov. 2, 1847, Abby B., dau. of Elijah and Patience (Neff) Flint, b. at Braintree, Oct. 1, 1828. She is a descendant of the seventh generation from Thomas Flint, who emigrated from Wales, Eng., and settled in So. Danvers, now known as Peabody; no issue.

(856) HENRY, son of JAMES (410), b. at W. Randolph, Oct. 27, 1827. Lives in Randolph, Wis., where he rem'd Mch., 1864. Yeoman. Md. Oct. 3, 1852, Laura, dau. of Nathan A. and Abigail B. Parish, b. at Braintree, June 22, 1833. Four ch:—

1332. CHARLES PARISH, b. Feb. 19, 1855, d. Mch. 27, 1858. 1333. MARY, b. Oct. 24, 1858. 1334. CARLETON, b. Oct. 16, 1861. 1335. JAMES, b. Mch. 31, 1866.

(857) JOHN, son of JAMES (410), b. at W. Randolph, Vt., Mch. 27, 1830. Lawyer. Grad. Dart. Coll., July, 1853. He was one of the first who emigrated to Kansas, and settled, Oct., 1854, in Lawrence. He became a member of the first Territorial Legislature, and was also

elected to the first State Legislature, and at its second session was chosen Speaker of the House. In April, 1861, he was appointed by President Lincoln, Secretary of Dakotah Terr., and held the office till April, 1865, when he was appointed Consul at Leghorn, Italy. He md. Oct. 1, 1857, Lydia A. Fowler, of Yates Co., N. Y. Two ch:—

1336. ESTELLA, b. at Minneapolis, Min., Jan., 1861. 1337. FLORENCE, b. at Leghorn, Dec. 22, 1866.

(860) LYMAN, son of JAMES (410), b. at W. Randolph, Aug. 12, 1837. Md. Nov. 22, 1859, at De Ramsey, Canada East, Paulina M., dau. of James and Lucy (Horton) Read. Three ch:—

1338. WILLIS HORTON, b. Aug. 21, 1860, d. Apr. 26, 1864. 1339. EDWIN, b. Feb. 1, 1865. 1340. CARRIE, b. July 6, 1866.

(869) ALMON, son of LEWIS (424), b. at Norway, Me., June 10, 1820, d. Mch. 17, 1856. Lived in Milan, N. H. Yeoman. Md. July 4, 1842, Martha M., dau. of Obadiah and Elizabeth (Hanson) Witham, b. at Milton Mills, N. H., Nov. 19, 1824. Five ch:—

1341. CHARLES A., b. Sept. 1, 1843. 1342. MARTHA ROSETTA, b. June 8, 1845. 1343. ELLEN MAHALAH, b. Nov. 16, 1847, d. July 14, 1853. 1344. EMMA ABBY, b. Aug. 11, 1850. 1345. FRANK WILLIAM, b. Jan. 11, 1854.

(871) FREELAND, son of LEWIS (424), b. at Norway, Me., Aug. 14, 1831. Lives in Milan. Yeoman. Md. Feb. 14, 1857, Adrianna, dau. of J. L. and A. (Emery) Blake, b. at Milan, Jan. 2, 1838. One ch:—

1346. THEODOCIA, b. Mch. 21, 1858.

(874) SULLIVAN, son of GALEN (424), b. at Milan, June 10, 1826. Lives in Contoocookville, N. H. Md. Jan. 2, 1850, Elzina Eastman, b. at Whitefield, N. H., Nov. 4, 1831. Two ch:—

1347. AURIN, b. Feb. 13, 1851. 1348. OLIVE, b. Feb. 24, 1853.

(877) LYMAN, son of M. RAWSON (427), b. at Albany, Me., Jan. 4, 1828; rem'd to Madison, Wis., 1851, where he now lives. House joiner. Md. 1855, Martha Stone, of Prairie Du Sac; no issue.

(878) CHARLES, son of M. RAWSON (427), b. at Albany, Me., May 2, 1831; rem'd Nov., 1862, to Gray, Me., where he now lives, in the practice of medicine. Grad. Med. Coll., at Albany, June, 1858, and commenced practice at Cape Elizabeth, in the same year. Md. Jan. 4, 1865, Mrs. M. J. Hatch, dau. of Dr. Solomon P. and Harriet (Whitney) Cushman. b. at Brunswick, Me., 1831. Two ch:—

1349. LAURA CUSHMAN, b. Oct. 18, 1865. 1350. CHARLES LYMAN, b. Feb. 17, 1868.

(882) HORACE, son of HAVEN (430), b. at Albany, Me., July 22, 1837. Lives in Waterford, Me. Yeoman. Md. Dec. 3, 1863, Hattie, dau. of John and Lucinda Procter, b. at Waterford, Feb. 16, 1835. Two ch:—

1351. IRVIN, b. Sept. 28, 1864. 1352. LAURA F., b. May 4, 1867.

(905) LOT PERRY, son of DANIEL P., (450), b. at Darien, N. Y., Sept. 9, 1823; rem'd Jan. 29, 1852, to Milwaukie, where he still resides. Milk dealer. Md. Jan. 23, 1849, Aurelia, dau. of Jabez and Asenath Backus, b. at Hebron, Conn., Aug. 24, 1823. Five ch:—

1353. JULIA LOUISA, b. Sept. 7, 1850. 1354. EMMA JANE, b. May 8, 1853. 1355. FREDERICK PERRY, b. June 10, 1857, d. Dec. 18, 1859. 1356. NELLIE ANDALUSSIA, b. June 7, 1861. 1357. MAY FRANCES, b. June 4, 1865.

(912) DELOSS, son of CHESTER FLINT (451), b. at Darien, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1828. Lived in Johnstown and Waupaca, Wis.; rem'd thence in 1850, to Farmington, Wis., where he d. May 2, 1857. The circumstances attending his death are as follows:—He was returning from his father's in Waupaca, to his home in Farmington, about eight miles distant, when he overtook George Severance at the road side, who was awaiting his return. On being asked to ride, he got into the wagon and took his position behind Mr. Hutchinson. They had proceeded but a short distance when Severance, alluding to difficulties that had existed between them, struck him on the head with a walking stick, knocking him out of the wagon, and repeating the blows till he was dead. Severance then took the body and threw it into a stream near by, where it was found the following evening. He was afterwards arrested, confessed his guilt, and placed in confinement in a jail in Portage Co., from which he soon after made his escape. He was subsequently re-arrested, but through the corruption of the officers having him in charge, was permitted to escape, and has not since been heard of.

He md. 1st, Mch. 14, 1850, Sarah, dau. of Henry Cope, b. at Ohio, 1829, d. July 20, 1851; md. 2d, May 30, 1852, Adaline, dau. of George and Laura Smith, b. at Vermont, 1831. One ch. by Sarah:—

1358. HENRY CHESTER, b. July 20, 1851.

Three ch. by Adaline.

1359. DEELBERT, and 1360. DEELTON, b. Sept. 20, 1853. GARDNER G., b. May 30, 1855.

(913) GEORGE, son of CHESTER FLINT (451), b. at Darien, N. Y., Mch. 15, 1833; rem'd Apr. 2, 1855, to Waupaca, Wis., where he still lives. Yeoman. Md. 1st, Mch. 25, 1855, Susan, dau. of John and

Susan Severance, b. 1839, d. July 27, 1856; md. 2d, Dec. 5, 1859, Catherine, dau. of Michael and Mary Clinton, b. Feb. 17, 1843. Two ch. by Catherine:—

1361. JULIA, b. Feb. 11, 1860. 1362. MARY, b. Mch. 22, 1864.

(923) MILO, son of FARWELL J. (469), b. at Waterford, Vt., Nov. 20, 1825. Lives in Concord, Vt. Yeoman. Md. July, 1858, Lucy A., dau. of Dominicus and Lucy Jordon, b. at Chelmsford, Mass., June 30, 1828. Two ch:—

1363. WARD B., b. Feb. 7, 1857, d. July 14, 1859. 1364. HARRY D., b. May 12, 1866.

(928) JOSEPH W., son of BENJAMIN (470), b. at Waterford, Vt., July 23, 1838, d. in the battle at Cold Harbor, June 10, 1864. Md. Mch., 1861, Mary Stacy. Two ch:—

1365. IRVIN. 1366. ESTELLA.

(966) FREDERICK AUGUSTUS, son of STEPHEN (503), b. at Portland, Me., Mch. 15, 1833. Lives in Portland. Steamboat engineer. Md. June 22, 1854, Elizabeth Lilly of Gray, Me. One ch:—

1367. LIZZIE, b. Oct. 13, 1856.

(967) ISAAC, son of SAMUEL (504), b. at Chebeague Isl., Me., Dec. 1, 1818. Resides in Portland. Shipmaster. Md. Oct. 23, 1836, Jane A., dau. of Jonathan and Elizabeth Hamilton, b. at Chebeague, Nov. 25, 1809. Three ch:—

1368. IRENE PRATT, b. Feb. 14, 1838; md. Dec. 18, 1855, Daniel O. Holmes. One ch:—Charles Fremont, b. Aug. 24, 1856. 1369. LEVI, b. Nov. 8, 1840, d. May 20, 1851. 1370. ISAAC JAMES, b. Sept. 3, 1844.

(968) WILLIAM, son of SAMUEL (504), b. at Chebeague Isl., Mch. 11, 1820. Lives in Portland. Shipmaster. Md. 1st, Aug. 31, 1840, Hannah, dau. of Simeon and Thankful Webber, b. at Chebeague, Sept. 21, 1819, d. Feb. 10, 1842; md. 2d, Caroline M., dau. of Elijah and Fanny Baker, of Falmouth, Me. One ch. by Hannah:—

1371. MARY, b. Jan. 19, 1842.

One ch. by Caroline:—

1372. WILLIAM HENRY, b. Oct. 27, 1851.

(969) HENRY, son of SAMUEL (504), b. at Chebeague Isl., Nov. 4, 1823, d. at sea Feb., 1845. Mariner. Md. Feb. 4, 1845, Harriet, dau. of Elijah and Fanny Baker, b. May 14, 1821. One ch:—

1373. HARRIET ABBY, b. Nov. 18, 1845.

(970) JAMES, son of SAMUEL (504), b. at Chebeague Isl., Nov. 5,

1825. Lives in Portland. Shipmaster. Md. Dec. 9, 1845, Jane A. S. York, dau. of Reuben and Elizabeth (Pearson) Gage, b. at Portland, Dec. 12, 1824. Two ch:—

1374. ELIZAEEETH JANE, b. Jan. 4, 1847. 1375. CHARLES HOWARD, b. Mch. 8, 1856.

(973) ANDREW, son of SAMUEL (504), b. at Chebeague Isl., June 27, 1832; rem'd Nov. 1, 1855, to Henry, Ill., where he now lives. Painter. Md. Feb. 8, 1857, Rebecca, dau. of Margaret and Abel Snyder, b. at Lancaster Co., Pa., Nov. 20, 1835. One ch:—

1376. EDWARD STEPHEN, b. Feb. 12, 1858.

(976) JOHN BUZZELL, son of Rev. JOSEPH (509), b. at Hartland, Me., Nov. 13, 1821. Lived in Hartford, Me., Bridgewater, Mass., and rem'd to Abington, Mass., Mch. 1, 1842. Shoe-cutter. Md. Oct. 31, 1842, Susanna P., dau. of Eliab and Mary Noyes, b. at Abington, Nov. 11, 1824. Five ch:—

1377. SUSAN FRANCES, b. Jan. 11, 1845. 1378. JOSEPH WILSON, b. Oct. 11, 1848. 1379. CHARLES AUSTIN, b. Feb. 3, 1851. 1380. SAMUEL SOULE, b. Nov. 30, 1854. 1381. ROSCO ALGERNON, b. Aug. 23, 1857.

(977) BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, son of Rev. JOSEPH (509), b. at Canton, Me., Oct. 20, 1823. Has lived in Livermore; rem'd Nov., 1844, to Abington, Mass., where he now resides. Housewright. Md. Mch. 12, 1848, Mary W., dau. of Hector and Mary G. Foster, b. at Abington, Oct. 25, 1829. Four ch:—

1382. ELIZABETH WILLIAMS, b. Apr. 24, 1849. 1383. HERBERT FRANKLIN, b. May 12, 1851. 1384. GEORGE BREWER, b. Feb. 6, 1853, d. May 28, 1858. 1385. ROBEMER NANCY, b. Oct. 10, 1857.

(979) DANIEL, son of Rev. JOSEPH (509), b. at Hartford, Me., Apr. 20, 1828. Lived in Harpswell, Me., and N. Bridgewater, Mass. Lives at present in Brunswick, Me. Ship carpenter. Md. Apr. 25, 1850, Harriet C., dau. of Houghton and Margaret Rideout, b. at Brunswick, Nov. 3, 1830. Four ch:—

1386. WILLIAM EDWIN, b. Feb. 1, 1851. 1387. GEORGE ALBERT, Apr. 19, 1852. 1388. WENDELL PHILLIPS, b. May 22, 1854. 1389. MAHALA DEARBORN, b. Oct. 25, 1856.

(980) WILLIAM PENN, son of Rev. JOSEPH (509), b. at Hartford, Me., Mch. 8, 1831. Resides in Brunswick, Me. Shipsmith. Md. Feb. 4, 1857, Mary, dau. of David S. and Jane S. Perkins, b. at Brunswick, Aug. 28, 1837.

1390. A child (nameless), b. Jan. 23, 1858, d. same day.

(1013) SAMUEL HIRAM, son of Rev. JOSEPH (527), b. at Peru, Me., Aug. 28, 1836. Lives in Mechanic Falls, Me. Md. Feb. 16, 1858, Laura, dau. of Benjamin and Eveline Hodgdon, b. at Turner, Me., Jan. 28, 1841. One ch:—

1391. ARTHUR L., b. Jan. 1, 1860.

(1014) JOSEPH HENRY, son of Rev. JOSEPH (527), b. at Minot, Swan's Island, Me., from whence he rem'd Nov. 20, 1862, to Rockland, Me. Housewright. Md. Apr. 24, 1860, Sarah, dau. of James and Jane Joyce, b. at Swan's Island, May 12, 1841. Two ch:—

1392. NELLIE J., b. Jan. 31, 1861. 1393. AURESSA, b. Sept. 15, 1867.

(1088) LUCIUS BOLLES, son, of Noah B. (590), b. at Mt. Vernon, N. H., Jan. 6, 1839. Lives in N. Y. City. Commission broker. Md. Jan. 6, 1864, Alice M., dau. of Boynton and Alice Rollins, b. at Hopkinton, N. H., July 6, 1841. One ch:—

1394. ALICE, b. June 22, 1867.

(1108) JUSTIN EDWARDS, son of JOSHUA (595), b. at Milford, Dec. 21, 1837. Lives in Amherst, N. H. Yeoman. Md. July 11, 1864, Mary, dau. of Thomas and Catherine Lewis, b. at Kingston, Ireland, Mch. 17, 1847. Two ch:—

1395. LUDLOW MASON, b. July 23, 1865. 1396. THOMAS JOSHUA, b. Aug. 22, 1867.

#### NINTH GENERATION.

(1121) ALCANDER, son of HIRAM (607), b. at New Brunswick, N. J., Dec. 31, 1832. He accompanied his father to France in 1853, and md. at Chatillon-sur-Loing (Loiret) France, Jan. 19, 1858, Henrietta-Emma-Aimés Torrens, eldest dau. of Henri-Louis, Count de Loyante, and niece of Duke and Duchesse de Montmorency de Luxemborg. "His wife's grandfather, the Count Anne-Phillippe de Loyanté was one of those French officers who came to America and helped us to gain our Independence. He was Lieut. Col. of Artillery and Inspector General of the Fortifications of Virginia, and member of the order of Cincinnatus, and remained in America from 1778, till the close of the war. He left his order of Cincinnatus to his son, who has transmitted it, in default of male issue, to his son-in-law, Alcander Hutchinson." Since his marriage he has resided in India, and was U. S. Consul at Singapore, from 1860 till 1862. Lives at present at Langlie, *pres Montarges Loiret*, and is extensively engaged in the rubber business. Four ch:—

1397. RENÉE CAROLINE, b. Feb. 14, 1859. 1398. MARIANNE GRIZELLE,

b. May 2, 1860. 1399. BARNARD-ALCANDER-RICHARD DE LOYANTÉ, b. Sept. 24, 1862. 1400. HIRAM-EMMANUEL-HENRI-DIEUDONNE DE LOYANTE, b. July 24, 1866.

(1176) FRANCIS CLIFTON, son of FREEMAN (691), b. at Milford, N. H., Mch. 17, 1832. Md. Jan. 17, 1853, Susan Adelia Blake, b. Sept. 4, 1832. Two ch:—

1401. WILLIS ORRIN, b. Dec. 12, 1853. 1402. FRANCIS FREEMAN, b. Aug. 3, 1856.

(1241) NATHAN, son of EBENEZER (775), b. at Weld, Me., Sept. 6, 1829. Md. Dec., 1855, Mary Elizabeth Newhall. One ch:—

1403. CHARLES.

(1243) LUTHER, son of EBENEZER (775), b. at Weld, Feb. 11, 1833. Md. May 13, 1855, Juliett, dau. of William and Anna (Hutchinson, 776) Winter, b. Mch. 3, 1840. Two ch:—

1404. ELLAH, b. Oct., 1855. 1405. WALLIS EVERETT, b. May 3, 1857.



## APPENDIX.

---

### A.

The following is a copy of the WILL of RICHARD HUTCHINSON, as found recorded in the Probate Office, in Salem, Mass.

28: 9mo. 1682.

In the name of God Amen, I Richard Hutchinson, of the towne of Salem bein of pfct (perfect) memorye, & understanding & Thought weake in body by Reason of age, doe make this my last will & testament.

1. First I doe bequeath my soule into the hands of the Lord whoe gave it when it shall please him to call for it, and my body to be decently buried by my executor with assured hopes of a resurrection.

2. In respect of that outward estate, which it hath pleased the Lord to bestow vpon me & is now at my dispose my will is as followeth.

1. In relation to my deare & loueing wife, my will is that shee shall be & remaine at my son Joseph Hutchinson house during her natural life if shee see cause there to be prouided for with convenient house roome meat drink & lodging & all other things whatsoeuer that may be comfortable & suitable for one of her age, during her life, and ten shillings yearly to be at her dispose to be paid by him in money or butter, or if shee see cause to remoue from thence & to live in any other place Then shee shall haue all that estate, which was in her hands, when I marryed her excepting that pcell (parcel) of land which Samuel Leach of Manchester had, which was for the payment of her debt, the sd estate to be at her dispose to whome soeuer shee pleaseth, But if shee remaine at my son Hutchensons house during her life, then the said estate shalbe in the hands of my executor & be fully at his dispose only her wearing apparrell shalbe at her liberty to dispose of at her decease.

2ly. In respect of my lands my will is

1. That my sonn in law Anthony Ashby & my daughter Abigaile his wife, shall have twenty Acres of land lying by the hill, called Hathorne's Hill & lying the whole length of my land, this land being free to them theire heirs & assignes.

2. I giue to my sonn in law Daniell Bordman & my daughter Hanah his wife theire heirs or assignes, twenty acres of land, lying by and adjoyning to the land aboue expressed & lying the whole length of my land.

3. I giue to my Grand children Bethiah Hutchinson & Sarah Hadlock & each of them ten acres free to them & their assignes, lying by & adjoining to the land, aboue expressed & lying the whole length of the land.

4. I giue vnto black Peter my seruant, four acres of land lying by & adjoyning to the land aboue expressed to him & his heires, or if he

haue noe heires then it shall returne to my executor his heires & assigues.

5. I give unto my son in law nathaniell Putnam & my son in law Thomas Hale & my son in law James Hadlock, each of them forty shillings to be paide by my executor within two years after my decease.

6. Alsoe I give to my son in law Daniell Bordman & Anthony Ashby each of them forty shillings, to be pd. by my executor within two years after my decease, all ye sd. aboue written sums to be pd. in comon pay at price currant.

7. Lastly I make my son Joseph Hutchenson sole executor to this my last will & testament enjoyning him his heirs & assignes to pay all my debts and leagacies & I doe freely give vnto him his heirs or assignes peeter my seruant & all the rest of my estate both moueable & Imoueable. This is my last will & testament made by me this 19 January in ye yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred seaventy nine.

This clause (twenty acres of land betweene the 28 & 29 line) interlined before the signing thereof.

Witness  
James Baily  
Joseph mazury.

Richard <sup>His</sup>  
<sup>H</sup> Hutchenson [seal]  
mark

## B.

The following account of the Hutchinson vocalists, is condensed from a book published by them called the "Book of Words of the Hutchinson Family;" and as their history is inseparable, and of common interest, it was thought best to include a biographical sketch of each, viz:—Judson, John, Joshua and Asa, under one head. At an early age they evinced a passionate fondness for music; self tutored, and graduated from beneath the paternal roof, a company of singing brothers, such as the world has seldom had the good fortune to patronize and enjoy. Their career has been fertile with incident, both humorous and productive of much good. Temperance and Freedom were the themes on which they paved their way to notoriety and ultimate success. They were bold, outspoken, and fearless of results; even in that portion of our country once infested with the scourge of Slavery, they were tolerated even more than any one else would have hoped for. As they progressed in their home instruction some of their number ventured to foreshadow thoughts of future fame and distinction, to illuminate their pathway through life. Their progress was marked first, by Judson's procuring at the age of fifteen, a violin, which he obtained on credit, for the paltry sum of four dollars, the result of some extra labor done upon the farm. Next, Asa equally ambitious and persevering, procured of his brother Andrew, then a merchant in Boston, a bass-viol, which had been played on for over thirty years in the Old South Church, in Boston. It was the first Yankee bass-viol ever constructed, and was made with a simple jack-knife, by an ingenious American. Contemporary with this event occurred the production of another violin, which John procured by raising vegetables. Armed and equipped, the lads prepared themselves for a long and thorough course of self tuition; but owing to their father's conscientious scruples concerning the *profanity* of such exercises, they were obliged to resort to some portion of a retired and

unfrequented field, where their drill was conducted for at least twelve months in a primitive style. So persevering were they in their secret practice that at the end of two years they astonished their friends and neighbors generally, and their father especially, in the sudden production of a programme consisting of a few select pieces, such as "Washington's March," "Hail Columbia," "Yankee Doodle," "Wrecker's Daughter," and others of like merit, which so completely allayed the former prejudices of the Senior Hutchinson, that he after this allowed them the free use of the mansion in which to complete their musical education. During this period their vocal powers were not by any means neglected, and often the combined effect of their voices with the instruments sent a thrill of perfect delight throughout the household. As time sped on attempts were made at concertizing beneath the paternal roof on Thanksgiving and Fast days; and even the old minister of the village church became so elated as to invite them to give their first PUBLIC CONCERT in the Baptist meeting house, which offer they at once accepted. On the appointed evening Squire Livermore addressed the people on music, after which "Old Hundred" was sang by all present, followed by various other pieces, aided by their two sisters Abby and Rhoda. When Asa and John had arrived at their majority their father intimated to them the propriety of self-maintenance; and taking the hint, they proceeded at once with horse and sleigh to Boston, where they met their brother Andrew, and were soon joined by Judson and Joshua with whom they consulted as to the practicability of entering life as public singers. The plan was acceded to by all but Joshua, who pleaded more pressing duties at home, he then being engaged as teacher of a singing school. Although the plan was not entirely dropped they did not enter at once upon their project, and being in want of the necessary means to advance their first stage of action, they went to work with their hands in Lynn. While in Boston, in 1840, they attended a temperance lecture delivered by Mr. John Hawkins, at the Marlboro chapel, at the conclusion of which they signed the pledge, and have ever since publicly advocated that cause through the medium of their songs. Labor by day and rehearsals by night, after a number of months, eventually put them in a proper condition to realize the beginning of their aspirations, by their first professional appearance in the town of Wilton, adjoining Milford, in the Baptist Church, under the name and style of "Æolian Vocalists," which was heralded through printed *posters*, 3x2½ inches in size. This concert was attended by upwards of fifty persons, at twelve and a half cents each, which, deducting expenses, left them a clear profit of exactly six and a quarter cents. Not at all disengaged at such a meagre beginning as this, they took a tour for a week through several other small towns, and so persevering were their efforts, that in the end they declared a dividend of thirty-seven and a half cents each, which so discouraged their brother Judson, "that if they did not meet with better success next week he would quit." On the following week another trial was made, travelling through the northern part of the county, which resulted in a much larger profit of four dollars each, and better hopes of the future. They visited Nashua, where they gave three concerts, and afterwards went to Lynn, where they were still more successful in their financial affairs. At these Lynn concerts they were joined by their sister Abby, then in her twelfth year, where she became a great favorite. From Lynn their next move was a journey "down East,"

visiting Salem, Newburyport, Portsmouth, and Kennebunk. Jesse for the first time accompanied them. Arriving in Kennebunk they discovered that through some mismanagement not a bill had been posted. It was five o'clock and something must soon be done, when suddenly a happy thought striking the mind of Jesse he seized the huge dinner bell, rushed into the street, and cried the programme for the evening. Taking all things into consideration this journey proved rather unprofitable, and with a spirit of despondency they returned to Lynn, where they gave a few concerts without very great pecuniary results. While here they received a letter from their father entreating them to return home and settle down to farm work. Jesse resumed his labors in Lynn, while the rest heeded the invitation of their father, and Abby went to school. But this state of things could not last forever; they were in a continual state of unrest, which lasted for a number of months, when happily the spell was broken by the appearance of a gentleman in their midst, who, having heard their performances, infused new zeal into their hearts by his approbation and recommendations to a farther public trial of their musical skill. A span of horses was procured, and they drove to Nashua, where they gave a 4th of July concert with good success, in connection with Mr. Lyman Heath. At Concord they gave a series of concerts and were handsomely received. Hanover was next visited, where they received a liberal share of patronage from the faculty and students of Dartmouth College. Their attention was then turned to the Green Mountain State, heralding their way as they entered each town, by some heart stirring air from the vehicle. Crossing Vt., they entered Whitehall, and thence to Saratoga Springs, where they were well received, but left the place with more commendations of praise than pennies. Schenectady was next visited with like success, having given a free concert in consequence of the presence of the Rainer Family, and taking up a contribution to defray expenses. When they came to Albany they assumed the name of the "*ÆOLIAN VOCALISTS, OR THE HUTCHINSON FAMILY.*" Here they gave a series of concerts, and when the bills were settled they found to their dismay that they had but a sixpence left. Horror stricken at such dire results they naturally bethought themselves of the old homestead, and like prodigals in a far off land, were nearly on the point of returning again to their home, when their thoughts were directed into another channel by the interference of a Scotch gentlemen, Mr. Luke F. Newland, who, becoming acquainted with their ill success and penurious condition proposed to give them a benefit, requesting them to wait a week. During this interim they repaired to a Dutch settlement, where lived a known friend and became his guests. In that place a concert was given, realizing a clear profit of \$15, with which they returned to Albany, and found that Mr. Newland had nearly completed the arrangements for the benefit. The whole preparation was gratuitous, and when the night of the concert arrived, the hall was filled, and success was stamped on every feature of the enterprize, besides realizing the comparatively mammoth sum of \$110.

Inspired by this sudden turn of affairs, they boldly set off for Boston, where they announced a concert at the Melodeon, at fifty cents per ticket, with tolerable results, and securing many valuable musical friends. Leaving Boston they visited several of the eastern towns, after which they returned home for a short visit, preparatory to a southern tour. But in this they were doomed to disappointment, for

at Nashua, where they gave their first concert on this new route, they were surprised on the following morning at the sudden appearance of their father on horseback, who had come to take Abby back to her home. As Abby was a great help to them, a consultation ensued, which ended in a longer lease of her services, and signing a written obligation to return her at the end of three weeks time. They next visited Boston and Lowell, after which they concluded as their project had proved a failure, to return home once more. During this interval their sympathies were fully enlisted into the Anti-Slavery cause by means of a convention held in Milford, conducted by Wm. Lloyd Garrison, N. P. Rogers and others, which called forth the production of new songs, and were afterwards sung with a varied degree of success in different sections of the country. These songs, in connection with their temperance melodies, brought them into great repute, and during a subsequent visit to N. Y., they complied with an invitation to be present at the Anniversary of the American Anti-Slavery Society, and afterwards at the Anniversary of the American Temperance Union, where they were greeted with the utmost enthusiasm. At N. Y., Gen. Geo. P. Morris presented them four of his best songs, "My Mother's Bible," "The origin of Yankee Doodle," "We're with yo a once again," "Westward Ho!" which were, within a space of ten days set to their own music. After a considerable stay they went to Philadelphia, where they sang in the Philharmonic Society and the Musical Fund Hall, and were encored in all their pieces, afterwards receiving the congratulations of the city. Washington was also visited with like cheering results, receiving the particular favor of the President, and other prominent officials. An amusing scene, not included in the programme, took place one evening during their stay. Judson was to sing the song of "The Humbugged Husband," which commences thus:—

"She's not what fancy painted her;  
I'm sadly taken in," &c.

Now it so happened that the temporary platform upon which he stood was so peculiarly arranged that he had no sooner declared himself to be "Sadly taken in" metaphorically, than he was "taken in" in the most matter-of-fact manner possible, the boards giving way, precipitating the rather humbugged vocalist in a most summary way, to the depths below. Notwithstanding this temporary disarrangement of affairs on his part he soon recovered his equanimity and good standing, the audience apparently applauding the affair as a bona-fide transaction. After this they visited Mt. Vernon, and returned home, where, after a short vacation they ventured once more for the northern part of N. H., making another eastern tour, and subsequently while at Lynn, they imbibed the idea of making a trip to England, which became the great act of their lives. Within a fortnight they were landed in Liverpool, where they made their first debut in three successful concerts. Their visits to London, Manchester, Dublin, and other places was a complete ovation—making the acquaintance of many notable gentleman, among whom were Dickens, Macready and the Howitts. Their European tour ended where it began, at Liverpool, where they gave their farewell concert, and took their departure for America, leaving behind many pleasant reminiscences and a host of friends. The basis of their fortune was now firmly constructed; and their subsequent success in America is well known to all admirers of good music. But the time at last came when an unavoidable change took place in the

family circle by the marriage of Abby, which for a season proved an obstacle to any farther effort in that direction. But John determined to persevere, and selling his farm, ventured into the world alone, leaving Asa and Judson upon the farm, where they remained for about a year when they clubbed together with John, and travelled harmoniously together till 1855, when they, in company with nine others, removed to Wisconsin, and settled a new township on Hassan river, which they afterwards named Hutchinson, in honor of themselves. In 1862, the town was attacked by a band of three hundred Sioux Indians, who burned their sawmill, the Academy, and most of the dwelling houses, scattering the inhabitants and leaving sad havoc in their train. The first tree cut in these regions, was cut by the hands of John, and was used in the construction of their log cabin. From this time onward their time has been divided in cultivating their extensive farm, and giving occasional concerts. In the beginning of the war, John, with his family, Henry and Viola, made their appearance on the Potomac, and sung their songs to the soldiers in camp. They had formed themselves into a distinct organization and made it their peculiar vocation in singing, during the war, for the Soldier's Aid Societies, and other institutions of like character. The Hutchinsons have sung for the cause of "Emancipation, the Union, Temperance, for the advancement of Humanity and Freedom everywhere," and on many occasions have lent their aid gratuitously, being warmly welcomed and enthusiastically received wherever they made their appearance. They are noted for their untiring zeal and industry in the promulgation of radical reforms, one of which the overthrow of slavery, some of them have lived to see accomplished, and are happy in the idea that their labor has not been in vain.

INDEX  
OF  
HEADS OF FAMILIES.

---

A.

Aaron, Darien, N. Y., . . . . .	41
Aaron P., Darien, N. Y., . . . . .	67
Abel Milford, N. H., . . . . .	58
Abel F., Milford, N. H., . . . . .	84
Abel F., Mechanicsburg, O., . . . . .	82
Abiather, Braintree, Vt., . . . . .	42
Abiel, Nashua, N. H., . . . . .	56
Abijah, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	32
Abner, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	20
Albion P., Canton, Me., . . . . .	74
Alexander, Langl��, France, . . . . .	96
Alfred, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	63
Almon, Milen, N. H., . . . . .	92
Ambrose, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	14
Ambrose, Brookfield, Vt., . . . . .	28
Ambrose B., Roxbury, Vt., . . . . .	48
Amos, Danvers, . . . . .	19
Amos, Concord, Vt., . . . . .	44
Andrew, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	48
Andrew, Henry, Ill., . . . . .	95
Andrew B., Boston, Mass., . . . . .	76
Andrew J., So. Reading, Mass., . . . . .	83
Andrew J., Milford, N. H., . . . . .	85
Anthony, England, . . . . .	5
Appleton, Wilton, N. H., . . . . .	87
Archelaus, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	50
Asa, Danvers, . . . . .	33
Asa, Shrewsbury, Vt., . . . . .	41
Asa, Fayette, Me., . . . . .	31
Asa, Fayette, Me., . . . . .	53
Asa B., Hutchinson, Wis., . . . . .	78
Asa F., Sabattus, Me., . . . . .	73
Augustus, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	63
Augustus L., Milwaukee, Wis., . . . . .	80
Augustus R., Wenham, Mass., . . . . .	80

B

Barnard, England, . . . . .	5
Bartholomew, Sutton, Mass., . . . . .	25
Bartholomew, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	36
Bartholomew, Dixfield, Me., . . . . .	38
Benjamin, Danvers, . . . . .	12
Benjamin, Bedford, Mass., . . . . .	16
Benjamin, Bedford, Mass., . . . . .	25
Benjamin, Royalston, Mass., . . . . .	26
Benjamin, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	36
Benjamin, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	59
Benjamin, Waterford, Vt., . . . . .	42
Benjamin, Waterford, Vt., . . . . .	68

Benjamin, So. Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	51
Benjamin, Manchester, N. H., . . . . .	87
Benjamin F., Provincetown, Mass., . . . . .	54
Benjamin F., Milford, N. H., . . . . .	85
Benjamin F., Abington, Mass., . . . . .	95
Benjamin P., Chicago, Ill., . . . . .	80
Buzzell, Mechanic Falls, Me., . . . . .	72

C.

Caleb, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	77
Chandler, Norway, Me., . . . . .	73
Charles, Gray, Me., . . . . .	92
Charles, Pepperell, Mass., . . . . .	82
Charles, River Falls, Wis., . . . . .	90
Charles D., Dudley, Mass., . . . . .	66
Chester F., Waupaca, Wis., . . . . .	67
Cleaves K., Conklinville, N. Y., . . . . .	80

D.

Daniel, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	32
Daniel, Hartford, Me., . . . . .	45
Daniel, Turner, Me., . . . . .	47
Daniel, Brunswick, Me., . . . . .	95
Daniel P., Wheatland, Ill., . . . . .	67
David, Concord, Vt., . . . . .	43
David, Cambridgeport, Mass., . . . . .	51
David, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	76
Deloss, Farmington, Wis., . . . . .	93

E.

Ebenezer, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	15
Ebenezer, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	16
Ebenezer, ——, Ohio, . . . . .	31
Ebenezer, Danville, Vt., . . . . .	33
Ebenezer, E. Wilton, N. H., . . . . .	36
Ebenezer, Weld, Me., . . . . .	59
Ebenezer, Weld, Me., . . . . .	86
Ebenezer, Cape Elizabeth Dep��t, Me.,	73
Ebenezer S., Albany, Me., . . . . .	66
Edmund, Minot, Me., . . . . .	74
Edmund P., Milford, N. H., . . . . .	84
Edward, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	81
Edward B., Wilton, N. H., . . . . .	87
Edward H., Sutton, Mass., . . . . .	66
Edwin F., Auburn, Me., . . . . .	66
Elbridge, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	85
Elijah, Andover, Mass., . . . . .	27
Elijah, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	50
Elijah, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	54

Elisha, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	16	James, Wilton, N. H., . . . . .	47
Elisha, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	28	James, Wilton, N. H., . . . . .	61
Elisha, Haverhill, Mass., . . . . .	54	James W., Randolph, Vt., . . . . .	64
Elisha P., Beaufort, S. C., . . . . .	79	James, Randolph, Vt., . . . . .	91
Erastus, Cambridge, Mass., . . . . .	83	James, Portland, Me., . . . . .	94
Eugene, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	59	James A., Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	81
Evelyn M., Waltham, Mass., . . . . .	85	James H., Fayette, Me., . . . . .	64
Ezra B., ——, Wisconsin, . . . . .	75	Jedson M., Nestoria, Wis., . . . . .	75
F.			
Farwell J., W. Concord, Vt., . . . . .	68	Jeremy, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	22
Ferdinand, Wilton, N. H., . . . . .	87	Jeremy, Cal., . . . . .	81
Francis C., Milford, N. H., . . . . .	47	Jesse, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	31
Francis P., Manchester, N. H., . . . . .	89	Jesse, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	49
Frederick, Wilton, N. H., . . . . .	56	Jesse, Lynn, Mass., . . . . .	77
Frederick A., Portland, Me., . . . . .	94	Jesse D., No. Scituate, . . . . .	71
Frederick L., Wilton, N. H., . . . . .	82	John, England, . . . . ,	5
Freeland, Milan, N. H., . . . . .	92	John, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	11
Freeman, Wilton, N. H., . . . . .	81	John, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	24
G.			
Galen, Milan, N. H., . . . . .	65	John, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	30
George, Wilton, N. H., . . . . .	19	John, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	10
George, Braintree, Vt., . . . . .	90	John, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	16
George, Waupaca, Wis., . . . . .	93	John, Middleton, Mass., . . . . .	16
George C., Milford, N. H., . . . . .	84	John, Middleton, Mass., . . . . .	21
George P., Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	79	John, Braintree, Vt., . . . . .	38
George R., St. Johnsbury, Vt., . . . . .	69	John, Buckfield, Me., . . . . .	47
George W., Osawkie, Kan., . . . . .	83	John, Wilton, Me., . . . . .	60
Gerry, Worcester, Mass., . . . . .	85	John, Wilton, Me., . . . . .	75
H.			
Harvey, Wilton, N. H., . . . . .	82	John, Weld, Me., . . . . .	86
Haven, Albany, Me., . . . . .	65	John, Salisbury, Mo., . . . . .	89
Henry, Randolph, Wis., . . . . .	91	John, Leghorn, Italy, . . . . .	91
Henry, Chebeague Isl., Me., . . . . .	94	John B., W. Randolph, Vt., . . . . .	89
Henry H., Buckfield, Me., . . . . .	47	John B., Abington, Mass., . . . . .	95
Henry H., Buckfield, Me., . . . . .	74	John C., E. Hebron, Me., . . . . .	75
Henry O., Iowa City, Iowa, . . . . .	83	John G., Reading, Mass., . . . . .	87
Hezekiah, Lowell, Mass., . . . . .	61	John W., Lynn, Mass., . . . . .	78
Hezekiah A., Westford, Mass., . . . . .	87	Jonas, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	58
Hiram, Burnham, Me., . . . . .	53	Jonathan, Andover, Mass., . . . . .	18
Hiram, Charleston, Vt., . . . . .	69	Jonathan, Concord, Vt., . . . . .	26
Hiram, New York City, . . . . .	78	Jonathan A., Canaan, Vt., . . . . .	69
Hiram N., Concord, Vt., . . . . .	70	Jonathan D., Nashua, N. H., . . . . .	88
Horace, Burlington, Iowa, . . . . .	66	Joseph, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	8
Horace, Livermore, Me., . . . . .	74	Joseph, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	11
Horace, Waterford, Me., . . . . .	93	Joseph, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	22
Horatio D., Boston, Mass., . . . . .	81	Joseph, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	33
Horatio S., St. Johnsbury, Vt., . . . . .	69	Joseph, Middleton, Mass., . . . . .	50
I.			
Ira, Middleton, Mass., . . . . .	52	Joseph, Middleton, Mass., . . . . .	14
Isaac, Portland, Me., . . . . .	94	Joseph, Middleton, Mass., . . . . .	19
Isaac B., Milford, N. H., . . . . .	85	Joseph, Middleton, Mass., . . . . .	29
Isaac B., Wilton, N. H., . . . . .	87	Joseph, Hebron, Me., . . . . .	27
Isaiah, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	87	Joseph, Hebron, Me., . . . . .	46
Israel, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	23	Joseph, Hebron, Me., . . . . .	72
Israel, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	34	Joseph, Fayette, Me., . . . . .	53
Israel, Lynn, Mass., . . . . .	51	Joseph, Brunswick, Me., . . . . .	71
J.			
Jacob, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	52	Joseph, Mechanic Falls, Me., . . . . .	72
Jacob, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	62	Joseph H., Rockland, Me., . . . . .	96
Jacob F., Salt Lake City, . . . . .	83	Joseph J., Lynn, Mass., . . . . .	78
James, England, . . . . .	5	Joseph W., Waterford, Vt., . . . . .	94
James, Lyndeboro, N. H., . . . . .	28	Joshua, Sutton, Mass., . . . . .	42
K.			
Kimball, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	52	Joshua, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	77
L.			
Lawrence, England, . . . . .	6	Josiah, Middleton, Mass., . . . . .	20
Levi, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	51	Josiah, Middleton, Mass., . . . . .	29
Levi R., Lynnfield, Mass., . . . . .	80	Jotham, Wilton, N. H., . . . . .	56
Lewis, Milan, N. H., . . . . .	65	Justin E., Amherst, N. H., . . . . .	96

Lot, Braintree, Vt., . . . . .	25	S.
Lot P., Milwaukee, Wis., . . . . .	93	
Lucius B., N. Y., . . . . .	96	Samuel, Woodstock, Mass., . . . . .
Luther, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	59	Samuel, Wilton, N. H., . . . . .
Luther, Weld, Me., . . . . .	86	Samuel, Wilton, N. H., . . . . .
Luther, Weld, Me., . . . . .	97	Samuel, Concord, Vt., . . . . .
Lyman, Madison, Wis., . . . . .	92	Samuel, Buckfield, Me., . . . . .
Lyman, W. Randolph, Vt., . . . . .	92	Samuel, Portland, Me., . . . . .
M.		Samuel, So. Danvers, Mass., . . . . .
Mark, E. Turner, Me., . . . . .	74	Samuel H., Mechanic Falls, Me., . . . . .
Marmaduke R., Albany, Me., . . . . .	65	Sardis M., Nashua, N. H., . . . . .
Milo, Concord, Vt., . . . . .	94	Sewell, Roxbury, Vt., . . . . .
N.		Simon, Sutton, Mass., . . . . .
Nathan, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	35	Solomon, Amherst, N. H., . . . . .
Nathan, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	85	Solomon, Fayette, Me., . . . . .
Nathan, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	21	Solomon, Nashua, N. H., . . . . .
Nathan, Boston, Mass., . . . . .	57	Stearns, Franklin, N. H., . . . . .
Nathan, Weld, Me., . . . . .	97	Stephen, Windham, Me., . . . . .
Nathan C., Milford, N. H., . . . . .	89	Stephen, Windham, Me., . . . . .
Nathaniel, Sutton, Mass., . . . . .	17	Stephen, Buckfield, Me., . . . . .
Nathaniel, Braintree, Vt., . . . . .	37	Stephen, St. Johnsbury, Vt., . . . . .
Nathaniel, Braintree, Vt., . . . . .	63	Stephen, Chebeague Isl., Me., . . . . .
Nathaniel, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	75	Stephen B., Springfield, Mass., . . . . .
Noah B., Mt. Vernon, N. H., . . . . .	76	Stephen D., Paris, Me., . . . . .
O.		Stillman, Milford, N. H., . . . . .
Orville K., Westford, Mass., . . . . .	68	Sullivan, Contoocookville, N. H., . . . . .
Osgood, Lawrence, Mass., . . . . .	52	Sylvander, N., Bedford, Mass., . . . . .
Otis K. A., Chicago, Ill., . . . . .	68	Sylvanus, Wilton, N. H., . . . . .
P.		Sylvanus, Wilton, N. H., . . . . .
Perley, Danville, Vt., . . . . .	54	Sylvester, Wilton, N. H., . . . . .
R.		Sylvester M., Jay Bridge, Me., . . . . .
Reuben, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	57	T.
Reuben, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	84	Thomas, Eng., . . . . .
Reuben, Weld, Me., . . . . .	86	Thomas, Eng., . . . . .
Richard, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	6	Thomas, Eng., . . . . .
Richard, —, Maine., . . . . .	13	Timothy, Albany, Me., . . . . .
Richard, Raymond, Me., . . . . .	27	Timothy H., Gorham, Me., . . . . .
Richard, Chebeague Isl., Me., . . . . .	44	Titus, St. Johnsbury, Vt., . . . . .
Richard, So. Hartford, Me., . . . . .	71	W.
Robert, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	14	William, Eng., . . . . .
Robert, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .	21	William, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .
Robert, Iowa City, Iowa, . . . . .	83	William, Danvers, Mass., . . . . .
Robert, Milford, N. H., . . . . .	84	William, Lynn, Mass., . . . . .
Rodney, Buckfield, Me., . . . . .	72	William, Washington, D. C., . . . . .
Rodney K., Milford, N. H., . . . . .	88	William, Portland, Me., . . . . .
Rodolphus, A., Big Foot, Ill., . . . . .	67	William A., Plaistow, N. H., . . . . .
Rufus, Braintree, Vt., . . . . .	64	William H., Gallipolis, O., . . . . .
Rufus, Braintree, Vt., . . . . .	90	William H., Danvers, Mass., . . . . .
		William P., Brunswick, Me., . . . . .
		Z.
		Zephaniah, Greenville, Ill., . . . . .



ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME X.

PART III.

---

SALEM, MASS.

PUBLISHED BY THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1870.



## CONTENTS.

Short account of the Building of the U. S. Frigate Essex, and subsequent career, . . . . .	1
Prizes of the Essex. War of 1812-14, . . . . .	27
The First Cruise of the U. S. Frigate Essex, 1799-1800, Capt. Edward Preble, . . . . .	34
Correspondence with the Department, . . . . .	34
List of officers and crew on her first cruise, . . . . .	52
Extracts from Capt. E. Preble's Journal on board the Essex, . . . . .	60
Extracts from Correspondence, . . . . .	86



# THE FIRST CRUISE OF THE UNITED STATES FRIGATE ESSEX.

UNDER COMMAND OF CAPT. EDWARD PREBLE, U. S. N.

WITH A SHORT ACCOUNT OF HER ORIGIN, AND SUBSEQUENT CAREER  
UNTIL CAPTURED BY THE BRITISH IN 1814, AND  
HER ULTIMATE FATE.

PREPARED BY CAPT. GEORGE HENRY PREBLE, U. S. N.

WHEN John Adams was inaugurated President of the United States the commerce of the country was subject to almost daily annoyance from British and French ships of war: the British claiming the right to search for British subjects under vessels wearing our flag, and the French capturing every vessel that fell in their way, under the pretence that it was carrying contraband goods. The Barbary powers also having the arrogance not to recognize the flag of our new republic, unless consenting to be tributary to them, were seizing our vessels and throwing their officers and crews into captivity. The nations of the old world laughed at and scorned the weakness of the infant republic of the new world. No American merchantman could sail the ocean in consequence of these maritime hawks and buzzards with any safety. Congress, in 1797, provided for the completing, manning and equipping three of the six frigates which had been previously authorized, viz., the United States, Constellation and Constitution; and for increasing the strength of the revenue cutters provision was also made for other vessels of war, and the voice of the people was clamorous for the defence of our trade against the European belligerents. "The Commerce of the United States" (said the

President, in his speech to Congress, Nov. 23, 1797) "is essential, if not to their existence, at least to their comfort, growth and prosperity. The genius, character and habits of our people are highly commercial. Their cities have been formed and exist upon commerce ; our agriculture, fisheries, arts and manufactures, are connected with and dependent upon it. In short, commerce has made this country what it is, and it cannot be destroyed or neglected without involving the people in poverty or distress. Great numbers are directly and solely supported by navigation. The faith of society is pledged for the preservation of the rights of commercial and seafaring, no less than of the other citizens. Under this view of our affairs I should hold myself guilty of a neglect of duty if I forbore to recommend that we should make every exertion to protect our commerce and to place our country in a suitable posture of defence as the only sure means of preserving both." These were gallant words, but the country was poor, the appropriation for this essential object was consequently feeble, and to aid in measures of defence the merchants of the several larger seaports subscribed to build vessels for the government, trusting to be repaid at some future day.

On the 9th of April, 1798, James McHenry, Secretary of War, who was charged with the duty of superintending the concerns of the navy as well as those of the army, addressed to the Hon. Samuel Sewall, Chairman of the Committee of the House of Representatives for the protection of Commerce, a long letter offering various suggestions for increasing our naval efficiency, and says :—

"France derives several important advantages from the system she is pursuing towards the United States. Besides the sweets of plunder, obtained by her privateers, she keeps in them a nursery of seamen, to be drawn

upon in all conjunctures by the navy. She unsuits by the same means the United States for energetic measures, and thereby prepares us for the last degree of humiliation and subjection.

"To forbear under such circumstances from taking naval and military measures, to secure our trade, defend our territory in case of invasion, and prevent or suppress domestic insurrection, would be to offer up the United States a certain prey to France, and exhibit to the world a sad spectacle of national degradation and imbecility.

The United States possess an extensive trade—heavy expenses must be submitted to for its protection."

His estimates and views were presented to Congress, and on the 27th of April that body passed an act to provide an additional armament for the farther protection of the trade of the United States, and for other purposes, and authorizing the President to cause to be built, purchased or hired, a number of vessels, not exceeding twelve, to carry not more than 22 guns each, and appropriated \$950,000 for the purpose.

On the 30th of April, 1798, three days after the passage of this law, the office of Secretary of the Navy was established by law, and Benjamin Stoddard, of Georgetown, D. C., was appointed the first Secretary of the Navy. A more fortunate selection could not well have been made. To the most ardent patriotism he united an inflexible integrity, a discriminating mind, a great capacity for business, and a most persevering industry. He entered upon the duties of his office in June, 1799.\*

Passing over various acts for the protection of our commerce and the strengthening of our naval force, on the 30th of June, 1798, the President was authorized "to accept not exceeding twelve vessels of war on the credit of the United States, and to cause evidences of the debt

---

\* Goldsborough's U. S. Naval Chronicle, Vol. I, pp. 85-6.

to be given therefor, allowing an interest thereon not exceeding six per cent.,” the force of these vessels, as well as of those authorized by the previous act of 27th of April, 1798, was prescribed as follows :—

6 vessels not exceeding 18 guns each.

12     “     not less than 20, nor exceeding 24 guns each.

6     “     not less than 32 guns each.

Subscriptions were raised for the purpose of building the vessels authorized by the act of June 30th, at Newburyport, Salem, Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Norfolk and other places. Even the infant city of Cincinnati subscribed a sum towards equipping a galley for the defence of the Mississippi against the French. Stock was issued under the act to the amount of \$711,700.

From a statement made by the Secretary of the Navy, under date December 24, 1799, it appears there was then built, or being built, by citizens :—The ship Merrimack 534 tons, 24 guns, at Newburyport ; brig Richmond 200 tons, 18 guns, at Norfolk ; ship [Boston, 700 tons] 500 tons, 24 guns, at Boston ; ship [Essex, 860 tons] 590 tons, 32 guns, at Salem. Two ships [probably Maryland and Patapsco, 380 tons each] 530 tons and 18 guns each, at Baltimore ; ship [John Adams, 544 tons] 590 tons and 24 guns, at Charleston, S. C. ; frigate [New York, 2d, 36 guns] 1130 tons, 44 guns, at New York, and frigate [probably Philadelphia, 1240 tons, 36 guns] 1130 tons, 44 guns, at Philadelphia, in all nine vessels. Of these the Merrimack and Richmond were in commission at the date of the statement.

About the middle of July, 1798, a patriotic subscription was opened at the Salem Insurance Office, for the purpose of “raising money for the use of the government, to be applied to the building of vessels, or such other

purposes as the government may choose." The object of the fund was general, not specific, but met with favor, and obtained the subscriptions of the most wealthy and energetic citizens of Salem. It was soon considered expedient to devote the moneys thus raised to the construction of a "stout frigate," under the act of Congress, which has been specified. This special purpose being made known, several of the subscribers came forward and doubled their original subscriptions, and declared their willingness to subscribe more if necessary. By October this amount had reached \$74,000.

The following are the names of the subscribers at that time (October), to the fund for building the Essex, with the amounts subscribed by each, taken from a paper which has been preserved.\*

Wm. Gray, jr., . . . . .	\$10,000	Benj. Goodhue, . . . . .	800
Elias H. Derby, . . . . .	10,000	Nathaniel Batchelder, . . . . .	50
Wm. Orne, . . . . .	5,000	Daniel Jenks, . . . . .	500
John Norris, . . . . .	5,000	Samuel Archer, . . . . .	100
John Jenks, . . . . .	1,500	Joseph Vincent, . . . . .	200
Eben'r Bickford, . . . . .	2,000	Joshua Richardson, . . . . .	500
Benj. Pickman, jr., . . . . .	1,000	Joseph Moseley, . . . . .	100
Stephen Webb, . . . . .	500	Wait & Pierce, . . . . .	2,000
Benj. Pickman, . . . . .	1,000	Thomas Saunders, . . . . .	500
Joseph Peabody, . . . . .	1,500	Abel Lawrence, . . . . .	500
John Osgood, . . . . .	1,000	Hardy Ropes, . . . . .	200
Wm. Prescott, . . . . .	1,000	Thomas C. Cushing, . . . . .	50
Ichabod Nichols, . . . . .	1,000	E. A. Holyoke, . . . . .	800
Benj. Carpenter, . . . . .	500	Moses Townsend, . . . . .	100
Jacob Ashton, . . . . .	1,000	Timothy Wellman, jr., . . . . .	100
James King, . . . . .	500	John Morong, . . . . .	50
Samuel Gray, . . . . .	2,000	Lane & Son (in work), . . . . .	100
Wm. Ward, . . . . .	500	Enos Briggs, . . . . .	50
Joshua Ward, . . . . .	750	Ephraim Emerton, . . . . .	100
Jonathan Neal, . . . . .	2,000	Wm. Marston, . . . . .	250
John Deland, . . . . .	100	Edward S. Lang, . . . . .	100
Joseph Newhall, . . . . .	100	Thomas Webb, . . . . .	200

\* Essex Inst. Proceedings, Vol. II, p. 74.

Michael Webb, . . . . .	100	Walter P. Bartlett, . . . . .	100
Edmund Gale, . . . . .	10	Israel Dodge, . . . . .	500
Benj. Webb, jr., . . . . .	100	Samuel Very, . . . . .	100
Richard Manning, . . . . .	1,000	Brackley Rose, . . . . .	100
Benj. Hodges, . . . . .	500	Asa Kilham, . . . . .	20
John Beckett, . . . . .	100	<i>A lady</i> , by J. Jenks, . . . . .	50
James Gould, . . . . .	50	Edmund Upton, . . . . .	300
John Derby, . . . . .	1,000	Benj. West, jr., . . . . .	250
Edward Allen, jr., . . . . .	500	Thomas Chipman, . . . . .	100
Page & Ropes, . . . . .	100	Richard Manning, jr., . . . . .	200
Thomas Perkins, . . . . .	500	David Patten, . . . . .	50
John Murphy, . . . . .	500	Edward J. Sanderson, . . . . .	200
Joseph Cabot, . . . . .	500	John Treadwell, . . . . .	500
Edward Killen, . . . . .	100	John Barr, . . . . .	600
Ezk'l H. Derby, . . . . .	1,000	Wm. Luscomb, . . . . .	300
Jona. Mason, . . . . .	50	Jona. Waldo, . . . . .	40
Samuel Ropes, jr., . . . . .	50	Thomas Bancroft, . . . . .	100
Samuel Brooks, . . . . .	50	Nathaniel West, . . . . .	1,500
Asa Pierce, . . . . .	50	Samuel McIntire, . . . . .	100
Nathan Pierce, . . . . .	250	Benj. Felt, . . . . .	100
Upton & Porter, . . . . .	400	George Dodge, . . . . .	1,000
Buffum & Howard, . . . . .	450	Peter Lander, . . . . .	200
Joseph Osgood, jr., . . . . .	25	Stephen Phillips, . . . . .	1,000
Wm. Appleton, . . . . .	50	Richard Derby, jr., . . . . .	1,500
John Hathorne, . . . . .	200	Joseph Waters, . . . . .	415
Isaac Osgood, . . . . .	500	C. Crowninshield, . . . . .	500
Elias H. Derby, jr., . . . . .	400	John Pickering, . . . . .	200
Jona. Lambert, . . . . .	40		—
Henry Osborne, . . . . .	50	Total, . . . . .	\$74,700
Joseph Hill, . . . . .	300		

This subscription was made at a time when the government was seeking loans at eight per cent., so the subscribers could have realized two per cent. more for their money had they loaned it to government instead of building the frigate. The whole cost of the Essex, armed, equipped and ready for sea, as appears from the official statement of the navy department, was \$139,362; and instead of being a ship of 590 tons, as stated by the Secretary in his report of December 24, 1799, she was of 860 tons burthen. The building of such a ship by the

inhabitants of Salem, then a small town of nine thousand inhabitants, was thought an act of great liberality and patriotism all over the country. The cost of the Essex, with her armament and twelve months' provisions on board, as she started from Salem upon her first cruise, by a statement in the handwriting of Captain Joseph Waters, who superintended her construction, amounted to \$154,687 77.\* The difference between his statement, and that of her government cost, probably being for an extra suit of sails, spars and anchors, which is included in his estimate. It is understood, however, from his statement and the receipts of Capt. Preble, that she was turned over to government, with one complete suit of sails, at a cost to subscribers of \$75,473 59, and that the farther expense for military stores, ship stores, provisions, slop clothing, medicines, extra suits of sails, &c., &c., was borne by government after she came into its hands.

The subscription began at Salem in July, was filled with alacrity, and on the evening of the 25th of October a meeting of the subscribers was called, of which we find the following notice in the *Salem Gazette* of October 26th, 1798 :

"At a meeting in the Court House in this town, on Tuesday evening last, of those gentlemen who have subscribed to build a ship for the service of the United States, it was voted *unanimously* to build a frigate of thirty-two guns, and to loan the same to the government; and William Gray, Jr., John Norris and Jacob Ashton, Esqs., Capt. Benjamin Hodges and Capt. Ichabod Nichols, were chosen a committee to carry the vote into immediate effect."

From other sources we learn that William Gray, Jr., who was the first and largest subscriber, was chosen chairman of the meeting, and Benjamin Pickman, Esq., treas-

---

\* *Essex Inst. Proceedings*, Vol. II, p. 77.

urer. Capt. Joseph Waters, an experienced ship-master, was appointed by the committee its general agent. Col. J. Hackett of Portsmouth, was selected to prepare the model and superintend the construction, and Mr. Enos Briggs, an experienced ship carpenter of Salem, appointed the master builder.

A correspondent of the *New York Gazette*, in 1837, who signed himself *Oliver Oldschool*, said he was present in the office of the *Salem Gazette* when Mr. Briggs brought in an advertisement inviting proposals for furnishing timber, etc. Bigelow, the poet, was present. Mr. Cushing, the editor, showed him the advertisement, and familiarly tapping him on the shoulder, said, "Sawney, let us have four lines as a caption." In a second they were written :

"Next September is the time  
When we'll launch her from the strand,  
And our cannon load and prime  
With tribute due to Talleyrand."

"That's a good joke," said the master builder. "You have set the time for her launching, whereas I, the builder, had not dared to do it. But I will be careful to see that you are not a false prophet." And he kept his word, for she was launched on the 30th of September, 1799, just five months and seventeen days after her keel was laid, and was fully equipped and fairly at sea before the close of that year.

The winter of 1798-9 was remarkably propitious for drawing in the timber of which the Essex was built, which came chiefly from Danvers, Topsfield, Boxford and Andover. It was of white oak, green, cut down for the purpose. The sleds bearing it were in constant requisition, and enlivened the streets of Salem from November to March, the snow lying without a drift upon the ground

the whole period. The federalists considered it a patriotic duty to cut down the finest sticks of their wood lots to help build "the noble structure" which was to chastise French insolence and piracy. The spot selected for building the frigate was on Winter Island, a few hundred feet west of Fort Pickering, but the keel of the Essex was not laid until the 13th of April, 1799. The progress of building the ship was watched with the greatest interest, and "previous to her launch the greatest enthusiasm was exhibited by the public in the approaching event." Hundreds of persons, men, women and children, visited the Neck during the preceding week to see the preparations and inspect the vessel. When the day arrived people flocked in crowds to Winter Island to witness the launch, from the hills in the vicinity and from the jutting rocks on shore. The guns of the frigate were planted on an eminence to speak aloud the joy of the occasion. The launch was described by all who beheld it, as one of unusual beauty and success. "She went into the water with the most easy and graceful motion, amidst the acclamations of thousands of spectators." The battery on the hill thundered forth a federal salute, which was returned by an armed vessel in the harbor. A painting of the launch by Corne, an Italian artist, was for some years preserved in the hall of the Historical Society.\* As Mr. Corne was brought to this country by Commodore Preble after his Mediterranean cruise, 1803-4, the picture must have been painted from the description of some witnesses to the launch.

The following account of the launch is taken from the *Salem Gazette* of October 1st, 1799, printed the day after that event :

"To build a navy was the advice of our venerated sage.

---

\* *Essex Inst. Proceedings*, Vol. II, p. 76.

Impressed with the importance of a navy, the patriotic citizens of this town put out a subscription and thereby obtained an equivalent for building a vessel of force. Among the foremost in this good work was Messrs. Derby and Gray, who set the example by subscribing \$10,000 each. But alas! the former is no more. We trust his good deeds follow him.

"Such was the patriotic zeal with which our citizens were impressed, that in the short space of six months they contracted for the materials and equipment of a frigate of thirty-two guns, and had her completed for launching. The chief part of her timber was standing but six months ago, and in a moment, as it were, "every grove descended" to put in force the patriotic intentions of those at whose expense she was built.

"Yesterday the stars and stripes were unfurled on board the frigate *Essex*, and at 12 o'clock she made a majestic movement into her destined element, there to join her sister craft in repelling foreign aggression and maintaining the rights and liberties of a great, free, powerful and independent nation.

"The concourse of spectators was immense. The heartfelt satisfaction of the beholders of this magnificent spectacle was evinced by the concording shouts and huzzas of thousands which reiterated from every quarter.

"The unremitting zeal of Mr. Briggs, the architect of this beautiful ship, cannot be too highly applauded. His assiduity in bringing her into a state of such perfection in so short a time, entitles him to the grateful thanks of his country, and we fondly hope his labors have not been spent in vain, for we may truly say that he has not 'given rest to the sole of his foot' since her keel was first laid; at least he will have the consolation of reflecting on the important service he has rendered his country in this noble undertaking."

As the frigate sat upon the water like a bird, she gave visible evidences of those qualities which helped her to her future fame. She proved, as is shown by accompanying letters from her first commander, to be the fast-

est sailor in the navy, and was greatly admired abroad as well as at home for the admirable manner of her construction and her arrangements as a ship of war. Her rigging proved in use to be too slight, and had to be replaced on her return from her first cruise with heavier, and some of her iron work proved defective and untrustworthy, but these were trifling matters to the general good construction and efficiency of the ship, which was alike creditable to the place of her birth and the merchants and mechanics who constructed and fitted her for government purposes. From Mr. Streeter's paper, printed in the second volume of the *Essex Institute Proceedings*, which we have already drawn from, we learn that the cordage, costing about \$10,000, was manufactured at three different ropewalks in Salem. Capt. Jonathan Harraiden making the rigging for the mainmast at his factory in Brown street. Joseph Vincent fitting out the foremast and Thomas Briggs the mizzenmast, at their respective factories at the foot of the Common. When the huge hemp cables were completed they were conveyed to the frigate on the shoulders of the workmen, headed by a drum and fife.

The sails were made in the most careful manner by Messrs. Buffum & Howard, from duck manufactured expressly for the purpose, at Mr. Daniel Rust's factory, which was located on Broad street. The cloth was of a very superior quality, very nicely graduated in weight from the lower to the higher sails. It was noticed that the frigate never sailed so well afterward as she did under her first suit of sails. If such was the fact it was remarkable, as she does not appear to have been coppered until after her return from her first cruise.

The prices paid for labor and materials used upon the Essex, as appears from the paper in the handwriting of

Capt. Waters, was: Common laborers, \$1.00; joiners, \$1.25; carpenters, \$1.50. Cordage, \$12.25 to \$12.50 per cwt.; hemp, \$215.00 to \$220.00 per ton; duck, heavy, \$18.00 to \$20.00; duck, light, \$10.00 to \$12.00. Sailmakers, \$3.00 per bolt.

The dimensions of the Essex, given by Mr. Streeter, were as follows,—gun deck, 141 feet; breadth of beam 37 feet; length of keel, 118 feet; depth of hold, 12 feet 3 inches; height between gun and lower deck, 5 feet 9 inches; waist, 6 feet; height under quarter deck, 6 feet 3 inches; measurement 850, 21-95 tons. Cost of construction by contract, \$30 per ton.

The dimensions of her mast and spars, taken from a memorandum in the handwriting of Commodore Edward Preble, were

	Ft.	Ft. h'd.	Feet.
Mainmast, . . . . .	85	12	Main yard, . . . . .
Foremast, . . . . .	75½	11½	Fore yard, . . . . .
Mizzenmast, . . . . .	71½	10	Cross Jack yard, . . . . .
Main topmost, . . . . .	55	7½	Maintop yard, . . . . .
Fore topmast, . . . . .	51	7	Foretop yard, . . . . .
Mizzen topmast, . . . . .	40	6	Mizzentop yard, . . . . .
Main top gall't-mast, . . . . .	40	15	Main top gall't yard, . . . . .
Fore top gall't-mast, . . . . .	37	14	Fore top gall't yard, . . . . .
Mizzen top gall't-mast, . . . . .	33	12	Mizzen top gall't yard, . . . . .
Bowsprit, . . . . .	54		Main royal yard, . . . . .
Jib-boom, . . . . .	40		Fore royal yard, . . . . .
Spanker-boom, . . . . .	57		Mizzen royal yard, . . . . .
Mizzen gaff, . . . . .	46		Spritsail yard, . . . . .
			Spritsail top yard, . . . . .

Her battery consisted of 26 twelve-pounders on her gun decks, and 10 six-pounders on the quarter deck, making 36 guns in all. Capt. Preble, however, recommended nine-pounders for the quarter deck, "as she has room enough and is well able to bear them."

The following anecdote in relation to her gun-carriages is related by *Oliver Oldschool* a correspondent of the

New York Gazette. "When Capt. Preble joined her the gun-carriages were not to his liking. 'Who built those gun-carriages?' he exclaimed. 'Deacon Gould.' 'Send for Deacon Gould to meet me at the Sun tavern this evening.' Deacon Gould made his appearance in the same style that Dr. Franklin met George III, of that name. 'What is your will Capt. Preble?' 'You do not know how to make gun-carriages, sir!' 'What's that you say, Captain Preble, I do not know how to make gun-carriages? I knew how to make gun-carriages before you were born, and if you say that word again I will take you across my knee and play Master Hacker with you.' The quick and fiery commodore found himself in a predicament, and that the Deacon was equally quick and fiery, and thought best to drop the undignified contention. Of course such an anecdote must now rest on tradition, but the foundation for the story is to be found in Captain Preble's diary, under date Nov. 17, 1799, where he says, "26 twelve-pound cannon were taken on board for the main battery; mounted them and found the carriages all too high, dismounted the cannon and sent the carriages on shore to be altered."

It has been said the command of the Essex was offered, by the Secretary of the Navy, to Capt. Joseph Waters, the agent for the subscribers, but that he declined the honor as domestic duties required his presence with his family. It was then proposed, at the request of the committee, to give the command of her to Capt. Richard Derby, but as he was absent in Europe, on the 21st of October, 1799, the Secretary of the Navy considering her as needing the attention of a commander, ordered Capt. Edward Preble, of Portland, Maine (who had been commissioned a captain the 7th of June preceding, to take rank from May 15th), to "assist in preparing her

for sea; and to command her in the event of her being ready before Capt. Derby returns." The Secretary adds, "it may possibly be a favorite object with the committee that Capt. Derby should have the command of the Essex, and I have therefore informed them that he might command her, if he should choose to do so upon your return from a cruise." A few months prior to Capt. Preble's promotion the merchants of Boston who were also building a frigate, had solicited him in the following letter, through the chairman of their committee, Thomas H. Perkins, to allow them to name him to the Department as her commander.

BOSTON, JANUARY 25, 1799.

CAPT. EDWARD PREBLE. DEAR SIR:—The Committee appointed by the merchants in this town to superintend the building of the Frigate now on the stocks in this place, wish to know of you, if in case you should be named as her commander, you would accept the appointment.

Should your answer be in the affirmative, your name will be handed to the Secretary of the Navy, in order that a commission may issue as early as possible.

I am, Sir,

In behalf of the Committee,

Your friend and Humble Servant,

T. HANDASYD PERKINS.

In his reply it will be seen he declines the honor, expressing his intention to retire from service. Capt. George Little was subsequently ordered to command her.

BOSTON, JAN. 25, 1799 (6 o'clock, P.M.).

DEAR SIR:—Your esteemed favor of to-day has this moment been handed to me. I feel truly sensible of the high honor conferred on me by the very respectable body of merchants composing the Committee for superintending the building of the Frigate now on the stocks in this town, in their having offered to hand my name to the

Secretary of the Navy for an appointment to command her. Private engagements, which are indispensable, obliges me to decline having my name forwarded for promotion in the navy as I shall be under the necessity of retiring from the service in a few months.

I have the honor to be

With respect, etc.,

Your obedient servant,

THOMAS H. PERKINS, Esq.

EDWARD PREBLE.

His intention of resigning was happily abandoned by Capt. Preble on the navy department's granting him time to attend to his private affairs. The knowledge of this correspondence and preference of him on the part of the Boston merchants (one if not more of whom were also subscribers to the Salem ship), may have induced the Secretary, after his promotion, and nine months later, to order him to the Essex.

The order of the Secretary, which is dated Oct. 21, 1799, was promptly accepted, and on the 7th of November Capt. Preble writes him from Salem that he has taken charge of the Essex, completely rigged and with all her ballast on board, and that he presumes she can be got ready for sea in thirty days if recruiting instructions arrive soon. In his note book he says he found the ship "moored between her two bowers in five fathoms water, muddy bottom, about half a league from the town; the flag-staff of Fort Pickering bearing N. E. by E., 3 cable lengths dist.," and the ship "off shore about 2 cables lengths from the spot where she was built." Recruiting offices were at once opened in Salem, Boston and Cape Ann, and the equipment of the vessel was hurried forward. It is worthy of remark that on the whole muster-roll of the officers and crew of the Essex, when she started on her first cruise, there were but two names that bore the prefix of *Mac*, and but one with the prefix of *O*,

showing the Anglo-American character of her crew, and the great change that has taken place in New England surnames in the last seventy years, for at this time in any similar list of two hundred and fifty names, those Celtic prefixes would predominate.

Notwithstanding "uncommon" exertion was made by all interested to get her ready for sea, the Essex did not sail until Sunday, Dec. 22, when with flowing sheets and a favoring gale, and having a complement of two hundred and twenty-eight officers and men on board, she left Salem, exchanging salutes with Fort Pickering in passing, and proceeded to Newport, where she joined the Congress, Capt. Sever. It is believed she never returned to her birth-place.

On the 6th of January both vessels sailed from New York for Batavia, to convoy home a fleet of American merchantmen. When six days out the Congress was dismasted, and the Essex having lost sight of her, and unknowing of the disaster, proceeded on the voyage alone. On the 28th of March, 1800, the Essex doubled the Cape of Good Hope, being the first United States vessel of war to pass that stormy barrier, rightly named by its discoverers "Cabo de las Tormentas," the Cape of Torments. No public vessel of the United States had made so distant a voyage. Her voyages and adventures in the eastern seas on this, her maiden cruise, are detailed in the accompanying papers. She repassed the Cape homeward bound, after a tempestuous passage, on the 27th of Aug., 1800, stopped at St. Helena on the 10th of September, to collect her scattered convoy, and arrived at New York and was moored at Wallabout Bay on the 29th of November, 1800, after an absence of ten months and twenty-three days. The crew was at once discharged, but the officers remained attached, to care for the ship, and on the 1st of

April, 1801, Capt. Preble, who had received a temporary leave of absence, was ordered to prepare her for sea. His ill health, however, obliged him to decline the honor of her command, and on the 20th of May the Secretary addressed an order to Capt. William Bainbridge, who had but recently returned in the George Washington from the Mediterranean, to relieve him of the command. So ended Capt. Preble's connection with the Essex.

In addressing Capt. Bainbridge, the Secretary says, "Appreciating highly your character as an officer, the President has selected you to command the Essex, and has placed the whole squadron under the orders of Commodore Richard Dale." This was the first squadron sent by the United States to the Mediterranean to impress the Barbary Powers. The Essex was then at New York, whither Capt. Bainbridge immediately repaired for the purpose of superintending her equipments. As soon as they were completed he sailed in company with the other ships designated\* for the Mediterranean.

The squadron arrived at Gibraltar on the 1st of July, 1802, where it met two Tripolitan corsairs, one of them a large ship of twenty-six guns, and a brig of sixteen guns, under command of an Admiral. The Philadelphia was left to watch the movements of the Tripolitans, and the Essex was despatched to Marseilles, and from thence to Barcelona, Alicant and other ports down the coast, for the purpose of collecting and convoying American merchantmen through the Straits of Gibraltar. At Barcelona the Essex was much visited and her fine condition and appearance contrasted in the most flattering manner with the Spanish vessels of war. While in the port of Barcelona,

\*President, 44 (*flag ship*), Capt. James Barron; Philadelphia, 38, Capt. Samuel Barron; Essex, 32, Capt. William Bainbridge; schooner Enterprise, Lt. Stewart.

Capt. Bainbridge and his officers, and the United States Consul, were subjected to a gross insult from the officers of a Spanish Zebec which they were compelled to pass in their boats. It resulted in the whole matter being represented by our Minister to the Spanish Secretary of State, when His Catholic Majesty directed that the commanding officer of the Zebec St. Sebastian, should be severely censured, and that he should make an acceptable apology to the American Naval Commander and to the United States Consul. An order was also issued by the *Prince of Peace* to the commanders of the different seaport towns, to treat all officers of the United States with courtesy and respect, and more especially those attached to the United States frigate Essex."

Having obtained the necessary supplies for the Essex, and settled the unpleasant difficulty with the Spanish officers to his satisfaction, Capt. Bainbridge sailed for Barcelona with a large fleet of merchantmen, which he had collected in different harbors in the Mediterranean, and safely convoyed them out the Straits.

He afterwards touched at Gibraltar, where he found the Tripolitan cruisers dismantled, and appeared off the cities of Algiers, Tunis and Tripoli, and during the winter and spring of 1802, cruised in different parts of the Mediterranean and convoyed our merchant vessels issuing from various ports, in safety out of that perilous sea.

On the 25th of May, 1802, Commodore Richard V. Morris arrived in his flag-ship the Chesapeake, at Gibraltar, to relieve Commodore Dale, and found there the Essex, Capt. Bainbridge, blockading the Tripolitan ships. Capt. Bainbridge representing to him the unsafe condition of the Essex, Commodore Morris ordered her return to the United States to receive the necessary repairs.

The Essex, therefore, sailed thence on the 17th of June,

and arrived at New York on the 22d of July, 1802, after a passage of thirty-five days, and an absence of a little over a year. A short time after the arrival of the frigate Captain Bainbridge was ordered to proceed with her to the Washington Navy Yard. The seamen insisted upon being paid off at New York, and became highly mutinous, but the prompt and fearless conduct of Captain Bainbridge subdued them, and restored perfect order.\*

The frigate proceeded at once to Washington and after a tedious passage up the Potomac, safely arrived at the Navy Yard early on August, 1802, where she was dismantled and placed in ordinary. So ended the second cruise of the Essex. From April 1st to Dec. 1st, 1803, the Essex was in ordinary.

After undergoing extensive repairs she was sent back to the Mediterranean under command of Captain James Barron, and attached to the Fourth Mediterranean Squadron under Commodore Samuel Barron. On this cruise she was present, April 27, 1805, at and participated in, the attack upon and capture of the Town of Derne, where fourteen of her crew were killed. We can learn nothing farther of the Essex on this cruise, or even the date of her return from it, except that from May 1, 1807, to December 1, 1808, she was in ordinary, and in an exhibit of the Navy Department, Nov. 16, 1807, she is noted as repairing and nearly ready for service. On the 20th of Jan., 1809, Commodore Tingey, commandant of the Washington Navy Yard, reports her hull in as good order as the day she was launched, and that she could be rigged in a few weeks if required, and on the 25th of May following, the Secretary reports that she has been put in commission under the act of Jan. 31, 1809, and is at Norfolk, "officered, manned, victualled and in

---

\* Life of Bainbridge.

other respects prepared for service." On the 1st of Dec. 1809, he again reports her in commission and ready for service. In his next statement, Dec. 13, 1810, he says, she has been stationed with other vessels at Hampton Roads, but "has gone to Europe," under command, as we learn elsewhere, of Capt. John Smith. Her cruise on this occasion was but a short one, for it appears by the following letter, the original of which is now before me, that in August, 1811, she was in American waters, under command of Capt. David Porter, and that the present head of our Navy, Admiral Farragut, was making his debut in the service on board of her as a midshipman.

AUGUST 9th, 1811.

"SIR:—I have sent Mr. Farragut and David Tittimary on board and beg you to take them under your particular care. When the wherry is perfectly dry I will thank you to send her over to me every morning, at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 9, under charge of Mr. Farragut.

Very respectfully

Your obedient servant,

D. PORTER.

Lt. JNO. DOWNES,

U. S. Frigate Essex,

N. Y. Yard.

Farragut had entered the service as midshipman, the 10th of December, eight months previous. The name of Mr. Titmany does not appear as an officer of the navy on any navy list, but in a list of the officers and crew of the Essex, published in Commodore Porter's journal of her cruise in the Pacific, his name is given as a midshipman. On the 3d of December, 1811, the Essex is mentioned as one of a squadron of four vessels stationed for the winter under command of Commodore Rogers at Newport.

When Congress formally declared war against Great Britain, on the 18th of June, 1812, but a single ship of our little navy, the Wasp 18, Capt. Jacob Jones, was on

foreign service. The vessels of the navy were scattered along our coast. In New York were collected the President, Hornet and Essex, under Commodore Rodgers, the two former ready to sail at an hour's notice. The Essex overhauling her rigging and restowing her hold. Commodore Rodgers, with the President and Hornet, dropped into the bay, where he was joined by a squadron under Commodore Decatur, on the 21st of June, and sailed the same day on a cruise to the southward and eastward within an hour after he had received official information of the declaration of war and his orders.

The Essex, under Capt. Porter, sailed from New York on the 3d of July, a fortnight after the departure of Commodore Rodgers with his squadron, and went first to the southward. She made several prizes early, destroying most of them, and receiving the prisoners on board. The weather then compelled her to run to the northward. When a few weeks from port a small fleet was approached at night, which was immediately understood to be enemies, standing to the northward before the wind in very open order, under convoy of a large vessel leading them and of course to leeward. Hailing the sternmost of the strangers just before day, Capt. Porter ascertained that the fleet consisted of transports, under the convoy of a frigate, said to be the Minerva 36, and a bomb vessel. The transport discovering the Essex to be a stranger, and threatening to signal to the fleet her presence among it, was taken possession of and quietly withdrawn. She was found full of soldiers, and so much time was necessarily employed in securing them that day dawned, and Capt. Porter's designs against the remainder of the convoy had to be abandoned.

A few days after this success, August 13, 1812, the Essex, disguised as a merchant ship, made a strange sail

to windward, which, deceived by her appearance, came running down free towards her. The Essex kept away under short sail, showing her ensign. This emboldened the stranger who followed, and having got on the weather quarter of the Essex began her fire setting English colors. The Essex now knocked out her ports and opened upon the enemy, who was so much taken by surprise that after receiving one or two discharges, his people deserted their quarters and run below. In eight minutes after the Essex had begun to fire the English ship struck. The prize proved to be H. B. M. ship Alert, Capt. T. L. P. Langharne, mounting 18 thirty-two pounder caronades and 2 long twelve pounders, and manned with 98 men. On boarding the Alert she was found to have seven feet of water in her hold, and had to be wore round to save her from sinking. The Alert was the first vessel of war taken in the contest with Great Britain, and her feeble resistance, though it was not to be expected she could successfully resist so powerful a ship as the Essex, excited surprise. The Alert was disarmed and converted into a cartel and sent to St. Johns with the prisoners from her and the other prizes, which encumbered the Essex. After delivering them over to Admiral Duchworth, she arrived safely at New York, where she was equipped as a U. S. cruiser. After this contest the Essex continued her cruise to the southward, where she, on two occasions, fell in with the enemy's frigates, and was at one time so hard pressed as to arrange for boarding one in the night, as another English vessel of war being in company, it would have been indiscreet to hazard a regular engagement with the two. By some unexplained accident the ships passed each other in the darkness, and shortly after, September 3d, 1812, the Essex came into the Delaware to replenish her water and stores.

On the 15th of September, Commodore Wm. Bainbridge was placed in command of a squadron, consisting of his flag-ship, the Constitution, the sloop of war Hornet and the frigate Essex. Each ship was destined to make her separate history, and the Essex never met with the other ships. Commodore Bainbridge, however, transmitted from Boston his orders to Capt. Porter of the Essex then in the Delaware, to sail direct for the Cape de Verds, thence to Fernando de Noronha, and if the Essex should not form a junction with him and the Hornet there, he directed him to touch at the Island of St. Catharine's early in February, where he should remain until the 15th, thence proceed to St. Helena and cruise to the southward until the 1st of April for the purpose of intercepting homeward bound British East India ships. In the event of the desired junction being found impracticable Capt. Porter was directed to act in conformity with his own judgment.

Under these instructions the Essex sailed from the Delaware on the 28th of October, 1812, two days after Commodore Bainbridge had left Boston with the Constitution and Hornet, and stood to the southward and eastward. In anticipation of a long cruise she carried a crew larger than common, and a greater number of officers than belonged to a vessel of her class; the entire muster roll containing three hundred and nineteen names, including three commissioned, and two acting, Lieutenants, and twelve Midshipmen. In consequence of the unusual amount of supplies that was taken in, the ship was too deep to sail fast and did not reach her first rendezvous until sometime after the Constitution and Hornet had left it. In making this long run she met with no vessel of the enemy, and on the 11th of December crossed the Equator in longitude 30 W., the same bad luck attending her.

On the afternoon of the 12th, however, a vessel was seen to windward and chased. By 9 P.M., she was within musket shot, and was soon after hailed and ordered to heave-to to windward. Instead of complying with this order the brig endeavored to cross the stern of the Essex, intending to rake her and escape to leeward which drew a volley of musketry from the frigate, which killed one man, when the brig struck. The prize proved the brig Nocton of 10 guns, a British gov't packet with a crew of 31 men. On board of her was found \$55,000 in specie which was transferred to the Essex. The next day a prize crew of 17 men under charge of Lt. Finch, was put on board of her and she was ordered to the United States, but was recaptured by a British frigate between Bermuda and the Capes of Virginia.

On the 14th of December the Essex made the Island of Fernando de Noronha, and communicated without going in and found a letter there from Commodore Bainbridge, informing him he would find the other vessels off Cape Frio. He accordingly proceeded to that point, and hove-to off the pitch of the cape on the afternoon of the 25th, but without seeing anything of the Constitution or Hornet. Three days afterwards, in fact, the Constitution captured the Java off St. Salvador. After cruising a short time at this rendezvous, the Essex was drawn a long distance to leeward in chase, and in attempting to beat up again to her station, experienced heavy weather which induced Capt. Porter to change his cruising ground. On the 29th a merchant vessel was captured which proved to be one of a convoy of six sail in charge of a man-of-war schooner, that had left Rio only the night previously, this vessel having put back in consequence of discovering a leak. On learning this Capt. Porter followed the track of the convoy, and after a long

and fruitless chase determined to go to St. Salvador to intercept it. While beating up with this intention, information was received from different Portugese vessels, of the presence of the other ships of the squadron off the port, and renewed efforts were made to join; but strong northerly winds prevailed, and after struggling against them for a week Capt. Porter decided to run to St. Catharine's for water.

Having been disappointed in his attempts to fall in with the Commodore, and ascertaining that the Montague, 74, had sailed from Rio to raise the blockade of the vessels at St. Salvador, Capt. Porter came to the happy decision to act for himself and push the Essex around Cape Horn, and by making a dash among the English whalers in the Pacific to live upon the enemy. It was a bold stroke, but the possession of the specie taken from the Nocton, and the knowledge that every whaler was well found in stores and provisions rendered it feasible. The season was late for doubling the Horn, the ship was deficient in provisions and naval stores, but as Capt. Porter explains in his own journal his course lay between the attempt, a capture or blockade, and starvation.

The Essex left St. Catharine's on the 26th of January, 1813, and after a most tempestuous passage around Cape Horn fell in with the pleasant south-west breeze of the Pacific Ocean on the 5th of March, and was the first United States ship of war to spread her sails in that sea. At meridian of that day her people got a distant view of the Andes. The Essex was now fairly in the Pacific, though she had not fallen in with an enemy for two months. There was but one chart of the ocean on the ship and that was small and imperfect, the provisions were getting short and the vessel much in want of cordage. Notwithstanding his necessities Capt. Porter

wished to make a few captures before making his arrival known, and determined on a short cruise before proceeding to Valparaiso.

Ill fortune, however, continued to prevail ; the ship was constantly enveloped in fogs ; no prizes were made, and on the 13th, running before a stiff southerly breeze, the Essex rounded the point of Angels, shot into full view of the town and port of Valparaiso and was becalmed under the guns of a battery. As he had English colors flying Capt. Porter concluded not to go in, but taking a survey of the port ran to northward out of sight of the town. Two days after, on the 15th, the Essex returned to Valparaiso and anchored, when Capt. Porter learned to his astonishment that Chili had declared itself independent of Spain, that the Viceroy of Peru had sent out cruisers against American shipping, and that his appearance in the Pacific was of the greatest importance to American trade, which lay at the mercy of English letters of Marque, and of these Peruvian Corsairs.

It is not our design or place to detail the farther adventures of the Essex in the Pacific, which are matters of history, and can be found in the Journal Commodore Porter published of his cruise, and in the pages of Cooper's Naval History of the United States. The following list of the prizes of the Essex is sufficient evidence of the useful nature of her services on this the last and most eventful of her cruises.

## PRIZES OF THE ESSEX.—WAR OF 1812–14.

DATE.	NAME OF PRIZE.	CLASS.	TONS.	GUNS.	MEN.	CARGO.	REMARKS.
<i>First cruise under Porter, July to Sept., 1812.</i>							
1812.							
July 11.	Transport, No. 299,	Brig.		220			With 197 troops bound to Quebec, cut out of a fleet of seven Transports convoyed by the Nimrod, 32.
" 13.	Lamprey,	"	...	...		Rum, &c.	
" 26.	Leander, . . .	"	...	5			
Aug. 2.	Hero, . . .	Ship.	...	8		Ballast.	
" 2.	Nancy, . . .		...	11			Ransomed for \$14,000.
" 3.	Brothers, . . .	Brig.	...	10			Made a cartel for prisoners.
" 8.	King George,	"	...	10		Coal and Salt.	Ordered to Boston.
" 9.	Mary, . . .	"	...	9			Burnt.
" 13.	ALERT, . . .	Ship.	20	98			Made a Cartel and ordered to St. Johns with prisoners. The Alert was the first armed vessel captured in the contest with Great Britain. During this short cruise in the Atlantic, the Essex also recaptured the ships Princess Royal & Kitty, brigs Fame and Devonshire, and sch'r Squid, originally prizes to the privateer Rossie, Comm. Barney. Took 424 prisoners and was twice chased by the enemy's frigates.

*2d Cruise under Porter, Dec., 1812, to March 28, 1814.*

Dec. 12.	Nopton, . . .	Brig.	..	10	31	\$55,000 & Mails.	A Packet from Rio to London.
" 29.	Elizabeth, . .	Schr.	..	...	..	Hides.	Burnt.
1813.							
March 25.	Nereyda, . .	"	..	15	..	..	A Peruvian cruiser, that had captured American whale ships; threw overboard her armament and sent her to Callao with a letter to the Viceroy of Peru.
March 29.	Barclay, . .	Whale Ship.	..	..	..	..	Recaptured from Nereyda.
"	Montezuma, . .	"	270	2	21	Sperm Oil.	Sent to Valparaiso and sold.
"	Georgiana, . .	"	280	6	25	" "	Was converted into a cruiser, armed with 16 guns and 41 men.
"	Policy, . . .	"	275	10	26	..	
May 28.	Atlantic, . .	"	355	6	24	..	Was converted into a cruiser, armed with 20 guns and 60 men, and given to Lieut. Downes under the name of the <i>Essex, Jr.</i> and finally be-

PRIZES OF THE ESSEX.—WAR OF 1812. (*Continued.*)

May 28.	Greenwich,	Whale Ship.	338	10	26	" "		came a Cartel for Capt. Porter, officers & crew to the United States.
" 28.	Catharine, .	"	270	8	29	Sperm Oil,		Converted into a store ship and given in charge of Lieut. Gamble of the Marine Corps, who finally burnt her at the Marquesas Islands.
"	Rose, . . . .	"	220	8	21	" "		This finishes the list of the Essex's own prizes, but the following captures were made by her prizes, the Georgiana and Greenwich, fitted out as cruisers and manned from her.
"	Hector, . . . .	"	270	11	25	" "		All taken off Galapagos Islands by the Georgiana. The Hector resisted until she received five broad-sides, which killed two and wounded six of her crew.
July 13.	Charlton, . . .	"	274	10	21	" "		Ordered to Rio with prisoners.
" 13.	Seringapatam, . . . .	"	357	14	31	" "		Captured by the Greenwich after a sharp resistance. Afterward recaptured.
" 13.	New Zealander. . . .	"	259	8	23	" "		Captured by the Greenwich.
Sept. 13.	Sir Andrew Hammond,	"	301	12	36	" "		Captured by the Greenwich. Was recaptured at the Sandwich Islands by H.B.M. ship Cherub, having previously lost Mids. Felters and 3 men massacred by the natives of the Marquesas Islands.

We now come to the closing scene in her drama. On the 12th of December, 1813, the Essex, Capt. Porter, with her prize the Atlantic a ship of 355 tuns, which had been renamed the *Essex, Jr.*, commanded by Lt. John Downes who had been the executive officer of the Essex after watering at San Maria and looking into Concepcion, proceeded to Valparaiso. Up to this time not a dollar had been drawn to meet the expenses of the frigate. The enemy had furnished provisions, sails, cordage, medicines, guns, anchors, cables and slops. A consider-

able amount of pay even had been given to the officers and men from the money taken from the Nocton.

After her arrival at Valparaiso it was found that the Chilian government favored, on all occasions, the interests of the English in preference to the Americans. Without paying much regard to this circumstance Capt. Porter determined to remain in or off the port in waiting for the Phebe 36, Capt. Hillyar, one of the ships sent out in quest of him. The Phebe arrived as was expected, but accompanied by the Cherub 20, Capt. Tucker. The Phebe mounted 30 long 18 pounders, 16 thirty-two pound carronades and 1 howitzer besides 6 three-pounders in her tops and had a crew of 320. The Cherub mounted 18 thirty-two pounder carronades, with 8 twenty-four pounder carronades, and 2 long nines above, making in all 28 guns, and her crew mustered 180 men and boys. The Essex in opposition to this force had a battery of 40 thirty-two pounder carronades and 6 long twelve-pounders, and a crew weakened by manning prizes to 255. The armament of the Essex, jr., too inconsiderable to be relied on against the heavy armed ships of the enemy was 10 eighteen-pounder carronades and 10 short six-pounders, with a crew of 60 souls. The original battery of the Essex consisted of long 12 pounders throughout, and Capt. Preble on her first cruise urged a still heavier armament. About that time carronades of heavy calibre and short range came to be a favorite armament, though now entirely out of use and obsolete, and were adopted in our navy. At what time they were substituted on board the Essex for her long twelves I have been unable to ascertain, but that their inefficiency was known previous to her sailing is established by the following letter, the original of which is preserved in the Naval Library and Institute at the Charlestown Navy Yard.

U. S. FRIGATE ESSEX,  
BIGHT OF CRANEY ISLAND, October 24, 1811. } }

SIR:—Agreeably to your directions, we have examined the carronades of this ship and find the pomillion eye of one broken off. The pomillion of the others bored in a direction which prevents the screw shipping perpendicularly, and the nice elevation or depression which may sometime be requisite.

In our opinion the Essex is improperly armed to contend with as fast a sailing vessel as herself mounting long guns; but by taking four carronades and the two long 12 pounders from the gun-deck and substituting, long 18 pounders she will be rendered as effective as is desired.

We are, with respect Sir,

Your obedient servants,

Capt. DAVID PORTER,  
U. S. Frigate ESSEX,

Present.

JOHN DOWNES,  
W.M. FINCH.

It will be observed that the Phebe was armed with long 18 pounders, guns of the very calibre recommended by the surveying officers of the Essex. Had the Essex been so armed, from the indomitable courage that was displayed under greater disparity the result might have been different. It was fated, however, that the good old ship having done her duty to the last, should pass from under our flag; and Porter sings her requiem by saying in his report, "*To possess the Essex it has cost the British Government near six millions of dollars.*" Truly a profitable investment was the patriotic subscription of the citizens of Salem!

The particulars of the conflict between the Essex, Phebe and Cherub in Valparaiso on the 28th of March, 1814, the anniversary of her passing the Cape of Good Hope in 1800, and which resulted in the capture of the Essex, are well known and can be found in every naval record of the time. In that bloody contest the Essex

had 58 men killed, including those who soon died of their hurts, and 66 wounded, making a total of 124 or nearly half of all who were on board at the commencement of the action. Including the missing her entire loss was 152 out of 255. The loss of the Phebe was 4 killed 7 wounded; of the Cherub 1 killed 3 wounded. Capt. Tucker of the Cherub was wounded and the 1st Lieut. Ingram of the Phebe killed. The engagement lasted two and one half hours. The disparity of loss in the contest was the result of the superior battery of the enemy. Capt. Hillyar, in his official account of the action written two days after, says, "The defence of the Essex, taking into consideration our superiority of force, the very discouraging circumstance of her having lost her main top-mast, and being twice on fire, did honor to her brave defenders, and most fully evinced the courage of Capt. Porter and those under his command. Her colors were not struck until the loss in killed and wounded was so awfully great, and her shattered condition so seriously bad as to render further resistance unavailing."

With her capture in Valparaiso Bay, ends the career of the gallant Essex in our service. She was subsequently repaired, sent to England and placed upon the list of H. B. M. ships, but whether ever employed in active service, I have been unable to ascertain. In 1833 I find her mentioned as a convict ship at Kingston, Jamaica.

She was finally sold at auction, with other vessels, at Somerset House, by order of the British Admiralty, July 6, 1837. The auctioneer's advertisement styling her "The Essex 42, 867 tons, then lying at Kingston."

Appropriate to these reminiscences, are the following instructions to Lieut. Downes, the original of which is in the Naval Library at Charlestown, Mass.

## MEMORANDUM FOR LIEUT. DOWNES.

Should I fall in with the *Phebe*, the *Racoon* and *Cherub* all together, I shall endeavor to make my retreat in the best manner I can, and to effect this we must endeavor to help together and act from circumstances.

If we fall in with the *Phebe*, and one sloop of war you must endeavor to draw the sloop off in chase of you, and get her as far to leeward of the frigate as possible, and as soon as you effect this I shall engage the frigate.

If we meet the *Phebe* alone and to leeward of us, I shall run long side of her. You must remain out of gunshot to windward of us until you see how matters are likely to go with us. If you find we can master her ourselves you will not bring your ship into action, but keep her free from injury, to assist us in case of need. If you find from the loss of our masts or other damage that we are worsted, you will take a position that will most annoy the enemy to enable us to haul off or take such advantage as may offer.

If I should make the *Phebe* to windward, I shall manœuvre so as to endeavor to get the weather gauge, otherwise I shall avoid coming fairly alongside of her, unless I can disable her so with my stern chase guns as to obtain an advantage.

Should we make the *Phebe* and a sloop to windward, draw the sloop off if you can, and leave the *Phebe* to me.

I wish you to avoid an engagement with a sloop if possible, as your ship is too weak. If, however, you cannot avoid an action, endeavor to cut her up so as to prevent her coming to the assistance of the *Phebe*.

I shall in all probability run alongside of the *Phebe*, under the Spanish ensign and pendant. Should I do so, you will show British colors until I hoist the American.

(Signed) D. PORTER,

U. S. Frigate ESSEX,

Lieut. JOHN DOWNES,

JANUARY 10, 1814.

Com'g U. S. Armed Frigate Ship *Essex, Jr.*

I have extended these notes of the gallant craft somewhat beyond my intentions, but the frigate Essex may well claim something more than a mere mention, and certainly deserves a prominent place in the gallery of noted American ships. First, as the patriotic offering to the service of the country from the then small seaport of Salem; next from having been the first public vessel of war to carry our flag around the Cape of Good Hope and Cape Horn; third, as the first to capture an armed prize in the war of Great Britain, and lastly, for her gallant defence and glorious surrender to a superior force after the protracted and unequal conflict in Valparaiso Bay. Few ships in our service, with so short a career, have ever been blessed with such a galaxy of Captains,—Preble, Barron, Bainbridge, Decatur, Stewart, Cox, Campbell, Smith and last but not least, Porter, father of our present Vice-admiral. Farragut, our present admiral, received his only wound on her decks. Through him she forms with Preble and Porter a connecting link of the past with our present navy.

It is not known that any portrait or model of the Essex is in existence. Should there be, it ought forthwith to be deposited with the Essex Institute, the Naval Library and Institute at Charlestown, the U. S. Naval Lyceum at New York, or with the Museum and Model room of the U. S. Naval Academy at Annapolis.

THE FIRST CRUISE OF THE U. S. FRIGATE ESSEX,  
1799–1800, CAPT. EDWARD PREBLE.

NAVAL DEPARTMENT, Oct. 21, 1799.

SIR:—Having heard nothing of Capt. Derby, and the frigate Essex being now ready for the attention of a Commander I have the honor to direct that as soon after the receipt of this as you conveniently can, you repair to Salem and assist in preparing that ship for sea, to command her in the event of her being ready before Capt. Derby's return. It may possibly be a favorite object with the Committee that Capt. Derby should have the command of the Essex, and I have therefore informed them that he might command her if he should choose to do so upon your return from a cruise.

I have the honor to be

Capt. E. PREBLE,  
Boston.

With great respect, your most  
Obedient humble servant,

BEN. STODDART.

NAVY DEPARMENT, }  
Oct. 25, 1799. }

SIR:—Lieut. Beals has been instructed to join the Essex where, from the date of his commission, he must act as First Lieutenant. The committee I presume have appointed a Second Lieutenant as they had permission to appoint one, and I have provided a Surgeon and Purser. Of the commissioned and warrant officers there remains, therefore to be provided, one Lieutenant, one Surgeon's Mate, one Chaplain, one Sailing Master, one Boatswain, one Gunner, one Sailmaker, one Carpenter and twelve Midshipmen.

The President desires you to consult with Wm. Gray, Esq., and the committee, and get them to nominate suitable persons to fill these several stations in time to admit of their receiving their commissions and warrants, before the Essex sails. The Petty officers allowed you are *two* Master's mates, two Boatswain's mates, eight Quarter gunners, two Cooper's mates, one Captain's clerk, one Foreman of the gunroom, one Cockswain, one Cooper, one

Steward, one Armourer, one Master-at-arms and one Cook, all of which you will appoint yourself in proper season.

I rely with confidence upon your using every exertion to expedite the equipment and preparation of the Essex for sea. It being of every importance that she should sail before the ice sets in.

I have the honor to be Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

Capt. ED. PREBLE,

BEN. STODDART.

Salem.

SALEM, Nov. 7, 1799.

SIR:—I have the honor to inform you that I arrived here last evening and have taken charge of the Essex. She is now completely rigged, has all her ballast on board, and her stock of water will be nearly complete by to-morrow night. I found on board one midshipman Mr. Thomas Randal, who arrived at Boston too late for the Herald, and twenty seamen. The committee have not appointed a 2d Lieut. as you expected, neither do they contemplate nominating one. I am much in want of officers to attend to the ship and the recruiting service. I shall be obliged to open a rendezvous to-morrow to recruit men sufficient to make the ship safe at her anchors in case of a storm. I presume the Essex can be got ready for sea in thirty days if my recruiting instructions arrive soon. The agent, Mr. Waters and the committee, are disposed to render me every assistance in their power, etc.

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

EDWARD PREBLE, Capt.

To the Hon. Secretary of the Navy,

etc., etc.

P. S. Since my return from the ship this day I received your letter of the 25th and shall attend to it.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, Nov. 15, 1799.

SIR:—I am honored with your letter of the 7th inst., and am very glad to find the Essex is in so much forward-

ness, but lament that I had not been kept better informed of her progress, for I fear she will be delayed longer than she need to have been for want of arrangements, and it is particularly important she should be at Newport by the 15th of Dec., for a particular service, to convoy indeed a number of East India ships a certain distance on their voyage. If it be still practicable for her to be ready I know you will effect it, and I wish you would let it be known at Salem, that it is in contemplation, that the merchants there may if they choose avail themselves of the convoy. It is intended that both the Congress and the Essex shall be employed on this service but not that they should be kept together beyond a certain distance.

I fully relied that a Lieutenant would have been appointed at Salem in consequence of the application to them and the permission given. I have ordered now to join you immediately Lt. Phipps of New Haven, and will name to the President, who no doubt will appoint him, the person you contemplate as 3d Lieut. Meantime retain him and employ him in that character. A Purser, Mr. Mumford of Newport, has been ordered on. As to the other officers I must refer you to my letter of the 25th of Oct. Such as you selected you can call immediately into service, relying that their commissions and warrants will be sent.

I fear the Major of the Marines will find it difficult to furnish the Marines at Salem. Possibly he may arrange to put them on board at Newport. Of this I shall be able to speak with more certainty in a few days.

I have the honor to be,

With much respect, Sir,

Capt. E. PREBLE,  
Salem.

Your obedient servant,

BEN. STODDART.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, }  
Nov. 15th, 1799. }

SIR:—The Essex, under your command, is allowed commissioned, warrant and petty officers, agreeably to my letter of the 25th ult. Sixty able seamen, seventy-

three ordinary seamen, thirty boys, fifty marines, including officers. You will commence the recruiting business so as to admit of your complement being procured by the time the ship is ready for sea. Able seamen you will allow seventeen dollars per month. Ordinary seamen and boys from five to fourteen dollars, according to merit. All to be entered to serve one year from the ship's first weighing anchor on a cruise.

The Marines will be supplied you by the Major of Marines. You will allow the recruits two months advance, but previously take care to obtain sufficient security to resort to in case of desertion.

You will suffer none to enter but such as are sound and healthy, and permit no indirect or forcible means to be used to induce them to enter the service. Every man entered must take an oath agreeably to the form you will receive herewith.

The enclosed is the form of a shipping paper wherein the name, station and pay of each person on board must be entered. I also enclose you the form of a pay roll for the seamen, etc., all of which you will have kept with the utmost exactness.

Six thousand dollars will be remitted you to effect this business, and should this sum prove insufficient you will apply to the navy agent for a farther supply.

You must advance to your recruiting officers, who will be allowed, besides their pay and rations, two dollars for each recruit in full for every expense of recruiting, except in cases where their provisioning and transportation to the ship will be allowed, but they must be economical in their expenditures, for no extravagant charge will be admitted, and no charge will be admitted without a proper voucher to support it.

Prior to your sailing you will transmit your account and vouchers to William Winders, Esq., for settlement.

I have the honor to be,

With great respect, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

BEN. STODDART.

Capt. EDWARD PREBLE.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, }  
19th Nov., 1799. }

SIR :—I have the honor to enclose the circulars of the 29th July, 29th Dec., 16th Jan., 12th March and 5th Sept., containing instructions for your General Government on a cruise, some attention to which will be necessary previous to your sailing.

I also enclose you four copies of the Act for the Government of the Navy, and two copies of Marine Rules and Regulations. Also a short description of the private signals of our navy by day and night, and four sheets explanatory of their general uses and a list of the distinguishing flag assigned each ship.

Should you not have the signals already made, Joseph Waters, Esq., will supply the bunting, and you must have them made on board, together with the distinguishing flag of the Essex.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

CHAS. W. GOLDSBOROUGH.

By order of the Sec'y of the Navy.

Capt. EDW. PREBLE,

Of the Essex,

Salem, Massachusetts.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, }  
Nov. 21, 1799. }

SIR :—The Major of the Marines will supply part of the detachment at Salem and the residue at Newport. I mention this that you may not be detained at Salem, under the expectation of receiving the whole detachment there.

I have the honor to be Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

BEN. STODDART.

Capt. EDW. PREBLE,

Salem.

SALEM, Nov. 21st, 1799.

SIR :—I have the honor to inform you that Lieutenant Beals joined the Essex the 8th inst., since which he has

been uniformly attentive to the duties of his office. Dr. Orr arrived here the 19th inst. I have ordered him to Boston to attend to the medicine chest preparing there. I have consulted the Committee in the nomination of the Warrant officers, whose names are mentioned in the enclosed return. They have all been well recommended and are now attending to their duty on board the ship. It will be highly gratifying to them to receive their warrants as early as you may think proper to forward them. Most of the petty officers are engaged, and if I had recruiting instructions I could man the ship in a few days by sending officers to the neighboring towns on that service.

The Essex, as I observed in my last letter, has all her ballast and water on board, since which her masts and spars and rigging have been put in complete order, ready for bending sails at one hour's notice. I took on board all her guns and mounted them last Monday, and in a few days shall have all our provisions and stores in. One sloop load goes alongside to-day. The joiners have not yet finished the rooms for the stores below, but I expect they will in four or five days at the farthest. I think it will be best to remove the ship from the harbor to Nantasket Roads as soon as she is ready for sea, as this harbor freezes much earlier than Boston. Last year it was frozen up the last of November, and it is by no means at any time a convenient place for so large a ship as the Essex.

The other two Lieutenants and the Purser are much wanted, as is a Sailing Master. I shall forward you by the next mail the names of a Third Lieutenant and Sailing Master, which the Committee wish to have appointed, and whose appointment will be very agreeable to me. I wish you would order a 2d Lieutenant from some of the ships that have lately arrived; one who has seen service and can be depended upon on all occasions. The Essex mounts 26 *twelve* pounders on her gun deck and 10 six-pounders on her quarter deck. I think nine-pounders on her quarter deck would be much better as she has room enough and is well able to bear them. I hope you will

think proper to allow her complement to be 250 men and boys, as she has four more guns than the Boston, whose complement was 220, and is considerably larger and heavier masted and sparred. A Marine Guard is now very necessary on board, and I have written to Captain Clarke in Boston, to forward me twenty or thirty if he has them recruited for this ship. I have no doubt this measure will meet your approbation, as it is intended for her safety.

As you mentioned in your letter of the 25th ult., that it was important to have the Essex ready for sea and sail before the ice set in, and that you relied on my making use of every exertion in my power to that purpose, I shall continue to recruit men until I receive some orders to the contrary, and earnestly hope this will not be displeasing to you.

It appears to me that the allowance of muskets and pistols to this ship is not sufficient. I think 75 muskets and 70 pair of pistols will be wanted in her. I beg leave to enclose you an estimate of provisions for 220 men for six months, which was forwarded to the agent here. Many mistakes were found in it, which have been corrected. The butter is 900 lbs. short, and many other articles are considerably so.

I feel confident the Essex can be completely manned and ready for sea in twenty days at the farthest.

I have the honor to be

With great respect Sir,

Your obed't humble servant,

EDW. PREBLE, Capt.

Hon. Secretary of the Navy.

SALEM, 23d Nov., 1799.

SIR:—I have this day been honored with your despatches of the 15th instant. Your instructions shall be properly attended to, and you may rest assured that every exertion on my part shall be made use of to have the Essex in Newport harbor by the 15th of next month, if I am alive and the elements are not against me. I am determined to surmount every other obstacle to effect this

object. The six thousand dollars for recruiting I have received from the Treasurer's Office and shall forward the proper receipts, and immediately commence recruiting at Boston, under the direction of Mr. George Gardner Lee of this town, the gentleman whom I wish to be appointed 3d Lieutenant of the Essex. I think he has every qualification to make a good officer, and hope you will forward a commission for him as early as possible. The Purser, Mr. Mumford, joined the ship this day. I beg leave to recommend Mr. Rufus Low as Sailing Master of the Essex. He has been employed on board her by the Committee for some time past. I think I shall not be able to procure a better, and hope you will forward his warrant.

I wrote you the 21st inst. the situation of the ship, and shall keep you regularly informed from time to time of my proceedings and the progress I am making. I have to encounter many difficulties. The ship is anchored half a mile from town, which makes it impossible to pass with a boat in threatening weather, but she cannot lay nearer without the danger of being stopped by the ice in case of very cold weather.

I wish some Marines may be ordered to join the ship *here* if possible.

I have the honor to be with great respect Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

EDW. PREBLE, Capt.

To the Hon. Secretary of the Navy.

SALEM, Nov. 30, 1799.

SIR:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of the 19th and 21st insts., the first accompanied by the instructions for my general government on a cruise, which shall be properly attended to. Also the Acts for the Government of the Navy, marine laws, signals and explanatory sheets, and lists of the distinguishing flags assigned each ship. The signal flags I have received from the Agent here. Lieut. Phipps joined the ship the 28th inst., and yesterday I received a Sergeant, Corporal and eight Marines, sent by Captain

Clark from Boston, the remainder I observe I am to expect from Newport. I am not yet able to forward you the name of Sailing Master, having been disappointed in the one I at first contemplated, but expect to procure a good one before I leave this. I shall forward his name in time for him to receive his warrant at Newport. The recruiting service does not go on so successfully as I wish, in consequence of the "Congress" and "Warren" having both a rendezvous open at Boston. They will soon be complete, when I expect to be more successful. I am confident I shall now be completely ready for sea by the 10th of December, but I can sail and you may rely on my endeavor to reach Newport by the 15th, although I consider it a difficult and uncertain passage at this season of the year. My officers are diligent in their duty and I am satisfied with them.

I have the honor to be with respect Sir,

Your obedient and humble servant,

EDW. PREBLE, Capt.

Hon. Secretary of the Navy.

SALEM, December 6, 1799.

SIR :—After having made every exertion in my power I find it impossible to get the Essex ready for sea in less than ten days after the time I at first expected, owing to the state of the weather and many disappointments. Yesterday was a violent snow storm and to-day rain. Our cannister and grape shot has not yet arrived from Plymouth, although it has been shipped several days. Our coals, butter, rice, medicine-chest, chains for our chain-pumps, hospital stores, part of our lanterns and many other articles are yet to come from Boston, some of which are not yet ready, and if they were it is probable from the present state of the weather that the wind will not admit of the packets reaching here for several days to come. Six thousand weight of bread is yet to be baked, and I am *eighty* men short of my complement, which with the forty men at Newport makes 120 short. I presume it will not be prudent at this inclement season of the year to go to sea so short of my ship's company,

and the ship not completely ready to encounter the various changes of wind and weather now so frequent on this coast. It is impossible to calculate what time the Congress will reach Newport, if she sails on the 10th, as I suppose she will, for it is not uncommon for merchant vessels at this season to have fifteen or twenty days passage. A wind proper for sailing from Boston through the channel is directly contrary for Newport, after passing Nantucket Shoals. The merchants here will not send any vessels to join the convoy, as they calculate the sea risk to Newport equal to the risk of capture from this to the Cape of Good Hope. I do not think it possible, neither does the agent or the Committee, that the ship can sail before the 20th inst. I am extremely concerned that this is the case, but beg leave to assure you that everything has been done on my part which it has been possible for me to do, and every exertion shall still continue to get her ready before that time if possible. Lieut. Phipps has been confined to his berth since his arrival by indisposition. I think he will be a valuable officer and regret the loss of his services at this busy period. Lieut. Beals is attentive on board, and Lieut. Lee is recruiting at Boston. Several Midshipmen are on the same service at this and the neighboring towns. I beg leave to recommend Mr. Rufus Low of Cape Ann, for Sailing Master for the Essex. He has served as Captain of a merchant ship for several years and has made several voyages to India, and sustains a good reputation; his principal inducement for soliciting this appointment is the injuries he has sustained by the French. I have called him into service until I know your pleasure. I am confident I cannot procure a gentleman who will more ably fill the station, and hope you will forward his warrant. Mr. John Hancock Perkins has been recommended to me and called into service as Surgeon's Mate, and Mr. Samuel York Nowel as Carpenter. Their warrants I hope you will also forward. It is important that I should be at Newport to join the convoy. I think it possible I may reach there before the fleet sails if I leave this by the 20th, but at any rate I can join them at the Cape de Verd Islands if they leave

Newport before that time and you think proper to give me orders for that purpose.

With great respect I have the honor to be Sir,

Your obed't humble servant,

EDW. PREBLE, Capt.

Hon. Secretary of the Navy.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, }  
Dec. 2, 1799. }

SIR:—I enclose you a *Commission* for Lieut. George Gardner Lee; and Warrants for Samuel Masury, *Gunner*, Joseph Martin, *Boatswain*.

Samuel Conant, Royal Gurley, Fitch Tarbell, James Henry Adams, Samuel Stubs, William Scollard, John Shattuck, and John Rowe, *Midshipmen*.

You will require each of these gentlemen to take the Oath of Allegiance agreeably to the form enclosed and return it to this office, with a letter of acceptance, from the date of which their pay and enrolments will respectively commence.

I have the honor to be Sir,

Your most obed't humble servant,

BEN. STODDERT.

Captain David Phipps has been ordered to join you as 2d Lieutenant.

To Capt. Edw. Preble  
of the "ESSEX."

SIR:—I am honored with your letters of the 21st and 23d ult. The Essex's complement of men was always intended to be 260, including Marines, consequently the estimates forwarded for 220 only, was a mistake which my letter of instructions of the 15th ult. would enable you to correct, and I presumed Mr. Waters would consider that as sufficient authority to make up the deficiency. If not I fear it will now be too late to procure it, as I calculate on your being at Newport by the 15th inst. at farthest.

I now forward an estimate for your full complement of men for six months, and am solicitous that you should take the whole on board, if it can be done without delaying any time, but you must not lose a day on that account.

Your remarks relative to the deficiency of certain specified articles of provisions are not strictly applicable in all points; the deficit of butter, for instance, is more than compensated for by molasses, and this article also supplies the deficiency of suet and raisins, which are not comprehended in the estimates. The muskets and pistols you have must answer for the present cruises; if it shall appear that more are necessary, they shall be furnished on your first return to port.

I have the honor to be Sir,

Your most ob't servant,

Capt. Edward Preble,

BEN. STODDERT.

Ship ESSEX,

Salem, Mass.

More muskets and pistols shall be sent you to Rhode Island.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, }  
Dec. 10, 1799. }

SIR:—There are two young gentlemen, William H. Williams and J. P. Hitchcock, who have been sometime appointed midshipmen, and are desirous of being employed either under your or Capt. Sever's command. I have instructed them to apply both to Capt. Sever and yourself, to be received on board of that vessel, of the two, which may most require their services. You will consult with Capt. Sever and arrange accordingly on this point.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

CHAS. W. GOLDSBOROUGH,

By order of the Secretary of the Navy.

Capt. EDW. PREBLE,

Of the Essex,

Newport, Rhode Island.

SALEM, December 11, 1799.

SIR:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of the 2d inst. The commission for Lieut. Lee, and the warrants for the Gunner, Boatswain and the eight midshipmen shall be immediately delivered to them. They will take the oath, and their acceptance will be for-

warded. The necessary additional slops are providing and will be ready in three days, as will the additional quantity of provisions. The packet which I mentioned in my last I expected from Boston with shot and other stores has not yet reached here, but has everything on board that is to come from Boston, and it is probable will be here to-night as she was to sail this morning.

I regret exceedingly that it is not possible to sail from this in time to reach Newport by the 15th, but every exertion is making to get the ship away, and I am determined to sail by the 19th or 20th at the farthest, and am in hopes they will favor my reaching that place by the 24th, which I hope will be in season for the important object in view. You may rely on it not an hour shall be lost.

Mr. Samuel Allen of Boston, I have nominated a midshipman. He is well recommended and has been very active in recruiting service.

I have the honor to be,

With great respect, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

To the

EDWARD PREBLE, Capt.

Hon. Secretary of the Navy.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, }

Dec. 16, 1799. }

SIR :—I am honored with your letter of the 6th inst. Having made all my arrangements under the idea of your sailing from Newport, where several articles are sent to meet you, it is now too late to allow them. You must, therefore, as soon as you are in a situation, proceed to Newport, where you will receive letters I have already sent, and money and other articles, and if Capt. Sever should have got there before you, and should have proceeded on his voyage, you must follow him as soon as you can.

I have the honor to be,

With great respect, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

Capt. EDWARD PREBLE,

BEN. STODDERT.

of the Essex,

Newport (mailed at Philadelphia, Dec. 16th and re-mailed at Salem for Newport, Dec. 23d).

*Copy of Capt. Edward Preble's Receipt for the Essex.*

The Committee for building a Frigate in Salem for the United States, having delivered to my charge the said Frigate, called the Essex, with her hull, masts, spars and rigging complete, and furnished me with one complete suit of sails, two bower cables and anchors, one stream cable and anchor, one hawser and kedge anchor, one tow line, four boats and a full set of spare masts and spars except the lower masts and bowsprit. I have, in behalf of the United States, received the said Frigate Essex, and signed duplicate receipts for the same.

EDWARD PREBLE,

Salem, Dec. 17, 1799.

Capt. U. S. N.

ESSEX, SALEM HARBOR, }  
Dec. 20, 1799. }

DEAR SIR :—The Essex is now at single anchor, and only waiting a favorable wind to sail for Newport. I am in hopes to join you in a very few days. I shall want ten men to complete my complement, half able and half ordinary seamen, independent of the marines I am to receive at Newport.

Please to desire the agent to provide four chaldrons of coal for me.

I am with great respect and esteem, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

JAMES SEVER, Esq.,

EDWARD PREBLE.

Capt. U. S. Frigate Congress.

ESSEX, NEWPORT HARBOR, }  
December 29, 1799. }

SIR :—I am honored with your letter of the 24th inst., in answer to which I beg leave to acquaint you that the Essex, with two reefs in each topsail and foresail sailed as fast as the Belisaurias with top and top gallant studding sails set. Capt. West's ship was so far astern that I could not so well judge of her sailing, but it appeared to me this ship with the same sail set with either of the two would sail six miles to their four.

I arrived here the 27th, experienced some blustering and much moderate weather on my passage, the wind generally contrary. The Essex is a good sea-boat, and sails remarkably fast. She went eleven miles per hour, with top gallant sail set and within six points of the wind.

I shall sail from this in five or six days at farthest.

I remain with respect and esteem,

Your obedient servant,

JOSEPH WATERS, Esq.

EDW. PREBLE.

ESSEX FRIGATE, NEWPORT HARBOR, }  
December 29, 1799. }

SIR :—The United States Frigate Essex which I have the honor to command will want a supply of fresh provisions and vegetables for the officers and crew while in this harbor. You will oblige me by issuing a warrant to the navy agent for that purpose.

I have the honor to be,

With great respect, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

JAMES SEVER, Esq.,

EDW. PREBLE.

Capt. of the U. S. Frigate Congress,

And Commander of the Squadron

Destined for Batavia.

ESSEX, NEWPORT HARBOR, }  
Dec. 29, 1799. }

SIR :—I have the honor to acquaint you I arrived here the 27th inst. The ship proves a good sea boat and sails very fast. I have received your letter of instructions (of the 11th inst.) for my government during my absence and shall pay proper attention to it. I have also received the order on Capt. Josiah for the flour, and the list of provisions to be shipped on board the different merchant vessels for our supplies home; the Bills of Lading you mention in your letter of the 12th, I have not yet received. I feel truly sensible of the high honor conferred on me by the confidence of the President and your good wishes for my success and honor, and beg leave to assure

you that you may rely with confidence on my every exertion to promote the good of the service and support the honor of the flag of the United States.

Capt. Sever expects we shall sail next Wednesday. My accounts and other returns will be forwarded previous to sailing.

With great respect I have the honor to be Sir,  
Your most obedient servant,  
Hon. Sec'y of the Navy. EDWARD PREBLE.

FRIGATE CONGRESS, }  
Dec. 31, 1779. }

Capt. Sever has the honor to request that Capt. Preble will be pleased to turn over from the Frigate Essex under his command a seaman by the name of John Williamson, alias John Richardson, he having previously entered on board the latter ship (Congress ?) from which vessel he had deserted.

I am sir, with great esteem and regard,  
Your humble servant,  
JAMES SEVER, Capt. Navy U. S.  
EDWARD PREBLE, Esq.

FRIGATE ESSEX, Dec. 31, 1799.

SIR :— Agreeably to your request of this date I send you John Williamson who entered on the Essex's books as an able seaman on the 17th inst. He received thirty-four dollars [two months] advance wages but no slops.

I have the honor to be,  
With great respect and esteem Sir.  
Your obedient servant,  
JAMES SEVER, Esq., EDWARD PREBLE.  
etc., etc.

FRIGATE ESSEX, NEWPORT HARBOR, }  
January 6, 1800. }

SIR :— I have the honor to inform you that we are now weighing one anchor to proceed to sea in company with the Congress, the wind from N. N. W., gives us a pros-

pect of a favorable time off the coast ; this letter will be accompanied by my muster-roll, quarter bill, watch bill, boarding list, return of the commissioned and warrant officers, allotments of pay, indents for stores supplied the ship, recruiting accounts and receipts for money advanced. I have been obliged to make them out in such a hurry that I am confident they are not so regular as they ought to be, but the very little assistance I have had must plead my apology ; it is but a few days that I have had a clerk on board, and my purser has never been of any assistance to me, nor do I expect he ever will. Lieut. Phipps is very infirm, and so far advanced in life, with a broken constitution, that although he is a very worthy man, I do not expect it will be in his power to render any essential service on board. I am inclined to think, from present appearances, that he never will return ; this has induced me to take on board Mr. Geo. Washington Yew, who was senior midshipman on board the *General Green*, and arrived here sometime past in a prize. Mr. Yew stands very high in the opinion of every person who knows him, and has been so very strongly recommended by Messrs. Gibbs and Channing that I have received him as first midshipman of the Essex, to act as Lieutenant. This arrangement is perfectly agreeable to the gentlemen of the wardroom *with whom he messes*, and I hope it will meet your approbation.

I have been much disappointed in my marines ; six out of the ten sent to Salem I have been obliged to land here unfit for service, and were so when I received them, and in lieu of the forty I was to receive here I have received only twenty-four ; this disappointment obliges me to go to sea twenty men short of my complement, which is by no means a pleasant consideration, as I am bound on so long a cruise, although I do not consider it of consequence enough to detain the ship a moment, when I take into consideration the importance of the object of our destination.

I have been obliged to land my carpenter, and one midshipman, Mr. Fitch Tarbell here sick ; and to discharge from the service six able and ordinary seamen in conse-

quence of disorders which it was not possible to discover previous to a proper examination by a surgeon, which it was not possible to have at the time of their engagement, as they were shipped in an out-port where no surgeon or physician could be procured. There has also been *two* desertions as per muster-roll.

The two midshipmen, Mr. Williams and Mr. Hitchcock, are on board. Two officers of marines were ordered to this place to join the Essex, one of them, Lieut. Geddes, has by a *scald*, fortunately for the ship, been prevented. I say fortunately as his conduct since his arrival in this place has been disgraceful to him as an officer and as a man; the other, Lieut. M. Porter, is on board.

The recruiting service for this ship has been attended, in some instances, with more expenses than ordinary, in consequence of the short time allowed to man her, and the number of vessels manning at the same time, but I am confident that the officers employed on the recruiting service have been governed by no motives but such as are justifiable.

My returns of every description shall in future be regular and proper, and every attention paid by me to the good of the service.

I beg you to accept my best wishes for your health, happiness and a long life.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

EDWARD PREBLE, Capt.

Hon. Sec'y of the Navy.

FRIGATE ESSEX. AT SEA,  
NEWPORT LIGHT HOUSE, bearing N. W. by N., }  
2 leagues. Jan. 6, 1800, 4 P.M. }

SIR:—I have the honor to acquaint you that the Essex in coming out of the harbor sailed much faster than the Congress, and is, I think, in every respect a fine frigate.

The wind is fair and the weather pleasant, and we have every prospect of a good time off the coast. Two ships and a brig are under our convoy, the names and destina-

tion of which I suppose Capt. Sever has made you acquainted with. My dispatches for the Navy Office I had the honor to enclose previous to weighing anchor, and committed them to the charge of the agents.

With great respect Sir,

I have the honor to be

Your obedient humble servant,

To the

EDWARD PREBLE, Capt.

Hon. Sec'y of the Navy.

P. S. I have the satisfaction to say that the Congress has not waited one moment for the Essex. E. P.

*List of the Officers and Crew of the U. S. Frigate Essex, on her First Cruise, together with their Numbers on the Ship's Books. Constructed from the Purser's several issues of Clothing and Tobacco, from January, 1800, to September, 1800.*

1. EDWARD PREBLE, *Captain*; 2. Richard C. Beale, *1st Lieut.* (of Castine, Maine); 3. David Phipps, *2d Lieut.* (of Rhode Island); 4. George Gardner Lee, *3d Lieut.* (of Salem, Mass.); 5. Rufus Low, *Sailing Master*; 6. William Mumford, *Purser*; 7. Hector Orr, *Surgeon*; 8. Joseph Martin, *Boatswain*; 9. Samuel Masury, *Gunner*; 10. George Perkins, *Sailmaker*; 11. Samuel G. Nowell, *Carpenter* (left behind sick at Newport); 12. George W. Tew, *Midshipman*, Acting Lieut. under the warrant of Captain Edward Preble.

MIDSHIPMEN.—13. John Brown; 14. Samuel Conant; 15. Royal Gurley; 16. James H. Adams; 17. Samuel Stubbs; 18. William Scallan; 19. John Shattuck; 20. John Rowe; 21. Samuel Allen; 22. Thomas Marshall; 23. Thomas Randall; 24. Jonathan B. Hitchcock; 25. William H. Williams (died in the Straits of Sunday,

May 30); 26. Jason Howard, *Schoolmaster*; 27. Wm. B. Reed; 28. Francis Benson, and 28.\* Richard Butter (shipped at Cape Town March 25, 1800), *Master's Mates*; 29. John H. Perkins, *Surgeon's Mate*; 30. Samuel Curwen Ward, *Captain's Clerk*.

PETTY OFFICERS.—31. John Douglass, *Cooper*; 32. Eli Dill, *Captain's Cockswain*; 33. John Howard, and 34. William Fisher, *Boatswain's Mates*; 35. William Patterson, *Gunner's Mate*; 36. John Smith, *Gunner's Yeoman*; 37. Stephen Stimson and 38. Samuel Hazleton, *Carpenter's Mates*; 39. Simeon F. Stewart, *Ship's Steward* (died July 4, 1800); 40. Andrew Knowland, *Cook*; 41. James Wallace, *Master-at-Arms*; 42. Joseph Newell, *Armorer*; 43. James Orr; 44. James Converse; 45. John Lessell; 46. John Robinson; 47. Wm. Trafford; 48. John West; 49. Jacob Benson; and 50. Hans Olnsen, *Quarter Gunners*.

ABLE SEAMEN.—51. James Day; 52. ——————; 53. Timothy Hodgkins; 54. Wm. Lakeman; 55. John Morris; 56. Richard Kelly; 57. Henry Edgar; 58. Wm. Byram; 59. John Wells (fell overboard at sea Feb. 14, and drowned); 60. Wm. Libby; 61. James Brooks; 62. Robert Clarke (died June 6, 1800); 63. Daniel Cotterell; 64. Wm. Gallop; 65. John Frederick; 66. John Lloyd; 67. Charles Mitchell; 68. James Fox; 69. Daniel Miller; 70. John Vincent; 71. John Glover; 72. James Harraden; 73. William Miller; 74. John Bailey (died at sea August 4, 1800); 75. Wm. English (died and was buried at sea Feb. 21, 1800); 76. John Carrico; 77. James Woodberry; 78. Wm. Burr; 79. Antonio Center; 80. Benjamin McDonald (died at sea Oct. 21, 1800); 81. Moses Hodgekins; 82. John Butler; 83. John C. Meil (?); 84. Samuel Thomas; 85. Mathias Fleming; 86. Charles Schmidt; 87. John Hanson; 88.

Wm. Johnson ; 89. Joseph Shed ; 90. Benjamin Butler ; 91. Abner Richards ; 92. James Neil ; 93. Jeduthan Hammond ; 94. John Arften ; 95. Jonathan Kendall ; 96. Joshua Wallace ; 97. Wm. Ash ; 98. Moses Burnham ; 99. Samuel Harraden ; 100. James Story ; 101. Thomas Curtis ; 102. John Jackson ; 103. ————— ; 104. Arthur Langford ; 105. Michael Dean ; 106. Jacob Clarke ; 107. Antonio Morano ; 108 Alexander Gordon ; 109. John Law (died at sea July 11) ; 110. Zebulon S. Millet ; 111. Thomas White ; 112. George Melzard ; 113. Edward Homan ; 114. James Sparrow ; 115. William Trefry ; 116. Francis Barker ; 117. John Alexander ; 118. David Gregory ; 119. ————— ; 120. Thomas Jones ; 121. James Livingston ; 218. George Stephens ; 225. Edward Jackson ; 226. John Dunham ; 229. Josiah Marshall ; 230. John Williams ; 231. James Martin ; 232. George Paterson ; 233. Peter Anderson (died at sea Aug. 5, 1800) ; 234. John Prime ; 235. Jacob Johnson ; 236. Charles Sweede ; 237. James Ward ; 244. John Hoyt ; 245. John Gardner ; 247. John Lessell.—*Total Able Seamen, 86.*

**ORDINARY SEAMEN.**—122. David Green ; 123. James Mugford ; 124. David Halzell ; 125. Peter Bennet ; 126. John Beard ; 127. Thomas Burke ; 128. Richard Hogan ; 129. Moses Harriman ; 130. George Clarke ; 131. Asahel Page ; 132. Moses Walker ; 133. Ebenezer Stanwood ; 134. Ralph Wright ; 135. Wm. Perkins ; 136. Gurden Pitcher ; 137. Benjamin Gray ; 138. Isaac Burnham ; 139. Luke Burnham ; 140. David Putnam ; 141. ————— ; 142. James Bates ; 143. Ezra Plummer ; 144. John Fehmer ; 145. Patrick Hargan ; 146. James Smith ; 147. Isaac Lewis ; 148. Joseph Byles ; 149. James Lathrop ; 150. Samuel Lewis ; 151. Ebenezer Howard ; 152. Wm. Howard ; 153. Mal. Howard ; 154. Thomas O'Brien ;

155. Elkanah Bartlett; 156. John F. Clarke; 157. Patrick McManus; 158. Ebenezer Converse; 159. James Fowler; 160. Jacob Howland; 161. Charles Riens; 162. Nicholas Mortimer; 163. George Lane; 164. William Fretch; 165. Levin Wright; 166. Andrew Curtis; 167. Moses Burnham, Jr.; 168. Thomas Whittick; 169. William Woodberry; 170. James Brown; 171. Edward Gilman; 172. Jacob Very; 173. Wm. Very; 174. Benj. Stone; 175. Charles Stimson; 176. Daniel Woodman (rated seaman fell overboard at sea Feb. 14, 1800, and drowned); 177. James Jones; 178. Gideon Southworth; 179. Benjamin Stone, 2d; 180. Benjamin Lindsey; 181. Isaac Martin; 182. Thomas April; 194. Richard Eustis (shipped as a boy, and rated); 195. James Spofford, do.; 197. John Brown, do.; 199. Wm. Summers, do.; 201. Wm. Groves, do.; 200. John Leighton, do.; 202. Wm. Hodgkins, do.; 203. David Cullum, do.; 205. ——; 206. Walter Butler, do.; 207. Samuel Sylvester, do.; 208. Wm. Barnes, do.; 209. Thomas Barker, do.; 210. Cyrille Felice, do.; 211. Yorich Spencer, do.; 212. ——; 213. Daniel Mumford; 214. John Burnham (died of an epileptic fit, Dec. 19, 1799); 219. Ebenezer Grover; 220. Thomas Ferral; 238. John Fitz Gerald; \* 239. Wm. Scarit; 240. John Neilson; 241. Samuel Danscomb; 242. Richard Sherrod; 248. Nath'l King.—*Total Ordinary Seamen, 87.*

Boys.—183. George G. Bell; 184. Thomas Webb; 185. John Daniels; 186. Jonathan Garner; 187. John Gregory; 188. Ebenezer Bickford; 189. Stephen Radford; 190. Samuel Clarke; 191. John Dalton; 192. ——; 193. Winthrop Friend; 196. John Rennener;

---

\* Note No. 228. Richard Butler was shipped at Cape Town, Feb. 21, 1800. All numbers lower than that number entered on the ship's books must have been received on board after the Essex had left the United States.

204. Samuel Gale; 222. Jonathan Nichols.—*Total Boys 14.*

MARINE GUARD.—1. Lieut. S. W. Geddes, U. S. M. C. (left at Newport sick); Lieut. —— Porter, U. S. M C., *Commanding Guard*; 2. Elisha Chapin, *First Sergeant*; 3. Winthrop Bradbury, *Second Sergeant*; 4. Joel Russell, *First Corporal*; 5. John Alverson, *Second Corporal*; 6. Stephen Dickenson, *Third Corporal*; 7. —— ——.

PRIVATE.—8. Joseph Davenport; 9. —— ——; 10. —— ——; 11. Joseph Moulton; 12. Porter Cook; 13. —— ——; 14. John Belknap; 15. —— ——; 16. —— ——; 17. Nathan Bebee; 18. John Miriam; 19. Augustus Marsh; 20. Joseph Bishop; 21. Squire Copely; 22. Obadiah Glazier; 23. Abraham Fox; 24. Lemuel Brayton; 25. John Hixon; 26. Samuel Blanchard; 27. Peter McNeil; 28. Amos Wheaton; 29. Jeremiah Russell.—*Total Marine Guard, 23.*

Captain Preble, in his Note-book of the Cruise of the Essex, under date January 7, 1800, says: "Sailed from Newport in company with the U. S. Frigate Congress, Capt. Sever. The whole complement of men and boys on board two hundred and forty-three, which leaves me seventeen short of my complement." This was, of course, exclusive of the marine guard, and wholly of the commissioned officers.

Of the Marine Guard he writes: "I have been much disappointed in my marines. Six out of the ten sent to Salem I have been obliged to land here (Newport) unfit for service, and some so when I received them; and in lieu of forty I was to receive here I have only received twenty-four; this disappointment obliges me to go to sea twenty men short of my complement, which is by no means a pleasant consideration, as I am bound on so long a cruise."

The crew of the Essex was recruited principally at Cape Ann, Salem and Boston, as appears from the following extracts from a Journal in the handwriting of Captain Edward Preble :—

"November 7th, 1799.—In company with the Navy agent I went on board the Essex and took the command of her ; mustered the ship's company, consisting of Mr. Thomas Randall, Midshipman, seventeen able and three ordinary seamen. Mr. Randall informed me that James Mitchell, Able Seaman, deserted on the 1st inst.

November 12th.—Ordered a rendezvous opened at Salem, under the care of Mr. Conant, Midshipman, for recruiting men.

November 24th.—Ordered Lieut. George Gardner Lee, to Boston, on recruiting service.

November 29th.—Received a detachment of Marines from Boston, consisting of one sergeant, a corporal and eight marines.

December 1st.—Our number on board daily increasing.

December 5th.—Sent Mr. Allen, Midshipman, to Cape Ann, to recruit men.

December 14th.—My complement of men being nearly complete, I ordered the rendezvous at Boston, Salem, and Cape Ann, to be closed, and the accounts to be settled. A pilot for Newport came on board.

December 22d.—Sailed for Newport to complete the equipments for a cruise. The ship's company consists of two hundred and twenty-eight officers, seamen, boys and marines.

December 31st.—Turned over to the Congress, John Williams, a deserter from that ship. Gave Mr. Fitch Tarbet (mid'n) leave to go on shore to sick quarters.

Sent Samuel G. Nowel (Carpenter) and 6 sick marines off shore to the Hospital and discharged from the service four able and three ordinary seamen, unfit for duty. Jonathan Nichols deserted.

January 1st, 1800.—Received on board a detachment of marines, consisting of one Lieutenant, one Sergeant, two corporals, and twenty-one marines.”

#### NOTES ON THE FIRST OFFICERS OF THE ESSEX. 1800.

1. EDWARD PREBLE, Captain, entered the present U. S. Navy as a Lieutenant (having been previously commissioned in the Revolutionary Navy), Feb. 9, 1798; was promoted a Captain, May 15, 1799, and died in service, August 25, 1807.

2. RICHARD C. BEALE, First Lieutenant, was commissioned a Lieutenant, March 9, 1798. Nothing further is known concerning him.

3. DAVID PHIPPS, Second Lieutenant, was commissioned a Lieutenant, July 2, 1798, and discharged April 15, 1801, under P. E. A. Capt. Preble represents him as a worthy man but too old to be useful in the position he occupied.

4. GEORGE GARDNER LEE, Third Lieutenant, was commissioned Lieutenant, Dec. 2, 1799. Left the service March 6, 1805.

5. RUFUS LOW, Sailing Master, was warranted as Sailing Master, Dec. 6, 1799, promoted a Lieutenant, Nov. 29, 1799, and discharged August 4, 1801, under P. E. A.

6. WILLIAM MUMFORD, Purser. Commissioned a Purser, Nov. 13, 1799, discharged Sept. 10, 1801, under P. E. A.

7. HECTOR ORR, Surgeon. Commissioned March 2, 1799, discharged under P. E. A., June 10, 1801.

8. SAMUEL MASURY, Gunner, appointed Dec. 2, 1799, dismissed Jan. 21, 1803.

11. GEORGE W. TEW, Acting Lieutenant. Appointed a Midshipman Feb. 21, 1799; commissioned a Lieutenant April 1, 1800; died April 30, 1801.

12. JOHN BROWN, Midshipman. Warranted July 9, 1800. Lost in the Insurgent.

14. ROYAL GURLEY. Appointed Dec. 2, 1799. Resigned Feb. 25, 1801.

15. JAS. H. ADAMS. Appointed Dec. 11, 1799. Discharged under P. E. A., May 20, 1801.

16. SAMUEL STUBBS. Appointed Midshipman Dec. 2, 1799. Resigned Feb. 2, 1801.

17. WM. SCALLAN. Appointed Midshipman Dec. 2, 1799. Resigned March 27, 1805.

18. JOHN SHATTUCK. Appointed Midshipman Dec. 2, 1799. Commissioned Lieutenant March 20, 1807. Last appearance on Navy List, May 27, 1809, furloughed.

19. JOHN ROWE. Appointed Midshipman Dec. 2, 1799. Lieutenant, March 21, 1807. Resigned Aug. 27, 1808.

20. SAMUEL ALLEN. Appointed Midshipman Dec. 11, 1799. Discharged April 30, 1801, under P. E. A.

22. THOMAS RANDALL. Appointed Midshipman Sept. 23, 1799. Discharged June 22, 1801, under P. E. A.

23. JONATHAN B. HITCHCOCK. Appointed Midshipman Aug. 8, 1799. Resigned May 26, 1801.

24. WM. H. WILLIAMS. Appointed Midshipman Aug. 8, 1799; died in the Straits of Sunda, May 30, 1800.

28. RICHARD BUTLER, shipped at Cape Town, March 25, 1800; was a son of Gen. Butler of Revolutionary Army; received warrant as Sailing Master, April 28, 1801. Resigned June 4, 1803; was reappointed June 24, 1803, and dismissed Feb. 15, 1808.

29. JOHN H. PERKINS, Surgeon's Mate. Appointed Dec. 13, 1800. Discharged April 30, 1801, under P. E. A.

EXTRACT OF CAPT. E. PREBLE'S JOURNAL ON BOARD THE ESSEX.

October 31, 1799.—I received a letter at Portland from the Sec'y of the Navy, dated the 21st inst., ordering me to repair to Salem and take command of the Essex, and equip her for sea as soon as possible.

November 4, 1799.—I set off for Salem, and arrived there the 6th.

November 7, 1799.—In company with the Navy agent I went on board the Essex and took command of her.

\* \* \* I found the ship moored between her two bowers in five fathoms of water, muddy bottom, about a half a league from the town. The flag staff on Fort Pickering bearing N. E. by E. three cables' lengths distant. Our distance off shore two cables' lengths from the spot over which the ship was built. Her iron and shingles, ballast and part of her water on board; her masts and spars all in place, rigged with her standing and most of her running rigging; all the joiners' and much of the carpenters', smiths' and painters' work to be done; ordered top gallant yards sent down.

November 10.—The cabin not yet finished, which obliges me to sleep on shore.

November 17.—Twenty-six twelve-pound cannon were taken on board for the main battery. Mounted them and found the carriages all too high; dismounted the cannon and sent the carriages on shore to be altered.

November 18.—Ten six-pounders were taken on board and mounted on the Quarter-deck and forecastle. Joiners and carpenters finishing officers' berths and store rooms below.

December 3.—Ordered the lower rigging set up.

December 9.—Completed bending sails.

December 12.—A sloop from Boston and one from Salem discharging their cargoes of shot, provisions and stores into the Essex.

December 15.—Made the signal for all officers and crew to repair on board. A sloop-load of provisions and stores received.

December 16.—Wind N. W. at 9 A. M. Made the signal for sailing, but the wind changed to N. E. and snow prevented our powder from being taken on board. At 4 P. M. took in the signal.

December 17.—Wind N. N. E. to E. N. E. and snow.

December 18.—Wind N. W. and fair weather, took our powder on board. Latter part of the day wind shifted to the N. E. with snow. Discharged the joiners, carpenters, smiths and painters.

December 20.—At 9, A. M., made the signal for sailing. At 1 P. M., unmoored, but the wind growing faint, I ordered the signal taken in.

December 21.—At 8 A. M., wind N. W., made the signal for sailing. Could not weigh our anchor, parted two new messengers and a buoy-rope in attempting it.

December 22.—Wind N. N. W. At 8 A. M. weighed anchor and sailed for Newport. On passing Fort Pickering fired a salute of sixteen guns, which was returned. At 9 A. M., discharged the harbor pilot.

December 24.—At sea. Fresh gales and rain, S. S. E. to N. W. Ordered fires between decks, the humidity of the air being dangerous to the health of the people.

December 25.—Wind W. N. W. and moderate. Mustered the ship's company at 4 P. M. Called all hands to quarters to accustom the men to their stations; the sea too rough and weather too cold to exercise the great guns.

December 27.—Spoke a pilot boat from Block Island. Calm all night.

December 28.—At 4 P. M., saw the Congress, Frigate, at anchor in the Harbor. Made the Essex private signal. At 7 P. M., passed the lighthouse. At 8, anchored at the entrance of the Harbor about one mile above the lighthouse in 25 fathoms water, good bottom, our distance from the Eastern shore half a mile. At 7 A. M. a harbor pilot came on board from Newport. Weighed, and made sail up the harbor. At 8 A. M., passed the Congress, manned ship, and cheered, which was returned by the Congress. At 8 1-2, anchored in 7 fathoms muddy bottom, and moored ship, the Long Wharf being E. by S., distance one half a league.

December 29.—Mustered the ship's company and loosed sails to-day.

December 30.—Unstocked the sheet anchor and stored it below.

December 31.—Preparing for sea.

Monday, January 6, 1800.—Forwarded my despatches to the Navy Office, consisting of a muster roll, returns of the commissioned and warrant officers, Quarter Bill, Watch Bill, Boarding List, allotments of pay, returns of stores received by each officer, recruiting accounts and receipts for money. At 11 A. M., unmoored and got ready for sea. The whole number of men and boys on board, 243, which leaves me 17 short of complement.

Tuesday, January 7, 1800.—At 3 P. M., wind N. N. W., weighed anchor and sailed on a cruise in company with the U. S. Frigate, Congress, Capt. Sever; three merchant vessels in company under convoy. At 6 P. M. Newport Light bore N. by W., two leagues. Run all night under double reefed topsails on the cap to keep company with the merchantmen. At 11 A. M., spoke

the Congress and joined Capt. Sever in opinion that we ought to leave the merchant vessels, as they all sail very dull. Spoke one of them and informed the master of our determination.

Wednesday, January 8.—At 1 P. M. Congress made the signal to speak. Directed the master to unstock one of the anchors and store it below. Congress in company. Merchant vessels all out of sight.

Thursday, January 9.—Strong gales from N. N. W. to N. N. E., and a heavy sea from the westward. Congress in company.

Friday, January 10.—Strong gales from N. N. W. to N. N. E. Our ship rolls and labors much, and ships a great quantity of water.

Saturday, January 11.—Strong gales.

Sunday, January 12.—Strong gales, S. by E. to S. W. and rain, under reefed foresail, close-reefed maintopsail, mizzen and forestaysails. At 4 P. M. took in the maintopsail and set the storm mizzen staysail. The Congress S. E. by E. two miles. At 4 and 1-2 P. M., considering the bowsprit to be in danger, I bore away for a few minutes to take in the foretopmast staysail to save the ship forward; at the same time hauled down the mizzen staysail, the wind blowing with great fury. At this time lost sight of the Congress, our rigging being so slack as to make it impossible to carry sail to keep up with her, without hazarding the loss of our masts. At 8 P. M., under reefed foresail and storm mizzen mainstaysail. At 3 A. M. it moderated. Made more sail. At 11 A. M. strong gales and rain. Wore ship to the N. E. to set up rigging the starboard side. Congress not in sight. Lat. observed  $38^{\circ} 22'$  N. Lon., D. R.,  $52^{\circ} 07'$  W.

Monday, January 13.—Heavy gale, W. to N. W., and

a large sea. Under reefed foresail and close-reefed maintopsail.

January 14.—Strong gales and a heavy sea from the W. N. W. The ship labors much and ships a great deal of water.

January 15.—At 11 A. M. saw a sail to windward and gave chase.

January 16.—At 4 P. M. spoke the chase, a brig from Plymouth, G. B., bound to New York; hoisted English colors. Sea too high and wind too strong to board her. Steered on our course, carried away a main shroud, top-mast stay and topsail tye. *I find all our rigging too small, of a very bad quality, and not to be depended on.* Our iron work is *equally* bad, and both are constantly giving away.

January 17.—Strong gales from W. N. W. to S. W., and a high sharp sea.

January 18.—Wind N. W. and fair weather. Set up rigging fore and aft, a low and aloft.

Sunday, January 19.—Light breeze and pleasant weather. Mustered the ship's company. Lon. by Lunar observation reduced to noon, is  $33^{\circ} 30'$  west of London, from which I take a new departure. Lat. observed  $28^{\circ} 52' N.$

January 20.—Gentle gales from W. N. W. and pleasant. Called all hands to quarters and exercised canon and small arms.

January 21.—Pleasant.

January 22.—Squally.

January 23.—Fresh gales and squally.

January 24.—Wind E. by N. at 9 P. M. Fresh breezes under close-reefed topsails and courses. At half past 9 P. M. Lieutenant Phipps (his watch on deck) informed me the mainmast was sprung between decks. I

ordered the main-topsail to be taken in. Examined the mast and found it very badly sprung about three feet above the wedges. Got down the top-gallant yard, and masts. Took in the mainsail and set up the weather shrouds; then got the mainyard down and took every precaution to ease the mast and secure it until morning. At 6 A. M. the carpenters were all set to work preparing fishes for the mast. Carried away two of our main shrouds; got up others to replace them. Lat.  $14^{\circ} 48' N.$  Lon.  $28^{\circ} 15' W.$

January 25.—Wind E. by N. Fresh gales and squally. Carpenters fishing the mainmast. Carried away a pair of main shrouds, replaced them with new ones. Carpenters reported the main trestle-trees sprung. Ordered them made as secure as possible with bolts and frappings. Got the maintopsail yard on deck.

Sunday, January 26.—Wind E. by N. Fresh Gales. Completed fishing and moulding the mainmast. Swayed up the yards, and made sail. Lat.  $10^{\circ} 14' N.$  Lon.  $26^{\circ} 22' W.$

January 28.—Ordered preventer topmast stays got up fore and aft, those aloft being too small.

January 30.—Exercised great guns and small arms, and scaled the main battery.

Sunday, February 2.—Mustered the ship's crew.

February 3.—A smooth sea and fair weather. Lat.  $3^{\circ} 05' N.$  Lon.  $17^{\circ} 36' W.$

February 5.—Parted a pair of shrouds and replaced them with new ones.

February 7.—Crossed the Equator. Lon.  $20^{\circ} 20' W.$

Sunday, February 9.—Mustered the ship's company.

February 13.—Pleasant weather and a smooth sea. Exercised great guns and small arms.

Friday, February 14.—Wind S. E. by S. to E. S. E.

Fresh gales, smooth sea and pleasant weather. At half past 8 P. M., John Wells and Daniel Woodman, two able seamen, fell overboard and were both drowned, although every exertion was made to save them. Dismounted two of the Quarter-deck guns and stored them below, as they could not be worked clear of the main shrouds.

February 17.—Saw land birds. Lat.  $23^{\circ} 20'$  S. Lon. by Lunar observation,  $24^{\circ} 10'$  W.

February 21.—William English died and was buried in the deep.

February 25.—Wind N. by E. Fresh gales and fair weather. Saw albatrosses and black gulls.

February 26.—Fair weather. Plenty of birds flying around us.

February 27.—Fair weather. All sail set. Saw land birds.

March 2.—Light breezes and pleasant. Many albatrosses and gulls about the ship.

March 8.—Fresh gales and fair weather. Bent cables. Observed the water much discolored; suppose we are on soundings. Saw much floating kelp and sea weed, sure indications of being near the land. Find a current setting to the N. W. one mile per hour.

Sunday, March 9.—Wind S. and S. W. Hazy, thick weather. At 7 A. M. saw Cape St. Martin bearing E. N. E. three or four leagues distant. Vast numbers of birds about the ship.

March 10.—At 4 P. M., tacked off shore, the land bearing from S. to E. N. E.; land abreast three miles distant. Saw the surf on the shore. The land on this coast is barren, with high sand-hills, some of which have the appearance of buildings. At midnight tacked for the land. At 11 A. M. saw the land, Lat.  $33^{\circ} 00'$  S.

March 11.—At 4 P. M. the north point of Saldanha

Bay bore N. by E. half E., and the southern point E. by S., four leagues distant. Steering S. by E.; at 6. P. M. saw breakers off Coney Island bearing S. E. by S., three miles; at 2 A. M., saw the table-land of the Cape of Good Hope; at 10 A. M. anchored in 7 fathoms over a bottom of fine sand, the watering-place at the town S. W., one mile distant. Moored ship.

Found here seven British men-of-war, viz.:

Lancaster, 64 guns, Admiral Sir Roger Curtis, Bart., Capt. Larcom.  
 Tremendous, 74 guns, Capt. Osborn.  
 Diomed, 50 guns, Capt. Hon. C. Elphinstone.  
 Adamant, 50 guns, Capt. Hotham.  
 L'Oiseau, 44 guns, Capt. S. H. Linzee.  
 Camel, Frigate, Capt. Lee.  
 Rattlesnake, 24 guns, Capt. Curtis.

Two English and a Swedish Indiaman, an English Whaler, and three American merchant vessels, viz.: the Ship Ariel, Capt. Coats, from China for Philadelphia, the Ship Dispatch, Capt. Benners, from Philadelphia for Batavia, and Brig — from Batavia for Philadelphia. Sent the First Lieutenant on board the Admiral to report the ship. Received a visit from the Health officer.

March 12. — Wind S. E. Fresh gales. At 11 A. M., went on shore, accompanied by Capt. Campbell of the British Navy. Waited on the Admiral, Sir Roger Curtis, Bart., and the Governor, Sir George Young, Bart., and was politely and friendly received, each offering me his best services. I received a visit from all the Captains of men-of-war with compliments and congratulations on my arrival. Dined with the Admiral in company with all the Captains of the Navy.

March 13. — Strong S. E. gales. Ordered the ship completely stripped of its rigging in order to give it a thorough repair, and fit new main trestle-trees, &c. &c. Commenced watering. Dined with Capt. Linzee of the L'Oiseau.

March 14.—Dined on shore at Mr. Biancha's.

March 15.—A gale of wind from S. E. No passing with boats. All hands diligently employed on board.

Sunday, March 16.—Strong E. S. E. gales and fair weather. Ordered watering parties on shore. Mustered the ship's company. Dined on shore with the Governor.

March 17.—Strong S. S. E. gales. Officers and people employed in preparing the ship for sea; boats watering. Dined with the Irish officers of the garrison.

March 18.—Sailed, the Ship Ariel for Philadelphia, and the Dispatch for Batavia. Sent a paquet to the Navy Office by the Ariel. Got up topmasts and yards. Dined with General Dunlap, Commander-in-chief of the troops.

March 20.—Sent a spare mainyard on shore to be left in the dockyard, the Admiral having assured me that it should be taken good care of, and delivered to any of the U. S. ships that may want it. Dined with the Admiral.

Sunday, March 23.—Watering. Ship nearly ready for sea. Dined with Mr. Barnard, Director of East India Affairs for the English East India Company.

Monday, March 24.—In the morning calm. This day I had company to dine on board, viz: General Vandaleure of the British army, Mr. Elmslie, U. S. Consul, and all the Captains of the British men-of-war in port. In the afternoon a heavy gale of wind came on, in which our Launch was upset and lost; the crew was with difficulty saved by the Diomed's Barge. My company were detained on board all night in consequence of the gale.

March 25.—Completed our stock of water. Shipped Mr. Richard Butler as a master's mate. Dined with the Admiral and delivered him the private signals between the ships of war of the two nations.

March 26.—Unmoored and shifted the ship to an outside berth, and anchored in 10 fathoms water, sandy bot-

tom. Cape Town S. S. W. two miles. Shipped two seamen. Dined with the Hon. Capt. C. Elphinstone of the Diomed.

March 27.—Set up the rigging fore and aft, and got all ready for sea. Took leave of the Governor, the Admiral, General Dunlap, etc.

Friday, March 28.—At 2 P. M. wind N. W., weighed and sailed for Table Bay in company with his B. M. Ship Rattlesnake, Capt. Curtis. Saluted the Admiral's flag with 15 guns, which was returned. At 11 P. M. strong gale and heavy sea. At 4 A. M. the wind shifted to the S. W. Steered to the S. E. Saw a sail at 8 A. M. a long way to windward and one to leeward. Bore away and gave chase. At noon spoke the chase, a small English brig from St. Catharine's Bay, bound to the Cape. Latitude  $35^{\circ} 14'$  S. \*

March 29.—Strong N. W. by S. W. gales and a heavy sea. Saw a ship off the lee quarter. Gale so strong and sea so high, did not think proper to wear ship to speak her, supposing her English, as the French have no ships on this coast.

From March 30th to April 16th., Capt. Preble's diary records nothing of interest, and little else but the weather and ship's position at noon each day.

April 16.—Passed the Island of St. Paul, distant three leagues. At 11, hauled to the southward by the wind, under easy sail. At 6 A. M. made sail for the Island of Amsterdam. At 8 A. M. saw it bearing S. W. by S., six leagues distant. At noon close in with the Island; the wind too strong and sea too high to send a boat on shore. Saw several huts on the east side, on one

NOTE.—The Cape of Good Hope is in Lat.  $54^{\circ} 22'$  S., and Lon.  $18^{\circ} 29'$  E., therefore the Essex must have passed the Longitude of the Cape about 11 A. M., March 28; *the first United States vessel-of-war to double the Cape and show our flag beyond it.*

of which an American Ensign was displayed. Several men on the shore, supposed them some of our countrymen left by some vessel to catch seals. Bearing of the Island of Amsterdam from St. Paul by compass is S. 23. W.\*

April 17.—No prospect of the wind abating. Bore away and steered to the eastward.

From April 18th to May 4th., when Capt. Preble's private diary closes abruptly on his reaching the neighborhood of the Straits of Sunda, there is nothing recorded but the wind, weather, and ship's position, and after that date we extract from a copy of the Log Book of the Essex preserved among his papers, viz.: †

Tuesday, May 6.—At 1 P. M. came to anchor within Clap's Island in 16 fathoms. The Island S. S. W., distant two miles. Sent the yawl on shore; saw a sail to windward coming down; fired two guns for the yawl to come off, hove up anchor and gave chase. At 7 A. M. fired a shot and brought the chase to. Found her an American ship condemned at the Isle of France and bound to Batavia, commanded by a Frenchman. At night anchored with the ship in shore. At 6 A. M. took out the officers and men of ours that were on board. The French Captain contended that his ship was Dutch property, and was in ballast. Discharged her and made our way for the Straits of Sunda.

May 7.—At half past 12, hauled around Java Head into the Straits of Sunda. Found 25 fathoms of water within quarter of a mile of the shore. Here we found

\*The Northern island is now known as *Amsterdam*, and the Southern as *St. Paul*, just the reverse of what he has named them. The hut and men must have been seen on what is now known as *St. Paul*.

† Journal kept on board the United States Ship *Essex* of 32 guns by Rufus Low, Sailing master, Edward Preble, Esq., Commander, begun December 16, 1799. Printed for, and sold by, William T. Clapp, sign of the Boston Frigate, Fish Street, BOSTON.

the Arrogant of 74 guns, and the Orpheus, Frigate, at anchor. Took possession of the ship mentioned yesterday. At 11 P. M., came to anchor off the Great Watering Place at the westend of Java in 20 fathoms water.

May 10.—Having filled up the water, at 4 A. M., hove up the anchor after the Arrogant and Orpheus had hove up. We soon came up with and passed them both, although they were sure to outsail us, as they were called the fastest ships in the English Navy.

May 11.—Working to windward toward Batavia. "This day William Ash, forecastle man, excited the people of the ship Essex to fall on their officers and serve them, saying 'as we did on board the Hermoine, and serve them right.'" Confined the said Wm: Ash.

May 12.—Spoke an American Ship, Hebe, belonging to Baltimore, 159 days from Hamburg, bound to Batavia.

May 15.—At 3 P. M. hoisted out boats. Sent Mr. Lee, Lieut., in the cutter, to Onrust, who returned with a pilot at half past 7 P. M. At 5 A. M. hove up and made sail. Wind fell calm, came to anchor in the fairway near Onrust. At Meridian, hove up anchor with a small wind, steered for Batavia roads. At 3 P. M. came to anchor in  $6\frac{1}{2}$  fathoms of water. Fired a salute of sixteen guns; were answered from the Fort on shore at Batavia, and from the Ship Massachusetts of Boston, Capt. Hutchins. Moored with the stream anchor; unbent light sails; out boats. Capt. Preble went on shore in the barge. Ship's draft, aft, 18 feet 4 inches, forward, 17 feet.

May 18.—Shipped George Patterson, able seaman, from Ship Hebe, by consent of all parties; also James Martin, who signed his name to our paper. This man was sent on board from the Ship China as a dangerous man.

May 19.—Healed the ship and payed the main-wheels, bends and black streaks.

May 21.—At five A. M. hove up the anchor, set the topsails and steered a course in the fairway, through narrows between the shoals off Point Onting and Middleburg island.

May 22.—Spoke Capt. Webb in the Brig Exchange from Salem, bound to Batavia. Passed between Bantam Bay and Babec Island in the fairway.

May 23.—Spoke the Brig Globe, Capt. Gardner, from Philadelphia, bound for Batavia, off Bantam Bay. At 7 P. M., came to anchor near Point St. Nicholas about one mile from shore, 35 fathoms water, soft bottom. At 6 A. M., got under way and made sail for the Straits; Sumatra in sight. Saw five strange sails, three ships and two brigs, to westward of us. Steered for them and cleared ship for action.

May 24.—Spoke the above vessels and found them to be Americans, viz.:—Ship Fair American, Capt. Earle of Charleston, last from River La Plata; Ship Franklin, Capt. Shaw, on the same voyage in company (these two ships mounted 40 guns); Brig Lapwing, Capt. Samuel Clapp, from New York, four months from home, with some provisions for our ship, etc.; Brig Lydia, Capt. Barnard, of Boston, from Plymouth, 129 days out. Ship Magnus, Capt. Hawley, of Philadelphia, from Newport, sailed with us from thence.

At 7 P. M., anchored. At 6 A. M. saw a ship without us in the fairway. Got underway and found her to be one of the above mentioned ships.

May 25.—At 1 P. M. stood into the Roads off Anjer, and came to anchor. At 6 A. M. got underway, with a Swedish ship in convoy. Wind dying away, anchored.

May 26.—At 3 P. M. got underway, and gave chase

to a sail, which proved a Galiot. At 7 A. M. passed a Baltimore schooner bound to sea.

May 27.—Spoke the ship Juno, Capt. Smith, from Newport bound to Batavia, who had some stores for us. At 9 P. M. anchored in Mew Bay, in 22 fathoms water, and at 5 A. M. closer in, in 14 1-2 fathoms, and commenced watering ship.

May 29, Mew Bay.—Finished filling water. 26,500 gallons on board. Got under sail and made for Prince's Island.

May 30.—Working about in the straits. Midshipman Wm. H. Williams died.

June 1.—Sent the body of Midshipman Williams in the cutter with officers, and buried him in the burying-ground at Anjer. On the cutter's returning, stood towards Batavia.

June 2.—At 3 P. M. saw a ship under all sail, and a brig also. At same time saw four sail at sea. At 5, tacked ship and stood thwart their bows. Called all hands to quarters and cleared ship for action. Up courses and in small sails. Spoke the ship, which proved to be the Orpheus with a brig in tow, who informed us that the vessels at sea were the Arrogant, 74, and prizes she had taken. One of the prizes was a 50 gun ship, and three other vessels, all belonging to Batavia.

From June 3 to June 9, cruising about the Straits of Sunda; occasionally anchoring. Lost a stream anchor and 30 fathoms cable. June 5, sent a proa with an officer and pilot to Batavia to get ready for the ship. June 6, Robert Clarke, able seaman, died. June 9, hoisted in all boats and got them out again for use. Opened the powder magazine and turned the barrels underside up, to keep the powder of equal strength.

June 10.—Took nine men on board from the Dutch

Commodore's ship as prisoners, they having been sent there from American ships, for their many offences to their respective officers.

June 11.—Taking in stores at Batavia. Shipped two men.

June 15.—Entered seven able and six ordinary seamen that have been sent on board for offences, etc., from the Dutch Commodore's ship, and were brought here in American vessels.

June 16.—At 7 A. M. made signal to the Fleet to sail and fired one gun. At 9 A. M., signal to get under way, and fired one gun. Up anchor and sailed for Onrust with a part of the Fleet. At 12, anchored off Onrust in five and one-half fathoms. Five ships and two brigs at anchor with us. Sent a midshipman and five men on board the Brig Sally, and a midshipman and seven men on board the Ship Smallwood, to help them work those vessels to Onrust. Ship's draft, abaft 18 feet, 9 inches, forward, 17 feet, 8 inches.

June 19.—At 8 A. M., got underway with twelve sail in company, and one in sight from Batavia to join the convoy.

June 20.—Thirteen sail of the Fleet in convoy and in sight astern. Ship with topsails on the cap to keep company with the Fleet.

June 21.—Spoke a proa with Americans on board, bound for Batavia, who were taken by a French ship in the Straits of Sunda, about a week ago, in the Ship Altenamak of Baltimore. Seven of them came on board. These men informed us that twenty-four hours before their seeing us, they saw the French armed ship (which was from the Isle of France) at anchor near Anjer Point. At 6, made signal to the Fleet to make a harbor and find an anchorage. Anchored off Point St. Nicholas, in 25

fathoms, about a mile from the Java shore. In the morning discovered the Ship Smallwood was missing. Sent the barge with an officer towards that island in quest of, but did not find her.

June 22. — Saw a strange sail to the westward.

June 23. — Made all sail, got underway, and gave chase to a strange sail, supposing her to be a French privateer cruising in the Straits. Observed the ship we were in chase of, to tack when we did. At 8 P. M., called all hands to quarters and made ready for action. At 6 A. M. signalled the Fleet to get underway, and at 9, wind falling calm, made signal for the Fleet to anchor.

June 24. — At anchor with the Fleet near the Java shore, as we have no opportunity to go on out of the Straits. Detained a proa we had reason to think was employed by the French privateer to give them intelligence. The Dutchman confessed he had received money for the above purpose. Underway with the Fleet during the day and anchored at night.

June 25. — At Meridian gave chase to a ship in the N. W., supposed to be a French cruiser. At 3 P. M., called all hands to quarters. At 4 P. M., six of the Fleet in sight. At half-past 4, saw breakers under our lee bow. Wind fell almost calm, and night coming on, gave over our chase; tacked and stood for the Fleet under the Java shore. At 11 P. M., anchored and showed a top-light, and signalled the Fleet to anchor.

June 26. — The Ship China proves too top-heavy to be safe in carrying sail. At 5 A. M., the Ship Smallwood made signal of distress. Sent a boat and six men on board to assist them in weighing anchor. Four men remained on board, the officer and two men returned. At 7, made signal for the China to lead the Fleet, and stood for the Smallwood and ordered her to make sail and stand for the Fleet.

June 27.—Anchored in Mew Bay with the Fleet, and commenced watering ship.

June 28.—Completed watering, and received some turtle on board.

June 29.—Assisted the convoy in various ways, watering and supplying some of the vessels with provisions, etc. At half past 2 P. M., saw a sail come into the Straits. Shipped the cable, called the boats from shore, and gave chase. Spoke the Ship Columbia, 109 days from the Capes of the Delaware, who informed us that the *Congress* was dismasted after parting with us, and arrived at a southern port. The Columbia anchored in Mew Bay.

June 30.—Brig Lapwing, two days from Batavia, joined the Fleet. Had heard nothing of the French privateer, that we had made run among the rocks toward Lampoon Bay on Sumatra. Released the proa detained several days since.

July 1.—At 10 A. M., made signal for the Fleet to weigh anchor for sea, which was done, the Fleet consisting of fourteen sail.

July 2.—Passed Mew Island out of the Straits of Sunda to the W. S. W. At 1 P. M., Java Head bore E. S. E., five leagues. 26,392 gallons of water on board. Ten men sick. Bent down top-gallant yard, and launched top-gallant mast. All the Fleet in company. Run 126 miles. Unbent the cables and sent the small anchor below.

July 3.—All the Fleet in sight. Sent the jolly boat with the Surgeon's mate on board the Juno, Capt. Smith, who was sick.

#### CIRCULAR.

The U. S. Frigate Essex will sail from Batavia Roads the 18th inst., and will take under convoy the merchant

ships of the United States bound to the westward. The commanders who wish to benefit by this convoy are requested to receive their distinguishing vanes, and on Saturday morning they are requested to deliver a manifest of their cargoes on board the Essex, and at the same time receive signals and instructions. As an explanation of the signals will be necessary, as many of the commanders as can make it convenient are requested to receive them personally.

Given under my hand on board the Essex, June 9, 1800.

EDWARD PREBLE.

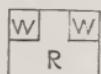
MEM. A copy of the above was put up in the hotel the day of the date.

The signal vanes for the convoy, above alluded to, were :

A red flag at the fore to designate Ship D. TERRY and Brig SALLY.	
“ “ “ main	“ Ship CHINA and Brig EXCHANGE.
“ “ “ mizzen	“ Ship SMALLWOOD.
A white “ “ fore	“ Ship DISPATCH and Brig DELAWARE.
“ “ “ main	“ Ship NANCY and Brig GLOBE.
“ “ “ mizzen	“ Ship JOHN BULKLEY.
A blue “ “ fore	“ Ship JUNO and Brig LAPWING.
“ “ “ main	“ Ship HEBE and Brig LYDIA.
“ “ “ mizzen	“ Ship MAGNUS.

The following signal flags were established for Telegraphy.

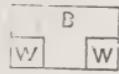
Nos. 1.



2.



3.



4.



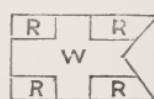
5.



6.



7.

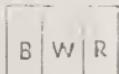


English Jack.

8.



9.



10.



NOTE. One hundred and eight distinct day signals, to be made by these flags, were furnished each vessel of the convoy, and a code of

night signals devised. These signals are signed "Given under my hand on board the U. S. Frigate Essex, in Batavia Roads, the 14th of June, 1800.

EDWARD PREBLE,

Captain in the Navy of the United States."

NOTE.—List of the merchant ships convoyed by the U. S. Frigate Essex, Edward Preble, commanding, from Batavia, 1800.

SHIP'S NAME.	MASTER'S NAMES.	OWNERS.	OF WHAT BUILDING.	TONS.	LADING.	WHERE BOUND.
			MEN.	GUNS.		
Ship Dominick Terry, John Fleming,	Isaac & Robt. Waln,	U. S., Phila.	20	6	276 Coffee, Sugar, Pepper.	Phila.
Ship China, . . . James Josiah,	Peter Blight,	U. S., Phila.	151	36	Coffee, Sugar, Pepper, Per, Japan Wood & Ware, Tea, Camphor, Drugs.	Phila.
Ship Smallwood, . Jos. Sandford,	John Donnell,	U. S., Virginia.	20	10	287 Coffee, Sugar, Pepper.	Balti.
Brig Sally, . . . Stephen Hall,	Jas. & T. H. Perkins, Ed. Allen & Co.,	{ U.S., S.C., U. S., Salem.	8	6	113 Coffee.	Boston.
Brig Exchange, . Benj. Webb,	Jacob Benners,	Wm. Sansom & Co.,	10	8	185 Coffee, Sugar, Pepper.	Salem.
Ship Dispatch, . . .	George Hobbs,	Jno. & Isaac McKim,	19	2	260 Coffee, Sugar, Pepper.	Phila.
Ship Nancy, . . .	Ayres Stockley, Wm. Waln,	U. S., New York.	21	297	Coffee, Pepper, and Camphor.	Phila.
Ship John Bulkeley, . Jas. Durphy,	Henry Phillips,	U. S., Phila.	25	8	276 $\frac{1}{2}$ Coffee, Sugar, Pepper.	Phila.
Brig Delaware, . . .	Wm. Gardner,	{ John Hollingsworth and John Shalcross,	17	4	215 Coffee, Sugar, Pepper.	Phila.
Brig Globe, . . .	Benj. Smith,	Jas. DeWolfe & Bro.,	14	4	152 $\frac{1}{2}$ Coffee, Sugar, Pepper.	Phila.
Ship Juno, . . .	Thos. Hayward,	U. S., Dighton.	18	6	206 $\frac{1}{2}$ Coffee, Sugar, Pepper.	Newport.
Ship Hebe, . . .	John Donnell,	U. S., Baltimore.	15	8	270 Coffee and Pepper.	Balti.
Brig Lapwing, . . .	Samuel Clapp,	Wm. Kenyon,	16	8	187 Coffee and Pepper.	N. York.
Brig Lydia, . . .	Moses Barnard,	D. Sears & T. Barnard, U. S., Milton.	9	3	153 Coffee and Sugar.	Boston.

July 4.—Sent Surgeon's mate on board the Smallwood. Under close-reefed foretopsail on the Cape. All the Fleet in sight. Simon F. Williams, steward, died. Committed his body to the deep. At half past 4 P. M. made signal 83. Hoisted colors and fired a salute of sixteen guns. At 8 P. M. gave chase to a strange sail which proved a Danish ship from Copenhagen bound to Batavia.

July 7.—Took the Brig Delaware in tow.

July 11.—John Law, who belonged to the main top, died at 4 P. M., and was buried at 5 A. M.

July 16.—At midnight hove to for the Smallwood to come up.

July 17.—Sent a boat by request of Capt. Sandford to the Smallwood, and found that four of the men we loaned to the 'S.' had mutinied, viz: James Ward, John Fitzgerald, David Gregory, and John Nelson. Had them brought on board, whipped at the gangway and put in irons, and sent three other men to the Smallwood.

July 18.—Fired a blank gun to bring to one of the Fleet. She not regarding it, fired another with shot, which had the desired effect.

July 23.—Continue to keep the Brig Delaware in tow.

July 26.—Spoke the Brig Exchange in trouble, nearly all her men sick. Sent the Doctor's mate on board, and three men for his assistance.

July 31.—Brig Lapwing informed us there was a French ship in the Fleet. Hove to and made signal for the Fleet to do the same. The Ship Dominick Terry made signal of distress. Hoisted out the cutter. It appeared the Ship Dispatch had run into the D. Terry, and stove her larboard bow in. Gave her assistance.

August 2.—All the Fleet in sight. Employed in

putting the ship's apparel, &c., in good order to approach the Cape of Good Hope.

August 5.—Peter Anderson, who belonged to the main top, starboard watch, died. Committed his body to the deep.

August 7.—The Ship Dispatch and Brig Lapwing asked permission and left the Fleet, having given up their signal books.

August 9.—Ezra Plummer, carpenter's mate, died. Committed his body to the deep. The Brig Globe left the Fleet, having first delivered up her signals.

August 11 to 14.—Strong gales of wind. On the 13th, lost sight of all the Fleet, each ship being obliged to take care of itself.

August 14.—John Bailey, able seaman, and Charles Gardner, supernumerary, died, and were buried in the sea.

August 15.—At 3 P. M., saw land bearing N. N. W. Abundance of birds around us; caught some with hooks. Swayed up the mainyard. Got the spritsail yard and jib-boom out. Three sick on board.

August 16.—Land in sight.

August 17.—Chased a vessel which proved to be the Nancy of Baltimore, one of our convoy. At 7 P. M., after a chase, spoke the Hebe, another of our convoy. At the close of the sea day, blowing a strong gale. Ship under close reefs.

August 18.—Wind and weather moderated and cleared. At 7 A. M., hoisted out the jolly boat and sounded on the Bank of Agulhas in 86 fathoms, coarse white sand and shells. Found a small set of the current to the southward. Shot some albatrosses and other birds. Three men sick.

August 19.—Saw a very large turtle. Two sick.

August 20.—Brig Lydia, of the convoy, joined company. Sounded in 85 fathoms, ooze and sandy bottom. Commenced a hard gale. Sent down the mainyard.

August 21.—Hard gale and a lofty sea. Spoke the Kent from Portsmouth, England, bound for Bombay, 15 weeks from home. At midnight, moderate and clear weather, with a high swelling sea from the W. S. W.

August 22.—Strong gales and squally, with rain. At 7 P. M., saw a sail to windward and close aboard. Showed a light. Wind blew very strong, were soon out of sight. At 8 A. M., sent down the main yard, and saw ship to the northward.

August 23.—For the last three days we have found the ships vastly more to southerly by observation, than the log gives, which is attributed to a current.

August 24.—Weather moderating. Made sail. Saw several whales.

August 25.—At 4 P. M., Cape Agulhas bore E. by N. At midnight, hard squalls, with thunder, lightning, rain, and hail.

August 27.—At 5 P. M. The Cape of Good Hope bore N.  $\frac{1}{2}$  W. 10 leagues. Repassed the cape and took a new departure from it.

August 30.—Saw land from N. E. to S. E. 8 leagues.

September 1.—Caught several sharks and shot some birds.

September 3.—At noon, Island of St. Helena, 861 miles distant, bearing N.  $58^{\circ}$  W.

September 4.—Saw plenty of porpoises, albatrosses, and cape pigeons.

September 10.—Saw some birds which look like small gulls. At 3 A. M., hove to. At 5 A. M., bore away. At 7 A. M., saw St. Helena bearing W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  N., distant 10 leagues. Scrubbed hammocks and cleared ship. At 3

P. M., hauled around the N. part of St. Helena. Hoisted out the cutter and sent her with an officer to the town. Stood in and anchored in the Roads, in 24 fathoms. Two English ships here. Fired a salute of sixteen guns, which was answered from the Fort.

September 11.—Brig Globe, one of the convoy, arrived.

September 12.—Ship Juno, one of the convoy, arrived. Saw plenty of whales and porpoises in the Roads.

September 13.—Hoisted the boats out in the morning and in at night, as usual.

September 14.—The Ship Nancy and Brig Lydia of our convoy, arrived.

September 15.—Ship Dominick Terry, arrived. Has lost all her boats and had her quarter gallerys stove in by bad weather off the Cape of Good Hope. Watering ship.

September 16.—Brig Globe sailed for home.

September 17.—Finished stripping the masts, and have replaced the rigging in good order. The Governor and officers of this place [St. Helena] appear very friendly.

September 18.—Ship China, one of the convoy, arrived.

September 20.—Arrived, the Ship John Bulkley, which spoke the Brig Lapwing on the 14th of August, which had lost both her masts at the deck. She was thrown on her beam ends by the wind, and sea, and cut away her mast to right her. With both pumps freed her in six hours. Capt Stockley of the John Bulkley supplied the Lapwing with every thing that was needed, such as spars and sails, and Captain Clap of the brig thought he should reach the Cape of Good Hope very well. He adds that Captain Gardner's Brig Globe passed him within half a

mile while his signal of distress was hoisted, and did not come to him.

September 22.—Three English ships arrived.

September 23.—Sailed, the Dominick Terry, for Philadelphia.

September 24.—Snow. The Sally, one of our convoy, arrived, with Midshipman Brown, John Beard, Moses Harriman, and Ralph Wright, our men which we lent Captain Hall in the Straits of Sunda.

September 25.—Arrived, the Brig Exchange, of the convoy.

September 26.—Fired a gun. Made signal one. Unmoored at 10 A. M. Hoisted in the boats. Sent Mr. Shed and two men to the Sally. Got underway, in company with seven of the convoy, viz.: John Bulkley, China, Nancy, Juno, Lydia, Sally, and Exchange. At 3 P. M., Jamestown, St. Helena, bore S. S. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E., 7 miles.

October 2.—Ascension Island in sight.

October 4.—Spoke the Brig Anna Maria, from Bordeaux bound to Tranquebar, under Swedish colors.

October 6.—All the Fleet in sight. Continue to keep the two brigs in tow.

October 7.—Whipped Andrew Knowland, the cook, for striking William Woodbury with an axe.

October 10.—Recrossed the line in Longitude about  $28^{\circ} 50' W.$ .

October 11.—All the Fleet continue in sight. Saw St. Paul's rocks.

October 12.—Charles Swede, who had been sick ever since he came on board at Batavia, died.

October 20.—Lost sight of the Brig Sally.

October 21.—Benjamin McDonald, captain of the mast, died.

October 22.—All the Fleet in sight.

October 28.—Brigs Lydia and Exchange, still in tow.

October 29.—Sent the jolly boat with men on board the Juno to assist in getting a topmast aloft. Hoisted out the cutter and sent her with an officer to the China, for a hawser.

October 30.—Cut off the brigs in tow, and gave chase to a ship which proved the Juno. Took the brigs in tow again.

October 31.—A gale of wind.

November 2.—Sent the jolly boat on board the Ship Nancy with a supply of bread.

November 3.—At 11 P. M. the brigs cast off the hawsers.

November 4.—Took Brig Exchange in tow again. At noon saw a sail to the northward. Cast off the tow and gave chase.

November 5.—Boarded the Schooner Hector from Milford bound to Martinico. Hove to and made signal for the Fleet to do the same, and received some provisions and live stock from the schooner. At 8 A. M., took the Ship Juno in tow, which had sprung her fore trestle-trees.

November 6.—Cast off the Ship Juno and Brig Exchange, and gave chase to a sail which proved a lumber-loaded brig from Casco Bay, John Walker, master, bound to St. Vincents. Took the Lydia and Exchange in tow.

November 10.—Cast off the Brigs and took them in tow again.

November 11.—Chased a strange sail.

November 13.—Chased and brought to after two shots, the Brig Eliza, Capt. Bullock, from Rhode Island, bound to Turk's Island, 10 days out. Chased and spoke

Brig Harriet, Capt. Babson, from Tortola bound for Boston.

November 14. — Spoke Schooner Mary, Capt. Jackson, from Tortola bound to Wiscasset. Capt. Hale and Capt. Stockley asked leave to quit the Fleet.

November 15. — Took the Exchange in tow again. Capt. Webb gave up his signals.

November 17. — Ship John Bulkley left the Fleet.

November 18. — Spoke Schooner Amelia, 4 days from Savannah bound for St. Thomas. She was under Danish colors.

November 21. — Commenced a heavy gale of wind.

November 22. — Ends moderate and cloudy.

November 23. — Spoke a schooner from Antigua bound for Norfolk.

November 24. — Tried for ground but found none.

November 25. — Hove an English schooner to with a shot. She was bound to Philadelphia. Tried for ground, found none with 125 fathoms line.

November 27. — At 8 P. M., sounded in 45 fathoms, black and white sand. At 10 A. M. sounded in 9 fathoms.

November 28. — Sounding at intervals. At 9½ P. M. the light house bore N. W. by W.

November 29. — At 1 P. M., Sandy Hook lighthouse bore N. W., 7 miles. At 8 came to anchor in 17 fathoms, the Battery bearing E. N. E., 1 mile. Governor's Island S. E. by E. Gibbet Island W. by S. At 7 weighed and made sail for the East River. At 7.10, falling calm, anchored. At 1 P. M., up anchor, made sail for our mooring place. At 3 P. M., moored ship. Brooklyn Point, East. Governor's Island Flag Staff, S. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  W. Unbent courses, staysails, and topgallant sails.

[End of Journal.]

ESSEX, at anchor in TABLE BAY,  
CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, 13th March, 1800. }

SIR:—I have the honor to inform you I arrived here the 11th inst., with the U. S. Frigate Essex under my command. The manner in which I have been received by the Admiral, Sir Roger Curtis, and the Governor, Sir George Young, has been honorable to our flag, and highly flattering to me. The day after leaving Newport a snow storm came on, and we parted with the three merchant vessels under convoy, and on the 12th of January, in a heavy gale of wind, in Lat.  $38^{\circ} 23'$  N., and Long.  $54^{\circ} 9'$  W., I lost sight of the Congress, not being able to carry sail to keep up with her without hazarding the loss of my masts, on account of the very bad quality of the rigging and iron work attached to them.\*

The 24th of Jan. in Lat.  $16^{\circ} 25'$  N. Long.  $28^{\circ} 30'$  W., our mainmast was discovered to be very badly sprung between decks. Every exertion was immediately made to secure it, and on the 26th that object was completed. On my passage out, much of the iron work has given way; the fore and main trestle-trees, and fore and main cross-trees broken, owing to the bad quality of the wood, and their not having been properly secured at first. Nearly all the main shrouds, and all the topmast stays have been carried away. They were too small and their quality infamously bad. These disasters lengthened my passage considerably, and will detain me here at least ten days from the day of my arrival, as considerable iron and wood work is to be done to the masts, a complete gang of new shrouds to be fitted, and water to fill.

I begin to fear some accident has happened to the Congress, and if she does not arrive by the time I am ready for sea, I shall not wait a moment for her, but make the best of my way to the port of destination, and as the Essex is a remarkably fast sailer, I am in hopes to reach it in season to answer the object government had in view in sending me out.

\* The Congress, it was subsequently ascertained, was dismasted.

I have not seen Mr. Elmslie, our Consul. He is in the country and expected in town to-morrow, when I shall deliver a letter which I have from the State Department for him, which was given me in charge by the navy agent at Newport.

The British have six men-of-war here, four of which are two-deckers, one frigate and a sloop-of-war, some of which have lately returned from a cruise off the Isle of France, after having chased on shore and burnt, 'La Preneuse,' a French frigate, the only one which the French had remaining in the Indian Seas.

After a fair trial of my ship's company at sea, I found many impositions had been practised on the recruiting officers at the time of their engagements, and on the ninth of February I had a muster on board, for the particular purpose of rating them according to merit, and to reduce the pay of a considerable number, a list of whose names I have enclosed.

The returns which accompany this letter, I think, are perfectly agreeable to the regulations established, and I hope will be satisfactory, as every error in the returns made from Newport, which were very imperfect, is corrected in these.

The officer-like conduct and exertions of Lieut. Beale, on every occasion, merit my warmest approbation, and I hope will entitle him to the notice of the President. Lieut. Phipps is a worthy man, but too infirm for the duties of his office. Lieut. Lee is a young officer of science, who promises to be an ornament to the navy. Mr. George Washington Tew, whom I appointed an Acting Lieutenant, is a young officer of merit, and has given me great satisfaction. Dr. Orr, my surgeon, is ever attentive to the health of the ship's company; they are now in perfect health, except one man sick with a cold. I shall be better able to speak of my other officers on my return.

The Essex is much admired for the beauty of her construction, by the officers of the British navy. The day after my arrival, one of the Captains of the men-of-war waited on me on board the Essex, with their compliments and congratulations, and I was invited to dine with the

Admiral. On the day following I received the same attention from the Governor. They both appeared to be disposed to render me every service in their power, and to make my stay here as pleasant as possible. I have this day been presented with a paper from Bombay, which contains the order of the Governor of the Isle of France for the confiscation of *all* American property, which I enclose you. I am told here the French have several privateers about the Straits of Sunda, and I am in hopes the superior sailing of the Essex will enable me to pick up some of them; every exertion shall be made use of for that purpose.

I shall write you again by the next opportunity, which will be in a few days. I have the honor to be, with great respect, Sir,

Your most obedient, humble servant,

EDWARD PREBLE.

P. S. Mr. Elmslie has arrived, and has received the letter I brought for him. E. P.

Hon. Sec'y of the Navy.

The foregoing was delivered, together with the regular returns, to Capt. Coats, of the Ariel, bound for Philadelphia.

U. S. FRIGATE ESSEX,  
TABLE BAY, CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, }  
March 25, 1800.

SIR:—Enclosed is a duplicate of a letter I wrote you on the 13th inst., by the Ariel, Capt. Coats, since which nothing particular has taken place.

The conduct of the Army and Navy, and of every branch of this government, has been uniformly friendly and obliging. They have treated me with distinguished attention, and have uniformly tendered their best services.

The Essex is now completely equipped, and as I have heard nothing of the Congress, I shall proceed to sea tomorrow, to carry into effect the orders of the President.

Previous to my leaving Newport, Capt. Sever wrote

me a letter, advising me, should I arrive first, to wait for him ; but as I have been here fourteen days, and it is uncertain when he will arrive, I do not think it prudent to wait any longer. The frequent S. E. gales of wind I have experienced in this bay since my anchoring here, have prevented my being ready before now.

It is with great pleasure I inform you that my ship's company are in perfect health, which is an *unusual circumstance*, on board *new ships built of unseasoned timber*. Every exertion on my part shall be made to keep them so, and to promote on every occasion the honor and reputation of our infant navy.

As I have four boats, I shall leave my launch here. She takes up so much room on the gun-deck, as to exclude the fresh air from passing below, and is very much in the way of the guns on the main-deck. I have likewise left a spare main yard.

The returns forwarded by the Ariel, were the regular monthly returns ; returns of commission and warrant officers, &c., &c.

With great respect, I have the honor to be, Sir,  
Your most obedient, humble servant,

EDWARD PREBLE.

Hon. Secretary of the Navy, Philadelphia.

U. S. SHIP ESSEX,  
TABLE BAY, CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, }  
March 25, 1800. }

DEAR SIR :— I beg leave to acquaint you that I arrived here the 11th inst., since which time my ship's company have been constantly employed in repairing the damages received at sea, and in watering.

Soon after I lost sight of your ship I carried away several lower shrouds, fore and main trestle-trees, top-mast cross-trees, and sprung my mainmast, and at the time of our separation, I was expecting every moment to lose it, which made it impossible to keep up with you.

The treatment I have met with here by the Admiral, Sir Roger Curtis, Bart., and the Governor, Sir George Young, Bart., and by all the Captains and officers of

the navy, as well as the officers of the army, has been honorable and extremely flattering.

At the moment of my arrival here I was not prepared to salute the Admiral's flag, or I should have done it. I hope on your arrival, that you will think proper to do it, in which case you will receive the same return that Captains of the British navy do, and if you send an officer on shore immediately on your anchoring, I think the Governor will give you assurance of an equal return, should you think proper to salute the Garrison.

I hope as I neglected doing either, you will make up for my neglect by doing both, as I know it is expected of you as the senior officer.

I leave a spare mainyard and my long boat here; either or both will be delivered to you should you want them.

My passage was much lengthened by disasters I met with at sea, and as it is now fourteen days since I arrived I have thought it advisable to proceed direct to Batavia, presuming that you have met with some damage, which perhaps may prevent your proceeding any farther than this place, should you reach here.

I flatter myself that my conduct in this particular will meet the approbation of the President, as it was expected we should both enter the Straits of Sunda by the first of May.

I beg leave to mention that it will be necessary that you send a Lieutenant immediately on your arrival on board the Admiral, and from thence on shore to the Governor, to acquaint them of your ship and the object of your touching here, and that you are cruising against the French. I mention this, as my neglecting it for an hour or two only, gave some dissatisfaction, but which was soon done away. The recollection of my treatment here by the navy and army will ever afford me pleasure.

I shall cruise in the Straits of Sunda for fifteen days, and if you do not make your appearance in that time, I shall not expect you, and shall act accordingly.

With great regard, I have the honor to be,  
Your obedient, humble servant,

EDWARD PREBLE.

Capt. SEVER, U. S. Ship Congress.

U. S. FRIGATE ESSEX,  
Straits of Sunda, May 10, 1800. } }

SIR:—I have the honor to acquaint you of my arrival at the entrance of these Straits the 5th inst., since which I have completely watered the ship at Mew Island, with excellent water, and am now on my way to Batavia. I am informed there are very few French privateers in these seas at present, but that many are expected soon from the Isle of France. I wrote you from the Cape of Good Hope, and enclosed you particular returns by two different vessels, which I hope have safe arrived.

I have heard nothing of the Congress, but hope she will arrive soon. I am now writing by a ship from Batavia bound to Boston, which I have brought to, and as it is 10 o'clock at night, and stormy weather, I cannot detain her to be more particular at present. I have not one sick man on board.

This morning I was in company with an English ship of 74 guns and a frigate, which are cruising here, and have the pleasure to inform you, the Essex sails infinitely faster than either of them, and I sincerely believe faster than any ship in our service.

With respect, I have the honor to be, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,  
EDWARD PREBLE.

To the Hon. Secretary of the Navy, Philadelphia.

U. S. Ship of War ESSEX, }  
14th May, 1800. } }

*May it please your Excellency:*—I have the honor to inform your Excellency of the arrival at anchor off Middleburg Island of the U. S. Ship of War Essex, of 36 guns, under my command. I shall immediately weigh anchor for Batavia, and on my arrival there, shall do myself the honor to wait on your Excellency, as soon as your Excellency will permit me, and shall be happy to communicate every information, which may be satisfactory to your Excellency. I shall salute the Dutch flag at Batavia with sixteen guns, if your Excellency will

do me the honor to order an equal number returned. Without being assured of this, I am not at liberty to salute the flag of any nation whatever.

I have the honor to be, with great respect,

Your Excellency's obedient, humble servant,

EDWARD PREBLE.

To His Excellency, the Governor General of the Dutch Indies, Batavia Castle.

U. S. FRIGATE ESSEX,  
at anchor off BANTAM BAY, }  
June 4, 1800. }

DEAR SIR :—Mr. Lee, Lieutenant of this Frigate, will deliver you this letter, he will communicate to you my wishes respecting the provisions and stores at Batavia belonging to the United States. I wish you to render him every assistance he may want, which will confer on me a very great obligation. I am detained here by a contrary wind and current, but am in hopes to reach Batavia with the Frigate in a day or two.

I am, with much respect and esteem, Dear Sir,

Your obedient, humble servant,

EDWARD PREBLE.

To the Sabandaac, Batavia.

ESSEX, BATAVIA ROADS, }  
May 19, 1800. }

SIRS :—I have the honor to inform you that the U. S. Frigate Essex, under my command, will sail on the 10th of next month, to convoy all the way home, the merchant ships of the United States, that are at that time ready to sail.

Signals will be delivered the 9th day of June, to the commanders of vessels, who wish to benefit by this convoy.

I am, Sirs, your obedient servant,

EDWARD PREBLE.

To the Masters of American Merchant Ships, Batavia.

*The following note was posted in the Hotel on the 9th of June:*

The U. S. Frigate Essex will sail from Batavia Roads the 15th inst., and will take under convoy the Merchant Ships of the United States bound to westward. The commanders who wish to benefit by this convoy, are requested to send on board early to-morrow morning to receive their distinguishing vanes, and on Saturday morning they are requested to deliver a manifest of their cargoes on board the Essex, and at the same time receive signals and instructions, as an explanation of the signals will be necessary. As many of the commanders as can make it convenient are requested to receive them personally.

Given under my hand on board the Essex, the 9th of June, 1800.

{ SEAL. }

EDWARD PREBLE,  
Capt. U. S. N.

ESSEX, June 22, 1800.

DEAR SIR :—I have this moment discovered a French Privateer off Pepper Bay, and as soon as the wind breezes I shall proceed in chase of her. At present I have the whole Fleet (convoy) of thirteen sail with me. I beg you to accept my best wishes for your health and happiness ; and my thanks for your polite attentions while I was at Batavia. Please make my best respects to the Governor General. I fear this French Privateer will do much mischief if I do not catch her, but I am determined to have her if leaving the Fleet at sea, and returning to the Straits will effect it.

I am in hopes the Lapwing and the Magnus will join us here, or at Mew Island. I shall write you again before I leave the Straits.

Please to inform the Governor General that the French Privateer has taken an American merchant ship within the limits and jurisdiction of his Government, which by the 5th article of our treaty with Holland he is to demand to be restored, in default of which the United

States will demand restoration of the Dutch Government.

I have the honor to be, with great respect,  
Your obedient, humble servant,  
EDWARD PREBLE.

JACOBUS THEODORUS REYNST,  
Sabandaac, Batavia.

U. S. FRIGATE ESSEX, }  
Near MEW ISLAND, June 30, 1800. }

*May it please your Excellency:*—I have to inform your Excellency that on the 15th inst., near Charitee, the French Privateer La Confiance from the Isle of France, commanded by Robert Surcoff, captured the American Merchant Ship Altenamak, Captain Joel Vicar, from Baltimore bound to Batavia. I conceive the place where she was captured to be within the limits and jurisdiction of your government, and now enclose you a copy of the fifth article of the treaty between Holland and the United States of America, which I have no doubt your Excellency will pay proper attention to. I likewise enclose you a copy of the eighth article respecting embargoes. I have been under the necessity of taking into custody a proa belonging to Java, in consequence of having discovered that the white man who conducted her has been acting as a spy on the Fleet under my convoy, and has been employed by the captain of the French privateer for that purpose. I have this day released the proa and people, and have given them in charge to Capt. Lelar of the Ship Columbia, who will take charge of her to conduct her to Batavia, and receive your orders respecting her.

I feel truly sensible of the very polite attentions with which I was honored while at Batavia, and have the honor to be, with great respect,

Your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,  
EDWARD PREBLE.

Captain in the Navy of the U. S.

To His Excellency,  
the Governor General, Batavia.

ESSEX at Sea, Lat.  $30^{\circ} 59' S.$  Long.  $37^{\circ} 21' E.$  }  
 August 6, 1800. }

SIR :— I have the honor to acquaint you, that the U. S. Frigate Essex under my command arrived at the entrance of the Straits of Sunda the 5th of May. I watered ship at Mew Island, and was employed in cruising until the 15th, when I anchored at Batavia, and was received by the Governor in the most friendly and flattering manner. On the 20th of May, I sailed from Batavia on a cruise, after having refreshed my ship's company, made the necessary arrangements respecting the provisions and stores for the frigates, and appointed the 10th of June for the sailing of the Fleet from Batavia for the United States. I cruised in the entrance of the Straits for a fortnight, in which time I boarded thirteen sail of American merchant ships richly loaded, the whole of which must have been captured had a single French Privateer of 16 guns been cruising in my stead, but fortunately for our trade it had met no interruption for two or three months, and there being no French cruisers in the Straits, I returned towards Batavia, where I arrived the 8th of June, and finding every vessel bound for the United States would be ready to sail by the 17th, I prolonged the time of sailing to that day. In the meantime I received on board provisions and stores for six months and appointed Jacobus Theodorus Reynst, Esq., agent for the sale of the provisions and stores designed for the Congress, with directions to have them sold if she should not arrive by the 15th of July.

On the 15th of June, I delivered signals and instructions to fifteen vessels, being all that were bound to the United States, and all except three at Batavia.\* The 16th, I moved the Essex down to Onrust, and the 19th, weighed anchor and sailed with thirteen ships and brigs under convoy, the other two concluding to join me below. The 21st, a Dutch proa came alongside with the master, supercargo and part of the crew of the American Ship Altenamak, of and from Baltimore, bound to Batavia. She

---

\* See lists appended.

was captured at the entrance of the Straits, the 15th, by a French Corvette of 22 guns and 250 men, which arrived in the Straits on that day from the Isle of France. Four other privateers were to sail for the Straits after her, one of them a ship of 32 guns. I continued to proceed down the Straits, making slow progress with the wind constantly ahead. 22d, anchored the Fleet in Anjer Roads, wind directly contrary and very light breezes, the French Corvette in sight hovering about the Fleet. At 1 P.M., I gave chase to her, which was continued until dark, but the lightness of the wind enabled her to make use of her sweeps to such advantage as to escape, and I returned to the Fleet again. 24th, a Dutch proa came alongside, by which I received information of the arrival in the Straits of a French ship of 32 guns and much crowded with men. The Dutchman that commanded the proa had been on board of her the day before, and I suppose she must have passed the convoy in the night, as she stood over towards the coast of Sumatra. This ship the Dutchman declared to be a frigate from France, and which had only touched at the Isle of France. At 10 A.M. the French Corvette in sight approaching the Fleet at anchor under Java shore between Anjer and Pepper Bay, very light winds, almost calm. At noon, the breeze increasing, I weighed anchor and gave chase, which I continued until 5 o'clock in the evening, at which time I had gained so much on her that nothing but its falling calm and the assistance the Frenchman received from his numerous sweeps, saved him from capture; had there been only a moderate breeze I must have taken him. For want of wind I was not able to join the Fleet again until the next morning.

I proceeded down the Straits and on the 27th, anchored with the Fleet in Mew Bay for the purpose of watering. The 30th, one of the vessels left at Batavia joined me, the master of which informed me that the other ship, the Magnus of Philadelphia, would not be down to join the convoy, as the Captain had anchored her at Bantam to wait for the recovery of a sick supercargo.

The 1st of July, having completed their stock of water, I proceeded to sea with fourteen sail under convoy, as per list enclosed.

It is singularly unfortunate for the American trade that the Congress did not arrive at Batavia, as in that case she could have convoyed the Fleet home, and I might have been left to clear the Straits of those pirates, but now they can do as they please, as they have no force opposed to them, the English Squadron having left the station. I fear every merchant ship that attempts to pass the Straits will fall a sacrifice. The necessity of a constant protection of our trade in the Straits will, I presume, be sufficiently apparent.

I am in hopes to double the Cape of Good Hope in ten days with the Fleet; at present I have them all with me. I have granted permission to the Brig Lapwing to separate from the convoy and proceed alone, the master of which takes charge of my dispatches. My ship's company have been remarkably healthy; you will see by the Surgeon's daily report our present state.

I enclose you a general and quarterly return, a return of commission and warrant officers, account of supplies received at the Cape of Good Hope and Batavia, receipts of stores left at Batavia to be sold for accounts of the United States, and a list of convoy.

My present intention is to put into N. Y. with the Essex, where I wish to meet your permission to wait on you personally at the Navy Office, immediately on my arrival, and the same permission if I should arrive at Boston.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, Sir,

Your most obedient, humble servant,

EDWARD PREBLE, Capt. U.S.N.

Hon. Secretary of the Navy of the United States.

*To His Excellency the Governor of the Isl. of St. Helena.*

SIR:—I have the honor to inform your Excellency of the arrival near St. Helena of the U. S. Ship Essex, under my command, and to request your permission to anchor for the purpose of recruiting my stock of water, and purchasing refreshments for my ship's company.

Mr. Beale, my First Lieutenant, will have the honor to deliver you this, and to satisfy any inquiry you may think proper to make respecting this ship.

I shall have the honor to salute the British flag on anchoring, if you will do me the honor to order an equal return, and shall wait on your Excellency as soon as I am honored with your permission.

With respect, I have the honor to be

Your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

EDWARD PREBLE, Capt. U.S.N. etc., etc.

U. S. FRIGATE ESSEX,

At anchor, ISLAND OF ST. HELENA ROAD,

Sept. 15, 1800.

SIR:—I have the honor to inform you of the arrival of the Essex under my command in this road the 10th inst., and to enclose a copy of a letter which I wrote you by the Brig Lapwing the 6th ult., five after which, I was separated from the Fleet in a tremendous gale of wind, off the bank of La Agulhas, after which I concluded to make the best of my way to this island, in order that the Fleet might join me here agreeably to their instructions in case of separation. I appointed this as a place of rendezvous in preference to the Cape as it was too early in the season to stop there with safety. Five of my convoy have already arrived, and one has passed on by permission. I am in expectation that they will all arrive within twenty days from my arrival, that being the time which, previous to my leaving the Straits of Sunda, I made known to the Fleet I should wait here for them in case of separation.

The flag of the United States is highly respected here as it has been at every other place I have touched at, and I am received here by the Governor in the most friendly manner. My ship's company are in general good health.

Mr. Tilly, Supercargo of the Brig Globe, takes charge of this letter, and will call on you. I beg leave to refer you to him for particulars respecting the Fleet generally, and particularly the Ship China.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, Sir,

Your most obedient, humble servant,

EDWARD PREBLE, Capt. U. S. N.

To the Hon. Secretary of the Navy.

ST. HELENA, Sept. 21, 1800.

EDWARD PREBLE, Esq:

SIR:—We congratulate you on your safe arrival here and that so large a part of the Fleet has been able to join you. After the severe gales we have all experienced round the Cape, it is with anxiety we look forward to the remainder of our passage. Being late in the season, (with a Fleet whose progress will be slow) will bring us on a winter's coast, when our men, reduced by the fever of Batavia and a long passage, will be ill able to stand the severe weather we must expect without a very favorable passage.

Of the fourteen sail that left Batavia under your convoy, six of the most valuable are now in this road, three have proceeded on their passage, one dismasted. The remaining four, a very small proportion, we have reason to suppose, from the several signals we have observed of vessels being seen off and not come in, and being informed that British vessels cannot pass without calling, that they must have passed without calling.

Your orders and instructions at Batavia we conceive to be well planned, and waiting here twenty days an object of some consequence to collect the Fleet. At that time we expected to make this port by the 1st of this month, and should then have had time to have gained our several destinations, and our cargoes disposed of (for a market) before winter.

The long passage we have experienced round the Cape has prolonged the time more than we possibly could have expected, and from the damages sustained by the different vessels already arrived, we may conclude that the few missing, if not already passed, must have met with some accident, or most certainly would have been here before.

We therefore beg you to consider our situation, our daily expenses here, and the late season of our arrival at our destined ports. Every day's detention may be of considerable consequence to our owners. We therefore request you will hasten our departure as soon as possible.

Being confident, from your attention and conduct hith-

erto of the Fleet, you have our interest at heart and that you will think with us that every day's detention at this season is more than a week at any other.

Your complying as early as possible with our present request will confer an obligation on, Sir,

Your obedient servants,

JAMES JOSIAH, Master of the Ship China,  
MOSES BARNARD, Master of the Brig Lydia,  
ISAAC MCKIM, Owner of the Ship Nancy,  
BENJAMIN SMITH, Master of the Ship Juno.

ESSEX at anchor, NEW YORK Harbor, }  
Nov. 29, 1800. }

SIR :—I have the honor to inform you that the Essex, under my command, arrived here last evening, the officers and crew in good health.

My dispatches I shall forward to-morrow, and follow them in person the day following.

I have the honor to be, Sir, with great respect,

Your obedient, humble servant,

EDWARD PREBLE, Capt.

To the Hon. Secretary of the Navy.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, 6th Dec., 1800.

SIR :—I am honored with yours of the 29th ult., and offer you, your officers and crew, my congratulations upon your safe arrival.

Your crew must be immediately paid off, and discharged, and the ship refitted for another cruise. The Messrs. Watsons will supply the necessary money upon your requisitions. The accountant will send you the necessary instructions with respect to paying off your crew.

I have the honor to be with great respect, Sir,

Your most obedient, humble servant,

BEN. STODDERT.

NEW YORK, Dec. 25, 1800.

SIR :—I have the honor to inform you I returned here from the city of Washington the 20th inst., since which

I have been confined to my room on shore with a violent cold attended with some fever.

I am sorry to say the officers and crew of the Essex are not paid off, in consequence of the confused state of the Purser's accounts with them, and his not being ready with the pay roll. Mr. Mumford's want of the necessary qualifications for a Purser has already been attended with more expense to the government than ten times the amount of his pay and rations.

The crew were discharged the 23d, and would have been immediately after the receipt of your orders, had the Purser been ready. They are still victualled on board, as the payment of their wages will not commence until to-morrow.

The Essex is moored in the Wallabout Bay on the Long Island side, opposite the eastern part of this city. I consider her perfectly safe from storms and sea, and there is room for many more to lie in safety. The present state of my health will not admit of my attending to the proper survey of the Bay. The caulkers have nearly completed their business. Carpenters are making some necessary repairs. The damaged mainmast is taken out, and a new one will be ready in about ten days. It has been found necessary to have a new gang of main shrouds made, as the old ones have been condemned. What new sails were wanted were all cut out and nearly finished before I arrived here. Our stock of water is completed, and the new boats building for the ship are in such a state of forwardness that they must go on. I have given leave to two of the Lieutenants, the Gunner, and all the Midshipmen except four, to go home for a few weeks unless called for. The Sailing Master, never having had a warrant, I have discharged. I shall immediately ship about thirty-five sailors for three months, unless sooner discharged by your orders; that number, independent of the marines, will be wanted to make the ship safe at her anchors, and they will be constantly employed in refitting the ship in such a manner that she can be got ready for sea at the shortest notice. I hope this arrangement will meet your approbation, and have to request you will

honor me with your permission to go to Portland for a few weeks to attend to my private concerns. I shall be punctual in returning to the ship any day you may think proper to appoint. If I have your permission, Mr. Phipps and Mr. Lee will be the commissioned officers in charge of the ship, to be relieved by Mr. Beale and Mr. Tew, a few weeks hence.

I shall send you my letter and order books as soon as I can have them copied. I shall forward my account books completely settled, to the accountant of the Navy, Thomas Turner, Esq.

With great respect, I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most obedient, humble servant,

EDWARD PREBLE, Capt. U. S. N.

To the Hon. Secretary of the Navy.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, Jan. 3, 1801.

SIR :—I am honored with your letter of the 25th ult. The arrangements you have made for the security of the Essex are very proper.

The leave of absence you solicit is granted for such time as may suit your convenience, unless your services should be sooner required, in which case your orders shall be transmitted to you in due time.

I have the honor to be with great esteem, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

BEN. STODDERT.

Capt. PREBLE, New York.

NEW YORK, Jan. 14, 1801.

SIR :—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 3d inst., and I shall set off for Portland to-morrow. I have forwarded to Mr. Goldsborough\* a bill of extra expenses paid last cruise at the Cape of Good Hope, Batavia and St. Helena in support of the *respectability* of our Navy establishment. I have desired him to present it to you, for your approbation, and to receive the money should you think proper to allow the

---

\*C. W. Goldsborough, Esq., father of the present Rear Admiral Louis M. Goldsborough, and Commodore J. R. Goldsborough.

account. As I was not certain at the time that any extra expenses I should be liable to from the nature of the service I was sent on, would be allowed, I did not keep a very particular account, but am certain I have not charged more than one half the amount I have paid.

I have directed the Purser to repair to the Navy Office to settle his accounts, as soon as he has finished here, which will be in a few days. Mr. Ward, my clerk, will attend to the duty of both offices at present, and should the ship be ordered to sea, he will make a valuable Purser, should you honor him with a warrant, without which I have no expectation he will remain in the service.

The number of men I wanted for the Essex are recruited and on board. I have directed the commanding officer in my absence to keep you regularly informed from time to time of his proceedings, and of the state and condition of the ship. Enclosed is a copy of the account of extra expenses.

I have the honor to be with great respect, Sir,

Your obedient, humble servant,

EDWARD PREBLE.

To the Hon. Secretary of the Navy.

NEW YORK, Jan. 16, 1801.

SIR:—I shall be absent from the Essex a few weeks, and as you will be the commanding officer until relieved by Mr. Beale, you will please to direct the necessary repairs of the ship and attend to having her so far equipped in her masts, spars, and rigging, that she can be got ready for sea at a very short notice.

Be particularly careful not to let her take the ground, and to defend the hull and cables as much as possible from the ice. When Mr. Tew returns, Mr. Lee is to go to Boston.

It is necessary that you keep a Midshipman's watch in the night, and see that the Lieutenant of Marines keeps proper sentinels, and that he is attentive to his duty. In case of neglect on the part of any of the officers you will take the necessary steps of a commanding officer and make me acquainted with your proceedings by a line

directed to me at Portland; you will also, once a month, make the Secretary of the Navy acquainted with the state and condition of the ship and of your proceedings. Mr. Ward will act as Purser, and will make regular monthly returns to the Navy Office, signed by you. Mr. Mumford is ordered on to the Navy Office to settle his accounts, as soon as an account of the stores remaining on hand is taken.

As soon as Mr. Ward has arranged his affairs so that he can conveniently leave the ship he is to have leave of absence, and will return as soon as possible.

You are at liberty to attend to your private concerns during a time to suit your own convenience, unless sooner called for, as soon as Mr. Beale returns. I shall write you in a few days respecting some other alterations to be made in the upper works of the ship, &c.

Please to write me as often as anything particular occurs.

I am, with respect, your obedient servant,  
EDWARD PREBLE.

Lieut. PHIPPS, United States Frigate Essex.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, }  
1st of April, 1801. }

SIR:—I have this day directed Capt. Derby of the Connecticut to repair to New York and deliver over all his able seamen, ordinary seamen, and boys, to the Frigate Essex, rendering to you an account of the time they respectively entered, and the advance made to each.

The Connecticut is allowed sixty able seamen and fifty-seven ordinary seamen and boys, and I believe has a full crew. So that you will only have thirty-seven ordinary seamen and boys to recruit, to complete the complement allowed the Essex.

Accept assurances of my respect and esteem.  
By order of H. Dearborn, Act'g Sec'y of the Navy,  
S. SMITH.

Capt. PREBLE.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, }  
April 17, 1801. }

SIR:—Your letter of the 12th inst. has been received. In the absence of Gen. Smith, I have to inform you, on the subject of officers for the Essex, that Lieutenants John Cowper and Joseph Tarbell have been ordered to place themselves under your command, and there is no doubt of his permitting Lieutenant Tew to remain with you. Mr. Timothy Winn, Purser, has been ordered to join you. Lieut. Haswell has had permission to go to India. Midshipman Alexander C. Harrison has been ordered to join you, which he will probably do at Norfolk. You have said nothing in your letter of your Surgeon's mates, gunner, boatswain, sailmaker and carpenter.

When General Smith returns, the other parts of your letter will be acted upon.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

CHARLES W. GOLDSBOROUGH,

For H. Dearborn, Act'g Sec. of the Navy.

EDWARD PREBLE, Esq., Commander of the Frigate Essex,  
New York.

BALTIMORE, 20th April, 1801.

SIR:—Being here for a few days, I have received from Mr. Butler your letter dated 24th February, where you express yourself in high terms of respect for Mr. Butler, then Master's mate of the Essex, and that you would willingly have him appointed your Sailing Master. If not too late, I now authorize you to appoint him Sailing Master of the Essex, and his warrant shall meet him at Norfolk. If too late, you may either take the Connecticut's Master, or send to Capt. Murray of the Constellation for his; the latter might go in the Philadelphia and meet your ship at Norfolk.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

S. SMITH.

N. B. My long acquaintance with the gallant Gen. Butler makes me more than anxious that you should give

his son the proposed appointment. You could not confer  
a more acceptable favor on S. S.  
Capt. EDWARD PREBLE, Ship Essex, New York.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, 22d April, 1801.

SIR:—It is a subject of great regret that your indisposition should prevent your proceeding with the squadron. However, I will do everything in my power to indulge you. By this opportunity I will write to Capt. Bainbridge, who (I cannot doubt) will accept the command of the Essex, but (being just arrived) will require some time to pay off his crew and remain with his family. You will, therefore, proceed with the Essex to Hampton Roads, where Capt. Bainbridge (I expect) will repair and relieve you from the command.

I am, Sir, your friend and servant,  
By order of H. Dearborn,  
Acting Secretary of the Navy,  
S. SMITH.

Capt. EDWARD PREBLE, U. S. Ship Essex, New York.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, 28th April, 1801.

SIR:—The following gentlemen have been this day ordered to place themselves under your command:

R. BUTLER, Sailing Master.  
BEN. SMITH,  
ABNER WOODRUFF, } Mid'men.  
SIMEON SMITH,

You will be pleased to order George Merrill and Bernard Henry, now on board the Connecticut, to join you, and inform them that they are continued, and give the same information to William Scallon, J. Row, John Shattuck and George Hackley, who are also to remain on board the Essex.

Accept the assurance of my esteem.

For Henry Dearborn,  
Acting Secretary of the Navy,  
S. SMITH.

N. B. Lieutenant Tew has, also, this day been ordered to continue on board the Essex.

EDWARD PREBLE, Esq., of the Essex, New York.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, }  
29th April, 1801. }

SIR:—I have this day directed Lieut. Francis H. Ellision, and Midshipmen Thomas Swartwout and Daniel Wurts, to place themselves under your command. If Doctor Orr should not join you in time, you may take Doctor Wells.

I have also ordered Midshipmen Thos. B. Hardenburgh, P. Henop, and Joshua Herbert to join the Essex at Norfolk.

Accept the assurance of my respect.

For H. Dearborn, Acting Secretary of Navy,  
S. SMITH.

EDWARD PREBLE, Esq., New York.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, }  
30th April, 1801. }

SIR:—Your letter of the 23d is received. A warrant will be issued to Richard Butler as Sailing Master of the Essex, and transmitted to meet him at Norfolk. Nathaniel Hunt, gunner, late of the *Richmond*, now at New York, may be taken for the Essex, if you approve his qualifications. Perhaps from the officers of the Connecticut and others now at New York, you may procure a sailmaker, boatswain and carpenter; if not, they may no doubt be obtained at Norfolk from the Chesapeake and vessels discharged there.

Doctor Perkins is permitted to retire from the service. You were yesterday directed to take the Surgeon of the Connecticut in case Doctor Orr does not appear. You will retain Doctor Marshall as Surgeon's mate.

Lieut. Cowper, late of the Richmond, it appears has been transferred to the Congress, now at Boston. Orders have gone for him to join you immediately at New York, or to follow you to Norfolk in the event of your sailing from New York previous to his arrival.

Transmit a list of all your officers to this Department prior to your sailing, noting such who may not have warrants, that orders may be taken at once for supplying the deficiency.

Should you supply yourself with a gunner and boatswain from any of those already belonging to the service, you may then permit those you now have to resign. But if you do not, and they insist upon leaving the ship, they will not be allowed the four months *extra pay* granted by law to those commissioned and warrant officers who are permitted to retire from the service.

Accept the assurance of my respect and esteem.

For Henry Dearborn, Acting Sec'y of the Navy,

S. SMITH.

Capt. EDWARD PREBLE, Frigate Essex, New York.

NOTE. A duplicate of this letter was sent to Norfolk, Va.









PERIODICAL

